





Yours truly,
Rowell H. Glover.

A
Twentieth Century History
OF
CASS COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

L. H. GLOVER,
Secretary Cass County Pioneers' Association,
EDITOR.

ILLUSTRATED.

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO :: NEW YORK
1906

PREFACE.

The History of Cass County has been completed after more than a year of unremitting effort on the part of the publishers and the editor and his staff. That the work will bear the critical inspection of the many persons into whose hands it will come, and that it measures up to the highest standards of modern book-making, the Publishers confidently believe. Also, through the diligent co-operation of Mr. Glover, the editor, the history has become a record of enduring value and dignity.

It is not the purpose of the Publishers to delay the readers with a long preface. It is sufficient to acknowledge their indebtedness to many who have contributed of personal knowledge, of time and patience in their cordial endeavors to preserve and extend the fund of historical knowledge concerning Cass County. It would be impossible to mention the names of all who have thus assisted in making this work. Yet we cannot omit mention of the assistance rendered by the county officials, especially County Clerk Rinehart, Judge Des Voignes, Register of Deeds Jones, County Treasurer Gard, County Commissioner of Schools Hale. Naturally the newspapers of the county have been drawn upon, and Mr. Allison of the *National Democrat*, Mr. Berkey of the *Vigilant*, Mr. Moon of the *Herald*, have never failed to supply us with exact information or further our quest in some helpful way. These and many others have helped to compile a trustworthy history of Cass County.

THE PUBLISHERS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	CHAPTER I.	
Description		1
	CHAPTER II.	
Original Inhabitants		14
	CHAPTER III.	
The County's Southern Boundary		22
	CHAPTER IV.	
Early Settlement		37
	CHAPTER V.	
"Pioneers of Cass County"		53
	CHAPTER VI.	
Organization		91
	CHAPTER VII.	
Growth and Development		101
	CHAPTER VIII.	
Centers of Population		119
	CHAPTER IX.	
Cassopolis		142
	CHAPTER X.	
City of Dowagiac		154
	CHAPTER XI.	
Communication and Transportation		163
	CHAPTER XII.	
Industries and Finance		186
	CHAPTER XIII.	
Agriculture		198

CHAPTER XIV.	
Court House and Other County Institutions	207
CHAPTER XV.	
Education in State and County	215
CHAPTER XVI.	
City and Village Schools	228
CHAPTER XVII.	
Libraries	244
CHAPTER XVIII.	
The Cass County Press	249
CHAPTER XIX. *	
Medicine and Surgery	257
CHAPTER XX.	
Cass County Bar	270
CHAPTER XXI.	
Cass County the Home of the Races	284
CHAPTER XXII.	
Military Records	297
CHAPTER XXIII.	
Military Organizations	329
CHAPTER XXIV.	
Social Organization	334
CHAPTER XXV.	
Cass County Pioneer Society	349
CHAPTER XXVI.	
Religion and the Churches	371
CHAPTER XXVII.	
Official Lists	389

INDEX.

- Abolitionists.—54, 112, 290.
Adams, Sterling.—124.
Adamsport.—(See Adamsville.)
Adamsville.—109, 124, 125, 165, 186, 258.
Agnew, Hugh E.—253, 750.
Agriculture.—8, 198-206.
Agricultural Implements.—110, 111, 190 et seq.; 198 et seq.
Agricultural Society, Cass County.—205, 206.
Aikin, Charles C.—442.
Air Line Rail Road.—129, 131, 136, 175 et seq.
Akin, Perry.—448.
Aldrich, Levi.—262.
Allen, Green.—291.
Allen, Reuben.—109.
Allison, C. C.—250, 251, 255, 765.
Amber Club.—339.
Amsden, Charles T.—674.
Anderson, T. W.—265.
Andrus, Henry.—255, 503.
Ann Arbor Convention.—35, 36.
Anti-Horse Thief Society.—206.
Argus, The.—254, 255.
Armstrong, A. N.—454.
Arnold, William.—614.
Atkinson, John.—655.
Attorneys.—(see Lawyers) prosecuting, 391.
Atwell, F. J.—276.
Atwood, Frank.—197, 729.
Atwood, James.—756.
Atwood, W. H.—159.
Austin, Edwin N.—594.
Austin, Jesse H.—522.

Bacon, Cyrus.—93.
Bacon, Nathaniel.—17.
Bailey, Arthur E.—565.
Bair, John.—97, 116.
Baker, F. H.—193.
Baker, Nathan.—129.
Balch, A. C.—158.
Bald Hill.—10.
Baldwin, John.—50, 126.
Baldwin, William.—135.
Baldwin's Prairie.—7, 125.
Ball, C. P.—131.
Banks.—194-197.
Banks, Charles G.—772.
Baptist Churches.—146, 378, 379, 380.
Bar Association.—283.
Bar, Cass County.—270-283.

Barney, John G. A.—372.
Barnhart, Andrew.—661.
Barnhart, Peter.—337.
Barnum, Edwin.—139.
Barren Lake Station.—131.
Beardsley, Elam.—116, 126; Darius, 116.
Beardsley, Ezra.—45, 49, 93, 109, 121.
Beardsley, Othni.—95, 126, 186.
Beardsley's Prairie.—7, 114, 115, 121, 374, 381.
Beckwith, E. W.—607.
Beckwith Memorial Theatre.—247, 248.
Beckwith, Philo D.—161, 190 et seq.; 245, 690.
Becraft, Julius O.—159, 191, 253, 745.
Beebe, Bruce.—583.
Beeman, Alonzo P.—136, 476.
Beeson, Jacob.—155, 156, 162.
Beeson, Jesse G.—108, 197.
Bennett, William P.—273.
Benson, Henry C.—599.
Berkey, W. H.—252.
Berrien County, Attached to Cass.—94.
Bigelow, Hervey.—134.
Big Four R. R.—177.
Bilderback, John.—666.
Birch Lake.—386.
Bishop, George E.—746.
Black Hawk War.—102, 107, 166, 170, 297.
Blackman, Daniel.—146, 148, 274.
Blacksmiths.—184 et passim.
Blakeley, T. L.—265.
Blood, J. V.—415.
Bly, Kenyon.—760.
Bogue, Stephen.—48, 49, 131, 289.
Bogue, William E.—709.
Bonine, E. J.—259.
Bonine, James E.—195, 386.
Bonine, Lot.—510.
Boundaries.—22 et seq.; of Cass county, 92; of townships, 93 et seq.
Bowen, Henry H.—566.
Boyd, James.—184.
Brady.—141.
Brick.—13, 110.
Bridge, Leander.—564.
Brown, David and William.—128.
Brown, Jonathan.—135.
Brownsville.—8, 128, 187.
Buell, B. G.—206.
Bugbee, Israel G.—262.
Bulhand, Dr.—261.
Bunn, C. W.—291.

- Burney, Thomas.—137.
 Bushman, Alexander.—286.
 Business.—(See under village names.)
 Byrd, Turner.—291.
 Byrnes, Daniel K., 464.
- Calvin Township.—50, 96, 112, 113, 223, 287-296; 377, 396.
 Campbell, Malcom A.—722.
 Canals.—121, 172.
 Carey Mission.—11, 10-19, 40, 105, 185, 372.
 Carnegie Library.—246.
 Carr, J. R.—278.
 Carr, L. J.—332.
 Cass County Advocate.—249, 250.
 Cass County.—Formed, 92; boundaries, 92; named, 92; civil organization, 92.
 Cass, Gen. Lewis.—29, 92.
 Cassopolis.—99, 103, 108; 142-153; 177, 183, 184, 189, 228-231; 244, 374, 375, 379, 382, 401, 402, 403.
 Cassopolis Milling Co.—189.
 Cassopolis Woman's Club.—338, 339.
 Catholic Church.—285, 371, 372, 373.
 Caul, Andrew F.—455.
 Cavanaugh, Lawrence.—47.
 Centers, of Population.—119 et seq.; in Volinia township, 138.
 Chain Lakes.—8.
 Chapman, Franklin.—479.
 Chapman, H. Sylvester.—592.
 Chapman, J. B.—153.
 Charles, Jacob.—126, 138.
 Charleston.—138, 337.
 "Charter Citizens," of Cassopolis.—150.
 Cheesebrough, Nicholas.—155.
 Chicago Road.—8, 119, 120, 121, 124, 137, 164, 166, 167.
 Chicago Trail.—164.
 Chicago Treaty.—19, 166.
 Chipman, John S.—272.
 Chipman, Joseph N.—272.
 Choate, N. F.—193, 196.
 Christiann Creek.—7, 124, 128, 131, 132, 186, 187.
 Christiam Drainage Basin.—8.
 Churches.—123, 125. (See under names of villages), 371-388.
 Circuit Court.—391.
 Circuit Court Commissioners.—391.
 Circuit Judges.—390.
 Civil War.—297 et seq.
 Clark, Geo. Rogers.—22.
 Clark, Walter.—540.
 Clarke, J. B.—275.
 Clarke, W. E.—263.
 Clendenen, John.—602.
 Clerks, County.—391.
 Clisbee, C. W.—275.
 Clothing, of Early Days.—181 et seq.
 Clubs.—338 et seq.
 Clyborn, Archibald.—45.
- Coates, James R.—108.
 Colby, H. F.—154, 161, 193; Colby Mills, 154, 193; G. A., 193.
 Collins, John R.—013.
 Commissioners, County Seat.—98, 99, 143, 144, 146, 147.
 Communication.—100, 120, 121; 163-179.
 Condon, John.—9.
 Cone, C. E.—278, 554.
 Congregational Churches.—383.
 Conklin, Abram.—725.
 Conklin, E. S.—458.
 Conklin, Gilbert.—681.
 Conklin, Simeon.—719.
 Conkling, W. E.—233.
 Coolidge, H. H.—121, 123, 273.
 Cooper, Alexander.—445.
 Cooper, Benj.—160.
 Corey, 136.
 Coulter, John F.—443.
 Coulter, William H.—636.
 Counties, Erection of.—91.
 County Normal.—223, 224, 232.
 County Officers.—390-393.
 County Seat, Location of.—98 et seq.; 108, 129, 132, 142, 143, 144, 145.
 Court House.—(See County Seat.) 146, 147, 151, 187, 207-212.
 Court House Company.—147, 207, 208.
 Courts, Established.—93; county, 93; Circuit, 93; 207, 271, 279.
 Craine, Orlando.—154.
 Crawford, George.—45.
 Crego, H. A.—678.
 Criswell, M. H.—265, 509.
 Crosby, Nelson J.—646.
 Curry, Joseph Q.—460.
 Curtis, C. J.—263.
 Curtis, Jotham.—96, 116.
 Curtis, Solomon.—707.
 Cushing Corners.—139.
 Cushing, Dexter.—139, 687.
 Cushing, William.—139.
 Customs, Early.—334 et seq.
- Dailey.—128, 129.
 Dana, Charles.—272.
 Davis, Alex.—134.
 Davis, C. A.—6.
 Davis, C. E.—267.
 Davis, H. C.—526.
 Davis, Job.—133, 186.
 Denike, G. H.—624.
 Denman, H. B.—195.
 Dennis, Cassius M.—439.
 Dentists.—268.
 Des Voignes, L. B.—278, 294, 769.
 Dewey, Burgette L.—161, 332, 712.
 Diamond Lake.—2, 8, 39, 49, 98, 103, 129, 140.
 Diamond Lake Park.—140.
 Disbrow, Henry.—99.
 Disciples Churches.—383, 384.

- Distillery.—183, 184; et passim: 187.
 Doane, William H.—113.
 Donnell's Lake.—13.
 Dool, Robert.—510.
 Dowagiac.—97, 132, 151; 154-162; 177, 188, 189 et seq.; 231 et seq.: 245, 375, 400, 401, 404, 405, 406.
 Dowagiac Creek.—10, 11, 132, 134, 154.
 Dowagiac Manufacturing Co.—161, 188, 192, 193.
 Dowagiac Swamp.—10.
 Drainage.—2, 7, 8; 9-10; commissioners, 9.
 Drift, Covering Cass Co.—3; distribution of, 5.
 Driskel, Daniel.—117.
 Dunn, Frank.—130, 465.
 Eagle Lake.—141.
 East, Settlement.—112; family, 112.
 Easton, Edd W.—669.
 Easton, W. W.—260.
 Eby, Daniel.—765.
 Eby, Gabriel.—127, 620.
 Eby, Peter.—537.
 Eby, Ulysses S.—279, 536.
 Eby, William.—127.
 Education.—(See Schools.) 120, 215-243, 295.
 Edwards, Alexander H.—121.
 Edwards, J. R.—279.
 Edwards, Lewis.—44.
 Edwards, Thomas H.—46, 49, 121.
 Edwardsburg.—45, 120, 121, 122, 143, 151, 167, 169, 170, 172, 184, 196, 237, 258, 374, 378, 380, 381, 382.
 Electric Railroads.—177.
 Elevation of Surface.—4.
 Emerson, J. Fred.—588.
 Emmons, George.—438.
 Emmons, James M.—561.
 Engle, Frank.—573.
 Erie Canal.—54, 121.
 Evangelical Churches.—387.
 Factories.—187 et seq. (See Mills, Manufacturing.)
 Fairs.—205, 206.
 Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Co.—197.
 Farming. (See Agriculture.)
 Farr, Willis M.—161, 194, 332, 724.
 Fields, George M.—279, 629.
 Fiero, Byron.—577.
 Fiero, John P.—187, 710.
 Finance.—194-197.
 Fish, A. M.—758.
 Fish Lake.—141.
 Flax.—181.
 Fletcher, Don A.—542.
 Follett, Henry.—258.
 Forest Hall Park.—140.
 Fosdick, John.—95; George, 131.
 Fowle, Charles.—193.
 Fowler, H. H.—98, 129, 130, 143, 257.
 Frakes, Joseph.—48.
 Fraternal Orders.—123, 348.
 French, D. L.—153.
 French, Explorers.—37.
 French, Henry J.—585.
 Friends, Settlement.—48; societies, 385, 386.
 Frost of 1835.—103.
 Frost, William M.—716.
 Fruit Culture.—203.
 Fulton, Alex. and David.—138.
 Funk, C. H.—654.
 Gage, John S.—190.
 Gage, Justus.—205.
 Gard, Edgar J.—484.
 Gard, George W.—200, 210, 513.
 Gard, I. N.—206.
 Gard, Jonathan.—51, 206.
 Gard, Josephus.—95.
 Gard, M. J.—206.
 Gard's Prairie.—52.
 Gardner, A. B.—191.
 Gardner, S. C.—116.
 Garrett, Hugh P.—648.
 Garver.—46.
 Garvey, M. T.—129, 159.
 Garwood, Alonzo.—260.
 Garwood, Benjamin F.—535.
 Garwood, Levi.—128, 137.
 Garwood, William H.—425.
 Gas.—13, 158.
 Geneva Village.—98, 129, 143, 184, 257.
 Gibson, J. E.—210 et seq.
 Gilbert, Eugene B.—738.
 Gilbert, Samuel H.—601.
 Glaciers, Action of.—2 et seq.
 Glenwood.—139.
 Glover, L. H.—279, 781.
 Goble, Elijah.—51, 138, 337.
 Goff, Frederick.—117.
 Goodwin, Fairfield.—265.
 Goodwin House.—145.
 Graduates, from Schools.—224, 229, 230, 234, 240, 242.
 Graham, Sidney J.—618.
 Grain, Planting and Harvesting.—201, 202, 203.
 Grand Army Posts.—320, 330, 331, 332.
 Grand Trunk R. R.—2; 7, 122, 130, 130, 137, 152, 176, 177.
 Grange, The.—204, 205.
 Griffin, Robert S.—262.
 Grindstone, First in County.—47.
 Grubb, Pleasant.—128.
 Hadden, George M.—587.
 Hadden, M. O.—751.
 Hadden, Samuel B.—541.
 Haight, Joseph.—117.
 Hale, William H. C.—215 et seq.; 642.
 Halligan, Raymond S.—572.
 Hamilton, Patrick.—155, 156.

- Hampton, Phaddeus.—139; stock farm, 139.
- Haman, Peter.—727.
- Hardy, Alonzo J.—685.
- Hardy, George W.—481.
- Harmon, Charles O.—280, 294, 515. John B., 280.
- Harper, Joseph.—148, 207, 562.
- Harrington, S. S.—153.
- Harris Lme.—28.
- Harter, Joseph.—113.
- Hartman, Kleckner W.—450.
- Hartsell, Frank L.—744.
- Harvey, Dan M.—581.
- Hatch, Junus H.—134.
- Hatch, Oliver W.—201.
- Hayden, Asa K.—281.
- Hayden, B. W.—435.
- Hayden, James G.—604.
- Hayden, W. B.—153.
- Hawks, Samuel.—291.
- Henderson, Ira B.—149.
- Hendricks, Lme.—32.
- Hendryx, Coy W.—774, 280.
- Herald, The.—254.
- Herkimer, George R.—266.
- Hess, Joseph.—628.
- Hicks, Henry B.—517.
- Hicks, Orren V., 478.
- Higgins, Cornelius.—96.
- Higgins, Thomas T.—409.
- High Schools.—222, 229, 234.
- Highland Beach.—141.
- Hinkley, Rodney.—48.
- Hirons, Edward.—123.
- Hirsh, Jacob.—100.
- Hitchcox, James.—126.
- Holland, Marion.—265.
- Hollister, Noel B.—159, 160, 273.
- Hopkins, David.—138, 207.
- Hopkins, W. D.—189.
- Hotels. (See Taverns.)
- Household Utensils.—181 et seq.; see Houses.
- Houses, Pioneer.—42, 43, 104, 105, 114, 181 et seq.
- Howard Township.—12, 95, 113, 114, 223, 337, 399.
- Howard, William G.—276.
- Howardville.—131.
- Howell, David M.—195, 251; M. L., 195, 280.
- Howser, S. M.—447.
- Hoyt, W. F.—193.
- Huff, John.—486.
- Huff, Otis.—699.
- Hughes, G. A.—266.
- Hunter, George W.—703.
- Huntley, G. G.—9.
- Hutchings, Nelson A.—468.
- Hux, Chris A.—196, 660.
- Immigration, Sources of.—53, 54; direction of, 94, 103.
- Indians.—14-21; school, 18; in Silver Creek, 20; 102, 103; 284-287; 372
- Indian Trails.—8, 102, 103, 164, 105.
- Industries.—180-197. (See Manufacturing, Mills.)
- Jail.—146, 147, 212, 213.
- James, Isaac P.—130; Parker, 130.
- Jamestown.—7, 130, 177, 184.
- Jarvis, Frank P.—775.
- Jarvis, William.—705.
- Jarvis, Zadok.—640.
- Jefferson Township.—12, 49, 95, 110; early settlers, 111; 223, 398.
- Jenkins, Baldwin.—41, 42, 43.
- Jewell, Elbridge.—610.
- Jewell, Hiram.—108; family, 142, 144.
- Johnson, Joseph H.—534.
- Johnson, Oliver.—142, 145.
- Jones, E. H.—130.
- Jones, George D.—48, 160, 694.
- Jones, George W.—137, 412.
- Jones, Gilman C.—159, 161.
- Jones, Henry.—207.
- Jones, Horace.—101.
- Jones, J. H.—260.
- Jones, Nathan.—529.
- Jones, Village.—136, 265.
- Jones, Warner D.—453.
- Judd, Mark.—101, 663.
- Judges, Lists of.—390.
- Kelsey, Abner.—129.
- Kelsey, Wm. J.—201; J. H., 201, 266.
- Kentucky Raid.—111, 112, 289.
- Kessington.—125.
- Kester, Clinton L.—459.
- Ketcham, Clyde W.—280, 332, 718.
- Ketcham, W. J.—266.
- Kimmerle, Catherine.—108.
- Kimmerle, Charles H.—208, 212, 432.
- Kimmerle, Henry.—778.
- Kingsbury, Allen M.—643.
- Kingsbury, Asa.—131, 146, 147, 148, 194, 195, 207, 213, 644.
- Kingsbury, Charles.—194.
- Kingsbury, David L.—195, 452.
- Kingsbury, George M.—153, 209, 551.
- Kinnane, James H.—281, 743.
- Kirby, W. R.—485.
- Kirk, William.—42, 113.
- Knapp, Amos.—192, 702.
- Kyle, Joseph C.—422.
- L'Allegro Club.—343.
- La Grange Prairie.—11, 12, 40.
- La Grange Township.—11, 46 et seq.; 94, 107, 108, 175, 186, 223, 375, 397.
- La Grange Village.—131, 132, 133, 134, 154.
- Lake Alone.—131.
- Ice and Water, Influence on Surface.—2.

- Lake, J. M.—421.
 Lake View Park.—141.
 Lakes.—5, 6; Lilly lake, 7; 136; 139.
 Land Sales.—106.
 Lawrence, Levi.—109, 138.
 Lawrence, L. L.—734.
 Lawson, William.—291; Cornelius, 293.
 Lawyers.—270-283.
 Leach, James H., 418.
 Lee Brothers.—196.
 Lee, Fred E.—191, 196.
 Lee, Ishmael.—111.
 Lee, Joseph W.—109.
 Letters.—178.
 Lewis, E. F.—498.
 Lewis, Roland.—762.
 Libraries.—244-247.
 Lilley, Thomas J.—532.
 Lincoln, Samuel J.—544.
 Lindsley, John A.—161, 726.
 Link, Donald A.—267, 770.
 Little Prairie Ronde.—7, 11, 19, 51; post-office, 138.
 Little Rocky River.—10.
 Lockwood, Henry.—258.
 Lofland, Joshua.—159, 213.
 Longsduff, George.—488.
 Longsduff, John.—632.
 Loupee, John.—603.
 Loux, Abraham.—47.
 Loveridge, Henry L.—463.
 Lumber.—12, 161. (See under Mills, Manufacturing.)
 Lutheran Church.—387.
 Lybrook, John.—47; Isaac, 47; Henley C., 159.
 Lybrook, Joseph.—428.
 Lyle, C. M.—281.
 Lyle, Daniel.—133, 195, 196.
 Lyle, F. W.—193, 196; C. E., 193.

 Madrey, J. W.—291.
 Magician Beach.—141.
 Magician Lake.—140, 141.
 Manufacturing.—(See Mills.) 121, 133, 134, 161, 180-194.
 Maple Island Resort.—141.
 Marcellus Township.—10, 97, 107, 117, 223, 394.
 Marcellus Village.—137, 138, 239, 240, 254, 406, 407.
 Marcie, John.—492.
 Markham, Israel.—41, 184.
 Marl Beds.—13; lime, 13.
 Marsh, A. C.—121.
 Mason, Governor.—33, 100.
 Mason Township.—66, 115, 223, 397.
 Masons.—348.
 Mater, John.—683.
 Matthew Artis Post.—293.
 May, Russel D.—440.
 McAllister, James.—418.
 McCleary, Ephraim.—142, 145.
 McCleary, William.—48.
 McCoy, C. Delivan.—426.
 McCoy, Isaac.—16, 17.
 McCoy, Richard.—431.
 McCoy, William H.—431.
 McCutcheon, William C.—266, 268, 647.
 McDaniel, James.—66, 115, 116.
 McGill, William.—612.
 McIntosh, Daniel.—187.
 McIntosh, Jacob.—548.
 McIntyre, Fred.—451.
 McKenney, Thomas.—47.
 McKessick, Moses.—125.
 McKinney's Prairie.—11.
 McMaster, Hamilton S.—266, 713.
 McNeil, Marion.—617.
 McOmber, Jay W.—156.
 Meacham, George.—45, 110; Sylvester, 45.
 Mechanicsburg.—134.
 Mechling, John W.—591.
 Medical Society, Cass County.—268.
 Medicine and Surgery.—257-269.
 Merchants.—46, 155; in Edwardsburg, 123; of Marcellus, 138; Cassopolis, 148 et seq. (See under village names); 159.
 Merritt, Wm. R.—127; J. Fred., 128.
 Methodism.—114, 132; churches, 373-378.
 Michigan Central R. R.—122, 132, 138, 139, 151, 155, 161, 173, 174.
 Michigan Southern R. R.—174, et passim.
 Michigan Territory.—27; history to admission to Union, 22-36.
 Military Annals.—103.
 Military Organizations.—329-333.
 Military Records.—297-328.
 Miller, Ezra.—109.
 Miller, George.—276.
 Miller, O. P.—645.
 Mills.—At Carey Mission, 18; 105, 110; 113, 115, 122, 124, 128, 129, 130, 133, 134, 135, 137, 154, 183 et seq.
 Milton Township.—12, 97, 114, 223, 376, 400.
 Minnich, James J.—568.
 Mint Culture.—203.
 Model City.—139.
 Monday Evening Club.—346.
 Monroe Land Office.—306.
 Moon, Abner M.—154, 159, 253, 254, 695.
 Moraines.—4: Lake Michigan moraine, 4, 11.
 Moreland, Jacob.—138.
 Morgan, C. A.—267.
 Morse, C. W.—263.
 Mosher, Francis J.—160; Ira D., 160.
 Mosher, H. L.—191.
 Motley, Edward T.—576.
 Myers, C. M.—267.

 National Democrat.—251.
 Negro, Colony.—287-296.

- Nelson, C. Carroll.—204, 608.
 Newberg Township.—10, 97, 107, 116, 117, 223, 304.
 Newberg Village.—130.
 New Buffalo.—174.
 New Century Club.—345.
 Newell House.—106, 146, 149.
 News, The.—254.
 Newspapers.—249-256.
 Newton, James.—109; George, 109.
 Nichols, Jonathan.—138.
 Nicholson, Spencer.—136.
 Nicholasville.—139.
 Niles.—42; see Carey Mission; 103, 122, 174, 249.
 Nineteenth Century Club.—340.
 Northwest Territory.—23 et seq.
 Norton, Levi D.—112.
 Norton, Nathan.—49.
 Norton, Pleasant.—111, 213.

 Oak Beach.—141.
 Odd Fellows.—348.
 O'Dell, James.—185, 393.
 O'Dell, John.—604.
 Official Lists. County, Township, Village Officers.—389-400.
 O'Keefe, George A.—99.
 "Old Fort."—146, 208.
 Olds, May A.—466.
 Olmsted, J. C.—237, 380, 381, 382.
 Ontwa Township.—45 et seq.; 94, 107, 108, 223, 398.
 Ordinance Line.—24, 27.
 Ordinance of 1787.—23 et seq.
 Organic Act.—92.
 Organization, History of.—91 et seq.
 O'Rourke, Jerry.—766.
 Osborn, Family.—112; Charles, 112; Joshua, 112, 289.
 Osborn, Leander.—644.
 Onderkirk, Charles.—623.

 Pardee, Elias.—737.
 Parker, John.—149.
 Parker, W. E.—267.
 Parsons, William E.—495.
 Pattison, Laurence B.—733.
 Peninsula R. R.—175. (See Grand Trunk.)
 Penn Township.—48 et seq.; 94, 97, 108, 223, 381, 396.
 Penn Village. (See Jamestown.)
 Petticrew, John.—134.
 Pettigrew, John.—186.
 Phillips, H. H.—259, 266.
 Phillips, John H.—560.
 Physicians.—257-269.
 Pioneer Society.—212.
 Pioneer Society, Cass County.—349-370; officers, 349, 350; annual speakers, 350, 351; members record, 351-370.

 Pioneers.—Alphabetical record of, 53-90; see Settlement; Homes of, 104 et seq.; of Penn, 108; of Howard, 114; of Silver Creek, 115; manufacturing, 180 et seq.; farming, 108 et seq.; social customs, 334 et seq. a tragedy, 116; of Newberg, 117; of Marcellus, 117.
 Planck, E. A.—265, 268, 622.
 Plank Roads.—169.
 Pleasant Lake.—45.
 Poe, Charles W.—474.
 Pokagon, Chief.—16, 19, 20, 42, 285, 372.
 Pokagon Creek.—11, 134.
 Pokagon Prairie.—11, 40, 44, 184, 375.
 Pokagon Township.—(See Pokagon Prairie.) 93, 107, 223, 399.
 Pokagon Village.—134, 135, 264.
 Poor Farm, Cass County.—213, 214.
 Population.—107, 108 et seq.; 122, 127, 129, 130, 134, 135, 136, 151, 157, 288;
 Porter Township.—50, 51, 95, 97, 107, 110, 186, 223, 395.
 Post Roads.—165, 166.
 Postal Service.—178, 179.
 Postoffices.—119, 120 (See Rural Free Delivery); 126; 129, 130, 136, 137, 138, 139, 149, 158, 178, 179.
 Pottawottomies.—14 et seq.; 42, 102, 115, 372.
 Pound, Isaac S.—652.
 Prairies.—5, 6, 7, 11.
 Presbyterian Churches.—380-383.
 Press, Cass County.—249-256.
 Price, John.—48.
 Prindle, C. P.—263.
 Probate Judges.—390.
 Products, Natural.—12.
 Prosecuting Attorneys.—391.
 Protestant Episcopal Church.—388.
 Public Square.—129, 143, 145 et seq.
 Putnam, Uzziel, Sr.—40 et seq.; 202; Ira, 44; Uzziel, Jr., 44.
 Puterbaugh, William F.—630.

 Quakers.—48; 112, 287, 385, 386.

 Railroads.—122, 132, 135, 151, 155, 167, 171 et seq.; electric lines, 177; underground, 287.
 Railroad Era.—171 et seq.
 Read, S. T.—176, 195.
 Reames, Moses and William.—49; Moses, 95.
 Redfield, Alex. H.—143, 144 et seq.; 148, 149, 207, 212, 270, 271.
 Redfield, George H.—505.
 Redfield's Mills.—129.
 Reed, John.—48, 49, 96.
 Registers of Deeds.—302.
 Religion.—371 et seq. (See Churches.)
 Remiston, William.—108, 154, 186, 193.
 Representatives, State.—389.

- Republican, The.—253.
 Reshore, Frank.—281.
 Re Shore, Grace.—245, 247.
 Resorts. (See Summer Resorts.)
 Reuch, Jonathan H.—939.
 Reynolds, Levi J.—546.
 Richardson, Norris.—731.
 Rickert, Charles C.—420.
 Rinehart, Carleton W.—590.
 Rinehart, Family.—110, 186.
 Rinehart, John.—48.
 Rinehart, S. M.—126, 127.
 Ritter, Charles A.—195, 625.
 Ritter, John J.—197, 735.
 Roads.—(See under Communication, Rail-roads.) 163, 164 et seq.
 Robbins, George W.—472.
 Robertson, Alexander.—420.
 Robertson, George W.—472.
 Robertson, John.—264.
 Robinson, C. S.—207.
 Rockwell, John D.—597.
 Rodgers, Alexander.—45.
 Roebeck, John L.—491.
 Root, Eber.—146.
 Rosewarne, Henry G.—720.
 Ross, F. H.—673.
 Ross, Jasper J.—558.
 Round Oak Stove Works.—(See P. D. Beckwith.)—188, 190-192.
 Rouse, Daniel G.—97.
 Rowland, Thomas.—99.
 Rudd, Barak L.—140, 633.
 Rudd, Orson.—137.
 Rural Free Delivery.—120, 125, 128, 132, 179, 204
 Russey, E. J.—650.

 Sage, Chester.—45, 126.
 Sage, Family.—124, 196; Moses, 124, 125, 186; Martin G., Norman, 124
 Sailor.—(See Kessington.)
 Salisbury, William.—519.
 Sandy Beach.—140.
 School Funds.—222.
 Schools.—120, 132. (See under names of villages, 215-243.) Cassopolis, 228-231; Dowagiac, 231-237; Edwardsburg, 237-239; Vandalia, 241-243; Marcellus, 230-241.
 School Officers.—393; 224-227.
 Senators.—389.
 Settlement Affected by Natural Conditions.—1; early, 37 et seq.; date of first, 42; 102, 106; 107 et seq.
 Shaffer, Daniel.—48.
 Shaffer, David.—111; Peter, 111; 187; George T., 111.
 Shakespeare.—135.
 Shanahan, Clifford.—273.
 Shannon, Albert J.—482.
 Sharp, Craigie.—139.
 Shavehead.—10; trail, 164, 165.
 Shaw, Darius.—148, 207.
 Shaw, James.—114.
 Shaw, John.—109, 138.
 Shaw, Richard.—109.
 Shepard, James M.—252, 550.
 Sheriffs.—392.
 Sherman, Elias B.—135, 138, 143, 144 et seq.; 195, 271, 336.
 Sherwood, C. L.—159, 160, 679.
 Shields, Martin.—48.
 Shillito, Ernest.—571.
 Shockley, Alfred.—507.
 Shoemakers, Pioneer.—182
 Shore Acres.—130.
 Shugart, Zachariah.—289.
 Shurte, Isaac.—47, 103.
 Sibley, Col. E. S.—68, 129.
 Silo Plants.—203.
 Silver Creek Township.—11, 20, 66, 115, 223, 285, 377, 399.
 Silver, Jacob and Abiel.—121; George F., 123; Orrin, 124, 149; Jacob, 207, 336.
 Skinner, Samuel F.—574.
 Smith, Amos.—522.
 Smith, A. J.—123, 131, 274.
 Smith, Cannon.—114, 376.
 Smith, Daniel.—704.
 Smith, Ezekiel C.—114.
 Smith, Ezekiel S.—159, 255, 272; Joel H., 159.
 Smith, George W.—494.
 Smith, Harsen D.—195, 282, 657.
 Smith, Hiram.—538.
 Smith, Joseph.—187, 208, 251.
 Snyder, Robert.—436.
 Social Organizations.—334-348.
 Soil.—12.
 Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument Association.—332, 333.
 Soldiers of Cass County in Civil War.—208-328.
 Spalding, Erastus H.—133, 154, 156, 160, 193; Lyman, 154.
 Spencer, James M.—275.
 Spinning Wheel.—181.
 Squatters' Unions.—107.
 Stage Coaches.—121, 123, 126, 160, 170
 Standerline, George.—470.
 Standerline, William.—471.
 Stapleton, James S.—261.
 Stark, Myron.—161, 104, 741.
 Starrett, Charles.—700.
 State Officials from Cass County.—390.
 Stebbins, E. S.—264.
 Stewart, Hart L.—68, 129, 143; A. C., 129.
 St. Joseph Township.—61.
 Stone Lake.—90, 142, 145, 149, 152.
 Stretch, William H.—626.
 Subscriptions, to Railroads.—175.
 Sullivan, James.—272.
 Sumner, Isaac.—134.
 Summer Resorts.—139, 140, 141.

- Sunnerville—43, 134.
 Supervisors, Township.—393-401.
 Surveyors.—392.
 Sweet, Charles E.—282, 753.
 Sweetland, John B.—255, 262.
 Swisher, John F.—659.
- Talbot, John A.—276.
 Talladay, Almandel J.—524.
 Taverns.—43, 46, 50, 115, 116, 121, 123, 126, 138, 146, 149, 150, 159, 337.
 Taylor, Albon C.—682.
 Taylor, Alexander.—414.
 Taylor, Clifford L.—430.
 Taylor, James D.—264.
 Teachers.—216; certificates, 219, 220, 223.
 Telephones.—127, 170.
 Territorial Road (see Chicago Road).—167.
- Tharp, Abner.—49, 50.
 Thatcher, Nelson E.—528.
 Thickstum, David C.—638.
 Thomas, S. B.—152.
 Thomas, Silas H.—578.
 Thompson, Allison D.—502.
 Thompson, Merritt A.—277.
 Thompson, Squire.—44.
 Thomson, Samuel C.—450.
 Thorp, A. L.—264.
 Tibbits, Nathan and William.—126.
 Tietsort, Abram.—103, 142, 145, 150, 183.
 Tietsort's Sidetrack.—130.
 Times, The—253, 254.
 Tolbert, George H.—506.
 Toledo War.—22, 33, 34, 35.
 Tompkins, L. D.—200.
 Toney, James.—51.
 Topography.—1 et seq.; striking features of, 5.
 Turner's Club.—341.
- Townsend, Abram—41, 46, 202, 255;
 Ephraim, 41; Gamaliel, 44, 103.
 Township Officers—303-401.
 Townships, Formation of.—93 et seq.
 Trades.—(See Manufacturing, Industries, etc.)
- Transportation. (See under Communication, Railroads)
- Treasurers, County.—302.
 Tribune, The.—252.
 Trutt, James M.—771.
 Trutt, Peter.—67, 114.
 Trutt Station.—177.
 Turner, George B.—39, 205, 251, 273.
 Turner, Virgil.—777.
 Tuttle, William.—192.
- Union Hotel.—146.
 United Brethren Churches.—387.
 Universalist Church.—387.
- Vail, Levi M.—129.
 Van Antwerp, Lewis C.—497.
 Van Buren County, Attached to Cass.—94.
 Vandalia.—8, 49, 130, 131, 185, 241, 242, 408, 409.
 Van Riper, Abram, and Sons.—133.
 Van Riper, J. J.—276.
 Venice.—154.
 Vigilant, The.—251, 252.
 Volinia Farmers' Club.—205, 206.
 Volinia Township.—11, 19, 51, 52, 95, 103, 109, 223, 395.
 Volinia Village.—138.
 Volinia and Wayne Anti-Horse Thief Society.—206.
- Voorhis, C. E.—152, 434.
- Wakelee.—136, 137.
 Walker, Henry C.—635.
 War, Toledo.—22; Sac or Black Hawk, 102; Civil, 297-328; Spanish, 297.
- Warner, J. P.—193.
 Washington, Booker T.—292.
 Water Works.—152, 189.
 Watson, John H.—779.
 Wayne Co.—24, 25, 26, 91.
 Wayne Township.—96, 223, 307.
 Weesaw.—19.
- Wells, C. P.—264.
 Wells, Henry B.—671.
 Wells, Isaac, Sr.—669.
 Wells, Leslie C.—423.
 Wells, Willard.—748.
 Wheeler, J. H.—264.
 White, Gilbert.—531.
 White, Milton P.—233, 267, 767.
 White Pigeon Land Office.—106.
 Whitman, Martin C.—98, 133.
 Whitmanville.—133. (See La Grange Village.)
- Willer, Theodore F.—676.
 Wiley, Robert H.—763.
 Williams, Josiah.—127.
 Williamsville.—127, 128.
 Witherell, Duane.—416.
 Women's Clubs.—338-348.
 Wooden, Zachiens.—38.
 Wooster, John.—282.
 Wright, Elijah W.—66.
 Wright, Job.—38-40, 140, 334.
 Wright, William R.—47.
- Young, John H.—406.
 Young's Prairie.—7, 374, 376.

MAP of

CASS COUNTY

MICHIGAN

Scale: 4 Miles to 1 Inch

R. 16 W.

R. 15 W.

R. 14 W.

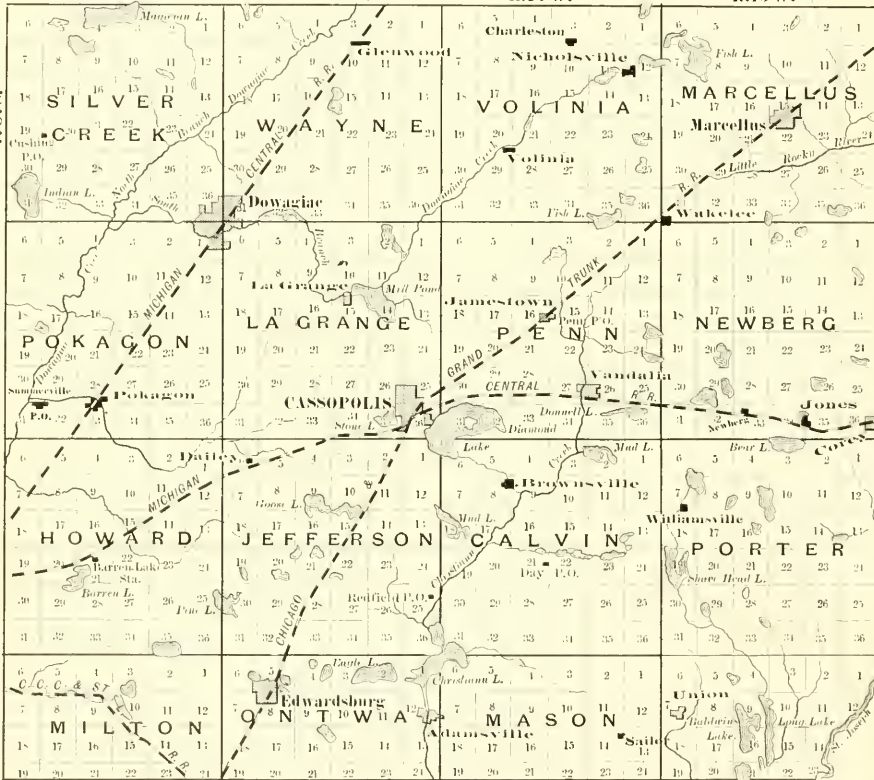
R. 13 W.

T. 5. S.

T. 6. S.

T. 7. S.

T. 8. S.



STATE

OF

INDIANA

HISTORY OF CASS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

DESCRIPTION.

Cass county, topographically considered, is much the same now as before the first settlement. The three generations of white men have cleared the forest coverings, have drained the swamps, have changed some of the water courses; have overwhelmed the wilderness and converted the soil to areas productive of useful fruitage; have net-worked the country with highways and roads of steel; have quarried beneath the surface and clustered structures of brick and stone and wood into hamlets and villages, and from the other results of human activity have quite transformed the superficial aspects of our county. But the greater and more basal configurations of nature endure through all the assaults of human energy. The eternal hills still stand as the symbol of permanence and strength; the lake basins, though their water area is becoming gradually reduced, still dot the expanse of the county to form the same charming contrast of sparkling waters and green forest and prairie which the original settlers looked upon. The slopes of drainage, the varieties of soil, the general geology of Cass county continue with little change.

To describe the county as nature made it seems a fit introduction to the history of man's occupation which forms the bulk of this volume. The development of a people depends on environment in the first stages at least, until the powers of civilization assert their sway over the inertia of nature. Succeeding pages prove this fact over and over and indicate how natural conditions affected the settlement and growth of the county. The conspicuous natural features of the county, both as related to the pioneer settlement and as they can be noted now, deserve description. Nature is not only useful but beautiful, and both attributes are known and valued in any proper history of a county and its people.

It is not an impertinent query why the surface configuration of the county is as it is. Why the county is traversed, roughly in the di-

rection of the Grand Trunk R. R. line, by the well defined range of hills constituting the axis of drainage for all the surface water of the county, so that the overflow from Diamond lake passes south, while the waters collected two miles west of the county seat flow west into Dowagiac creek? Also, what is the origin of the many lakes on the surface of the county? Why were the hills piled up in such irregular confusion in some places, and in others the surface becomes almost a level plain? Whence come the rounded boulders of granite which are found everywhere, yet quite detached from any original matrix rock, as though strewn about in some Titan conflict of ages past? These and many other questions come to the mind of one who travels over the county, endeavoring, with the help of modern science, to

"Find tongues in trees, books in running brooks,
Sermons in stones, and good in everything."

The key to the understanding of Cass county's topography is found in the action of ice and water during the glacial age. The surface of all the region about the Great Lakes is radically different from what it was when this part of the continent first rose from the sea and became a habitable portion of the earth's crust. Perhaps thousands of years passed after the sea separated from the land and many forms of vegetable and animal life flourished on the soil. Then came the ice age. A period of intense cold, with the intermittent warm seasons so brief that the rigors of winter were never entirely relaxed, covered all the north temperate zone with an ocean of ice and snow, which, radiating from a probable center near Hudson's bay, extended its glacial flow southward as far as the Ohio and Missouri rivers, which spread like embracing arms around the southern borders of the ice area. Geologists have estimated the thickness of these ice fields to vary from a few hundred to thousands of feet, in some places a mass of glaciated material over a mile high.

Had these great ice areas been stationary, they would have had little effect in reconstructing the earth's surface. But the mass was characterized by a ponderous, irresistible motion, sometimes but a few feet in a year, and now advancing and again retreating; but prolonged over an era of years such as human minds can hardly conceive, its effect was more tremendous in the aggregate than those of any natural phenomena observable in historic times, surpassing even the earthquake and volcano.

As the ice sheet passed over the surface, down the mountain valleys and over the plains, individual glaciers uniting with others or from elevation or depression being cast upon or under a larger sheet, everywhere the motion of the mass being marked by terrific rending, ploughing and friction, it was inevitable that the earth's surface would be greatly changed. The ice mass acted in some places as a mighty broom, sweeping the loose material down to the bare rock and carrying the mingled soil and broken rock buried in the ice. Again it plowed up and moved away entire hills. And the friction of such a mass through the ages of its movement wore off even the hardest rock and bore the resulting sand and boulders to remote distances. Thus it came about that the ice sheet had not moved far from its source before it became a carrier of a vast weight of rock and soil material transported on the surface, embedded in the center and rolled and pushed along underneath.

As mentioned, the motion of the ice fields was not constant. Eventually its southern extremes reached as far south as indicated, but there were many stages of advance and retreat, and it seems that at one period the ice was driven far back to the north and then came south again, so that for a portion of the United States there were two periods of glaciation, separated by an interval when the ice siege was raised.

While the ice field was advancing it was continually receiving new accessions of solid material in the manners described above. But when the cold relaxed to the point where melting was greater than freezing, the edge of the field, decaying under the heat, began to retire. As soon as the ice relaxed its grasp, the imbedded and surface load of solid material was dropped and deposited in irregular heaps, according as the mass carried was great or small.

This material gathered by the glacier in its progress and deposited in its retreat is the "drift" which throughout Cass county covers the original surface to varying depths, and from which the "soil" of the county has been formed. The composition of this drift is readily recognized by any observer. Varying in thickness throughout the southern half of the state from a few feet to several hundred feet, in the case of a well bored at Dowagiac a few years ago the drill having to penetrate 202 feet of drift before reaching the regular strata of slate and shale, this mass of sand, gravel, clay, with large boulders of granite, is the material from which all the superficial area and surface configuration of the county have been derived. In other words, the farmsteads and villages of Cass county rest atop a conglomerate mass which had been

ground and pulverized and heaped together by the action of ice and water ages before Columbus discovered America.

Whenever the edge of the ice field remained stationary, because the advance of the glacier was offset by the melting away of the forward end, there resulted a deposit of glacial material heaped together along the entire border of the ice and much greater in bulk and height than the drift left behind when the field was steadily withdrawing. These ridges of drift, brought about by a pause in the retreat of the ice mass, are called "moraines."

Cass county is crossed by one of the longest and best defined of these moraines. The ice fields which covered the lower peninsula of Michigan had three distinct divisions, considered with respect to the source and direction of the movement. The Lake Michigan glacier, whose north and south axis centered in Lake Michigan, was the western of these fields or glacial "lobes." On the east was the "Maumee glacier," advancing from the northeast across Lakes Huron and Erie, the western edge of which has been traced in Hillsdale county. Between these two the "Saginaw glacier" protruded itself from Saginaw bay, and its southern advance is marked by a "frontal moraine" extending east from Cassopolis through south St. Joseph and Branch counties to a junction in Hillsdale county with the Maumee glacier. The moraine of the Lake Michigan glacier, marking the final pause of the ice before it withdrew from this region, is a clearly defined ridge circling around Lake Michigan, at varying distances from the present shore of the lake, being from 15 to 20 miles distant on the south, with Valparaiso, Ind., lying upon it. It passes into Michigan in the southeast corner of Berrien county, being observable from the railroad train west of Niles as far as Dayton. Thence it passes obliquely across Cass county—Cassopolis lying upon it—and crosses northwestern Kalamazoo county. Valparaiso is 100 feet above the level of Lake Michigan; La Porte, 234 feet; and as the moraine enters Michigan it rises somewhat and correspondingly develops strength. Passing over the low swell in southwest Michigan, it is depressed somewhat in crossing the low belt of country which stretches from Saginaw bay to Lake Michigan, its base being less than 100 feet above these bodies of water.

From the south line of Michigan the moraine is more sandy than the corresponding arm on the opposite side of the lake, is less sharply and characteristically developed, more indefinitely graduated into the adjacent drift, and more extensively flanked by drifts of assorted material.

The superficial aspect of the formation, as observable in Cass county, is that of an irregular, intricate series of drift ridges and hills of rapidly but often very gracefully undulating contour, consisting of rounded domes, conical peaks, winding ridges, short, sharp spurs, mounds, knolls and hummocks, promiscuously arranged. The elevations are accompanied by corresponding depressions. These are variously known as "pot-ash kettles," "pot holes," "pots and kettles," and "sinks." Those that have most arrested popular attention are circular in outline and symmetrical in form, not unlike the homely utensils that have given them names.

It is not to be understood that the deposits from the glaciers remained where or in the form in which they were left by the withdrawing ice. From the margin of the ice flowed great volumes of water, in broad, rapid rivers rushing from beneath the glacier, and in dashing, powerful cataracts plunging from the surface to the drift below. The power of this flowing water in redistributing the loose drift may be comprehended by comparing its action with a spring freshet in the rivers of today, although the forest and vegetation that now cover the soil serve as a protection against the floods, so that the glacial waters were many times more effective in their violence. The glacial streams, liberated from their confined channels under the ice, tossed and scattered and re-collected the deposited drift with the same effect that a stream from a garden hose will dissipate the dry dust in the road. The water's power was sufficient to gutter out deep valleys and surround them with high hills of dislodged material. In other places, flowing with broader current, it leveled the drift into plains and wrought out the so-called "prairies" which are so conspicuous a feature of the county's topography. Not alone while the ice fields were here, but for a long period afterward, the surface of the county was wrought upon by the inundation and flow of water. In fact, the numerous lakes are but the distant echoes, as it were, of the glacial age, indicating in whispers the time when the dominion of water was complete over all this country. When the ice departed and the water gradually passed off by drainage and evaporation, the drift ridges, the Ararats of this region, naturally appeared first, and the subsidence of water then brought the rest of the surface successively to view. But the depressions and basins, hollowed out by the ice and water, remained as lakes even into our times, although these bodies of water are but insignificant in comparison with their former size, and most of them are slowly decreasing in depth and area even without the efforts of artificial drainage. Since the settlement

of white men in the county many of the small lakes have "dried up," and their bottoms are now plowed over and their rich "muck" soil produces the heaviest of crops.

Describing the lakes of the Lower Peninsula, Prof. C. A. Davis says: "The small lakes, particularly those of the Lower Peninsula, are commonly depressions in the drift, shallow and not of large extent, frequently partially filled in around the margin with the remains of former generations of plants, so that many of the typical features of the lakes of hilly or mountainous regions are partly suppressed or entirely wanting. These lakes belong to recent geological time, and this undoubtedly accounts for some of their peculiarities. By far the larger number of them exhibit the following features: A small sheet of water, roughly elliptical in shape, bordered by marshy areas of varying width, or on two or more sides by low, abruptly sloping, sandy or gravelly hills. The marshy tract is frequently wider on the south than on the north side, and its character varies from a quaking bog at the inner margin, through a sphagnous zone into a marsh. In the larger lakes the marshy border may not extend entirely around the margin, but it is usually noticeable along the south shore, where it may be of considerable extent while the rest of the shore is entirely without it." This description may be verified in an examination of any of the lakes of this county.

The hills and morainal ridges approach most nearly the composition and form in which the drift was deposited from the retreating glaciers. Here we see the least sorting of materials, the boulders being indiscriminately mixed with the finer sand and gravel. Hence the soil of the hills is generally lighter and less varied in its productiveness than the lower areas.

Those portions of the surface which were long inundated by the post-glacial waters naturally were subjected to many changes. The rough contour was worn off by the action of the water, and the bottoms of former vast lake areas became smoothed down so that when the water finally drained off they appeared as the "prairies" of today. Furthermore, the water performed a sifting process, the constant wash causing the larger rocks to settle on the lowest level and the sand and clay, as lighter material, to remain on the surface. In some cases, where the water remained sufficiently long, decomposition of vegetable and organic matter resulted in the formation of muck—as seen in the lakes today—which mingled with the other materials to form the rich loam soil that can be found in some of the prairies.

Thus, all the prairies—Beardsley's prairie, Young's prairie, Baldwin's prairie, Little Prairie Ronde, and the numerous others that became the favorite sites for settlement in this county—were at one time covered with water, the action of which effected many of the features which characterize these level or gently undulating areas.

From the prairie levels the waters, in their retreat, were collected in the yet lower depressions which are now the lakes of Cass county. Sometimes the glacial ridges were piled up so as to completely surround these depressions, resulting in the ponds and sinks above described, and which could not be drained by artificial outlet except at such expense as to be impractical.

Drainage, both natural and artificial, has been a matter of foremost importance from early settlement to the present time. The presence of so many lakes on the surface of the county indicates that natural drainage is defective. The glacial waters were drained off so gradually that they did not cut deep channels for their outlet, but must have flowed off in broad, shallow courses, which gradually narrowed down to a stream little larger than a brook. Just east of the village of Jamestown, to mention a case in point, the road crosses two little water courses that later contribute their waters to the Christiann. The actual channels are mere brooks, but each is at the center of a uniform depression, some rods in breadth, which was clearly the bed of a once large but sluggish river. The writer has observed but one of these old water courses which indicate that the current was swift enough to "cut" the banks. At the north end of Lilly lake in Newberg township is a "narrows," through which the waters of the once larger lake extended north into what is now a recently drained and swampy flat. On the west side of this "narrows" the bank juts sharply down to the former lake bottom, indicating that the subsidence of the water caused a current through the neck sufficient to cut the bank at a sharp angle.

As already mentioned, the glacial ridge, roughly paralleled by the Grand Trunk Railroad, is the watershed separating the county into two drainage divisions. Eventually all the surface waters of the county find their way into the St. Joseph river. But, recognizing the line of division just mentioned, the drainage of the south and eastern half is effected by two general outlets, and of the north and west half by one.

Christiann creek, which reaches the St. Joseph at Elkhart, receives the drainage, in whole or part, of Ontwa, Mason, Jefferson, Calvin, Penn and Newberg townships. Its extreme sources may be traced to Mud and

Wildcat lakes in north Penn. Several of the lakes in southwest Newberg drain into this creek, and the surplus waters from the Diamond lake basin pass into the little branch that extends from the lake's southern extremity, through Brownsville, to a junction with the Christiann. A little further south Christiann creek receives accessions to its placid current from the "chain lakes" of Calvin, and from various small tributaries in east Jefferson, and from the lakes of north Ontwa. From the earliest period of white settlement Christiann creek has furnished sites for mills, one of the first in the county being at Vandalia, where the water is still utilized for similar purposes, though its volume at this point is small.

To the student of nature, especially with reference to the physical geography of this county, some of the facts derived from observations of familiar scenes become as impressive as the grandeur and surpassing wonders that lie a thousand miles away. Surely there is cause for contemplation and admiration in the knowledge that at one time the great area roughly defined by the Christiann and its tributaries was under the dominion of confused and dashing waters, under whose influence the land surface was moulded and shaped anew, and that when it finally emerged, water-worn, to the light of the sun its surface was the more fit for the uses of man. From total inundation the waters withdrew by stages until they are now confined to the diminishing lakes and the narrow streams.

The entire Christiann basin is, in turn, tributary to the St. Joseph valley, whose irregular shore line is clearly and sometimes abruptly defined along the southern border of Cass county. The old Indian trail and Chicago road often follows close on the edge of this river bluff, now descending to the old stream level and now winding along on the heights.

We have described with some particularity the Christiann drainage area, because its features are quite typical of the other similar areas in the county. And before speaking of these other drainage divisions, it is necessary to state the part played by artificial drainage in the county.

The pioneers found many portions of the county unfit for cultivation and agricultural improvement. Marsh hay was the only product of value furnished by these areas, and to offset this the flats and marshes were the breeding grounds of chills and fevers and for many years a source of disease to all who lived here. Now these same places are the sites of some of the most productive, valuable and healthful farmsteads

in the county. Not alone the system of ditching, under individual and county enterprise, has been responsible for this. The clearing of the timber tracts and undergrowth and the loosening and upturning of the soil by the plow increased surface evaporation and sub-drainage, and these were the first important agencies in removing the excess moisture and making the land more habitable as well as arable.

The first acts of the legislature with reference to drainage were passed in 1846. For ten years all the public drainage undertaken was under the direction of township authorities. In 1857 the board of supervisors were given power to appoint three commissioners to construct and maintain drains. This act was amended at different times. In 1881 it was provided that one drain commissioner might be appointed in each county, to hold office two years, and in 1897 the office of drain commissioner was formally established in each county, to be filled by appointment of the board of supervisors for a term of two years, the first full term dating from January, 1898. In consideration of the vast benefit conferred upon the counties of Michigan by drainage works, it is noteworthy that the laws and court decisions expressly affirm that such construction and maintenance of drains can be undertaken only on the ground that they are "conducive to the public health, convenience and welfare." In other words, the increased value of lands and the benefits to private individuals are only incidental. The present incumbent of the office is G. Gordon Huntley, and his predecessor in the office was John Condon.

Public drains may now be found in all parts of the county. In some places the digging of a ditch through a natural barrier and the maintenance of a straight channel in place of a former tortuous and sluggish outlet, has effected the complete drainage of a lake basin, thus ending another dominion of the picturesque tamarack and marsh grass and making room for waving grain fields. As a result of drainage many of the lakes which the pioneers knew and which are designated on the county maps in use today, are now quite dry and cultivable, and in the course of another generation many more of these sheets of crystal water, reminiscent of geologic age and picturesque features of the landscape, will disappear because inconsistent with practical utility and the welfare of mankind.

Another important phase of the drainage work is the deepening and straightening, by dredging, of the existing water courses. Perhaps the most notable instance is in Silver Creek and Pokagon town-

ships, where the sinuous Dowagiac creek, for considerable portions of its course, has been removed, as it were, bodily from its former bed and placed in a new straight channel, where its current hastens along at a rate never attained by the old stream in times of freshet. By this means, the water being confined to a narrow channel and not allowed to wander at its sluggish will over the ancient bed, as though unwilling to forget its former greatness, a large area of timber and swamp land has been rendered available for productive purposes. By clearing of the forests and by improvement of surface drainage, the "Dowagiac Swamp," so fearful to the early settlers as the haunt of pestilence and long deemed impossible of reclamation, has lost its evil reputation and is now not only traversed by solid highways as successors to the old corduroy or primitive "rail road," but is cut up into fertile and valuable farms.

Resuming the description of the remaining topographical divisions of the county, we find that besides the Christiam basin a large portion of Newberg and Marcellus townships sheds the surface water through the outlets afforded by Little Rocky river and its branches, which pass east to a junction with the St. Joseph in the county of the latter name. That portion of the county that forms the barrier of separation between the Christiam and the Little Rocky presents the most diverse and rugged surface to be found in the county. The south part of Newberg township was at one time quite submerged, this conclusion being based on the numerous lake basins and plains to be found there. But north from Newberg town hall, which is situated on a delightfully level plain, where the loamy soil itself indicates a different origin from that found in the rougher areas, the level is abruptly broken and the road ascends to a series of morainal hills and ridges, forming a fairly well defined group spreading over sections 8, 9, 10, 15, 16 and 17. Among these is "Bald Hill," between sections 9 and 16, conceded to be the highest elevation not only of this group, but perhaps of the entire county. From these hills of heaped up gravel, sand and clay, with corresponding deep and irregular sinks and valleys, prospects are afforded on all sides. To the south the country appears to extend in level perspective until the horizon line is made by the hills in north Porter township. The view on the east is not interrupted short of the east line of the county, though all the intervening surface is extremely hilly and some of the most tortuous roads in the county are in east Newberg. Northward from Bald Hill the descent into the valley of the Little Rocky is such that here is seen the most impressive panorama in Cass county. On a clear day,

when the timbered areas have lost their foliage, the houses of Marcellus village, at the center of the next township, are visible. Between are the succession of woodland and cultivated fields, dotted with farm-houses and all the evidences of prosperous agriculture. Some of the landscape vistas that stretch away in every direction from the hills of Newberg, not to mention the hills themselves, are worthy the labors of a most critical painter.

As soon as the Lake Michigan moraine north and west of Cassopolis is crossed an entirely different drainage area is reached. Here Dowagiac creek reaches out its numerous branches and increases its current from the drainage of practically half the county. Fish lake, in the northeast corner of the county, is the extreme source within the county. Thence the course lies westward through the Little Prairie Ronde, which attracted the Gards and Huffs and other well known early settlers to Volinia township. Further along, as the stream increased, it afforded power for mills, which all along its course have been important factors in the industries of the county from the pioneer period. Wandering on in its course through Volinia and LaGrange, its drainage area has been marked by alternate forest, flat marsh-land, and beautiful, fertile prairies. Reaching northeast LaGrange, its valley expands into the broad LaGrange prairie, which the succeeding pages will describe as the site of one of the three earliest and largest Cass county settlements. The valley again contracting as it winds through the hills east of Dowagiac, the stream passes into the series of marsh flats which characterize the country surrounding Cass county's only city. As already mentioned, the country between the two forks of the Dowagiac, comprising a large part of Silver Creek, as also of the adjoining townships, has been redeemed from the reign of swamp and water by man's enterprise. The north branch of the Dowagiac, with its source in Van-Buren county, is bordered by the flats of Wayne and Silver Creek, which ditching and clearing are making some of the most productive land in the county.

Between the south branch of the Dowagiac and Pokagon creek, comprising much of the area of Pokagon and LaGrange townships, are located several of the gently undulating, thinly timbered areas to which the pioneers gave the name "prairies." Of these, Pokagon prairie, by its native fertility and beauty, first attracted the homeseekers from the rendezvous at Carey Mission (Niles). Also, McKinney's prairie is a geographical name often repeated in these pages, designating a tract

about and including Sections 20 and 21 of LaGrange. LaGrange prairie belongs to the same general description. All the area, included between the central moraine ridge and Dowagiac creek, was at one time, it must be remembered, the bottom of the immense water basin which contained the floods poured from the edge of the retreating glacier as it withdrew from the moraine, and the inundation which continued for a long time effected many changes in the surface and the arrangement of drift material.

The southwest part of the county, much of it ridged and over-spread with the moraine, presents a topography similar to Newberg, though not so rugged. The numerous lakes and absence of any important streams, indicate the work of the ice fields in sculpturing the surface of Howard, Jefferson and Milton townships. Here are some extensive flats which a complete system of drainage will in time make very valuable from an agricultural point of view. Howard especially was noted for its "oak openings," and the loose sandy soil and presence of many gravel and boulder ridges militated against a very early occupation by settlers, although the same land has long since been found well adapted to practical agriculture.

Generally speaking, the soil throughout the county, in consequence of its origin in the composite glacial drift, is very deep and contains all the chemical constituent elements of good soil. The character of the soil depends upon the assortment of the drift material into clay, sand or gravel beds, as one or the other of these layers happens to occupy the surface position, or as they are mingled without regard to kind.

A few words may be said, in conclusion, relative to what may be termed the "natural products" of Cass county. At the time of settlement the greater part of the area was covered with forest growth in all its primeval magnificence and wildness. The clearing of these timber areas—for they are meager in comparison with their former area and mostly of second growth trees—effected the greatest changes in the landscape, as it has been modified under the influences of seventy-five years of civilization. Pioneers recall the heavy forest growths among which their first habitations were constructed. In those days no value was attached to timber that would now be bought at almost fabulous prices for lumber. Black walnut, measuring four or five feet in diameter, white, black and red oak, hickory, elm and beech, were all ruthlessly cut down and given prey to fire in order that space might be had for tillage. The timber tracts now to be found in the county, though in some cases mag-

nificent features of the landscape, are restricted and hardly adequate as a means by which the imagination can reconstruct the gloomy, intricate forest depths through which the pioneer forced his way to his wilderness home.

Of coal and mineral deposits, Cass county has none. Borings for gas have not resulted successfully, although about twenty years ago a company at Dowagiac sunk a drill over nineteen hundred feet below the surface. From an early day the manufacture of brick has been carried on, but brick kilns have been numerous everywhere and furnish no special point of distinction.

The most important of nature's deposits are the marl beds. This peculiar form of carbonate of lime, now the basis of Michigan's great Portland cement industry, the total of the state's output being second only to that of New Jersey, was known and used in this county from an early day. The plaster used in the old court house was made of marl lime. Many a cabin was chinked with this material, and there were several kilns in an early day for the burning of marl. A state geological report states the existence of a large bed of marl at Donnell's lake east of Vandalia, Sections 31 and 32 of Newberg, the marl in places being over twenty-five feet in depth. Just north of Dowagiac, in the lowlands of the old glacial valley is said to be a deposit of bog lime over six hundred acres in extent and from eighteen to twenty-eight feet deep. Harwood lake, on the St. Joseph county line, is, it is claimed, surrounded by bog lime. About the lakes east of Edwardsburg are marl deposits which were utilized for plaster from an early day. But as yet these deposits have not been developed by the establishment of cement plants, and that branch of manufacture is a matter to be described by a future historian.

CHAPTER II. ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

It is asserted that when the first white men settled in Cass county, they had as neighbors some four or five hundred Indians. So that, although we make the advent of the white man the starting point of our history, yet for hundreds and perhaps thousands of years there has been no break in the period when the region we now call Cass county has served as the abode of human beings.

The lands which we now till, the country dotted over with our comfortable dwellings, the localities now occupied by our populous towns and villages, were once the home of a people of a different genius, with different dwellings, different arts, different burial customs, and different ideas; but they were human beings, and the manner in which our interest goes out to them, and the peculiar inexpressible feelings which come to our hearts as we look back over the vista of ages and study the few relics they have left, are proof of the universal brotherhood of man and the universal fatherhood of God.

Almost all of the Indians living here at the coming of the white settlers were members of the Pottawottomie tribe. And they were the successors of the powerful Miamis, who had occupied the country when the French missionaries and explorers first made record of its inhabitants. This shifting of population had probably gone on for ages, and many tribes, of varying degrees of barbarism, have in their time occupied the soil of Cass county. The Pottawottomies were destined to be the last actors on the scene, and with the entrance of the white man they soon passed out forever.

But during the first three decades of the nineteenth century they were the possessors of this region. The ascending smoke from the wigwam fires, the human voices by wood and stream, were theirs. They were the children of nature. The men were hunters, fishers, trappers and warriors. Their braves were trained to the chase and to the battle. The women cultivated the corn, tended the papooses and prepared the food.

And yet these people had attained to a degree of approximate civilization. Though they wrote no history, and published no poems, there

certainly were traditions among them, especially concerning the creation of the world. Though they erected no monuments, they had their dwellings, wigwams though they were. Their civilization was not complicated, and yet they lived in villages, graphic accounts of which have been given. In place of roads they had trails, some of them noted ones, which will be described later. They communicated with each other in writing by means of rude hieroglyphics. They had no schools, but their young were thoroughly trained and hardened to perform the duties expected of them.

The Indians had not carried agriculture to a high degree of perfection, but they turned up the sod and planted garden vegetables and corn, of which latter they raised more than is generally supposed, though the women did most of the farm work. They were not given to commerce, but they bartered goods with settlers and took their furs to the trading posts where they exchanged them for the white man's products. They made their own clothes, their canoes, their paddles, their bows and arrows, and other weapons of war, and wove bark baskets of sufficient fineness to hold shelled corn. And another interesting fact concerning them, they also understood how to make maple sugar. The sugar groves of the county have given of their sweetness for more generations than we know of.

Much of a specific nature has been written of the Indians of this part of the country, much more than could be compressed within the space of this volume. We can only characterize them briefly. That they were in the main peaceable is the testimony of all records. On the other hand they were by no means the "noble red men" which the idealism of Cooper and Longfellow has painted them. Historical facts and the witness of those who have had the benefit of personal association with these unfortunate people lead one to believe that the Indian, as compared with our own ideals of life and conduct, was essentially and usually a sordid, shiftless, unimaginative, vulgar and brutish creature, living from hand to mouth, and with no progressive standards of morality and character. The Indians in this vicinity frequently came and camped around the settlers, begging corn and squashes and giving venison in return. They supplemented this begging propensity by thieving—usually in a petty degree—and it is said that they would steal any article they could put their hands on and escape observation. A sharp watch was kept on their movements when they were known to be in the neighborhood.

The Indians with whom the settlers of Cass county had to deal had

been influenced more or less by coming in contact with Christianity. At different times for a century French missionaries had penetrated this region. Father Marest is one of the first known as having worked in this field. The Pottawottomies yielded more readily than other tribes to the teachings of the missionaries. They were deeply impressed by the ritual of the Catholic church. The tenacity with which many of the converts clung to the faith is a remarkable tribute to the power of that church over a barbarous people. Old chief Pokagon, whose record has come down to us singularly free from the usual stains of Indian weakness, was a lifelong adherent of the Catholic church, and he and his people formed the nucleus and chief support of a church in Silver Creek township.

The natives had been subject not only to the influences of Catholicism but to those of Protestantism. This brings us to the consideration of one of the most remarkable institutions of a missionary character that the middle west ever knew. Not only the work of religion but many secular events and undertakings that concern the early history of northern Indiana and southwestern Michigan centered around the Baptist mission among the Pottawottomies, which was founded near the site of Niles in the year 1822. Here gathered the red men to receive religious and secular instruction. The councils between the government authorities and the chief men of the tribe took place at the mission house. This was the destination to which the settler from the east would direct his course. After resting and refitting at this point and counseling with those who knew the country, the homeseekers would depart in different directions to locate their pioneer abode. Thus the Carey Mission, as it was called, played a very conspicuous part in the history of this region. It served to connect the old with the new. It was founded primarily for the benefit of the Indians, it served their spiritual and often their physical needs, and its existence was no longer warranted after the Indians had departed. But the Mission was also a buffer to soften the impact of civilization upon the Indian regime. Its work in behalf of the Indians and settlers alike pushed forward the process of civilization and development in this region some years before it otherwise would have been attempted.

The name of Rev. Isaac McCoy has become fixed in history as that of one of the most remarkable religious pioneers of the middle west. His influence and fame, while centering around the Carey Mission which he established, also spread to many parts of the west. Born in Pennsyl-

vania in 1784, he was taken by his parents to the wilderness of Kentucky when six years old. There he met and married the gentle Christiana, a daughter of Captain Polk, and as faithful co-workers they devoted their efforts to a common cause. The people of Cass county have special reason to remember this pioneer missionary's wife, for her name is borne by the stream that runs south from the center of the county to a junction with the St. Joseph near Elkhart. For a number of years Rev. McCoy was pastor of a church in Indiana, and in 1817 was appointed a missionary and undertook his labors among the Indians of the western states and territories.

The founding of the Carey Mission was, in the language of Judge Nathaniel Bacon in an address delivered at Niles in 1869, "the pioneer step in the way of settlement. It was barely ten years since the massacre at Chicago, and about the same time after the memorable battle at Tippecanoe, and the disastrous defeat of our army at Brownstown, when this mission was established. Emigration had in a great measure stopped. Very few dared to venture beyond the older settlements, until McCoy boldly entered into the heart of the Indian country, and began his mission school among the Pottawottomies who dwelt on the river St. Joseph. The fact was soon made known throughout Indiana and Ohio, and at once adventurers began to prepare to follow the example of the missionary, who had led the way."

In the same address Judge Bacon quoted a report of mission made by Major Long of the United States army in 1823. It contained the following description of the mission establishment: "The Carey Mission house is situated about one mile from the river St. Joseph. The establishment was erected by the Baptist Missionary Society in Washington, and is under the superintendence of the Rev. Mr. McCoy, a man whom, from the reports we have heard of him, we should consider as eminently qualified for the important trust committed to him.

"The spot was covered with a very dense forest seven months before the time we visited it, but by the great activity of the superintendent he has succeeded in the course of this short time in building six good log houses, four of which afford comfortable residences for the inmates of the establishment; the fifth is used as a school room, and the sixth forms a commodious blacksmith shop. In addition to this they have cleared about fifty acres of land, which is nearly all enclosed by a substantial fence. Forty acres have already been plowed and planted with

maize, and every step has been taken to place the establishment on an independent footing.

"The school consists of from forty to sixty children, and it is contemplated that it will soon be increased to one hundred. The plan adopted appears to be a very judicious one; it is to unite a practical and intellectual education. The boys are instructed in the English language—reading, writing and arithmetic. They are made to attend to the usual occupations of a farm, and perform every operation connected with it, such as plowing, planting, harrowing, etc. In these pursuits they appear to take great delight. The system being well regulated, they find time for everything.

"The girls receive the same instruction as the boys, and in addition are taught spinning, knitting, weaving and sewing, both plain and ornamental. They are also made to attend to the pursuits of the dairy, such as milking cows, making butter, etc. All appear to be very happy, and to make as rapid progress as white children of the same age would make. Their principal excellence rests in works of imitation. They write astonishingly well, and many display great natural taste for drawing.

"The institution receives the countenance of the most respectable among the Indians. There are in the school two of the great-grandchildren of To-pen-ne-bee, the great hereditary chief of the Pottawottomies. The Indians visit the establishment occasionally and appear well pleased with it. They have a flock of one hundred sheep, and are daily expecting two hundred head of cattle."

From a later official report, made in 1826, it appears that the mission "has become a familiar resort of the natives, and from the benefits derived from it in various shapes they begin to feel a dependence on and resource in it at all times, and especially in difficult and trying occasions. There are at present seventy scholars, in various stages of improvement. Two hundred and three acres are now enclosed by fences, of which fifteen are in wheat, fifty in Indian corn, eight in potatoes and other vegetable products; the residue is appropriated to pasture.

"There have been added to the buildings since my last visit a house and a most excellent grist mill, worked by horse power. The usefulness of this mill can scarcely be appreciated, as there is no other of any kind within one hundred miles at least of this establishment, and here as benevolence is the preponderating principle, all the surrounding population is benefited." In fact, there were few, if any, of the first

white settlers of the surrounding country who did not resort to the Mission mill to get their grist ground.

Thus the Indian occupants of the territory of Cass county had been taught many of the arts of civilized life before the record of the first white settlement in the county is recorded. This dependence on the assistance of the white man, while it tended to ameliorate the naturally hostile feelings between the races, at the same time subjected the settlers to the burden of their improvident neighbors as long as they remained in the county.

The Indians found in Cass county at the advent of the white settlers were in three bands. The chiefs of two of these—Pokagon and Weesaw—were prominent characters, reputable and representative men of their tribe, and the annals of the time contain frequent mention of their names. According to the History of 1882, Pokagon's band, numbering over two hundred, occupied originally the prairie in the western part of the county which retains the chief's name. As the settlers came in and appropriated the land, the Indians moved from place to place in the county, the majority of them finally settling in Silver Creek township. Weesaw and his followers had their home in the northeast portion of the county, on Little Prairie Ronde, in Volinia township. The third band of Cass county Indians had as their chief the notorious Shave-head—named so because he kept his hair closely cropped except a small spot on top of his head and behind. He was a morose, troublesome and renegade Indian, never became a party to any of the treaties between the whites and Indians and viewed with sullen hostility every advance of settlement.

But long before this time the Indians had formally relinquished their claims to the region now occupied by Cass county. The Chicago treaty of 1821 provided for the cession to the United States of all the territory lying west and north of the St. Joseph river claimed by the Pottawottomie Indians. By the later treaty of 1828 all the possessions of the tribe within the territory of Michigan were transferred to the government, with the exception of a reservation of forty-nine square miles in Berrien county, west of the St. Joseph and bordered by it.

In 1833, at Chicago, a treaty was drawn up by the three commissioners of the United States and the chiefs of the Pottawottomies, among whom were Pokagon and Weesaw, by which it was provided that "All the Indians residing on the said reservations (that in Berrien county being the principal one) shall remove therefrom within three years from

this date, during which time they shall not be disturbed in their possession, nor in hunting upon the lands as heretofore. In the meantime no interruption shall be offered to the survey and sale of the same by the United States government."

Pokagon and his followers would not sign this treaty until they were guaranteed exemption from the clause which concerned their removal. It was the cherished desire of Pokagon that his people should remain in "the land of their fathers," and in accordance with this intention he began to enter land in Silver Creek township in 1836, and in a year or so had about nine hundred acres entered in his name, although others of the band had contributed money for its purchase. This was the origin of the Indian settlement in Silver Creek township, which, as it still continues, will be described elsewhere.

According to the treaty, the date of removal of the Indians from their reservation was set for 1836. When the time came the Indians protested. There were many delays in executing the plan of the government. Agents were busy for some time in collecting a census of the tribes. It was difficult to assemble the scattered bands preparatory to their exile. Many escaped from the surveillance of the officers and took to hiding until the exodus was accomplished. Some were assisted in secreting themselves by the white settlers, who felt sympathy for them. Such an emigration, imposed from without, must always excite commiseration. History is full of similar instances, as witness the exile of the Acadians made famous in Longfellow's "Evangeline."

Upon the day appointed for the exodus the Pottawottomies rendezvoused at Niles, and under the escort of two companies of United States troops moved out on the Chicago road toward their future home in distant Kansas. It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the homes of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; to the more exciting hunting grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battlefields they had contended for in their manhood. All these they were leaving behind them to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were fading in the distance, tears fell upon the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, and sighs

and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along. Ever and again one of the party would break out of the train and flee to their old encampments on the St. Joseph. In the following year these and many of those who had avoided removal by hiding, were collected and taken to their brethren in Kansas.

Thus departed, with few exceptions, all of the original inhabitants of Cass county. From the standpoint of humanity, their mode of existence, their ascent in the scale of human development, and their pitiful decadence and defeat in the contest against a superior race, will always claim a full share of interest. But in the history which tells of progress, of building of great cities and empires, of a constantly broadening scope of human activity, the story of the Indian has little place. He has left nothing that we have thought worthy of imitation, nothing of a fundamental character on which we might continue to build. On the contrary, in the history of America, the Indian seems almost without exception to have been an adverse factor. He must be removed just as it has been deemed necessary to remove the forests in order that agriculture might proceed. And fortunate were the settlers of such a region as Cass county that this removal was accomplished without a bitter and relentless warfare, such as was the inevitable accompaniment of every advance of white men in the far west.

CHAPTER III.

THE COUNTY'S SOUTHERN BOUNDARY.

Being one of the southernmost tier of Michigan counties, any question that affected the southern boundary of the state is of direct interest to Cass county. The county was not organized till 1829 and its settlers were comparatively few at that date. But the pioneers of that period as well as those who settled here later from other parts of the state were well acquainted with the boundary dispute that continued through the existence of Michigan as a territory and which culminated in what has gone down in history and is still remembered by the oldest inhabitants by the name of "the Toledo war."

Perhaps no one still alive in Cass county can recall from personal knowledge any of the events of this very interesting dispute. But in the early thirties the settlement of the southern boundary very nearly precipitated a civil war and attracted national attention. Had government policies taken a little different turn, the southern line of Cass county might now embrace the great bend of the St. Joseph river that now sweeps through the northern half of Elkhart and St. Joseph counties of Indiana, and the boundary line between the two states of Michigan and Indiana would be ten miles south of its present direction.

If any one will take a map covering the area of Indiana, Ohio and Michigan, he will see that the northern boundary of Ohio is not on a line with the northern boundary of Indiana. The northwest corner of Ohio does not join the corner of Indiana, but is further down and runs a little upward, or north of due east, and terminates at the most northern cape of Maumee bay, leaving that bay within the bounds of Ohio. The question is, What has made this difference in the boundary lines? and the answer involves the history of three different boundary lines which have to do intimately with the area of Cass county, or more properly speaking, that part of Michigan territory from which Cass county was made.

In 1778-9 George Rogers Clark, a young Virginian of extraordinary character, who has well been called the Hannibal of the west, captured Kaskaskia and Vincennes, thus cutting off the supplies of the Indians.

He had been sent out by the government of Virginia, and that state therefore laid claim to all the territory northwest of the Ohio river, which was the same territory ceded to Great Britain by France in the treaty of 1763. On March 1, 1784, through her authorized delegates in Congress, Virginia ceded this territory to the United States. She stipulated that it be divided into states but specified no boundaries. By virtue of ancient royal charters, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut also claimed large territories north of the Ohio river, but these claims were all transferred to the United States, Connecticut alone reserving a tract which was called the Western Reserve until May 30, 1800, when she surrendered her jurisdictional claim over this tract to the United States. Thus the general government obtained the jurisdiction over the Northwest Territory, and of the lands, subject however to the proprietary rights of the Indians.

When Congress assumed the jurisdiction there was no established government anywhere in the territory. The French commandants of the posts had administered the laws dictated by France, the British succeeded them and proclaimed the common law of England to be in force, Virginia also had extended her laws, but there were no courts to enforce any of them. The question of forming some kind of government for the newly acquired territory at once attracted the attention of Congress.

At first a report was made providing for the formation of the territory into ten states with fanciful names, but no action was taken upon it. This was Thomas Jefferson's scheme. From the time of its acquirement by the government until 1787, there was no organized control over the Northwest Territory. The people who were settling in it were left to struggle along as best they could. But on April 23, 1787, a committee consisting of Mr. Johnson of Connecticut, Mr. Pinckney of South Carolina, Mr. Smith of New York, Mr. Dane of Massachusetts, and Mr. Henry of Maryland, reported an ordinance for the government of the new territory. It was discussed from time to time and very greatly amended, and finally, on the 13th of July, it passed Congress. This is the celebrated Ordinance of 1787, a document which, next to the Constitution of the United States, perhaps has occasioned more discussion than any other, on account of its sound principles, statesmanlike qualities and wise provisions.

It is Article 5 of this ordinance which has most intimately to do with our present subject. That article provided for the formation in the territory of not less than three nor more than five states, it fixed the

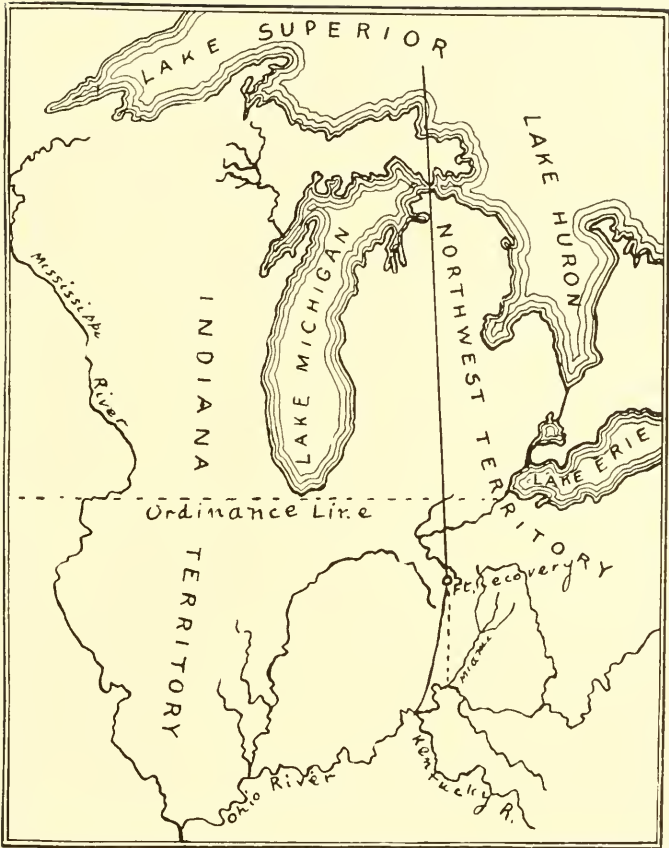
western, the southern, and the eastern boundaries of what became Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, and then the ordinance said, "If Congress shall find it hereafter expedient, they shall have authority to form one or two states in that part of the said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan." We call special attention to this line, for it is the first boundary line with which we have to do, and has been of exceeding great importance in the so-called boundary line dispute. But for a strange combination of circumstances and long continued strife, it would have been the southern boundary of Michigan. It is called the "ordinance line" because it was specified in the great Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory.

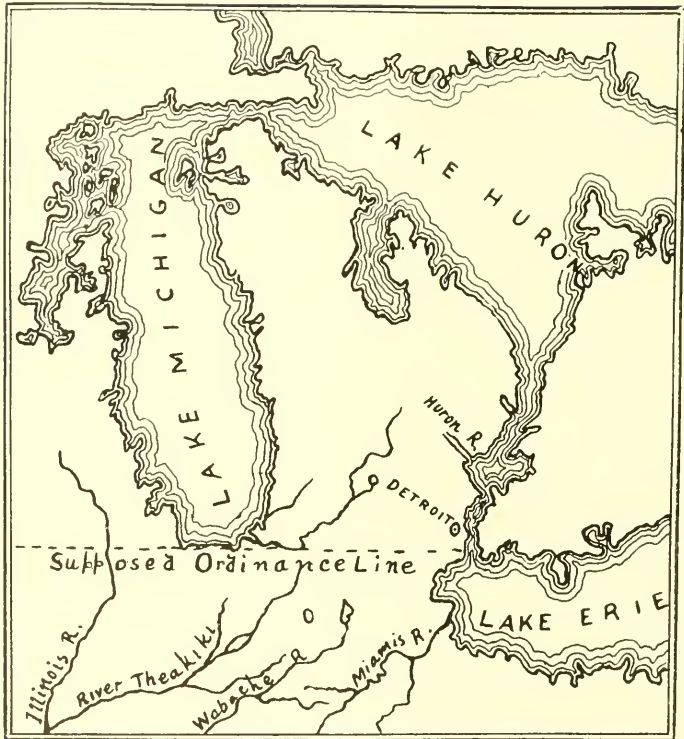
On May 7, 1800, Congress divided the Northwest Territory by a line running from the mouth of the Kentucky river to Fort Recovery, and thence due north to the Canadian line. It will be seen that this line is not the same as that prescribed in the ordinance, which was a line from the mouth of the Miami river to Fort Recovery and thence due north, making the boundary line due north and south all the way, from Canada to the Ohio river where the Miami empties into it. The mouth of the Kentucky river is several miles west of the mouth of the Miami, and a line from the mouth of the Kentucky to Fort Recovery runs east of north. This threw a three-cornered piece of territory, shaped like a church spire with its base resting on the Ohio river, into Ohio, which, when the states were organized, was included in Indiana according to the ordinance, and afterwards Ohio from time to time set up claims to this tract.

All the region east of this line was still to be Northwest Territory, and that on the west was erected into the Indiana Territory. It will be seen that this division threw about one-half of the Michigan country into Indiana and left the other half in the Northwest Territory.

And now for the first time the ordinance line, the east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan, comes into prominence; for all that portion of the east Michigan country which lay north of this line was organized as Wayne County of the Northwest Territory, and its settlers supposed that their fortunes were thenceforth identified with those of Ohio.

The Ordinance of 1787 had provided for the admission into the Union of the prospective states of the Northwest Territory as follows: "Whenever any of the said states shall have sixty thousand free inhab-





MITCHELL'S MAP OF 1755.

itants therein, such states shall be admitted by its delegates into the Congress of the United States on an equal footing with the original states in all respects whatever, and shall be at liberty to form a permanent constitution and state government, provided the constitution and government so to be formed shall be republican and in conformity to the principles contained in these articles; and so far as can be consistent with the general interests of the confederacy, such admission shall be allowed at an earlier period, and when there shall be a less number of free inhabitants in the state than sixty thousand" (Article 5).

The Northwest Territory was rapidly filling with settlers, and in accordance with the above provision the whole population, including Wayne county, were agitating the question of statehood. On April 30, 1802, Congress passed an enabling act, the first of its kind, according to which Ohio might frame a constitution and establish a state government, if it was deemed expedient. In that act the old ordinance line running east and west "through to the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan" was specified as her northern boundary. The Ordinance of 1787 seemed to prescribe this as the dividing line between the three states south of it and the two which might be formed north of it, and so it seems to have been regarded and accepted at the time. In harmony with the enabling act, a convention met at Chillicothe, Ohio, on November 1st, to frame a constitution for the new state. It is related in the "Historical Transactions of Ohio" that while the convention was thus engaged an old hunter whose curiosity led him thither appeared on the scene, and, learning of the prescribed boundaries, informed the delegates that the southern extreme of Lake Michigan lay much farther south than they supposed, or than the maps in use indicated. This statement at once awakened great interest and was the subject of careful deliberation. The map used by Congress in prescribing the ordinance line of 1787, was the one made by Mitchell in 1755.

This map had been accepted as accurate by the Ohio statemakers, until the statement of the old hunter caused them to pause and consider. According to this map a line due east from the southern bend of Lake Michigan would strike the Detroit river a little south of Detroit; if, however, the old hunter's statement was true and the line was farther south, Ohio would be deprived of much of her territory. Accordingly, after much deliberation, the convention embodied in the constitution the boundaries prescribed in the enabling act, but with the following proviso: "If the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so

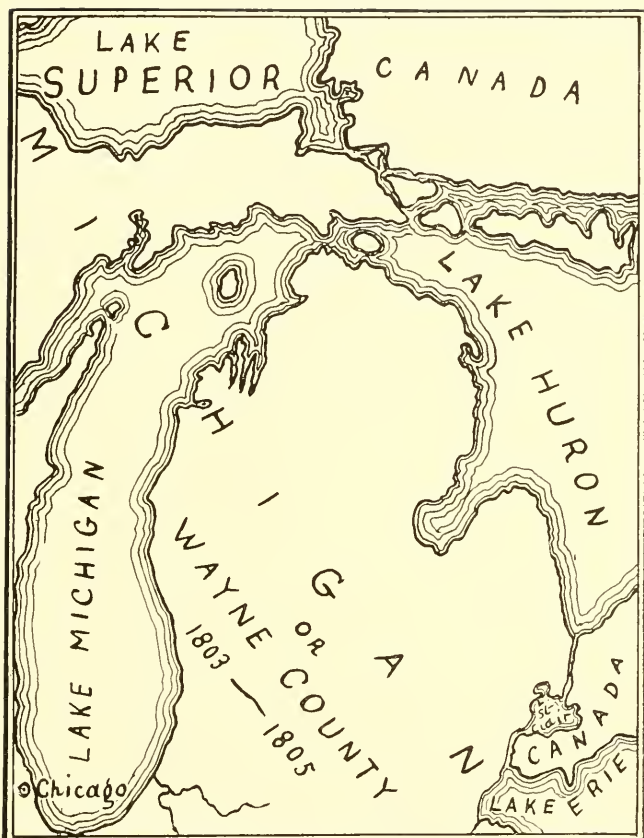
far south that a line drawn due east from it should not intersect Lake Erie east of the Miami (now the Maumee) river of the lakes, then * * * with the assent of Congress of the United States, the northern boundary of this state shall be established by, and extend to a line running from the southerly extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami (now the Maumee) bay, thence northeast, etc.," or straight on through Lake Erie and Ohio to Pennsylvania. With this proviso the constitution was adopted on November 29th.

The congressional committee on the admission of Ohio refused to consider this proviso, because, first, it depended on a fact not yet ascertained, and, second, it was not submitted as were other propositions of the constitutional convention. Congress, therefore, ignoring the proviso, received Ohio into the Union.

The inhabitants of Wayne county were very indignant that Congress should specify the ordinance line as the northern boundary of the new state. More indignant still were they when Congress received Ohio into the Union and left Wayne county out in the cold. They contended that it was illegal to treat them thus, that the ordinance of 1787 forbade the further division of the Northwest Territory, until the northern part of it could be made a state, that to exclude the county from Ohio would ruin it. But all their protests were in vain. The reason was a political one. The Democrats, or, as they were then called, the Republicans, had just secured the presidency in the election of Thomas Jefferson. Ohio, as admitted into the Union, was on their side; but if Wayne county were a part of the state it might be thrown into the ranks of their opponents, the Federalists. Governor St. Clair declared that to win a Democratic state the people of Wayne county had been "bartered away like sheep in a market."

The act enabling the people of Ohio to form a state provided that Wayne county might be attached to the new state if Congress saw fit. Congress did not see fit, but on the contrary attached it to Indiana Territory, and in 1803 Governor Harrison formed a new Wayne county which comprised almost all of what is now Michigan. North and east it was bounded by Canada, but on the other sides it was bounded by a "north and south line through the western extreme of Lake Michigan" and "an east and west line through the southern extreme of the same." Here the same old ordinance line appears again, as the southern boundary of what is now Michigan.

But the Michigan country thus united was too strong to remain



long a part of a territory, and hence, on January 11, 1805, Michigan Territory was formed by act of Congress. It was bounded on the west by a line extending through the center of Lake Michigan, and on the south by a line running east from the southern extreme of the same.

It will be seen that even at this time Michigan was deprived of a strip of land on the west shore of Lake Michigan, which as Wayne county Congress had given her. Had she contended for that as persistently as she did for the strip in Ohio, she would have sought something more valuable, for Chicago is situated in that very strip. That spot was comparatively worthless then, and the future is hidden from states as from individuals. It is interesting, however, to think what would have been the result if Michigan had retained the boundary lines which she had as Wayne county.

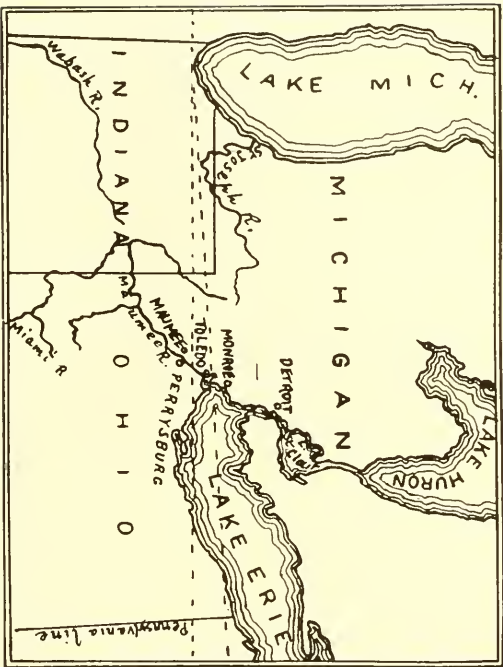
But the fact which concerns us here is, that the ordinance line appears again. After January 11, 1805, and until 1816, Michigan Territory's southern boundary was a line running due east and west from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan; and though it had not yet been ascertained accurately just where that line would come out in Ohio, enough was known about it to make not only Ohio but the people of Indiana object very strongly to the southern boundary of Michigan Territory, as public documents abundantly show.

The boundary dispute was now transferred to Ohio. No sooner had the Ohio congressmen taken their seats after her admission into the Union, than they began working to secure formal congressional assent to their proviso about the boundary line. Senator Worthington secured the chairmanship of a committee to consider the question, but to no purpose; both houses of Congress were unmoved. The boundary of so distant a state was an unimportant matter. When the territory of Michigan was organized, effort to have the neglected proviso confirmed was again made, but in vain; and the southern line of the territory was described precisely as Ohio did not wish. The Ohio, in session after session of her legislature, instructed her congressmen to endeavor to secure the passage of a law defining the northern boundary line of their state. It was certainly quite necessary that this be done. The lands near the rapids of the Miami (now the Maumee) had recently been ceded to the government by the Indians and were rapidly filling with settlers. Michigan magistrates exercised authority over the district, while the president had appointed a collector to reside at the Rapids, describing the place as in Ohio.

The appeals of Ohio became so urgent that Congress was willing to consider the matter. Representative Morrow of Ohio proposed a bill confirming the northern boundary as specified in the constitution of his state, and was made chairman of a committee to consider the question. But the bill which passed provided for surveying the boundary as established by the enabling act of 1802, the ordinance line. Congress had not sufficient knowledge of the country to venture to change the line, and it is probable that the line prescribed in the ordinance of 1787 was regarded as inviolable. The bill to survey the boundary was passed in 1812, when the government was engaged with hostile Indians and with the war against England, and hence nothing was done for three years, or until 1815, and even then but little was accomplished. Had the survey been made at once, before the disputed strip became more populous, the question might have been settled; but during the delay the tide of immigration was pouring into the Miami region, and the question of jurisdiction was becoming more and more important. Again the Ohio authorities urged the survey of the state line, and the president complied with the request and ordered it to be done according to the act of 1812. The survey was made in 1816. The surveyor general of Ohio employed a Mr. Harris to run the line; not, however, according to the president's direction but according to the proviso of the Ohio state constitution, from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan to the northernmost cape of Maumee bay. The Harris line is the second of the boundary lines that pertain to our present discussion.

The third soon appeared. On April 19, 1816, Congress passed the enabling act for the admission of Indiana as a state, fixing the northern boundary by a line drawn due east and west "ten miles north of the southern extreme of Lake Michigan." Indiana was required to ratify this boundary, which she did by a duly elected convention which sat at Corydon, June 10 to 19, 1816, and framed a constitution, and she was formally admitted into the Union on December 11th.

Moving the boundary to the north cut off from Michigan a strip ten miles wide and one hundred miles long, which she claimed had been guaranteed her by the ordinance of 1787, and by several other acts of Congress; but she allowed the act to pass unchallenged at the time, probably because she was engaged in her contention with Ohio, and because the strip thus taken away from her was sparsely settled and little known. To justify depriving Michigan of her territory in this manner it was argued that the ordinance of 1787 expressly stipulated that the



HARRIS LINE
ORDINANCE LINE

LINE RELATIVE TO POSITION OF LAKE MICHIGAN AND LAKE ERIE, AND SEAT OF TOLEDO WAR.

boundaries it laid down would be subject to changes which Congress afterwards might make, and Michigan was only a territory—that Indiana needed not only river communication with the south but lake communication with the north—that this would facilitate and encourage the building of connecting canals and the influx of settlers by way of the lakes—that the ordinance line of 1787 would deprive Indiana of all this and give all the lake frontage to Michigan; and, moreover, that if shut out from northern waters, then, in case of national disruption, the interests of Indiana would be to join a western or southern confederacy.

This ten-mile strip thus given to Indiana in no way affected the interests of Cass county, except from the standpoint of speculative history. When this boundary was decided on, there were no settlers in the region now called Cass county, and few, if any, in all the strip in question. But had Ohio's victory in the contention that the Harris line should form the inter-state boundary also prevailed to establish the northern line of Indiana, it is possible that Cass county might have embraced a quite different area of country from what it does to-day.

As soon as General Cass, governor Michigan Territory, heard that Ohio had surveyed the Harris line, he wrote to the surveyor general of that state, asking why the line was not run due east from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, and saying that a disputed jurisdiction was one of the greatest of evils, and that the sooner the business was investigated the better. To this General Tiffin of Ohio replied that Harris had found the southern extreme of Lake Michigan to be more than seven miles south of the northernmost cape of Miami (or Maumee) bay, and that he had run the line between the two points. He sent General Cass a map illustrating the two lines, saying that the proper authority should decide which should govern, but for his part he believed that the Harris line was the true one, because it was according to Ohio's proviso, and the state had been received into the Union with that proviso in her constitution.

Hearing of this correspondence, the governor of Ohio sent to his next legislature a message urging that the matter be settled at once, and that body settled it as well as they could by passing a resolution to the effect that Congress had accepted the proviso in accepting the constitution of Ohio, and therefore that the northern boundary of the state was the Harris line. Hearing of this, acting Governor Woodbridge, in the absence of Governor Cass, wrote to the governor of Ohio, assuring him that the act was unconstitutional. He also wrote to John

Quincy Adams, then secretary of state, and there was some very strong correspondence on the subject, too extensive to include here.

Illinois Territory had been formed in 1809. It included all the country north to the Canadian line; that is, what is now Wisconsin and a part of Minnesota. In 1818 the legislature of Illinois passed a resolution requiring Nathaniel Pope, the delegate in Congress, to present the petition for admission into the Union. The committee to which that petition was referred instructed Pope to prepare a bill for the admission of the new state. On April 18th of the same year, Congress passed an enabling act and provided that Illinois might elect delegates to a convention to frame a state constitution. Illinois elected her delegates in July and they were authorized to meet in convention in August following "and if deemed expedient to form a constitution and state government, the same to be republican in form and not repugnant to the ordinance of 1787, excepting so much thereof as related to the boundaries of the states therein formed." This exception was very important. It seems that the bill for the admission of Illinois had specified the ordinance line as the northern boundary, but this exception permitted Delegate Pope to amend the bill for admission, so that the northern boundary was moved up to where it is now. Thus was the ordinance line ignored against the contention of Michigan, and the northern boundary of Illinois moved about sixty miles to the north. This helped to keep the boundary dispute before the people. Michigan's constant contention had been that the ordinance line was the true one, that Congress had no right to change it, and that it should be the lower boundary of the northern tier of states west of Lake Michigan as well as east.

In 1818 the governor and judges of Michigan Territory protested against Ohio's claims to the disputed strip, and also against the right of Congress to give to Indiana a strip lying further west. They knew it was too late to alter the northern boundary of the new state, but they said, "We take this away to preserve the just rights of the people of this territory * * * that it may not hereafter be supposed that they have acquiesced in the changes which have been made." They left the final decision to the future, as they said, "when the people of this country can be heard by their own representatives."

The dispute with Ohio was another matter. There the contested strip lay in the most fertile region, near the center of population of Michigan, and the question of possession must continually arise. In 1818 the authorities of Michigan Territory sent to Congress a memorial

stating that the line run by Harris was not the one which Congress had ordered marked, but another running several miles further north. They also sent a committee to Washington to press the claims of the territory. In response, President Monroe, under the advice of a house committee, directed that the northern boundary of Ohio be marked according to the provisions of the act of May 20, 1812. Mr. Harris declined to do the work; and so, in 1820, one Fulton was commissioned, who ran the line due east and west from the most southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan. The Fulton line was not a new one, but the old ordinance line correctly surveyed. Two years later the president notified Congress that the northern boundary of Ohio had been marked according to the law of 1812. The Ohio members complained that the Fulton line had been run not by order of Congress but at the request of General Cass, and asked to have it re-marked according to the Harris survey. The house refused, but neglected to declare the line marked by Fulton to be the true boundary. Thus the matter apparently was as far from being settled as ever.

In 1821 the Ottawa, Chippewa and Pottawottomie Indians ceded to the United States their lands east of the south bend of the St. Joseph river and north of the ordinance or Fulton line, and in 1826 the Pottawottomies ceded their lands west of the river and north of the same line. This use by the government of the ordinance line as a boundary encouraged Michigan to hope in its stability.

In 1826 there was much excitement over the matter. The Ohio delegation to Congress secured the appointment of a committee to consider the expediency of marking the line dividing Ohio from Michigan Territory, this time not claiming that it be done according to their constitutional proviso. Probably they were becoming wary. The proposal was not considered, but Michigan was on the alert. In her next council she voted to instruct her delegate in Congress to prevent any change in the territorial boundary, and announced that she had "acquired absolute vested rights" by the Ordinance of 1787 and the Act of 1805. A little later, in 1827, Michigan organized the township of Port Lawrence in the very heart of the disputed tract without causing any protest from Ohio. The battle for the present was to be fought in Congress.

In 1827 a bill was passed without difficulty providing for the marking of the northern boundary of Indiana. This was the first time it had been surveyed. The line was run by E. P. Hendricks, under the

authority of the surveyor general of the United States, and the work was begun in October, 1827.

By 1831 the boundary question began to assume a serious aspect. The Ohio legislature petitioned Congress for a speedy and permanent establishment of the dividing line between that state and the territory of Michigan. Governor Cass was anxious. He sent to the council of the territory a very serious message referring briefly to the attempt of certain counties to separate from the territory, and to the possession by Indiana of a portion of the territory. He advised against urging any claim to the latter, as Indiana was already in possession, and it was better to leave the tract unclaimed until Michigan too should be a member of the tribunal which must decide the question. But with regard to Ohio he urged sending to Congress a memorial which would state the rights and sentiments of the people of the territory. Before referring the matter to Congress, the legislative council authorized Governor Cass to negotiate with the governor of Ohio with a view to a compromise, which he did; but as this was in vain, a memorial was sent to Congress. About the same time the legislature of Ohio memorialized Congress, and for the first time outlined their claims. The result was the passage of an act to provide for the determining of the latitude of the southern end of Lake Michigan and other points, preparatory to an adjustment of the Ohio and Michigan boundary.

The year 1833 marked the beginning of the end, the contest was on and waxed warmer until the people of the two states faced each other in battle array, and both defied the central government as only the seceding states have ever dared to do. Both parties were active, there was a sharp and continued contest in Congress; there were memorials and counter memorials.

On the 11th of December, 1833, Michigan made her first formal petition for admission into the Union, which was refused. In 1835 she tried again with the same result. She had more than the requisite number of inhabitants, no one doubted that she should be admitted, but many doubted the right of admission with the boundaries which she so uncompromisingly claimed.

Failing in the second attempt to obtain permission to form themselves into a state, the people of Michigan determined to go on without permission. In January, 1835, the legislative council called a convention to meet the following May, to "form for themselves a constitution and state government," which they did. Meantime Congress was consider-

ing the matter of the disputed line. The senate passed a bill according to the desire of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, which was killed in the house by John Quincy Adams. Indiana and Illinois had turned against Michigan, because her insistence that Congress had no right to disregard the fundamental provisions of the Ordinance of 1787 made them fear that their own northern lines might be in danger; since both had been run regardless of the ordinance.

When the people of Michigan heard that the senate had passed a bill according to the views of Ohio, there were rumors of war. Michigan declared to Congress that she would submit the question to the supreme court, but until a decision was reached she would resist, "let the attempt be made by whom it may, all efforts to rob her of her soil and trample on her rights." She offered to negotiate with Ohio and Indiana regarding their conflicting claims. Indiana ignored it, and Ohio declined it; but instead the governor of Ohio advised that the counties of the state be extended to a line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northern cape of Maumee bay. The advice was promptly accepted, the legislature passed an act to that effect, and directed the governor to appoint three commissioners to survey and remark the Harris line. The people of the disputed tract desired it. They wished to come under the jurisdiction of Ohio. The Miami canal was in process of construction, from the mouth of the Maumee to Cincinnati, and the settlers desired to secure the full benefit of it.

Two weeks before this, the council of Michigan had passed an act to prevent the exercise of foreign jurisdiction within the limits of the territory of Michigan. Governor Lucas now sent to acting Governor Mason of Michigan a copy of his message to the Ohio legislature, and the latter issued orders to Brigadier General Joseph W. Brown, of the Michigan militia, and prepared to resist Ohio by force. The blood of each party was up, each claimed to be a sovereign state and each resented interference by the national government, though Michigan was willing to await a decision of the supreme court. On the first of April General Brown and a force of volunteers had already encamped at Monroe, just north of the contested strip, and he was now joined by Governor Mason. On April second Governor Lucas and staff, and the commission to re-mark the Harris line, accompanied by General Bell and his troops, arrived at Perrysburg, just south of the contested strip. The election of officers in the disputed strip, under the auspices of Ohio, passed off quietly; the tug of war would come when the officers at-

tempted to exercise their functions; then Michigan would begin civil processes against them, and back it up if necessary by force of arms. The rival governors had received notice from President Jackson that he had sent peace commissioners who were on the way. Governor Mason now wrote to Governor Lucas asking him to desist from enforcing the Ohio law until the president's mediators appeared. Lucas did not deign to reply by writing, but sent an oral message saying he had already written to the president a letter which would prevent interference, and that Ohio did not desire the service of mediators.

At this juncture the mediators appeared. Richard Rush, of Philadelphia, and Benjamin C. Howard, of Baltimore, had traveled night and day, which meant much in those days, and on April third they arrived in Toledo. They sought by diplomacy to appease the wrath of each governor, but failed. The men elected under the Ohio act were beginning to assume office, civil processes were issued against them under the Michigan act, and General Brown, with his forces, was ready to execute them.

The people of the disputed strip were between two fires, and yet their fortunes were bound up with the government of Ohio. They begged the Ohio authorities to protect them. The commission to survey the boundary line began to run the Harris line, and had proceeded as far west as Tecumseh, where Ohio people say they were attacked, Michigan people that they were arrested. Governor Lucas called an extra session of his legislature to increase his army. The peace commissioners proposed that Ohio run her line, and that there be concurrent jurisdiction until settlement by the federal judiciary. Lucas consented to both. Mason was willing to let the line be run, but spurned the idea of concurrent jurisdiction.

At length the Ohio legislature voted to abide by the proposals of the peace commissioners if the United States would compel Michigan to do so; but as a safeguard Ohio passed an act against kidnappers, and appropriated \$300,000 to carry out her plans. During the same time the Michigan constitutional convention was in session at Detroit, and declared that Ohio might run the line, but no authority on earth save that of the United States should be exercised in the disputed strip. Ohio began to carry out the proposal of concurrent jurisdiction, resulting in renewed preparations for war. On the seventh of September, 1835, the Ohio judges went to hold court at Toledo. Again troops were mustered on both sides. But the court was held at midnight, and adjourned

just as the Michigan forces came up. The troops were therefore dispersed; the people on either side, from many considerations, were as willing to follow their leaders to peace as to war, the Toledo war, or the Governor Lucas war, was over, and the dispute was destined to be settled by politicians at Washington.

President Jackson had submitted the boundary dispute to Attorney General Butler, who had decided that the disputed strip belonged to Michigan. John Quincy Adams also, then secretary of state, said, "Never in the course of my life have I known a controversy of which all the right was so clearly on one side and all the power so overwhelmingly on the other, where the temptation was so intense to take the strongest side, and the duty of taking the weakest was so thankless."

But the president was in a difficulty. The following year a presidential election would occur, and he desired that Martin Van Buren be the successful candidate. Indiana and Illinois, each of which states of course preferred its more northern boundary, naturally sympathized with Ohio. These three states had a large number of votes. On the other hand Michigan, though having a state government, was only a territory. Again, Arkansas as well as Michigan aspired to statehood, and the administration was anxious to have both admitted in time to vote at the next presidential election, as both were supposed to be Democratic. Moreover, one was a slave state and the other a free state, and if only one were admitted the other would take offense. Clearly the only way to remove all difficulties was to settle the boundary dispute. The decision of the attorney general, though seeking to be just to Michigan, pointed out to the president that he might remove Governor Mason, and appoint for Michigan a governor who would not violate the law and yet who would not push matters to violence, until the question could be settled by Congress, an expedient to which the president finally resorted. This occasioned John Quincy Adams to say that the attorney general's decision "was perfumed with the thirty-five electoral votes of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois."

Acts for the admission of both states were approved June 15, 1836. Arkansas was admitted unconditionally, but Michigan on condition that she give the disputed strip to Ohio, and receive as compensation the upper peninsula. In a convention at Ann Arbor on the fourth Monday in September, Michigan rejected these conditions by a strong majority. But her senators and representatives were anxious to take their seats in the national Congress, men at Washington feared losing money on lands

sold in Michigan, the administration was anxious to have the state ratify the act for her admission, and all these interested parties brought pressure to bear. Arguments in favor of the state's yielding were put in circulation and after much shrewd management a popular convention was held at Ann Arbor on December 14th, which assented to the terms of the act of admission. This convention was not duly called, and it acted wholly without the proper authority; but strange to say, both houses of Congress by large majorities passed an act approved January 26, 1837, accepting this convention as meeting the requirements of the case, and so Michigan was admitted into the Union.

But for some years Michigan did not relinquish her claims to her lost tracts of land. In 1838 and again in 1842, the question was brought up in the Michigan legislature, and eminent lawyers were consulted as to her right to the disputed tracts. And it is probable that she would have made a legal test of the question long ago but for the development of the immense wealth of her mines in the upper peninsula, which had been given her as a compensation for what she lost to Ohio. This development began about the year 1845, and soon convinced her that her lost strips bore no comparison in value to the rich mining region which she had acquired.

Such are the three boundary lines; first, the ordinance line, the Fulton line, or, as it is also called, the old Indian boundary; second, the Harris line; and third, the Hendricks' line, which is the present state line between Michigan and Indiana. From the foregoing we may see that the location of the line which now forms the south boundary of Cass county and of the state has been of exceeding great importance in the history of the Northwest, being the occasion of a dispute which lasted for forty-nine years, through twelve administrations, extending over the periods of seven presidents, and which occasioned great contention, employing much of the best talent of the country, engaging many of our strongest characters, and very nearly resulting in a bloody war.

CHAPTER IV. EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In writing history the events and the personages of the past always fill more of the canvas than is given to the affairs and actors of the period within our ready remembrance. "No one has written a true history of his own generation." Events that are near deceive us because of their very proximity. To obtain their true relation to each other, all objects, historical as well as material, must be viewed "in perspective." We may chronicle events of a recent date, or place in some sort of statistical order the various activities and their representatives; but to do more is to incur the risk of having all such historical judgments set aside in the future.

There is another reason, not based on the historical difficulty just stated, why "first things" should receive a seemingly disproportionate share of our attention. It is to the pioneer generation of every locality that its present inhabitants owe most of the advantages they enjoy. The American youth of to-day enters into the full use of a magnificent heritage that has been won only through the toil and struggle of others. He begins life among luxuries that hardly existed in the wildest dreams of his ancestors. All the superstructure of civilization, its home and institutional life, rests upon a foundation laid at the cost of tremendous self-sacrifice and effort by generations that have passed or are now passing.

It is with this in mind that we should view the actors and events of the pioneer past. With them the history of Cass county began. The work they began and the influences they set in motion have not ceased to be operative to the present time. Character is pervasive and continuous, and the character of our pioneers has not yet spent its force in Cass county.

Of transient residents within the borders of the present Cass county there were many. Perhaps some of the followers of La Salle got this far in the closing years of the eighteenth century. French trappers and explorers and missionaries certainly were birds of passage during the following century. Then, after the country passed from French to English control in 1763, there must have been some under the protection of the

Union Jack who ventured far from the strongholds of settlement into this then untamed wilderness. Adventurers of all nationalities explored the region.

But the only person who would have penetrated this country for business reasons was the trapper and fur-gatherer. Several are named who pursued this vocation within the limits of Cass county. One Zacheus Wooden, who penetrated the lake region of southern Michigan and set his traps among the lakes of Cass county as early as 1814, was in the employ of John Jacob Astor, who at that time, in rivalry with the British fur companies on the north, was spreading his fur-gathering activity throughout the western territory of the United States. There were doubtless many engaged in similar pursuits with Wooden who likewise at different times had their headquarters in Cass county. But this class can hardly be called settlers, and it is only necessary to call attention to the fact that there were such men.

One other type of early resident may be mentioned before we proceed to consider the "permanent settlers." There come down to us in the history of every community several instances of "relapses" from civilization—men who, because of natural aversion to their fellow men, by reason of some sorrow or the commission of crime, turned their backs to the life in which they had been reared and severing all connection with social usages thenceforth chose to live apart from the world and bury their existence and their deeds in the depths of the wilderness. Of these restless wanderers, haunting the midshores between civilization and barbarism, and making common cause with the Indians and other creatures of the wild, one example may be given.

The story of the eccentric, misanthropic Job Wright is well told in the Cass county history of 1882. Born in North Carolina, he was the first settler of Greenfield, Ohio, in 1799. He built a log cabin there, and, like the literary Thoreau, satisfied his slender needs by making hair sieves. The wire sieve not yet having been introduced, he found a good market for his products in the households of the neighborhood. But it was contrary to his nature to follow this or any other pursuit on a permanent business basis, and with enough ahead for his wants in the immediate future he turned to the more philosophic, if less profitable, occupation of fishing. According to the account, he "followed it with a perseverance and patience worthy of his biblical protonym and with a degree of success of which even Isaak Walton might be proud."

Job soon found that his happy environment was being taken away

from him. The woods and meadows that had existed without change throughout the centuries were being occupied by an energetic people. Even the streams were being obstructed to furnish power to grind the settler's corn, and the fish felt their imprisonment and were leaving. The country was getting crowded. It was no place for a lover of nature in its first dress. The Indians had gone, the deer were leaving, and it was not long before civilization crowded Job farther west.

Various corners of the world knew him after that, but the virgin wilderness was always his best loved home. Only the promptings of patriotism brought him forth to serve his country in the war of 1812. Then he returned to his wanderings. He is said to have made his appearance in Cass county in 1829, very naturally selecting as his location the island in Diamond Lake. He built a small log cabin near the north end of the island, and for some time lived there as a "squatter," but finally entered the land, when there appeared to be danger that it might pass into the hands of some one else.

At his island home Job led, the greater part of the time, a hermit's life. During a portion of the time he spent upon his little domain, however, his mother, son and son's wife, whom he brought from Ohio, lived with him. Job Wright was tall and gaunt, but powerful. His hair was red and he wore a long beard. On one hand he had two thumbs, and claimed that this peculiar formation was the badge and token of the gift of prophecy and other endowments of occult power. By many persons he was said to have a knowledge of witchcraft, and they related, with impressive confidence, how he could stop the flowing of blood by simply learning the name and age of the person whose life was endangered, and pronouncing a brief incantation. Most of his time was spent in hunting and fishing, but he cultivated a small part of the island, raising a little corn and a few vegetables for his own use.

Despite his isolation in the center of the lake, he was very much disturbed by the rapid settlement of the surrounding country. He again set out on his wanderings. But the years had now laid their weight upon him and denied him the strength of middle age. He returned to his island refuge, where, amid the trees and in sight of the sparkling water, he soon passed away.

The rest of the account reads as follows: "A few friends and acquaintances among the settlers of the neighborhood, not more than a dozen in all, followed the remains of the old recluse to the Cassopolis burying ground. George B. Turner, passing, and happening to notice

the little knot of men gathered about an open grave, was led by curiosity to join them. There was no minister present. The preparations were all made, and the rude whitewood coffin was about to be lowered into the ground when one of the men, a rough-spoken but tender-hearted and humane old farmer, uttered a suggestion to the effect that some remarks ought to be made before the remains of a fellow mortal were laid away to rest. He called upon Mr. Turner, who, after a moment's hesitation, stepping upon the little mound of fresh earth at the side of the grave, delivered Job Wright's funeral sermon.

"The secret of the cause which had driven the eccentric pioneer to this life of seclusion was buried with him."

In discussing the first settlements of Cass county, the presence of the near-by Carey Mission must be constantly borne in mind. We have alluded to the importance of that establishment in rendering the surrounding country more available for settlement. The Mission was the radiating point for the streams of settlers. While prospecting for a suitable location, the homeseeker would make his headquarters at the Mission.

It is due to this fact that the first settlements in Cass county were made on the western edge of the county. The pioneers entered the county from the west, not from the south or east, as might be supposed.

The beautiful Pokagon prairie, in the township of the same name, was the spot selected by the first permanent settler of Cass county. The man who will always be honored as the first citizen of the county was Uzziel Putnam. Right worthy he was to bear this distinction. It would seem not to have been a futile chance that directed him toward this region. The quality of his character had nothing in common with the restless Job Wright. A purpose supplemented by all the rugged virtues of the true pioneer directed him in the choice of a home in this then wilderness.

He came of a stock fit to furnish pathfinders and builders of a new country. Born in Wardsboro, Vermont, March 17, 1793, inheriting the peculiar strength and courage of the Green Mountain New Englander, when fourteen years old he moved with his parents to western New York. After serving a full apprentice period with a clothier, he proved his fitness for the hardships of a new country by making a journey of five hundred miles, most of the way on foot, to the home of his parents, who had located near Sandusky, Ohio. He experienced in youth all the disadvantages of poverty, but there is little account to be made of

this, for in a new country a manly strength and the homely virtue of patient industry were the best capital. While in Ohio he was a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1822 he married Ann Chapman, with whom he lived more than a half century, and their pioneer experiences were endured together.

As early as 1821 the fame of the valley of the St. Joseph had been carried by Indians, trappers and traders to the frontier settlements in Ohio, and it excited in the minds of the many adventurous individuals a desire to explore the region and to substantiate the representations made of its beauty, fertility and natural resources. Among the number was Baldwin Jenkins, who, leaving Ohio in October, 1824, pursued his investigations in northern Indiana and about the St. Joseph in Cass and Berrien counties, after which he returned home. Another was Abram Townsend, who in the same year as Jenkins visited the valley of the St. Joseph, and on his return to his home in Sandusky county, Ohio, gave a most flattering account of what he had seen, and announced his intention to remove with his family to Pokagon prairie. His praises of the region were echoed by an Indian trader named Andrus Parker, who had also explored along the course of the St. Joseph.

Among those who listened with interest to the narratives of Townsend and others was Uzziel Putnam, then thirty-two years old and in the prime of his strength. He was foremost among the many who became convinced that the fertile region about the Carey Mission held in waiting the opportunities that his ambition craved. And having made up his mind to emigrate to the Michigan country, he at once began to get ready for the long and difficult journey.

He was not alone in this undertaking. When the eventful journey began on the 17th of May, 1825, the party consisted of Putnam with his wife and child, and Abram Townsend and son Ephraim, and Israel Markham. A most detailed description would not enable us to understand and appreciate the arduousness of such a journey. Their custom-made wagon, strong though it was, was hardly equal to the strain put upon it by its great load of domestic goods and by the roughness of the way. Three yoke of oxen furnished the traction, and between sunrise and sunset they had often advanced not more than seven or eight miles. Rains constantly hindered them, the wagon mired down in the unbeaten way that they chose in lieu of anything like a modern highway, which, of course, did not exist. The bad roads and the heavy pull caused the oxen to go lame, with consequent delays. And in the end it was found

necessary to improvise a bark canoe and transport most of the goods by water to Fort Wayne.

Through the gloom of rainy days, the vexatious delays caused by mud and accident, and the constant fatigue and exposure inseparable from such a journey, the courage of the pioneers was all the more lustrous; their patient perseverance the more admirable; and the more inspiring is their success in overcoming all obstacles and finally making a home in the wilderness—not for themselves alone, but for all future generations. The journey of the Putnam party was typical. Thousands of pioneers, both before and after, had similar experiences, and we dwell somewhat at length on those of the first Cass county settler to illustrate some of the difficulties that were as a matter of course in the opening of a new country to civilization.

But finally they reached the land they sought. Crossing the St. Joseph at the mouth of the Elkhart, and following the track by way of Cobert's creek and Beardsley's prairie, they reached in safety the cabin of William Kirk, which then stood about sixty rods east of the present railroad depot at Niles. On the following day Baldwin Jenkins (who had already arrived on the scene) and Mr. Kirk piloted Putnam and Townsend through the woods to Pokagon prairie, a distance of six miles, where they examined the ground and selected places for farms. They found small bands of Pottawottomies living on the prairie, and when they explained to Chief Pokagon their wish to settle there and cultivate the land, the old Indian objected, saying that the Indians' corn would be destroyed by the settlers' cattle and that his people would move off in the fall to their hunting grounds, after which the whites could come and build their houses.

Mr. Putnam, having selected his location, now returned to Fort Wayne and in the last days of October brought his family and the rest of his goods to the new settlement, reaching Mr. Kirk's after a week's travel.

The 22nd day of November, 1825, is the date fixed for the first permanent settlement in Cass county. On that day Uzziel Putnam moved his family into his new home on Pokagon prairie, and from that time until his death on July 15, 1881, this pioneer had his residence on the beautiful prairie which it was his privilege to see become the home of many prosperous and happy people. His first house was a shanty twelve feet square, covered with bark and without floor or chimney, which Mr. Markham had put up for his convenience while cutting hay there during

the previous summer. Poor as this shelter was they remained in it until Mr. Putnam had completed a new and more comfortable one. Even the new one at first had neither floor, door nor windows. All the timbers had to be hewn into shape with an ax or cut with a hand saw, since there was no sawmill within a hundred miles.

Six days after Mr. Putnam moved into this rough cabin on Pokagon prairie, Baldwin Jenkins located in the same neighborhood, a short distance north of Sunnerville, where he is said to have utilized an Indian wigwam as a place of abode during the winter. As already mentioned, he had arrived at the Mission some time before Mr. Putnam, and during the summer had succeeded in raising a small crop of corn near by. In the fall he returned to Ohio, and brought his family overland to Pokagon, arriving just a little too late to be regarded as the first settler.

At this time it is said there were but nine families in Cass and Berrien counties, excepting those at the Mission—two in Cass and seven in Berrien.

Before going further in the settlement of this region, a few words might be said concerning the life of the second settler of Cass county, Baldwin Jenkins. His was an unusual character, in an age and country that called for distinctive attributes of mind and body. Born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1783, he lived to be sixty-two years old. At the age of sixteen he accompanied the family to the timber region of middle Tennessee, where he had the training and environment of a frontiersman. To avoid slavery the family later moved to Ohio, and from there Baldwin made his various journeys of investigation to the west, and eventually moved out to Michigan. He was one of the largest land owners among the early settlers. Possessed of that broad spirit of hospitality which was the noblest characteristic of new countries, his home, situated on the direct line of emigration, became a noted stopping place for travelers and homeseekers, from whom he would receive no compensation. He carried this hospitality to such an extent that the products of his farm and labor were largely consumed by the public. He possessed great confidence in his fellow settlers, loaning them money, selling them stock and farm products on time, without requiring written obligations and charging no interest. He was a man of parts. In religion he was a devout member of the Baptist church. He had a remarkably retentive memory, and his mind was an encyclopedia of local knowledge, so that he could not only tell the names but

also the ages of nearly all his neighbors. He was one of the first justices of the peace in western Michigan, having been appointed by Governor Cass for the township of St. Joseph, which then comprised all the territory west of Lenawee county. He was the first road commissioner in Cass county, was one of the first associate judges appointed under the territorial government, and one of the delegates to the first constitutional convention of the state.

The settlement on Pokagon prairie soon began to grow. In the summer of 1826 was added to the little community Squire Thompson. It is said that he and William Kirk were the first permanent settlers, under the influence of the Carey Mission, to cross the St. Joseph and make their homes on its north side in Berrien county. Mr. Thompson had visited the vicinity of the Mission in 1822, before the completion of the buildings, and in the spring of 1823 returned and made choice of a location and built a cabin on the banks of the river. He lived there without neighbors until the arrival of William Kirk in the following spring. On moving to Pokagon, he settled on section 20, and lived there until his departure for California during the height of the gold excitement.

Other arrivals were Abram Townsend, who, we have seen, accompanied Uzziel Putnam hither, and who now returned as a settler; and Gamaliel Townsend and his family, together with the Markhams (Israel, Jr. and Sr., Samuel and Lane) and Ira Putnam. Gamaliel Townsend should be remembered as being the first postmaster in the township, receiving and distributing the scanty mail at his father Abram's house.

Most important of all was the arrival, on August 12, 1826, of Uzziel Putnam, Jr., who was born on that day, and as nearly as can be ascertained in such uncertain problems as priority of birth or residence, he was the first white child born within the present limits of Cass county.

Through the leafless forests and over the prairies swept by the wintry blasts there came in the early months of 1827, from Warren county, Ohio, Lewis Edwards and his family. Their journey was replete with hardships, and it was with difficulty that Mrs. Edwards and her year-old baby kept from freezing to death. Lewis Edwards became the first collector and first justice in the county, and was one of the prominent pioneers. Of Welsh descent, he was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, in 1799, and at the age of twenty-one was adventuring in various enterprises in the Ohio valley. He had all the versatile genius

of the typical frontiersman, and before moving out to Cass county had been employed several years in the carpenter's trade, so that he was probably the first regular carpenter to settle on Pokagon prairie. He brought along with him his set of tools, and while his family was sheltered under the roof of Uzziel Putnam he was engaged in constructing a model home for those days. His cabin contained well made windows and doors, and his skill also improvised practically all the household furniture. His interest in fruit culture is also noteworthy. He brought from his father's New Jersey orchard some fine apple grafts, and for some years he raised the best and greatest variety of apples in the county. As "Squire Edwards," he became one of the noted characters of the vicinity, and numerous incidents connected with the transaction of official business are associated with his name.

Beginning with 1828, the settlers came in too great numbers to receive individual mention. Alexander Rodgers and family of wife and eight children located in the township. He was the first supervisor elected after the organization of the county, although he did not serve on account of illness. From Giles county, Virginia, came the Burk family and also Archibald Clyborn (the family name also spelled Clybourne and Clyburn), who was a member of that noted family who were prominent in many communities of the middle west, furnishing at least one of the historic characters of early Chicago.

ONTWA TOWNSHIP.

From Pokagon we turn to historic Ontwa, which was settled almost contemporaneously with Pokagon. In the western part of the township, near the beautiful sheet of water rightly named Pleasant lake, and on the broad prairie where now stands the town of Edwardsburg, Ezra Beardsley, who had come from Butler county, Ohio, unloaded his household goods in the spring of 1826 and became the pioneer of the locality which has since borne the name of Beardsley's prairie. In the previous year he had prospected this site, decided upon it as his permanent home, and erected a rude cabin to shelter his family when they should arrive. During the first year his household was the only one on the prairie. But in the following spring the nucleus of a settlement was formed by the arrival of George and Sylvester Meacham, George Crawford and Chester Sage. The latter two remained only a year or so, when they moved to Indiana and took a prominent part in the founding of the now city of Elkhart, Mr. Crawford surveying the first plat

and Chester Sage's home serving as the first court house of Elkhart county.

The Beardsley settlement became a favorite rendezvous for home-seekers passing through or preparing to locate in the vicinity, and to accommodate this stream of visitors Ezra Beardsley commenced keeping a tavern, which was the first in the county. When the Beardsley house was crowded to its limit, as was often the case, the overflow was sent to the Meacham cabin, otherwise known as "bachelor's hall." Sufficient plain food and a shelter between their bodies and the sky were all that were asked by pioneer travelers, and this furnished they were content.

The pioneer merchant of Ontwa, Thomas H. Edwards, was also selling goods from a pole shanty on the south bank of Pleasant lake, and thus the central settlement of the township was somewhat distinguished by its commercial character from the agricultural community which was growing on Pokagon prairie.

According to the former Cass county history, Ontwa township at this time contained a resident whose peculiarities entitled him to a place with the hermit, Job Wright. This individual, whose name was Garver and who came from Virginia, is said to have lived in his log cabin for nearly a month without any roof, subject to the rain and inclemencies of the weather, waiting for the moon to be in the right position in the zodiac before shingling his cabin, so that the shakes would not warp up. A few years later he became so annoyed by the increasing number of his neighbors, and especially by the surveying of a road past his dwelling, that he sold out and moved to a thick wood in Indiana, miles from any habitation. One house within five miles, and that a tavern, where whiskey could be obtained, constituted his idea of Paradise.

LA GRANGE TOWNSHIP.

Next to Pokagon, and excepting the small settlement in Ontwa, La Grange prairie attracted a small rivulet of that great stream of emigration which at this time was flowing with increasing volume from east to west. The first settler in La Grange township was that pioneer with whom we are already familiar, Abram Townsend, whose first home in this county was in Pokagon. He had followed the receding frontier for many years. Born in New York in 1771, he had moved to Upper Canada when young, in 1815 settled in Huron county, Ohio, thence to Sandusky county (where a township was named for him), and in 1825

began the series of explorations which ended in his becoming a settler of Cass county.

Mr. Townsend soon had as neighbors Lawrence Cavanaugh and wife and son James; Abraham Loux, a son-in-law of Townsend; and Thomas McKenney and James Dickson, who located on section 17. In the autumn of this year, after a dreary drive from southwestern Ohio, the Wright family arrived. William R. Wright was one of the able pioneers of this vicinity, and the family connections and descendants have long been prominent in the county.

Two other familiar names may be mentioned. Isaac Shurte, who came to the settlement in 1829, was born in New Jersey in 1796; moved to Butler county, Ohio, where he married Mary Wright, and from there came in 1828 to Niles and in the following year to his home in La Grange. It was in his house that the first election in the township was held, and his name often appears in the early accounts of the county.

John Lybrook, who came to the township in 1828, was a member of the Virginia family of that name that sent numerous of its scions to this portion of the middle west, and most of them came in for prominent mention in connection with the early and formative history of their respective communities. John Lybrook had come to Michigan as early as 1823, assisting Squire Thompson to move his goods to Niles. Several years later he brought his parents and sisters to this locality, and lived there until his removal to La Grange. It is claimed that he sowed the first wheat in the St. Joseph country. He also imported the first grindstone seen in this region, carrying it on horseback from Detroit. So useful was this instrument that it became almost an institution, and many settlers came twenty, thirty and even forty miles for the purpose of sharpening their implements.

At the time of this writing (May, 1906), there lives in Berrien township of Berrien county, some six or seven miles north of Niles, the venerable Isaac Lybrook, who is without doubt the oldest of Cass county's surviving pioneers. Born in 1825, he was a member of this well known Lybrook family, his father being a brother of John Lybrook, and his mother a sister of A. L. Burk, also a pioneer of Cass. Isaac was brought to Pokagon township by his mother in October, 1828, and lived there until he was fifteen years old. He went to Berrien county in 1840 and has followed farming through his active career.

Many other names might be added if it were our purpose to make a complete catalogue of those identified with the occupation of this town-

ship. Many of these persons will be mentioned in the later history of the township, and as this account must stop short of being encyclopedic, some familiar names may be entirely passed over. Our purpose here is to indicate the most prominent of the "first settlers" of the county, those upon whom devolved the labor of organizing and setting in motion the civil machinery of the county and its divisions. Of pioneer history and the interesting stories told of men and events of the time, volumes could be written. Even so we could but feebly re-illumine the features and spirit of those times; for, truly,

"Round about their cabin door the glory that blushed and bloomed
Is but a dim-remembered story of old time entombed."

PENN TOWNSHIP.

Another locality that received immigration before the civil organization of the county was Penn township. Here the matter of priority of settlement is uncertain. The first settlers appear to have been of transient residence. During the years 1827 and 1828 Joseph Frakes, Rodney Hinkley, Daniel Shaffer, John Reed and others took claims here, but all except Shaffer left the following year. In 1829 came George Jones and sons, from Butler county, Ohio. He was the largest landholder in the township, according to the list of original entries. Other settlers of the same year were John Price, John Rinehart and sons, Stephen Bogue, William McCleary and Martin Shields. In the person of Martin Shields the township received a representative of the saddler's trade, although, like all followers of a trade in a new country, he based his occupation on land and agriculture. When the residents of the community met to cast their first ballots in the new county, they found his house the most convenient polling place, and perhaps for that reason he was also the first postmaster of the town. He was evidently of a more visionary nature than most of the practical pioneers of this section, for at one time he felt called upon to preach the gospel, although when he opened his mouth to speak no words followed his inspiration and his spiritual leadership was short-lived.

This township bears a name suggestive of the character of its early inhabitants. The co-religionists of William Penn settled in large numbers not only in the Quaker colony of Pennsylvania, but all along the Atlantic coast. But in the south, where slavery was the predominating feature of the economic system, their fundamental principles of faith set the Friends at variance with the majority of their fellow citizens.

Northwest Territory, with its basic principle of prohibition of slavery, attracted to its broad, new lands a great immigration of these simple people, and consequently there is hardly a county in the middle west that has not had a Quaker settlement. Penn township was the locality to which most of the Quaker immigration to Cass county directed its settlement, where they had their meeting house and where their simplicity of creed and manner and dress were for many a year the most marked characteristics of the township's population.

To refer at this point to one such settler, who was not the less prominent in the general history of the county than as a member of his sect. Stephen Bogue was born in North Carolina in 1790; in 1811, owing to their abhorrence of slavery, the family moved to Preble county, Ohio. In 1829 he came to the St. Joseph country and entered for his prospective home a tract of land in Penn township, whither his sister, the wife of Charles Jones, had arrived in the preceding year. Mr. Bogue returned in 1831 to a permanent residence in this township until his death in 1868. He comes down to us as one of the clearest figures of the pioneer times. His connection with the "underground railroad" and the "Kentucky raid" of ante-bellum days is elsewhere recorded. He took a foremost part in the organization of the Birch Lake Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends. His name is also mentioned in connection with the platting and establishment of the village of Vandalia.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Pioneer settlers in the township of Jefferson were the four families whose heads were Nathan Norton, Abner Tharp, whose son Laban turned the first furrow in the township, and Moses and William Reames. These men had learned of the attractions of Cass county through John Reed (related by marriage to Tharp and Norton), who, we have seen, was one of the first settlers in Penn. In the fall of 1828 the four families whose heads have been named left Logan county, Ohio, and after the usual hardships of primitive traveling arrived in Cass county. They passed through the site of Edwardsburg, where they were greeted by Mr. Beardsley and Thomas H. Edwards, and after spending a few days with John Reed on Young's prairie, they proceeded to the southwest shore of Diamond lake, and on section 1 they erected the first houses of white man in what is now Jefferson township. In the latter part of 1829 John Reed joined these pioneers, and his date of settlement in the township is placed second to that of the Tharps, Nortons and Reameses.

CALVIN TOWNSHIP.

From this nucleus of settlers in Jefferson in the spring of 1829 departed Abner Tharp to a suitable spot in Calvin township, where he erected a log cabin, plowed ten acres on the opening, and by reason of these improvements and the crop of corn and potatoes which he raised that year is entitled to the place of first actual settler in that township. It is said that he was the sole occupant of the township throughout the first summer. He was not a permanent settler, however, for in 1830 he returned to Jefferson, and in subsequent years lived in various parts of the west, only returning to pass his last years in Calvin township at the village of Brownsville.

PORTER TOWNSHIP.

Only a few more names can be mentioned among those of the first comers to Cass county. In Porter township there located in 1828 a settler who varied considerably from the regular type of pioneer, both as to personal character and the events of his career. John Baldwin was a southerner; averse to hard labor; never made improvements on the tract which he took up as the first settler in Porter; but, for income, relied upon a tavern which he kept for the accommodation of the travelers through that section, and also on his genius for traffic and dicker. He had hardly made settlement when his wife died, her death being the first in the township. It appears that Baldwin carried to extreme that unfortunate trade principle of giving the least possible for the largest value obtainable. In one such transaction with his neighbors the Indians, he bargained for the substantial possession of certain oxen by the offer of a definite volume of fire water. There were no internal revenue officers in those days to determine the grade and quality of frontier liquor, and the strength of the potation was regulated by individual taste or the exigencies of supply and demand. Certainly in this case the customers of Mr. Baldwin were somewhat exacting. Having consumed an amount of their favorite beverage sufficient, as they judged from former experiments, to transport them temporarily to the happy hunting grounds, and waiting a reasonable time for the desired effect with no results, they at once waited upon Mr. Baldwin with the laconic explanation that the liquor contained "heap too much bish" (water). Evidently this deputation of protest proved ineffectual, for a few nights later the aggrieved former owners of the oxen repaired to the Baldwin tavern, and, arming themselves with shakes pulled from the door, forced

an entrance, and, pulling the unfortunate landlord out of bed, proceeded to beat him about the head and shoulders in a most merciless manner, not leaving off their fearful punishment until they thought life was extinct. Mr. Baldwin finally recovered, however, but not for a long time was he able to resume business. This event was the subject of much comment among the settlers for many years, and was one of the very few Indian atrocities to be found on the annals of the county. No arrests were made, but the Pottawottomie tribe paid dearly for the assault, for Mr. Baldwin filed a bill with the government, claiming and eventually receiving several thousand dollars in damages, which was retained from the Indians' annuities.

A number of settlers arrived in Porter in 1829, among them William Tibbetts, Daniel Shellhammer, Caleb Calkins (who was a carpenter and joiner by trade), Nathan G. O'Dell, George P. Schultz. With Mr. Schultz came his step-son, Samuel King, then fourteen years old, but who became one of the most successful men in Porter township and at one time its largest land owner.

VOLINIA TOWNSHIP.

The rather remarkable history of Volinia township had also begun previously to organization. During the twelvemonth of 1829 many people located in this portion of northern Cass county, among those named as first settlers being Samuel Morris, Sr., J. Morelan, H. D. Swift and Dolphin Morris. One does not go far in the history of this township, either in pioneer times or the present, without meeting the name Gard. With some special mention of the family of this name we shall close this chapter on early settlement.

Jonathan Gard was born in New Jersey in 1799, was taken to Ohio in 1801, and spent his youth and early manhood in the vicinity of Cincinnati and in Union county, Indiana. He was well fitted by nature and training to be a pioneer, possessing the rugged qualities of mind and body that are needed to make a new civilization. While prospecting about southern Michigan in the fall of 1828, in search of a place for a new home, chance brought him together with a party who were bound on a like mission, consisting of Elijah Goble, Jesse and Nathaniel Winchell and James Toney. They stopped a few days at the home of their old friend, Squire Thompson, on Pokagon prairie, and then proceeded to the region that is now comprised in Volinia township. Little Prairie Ronde was the spot that most attracted them, and there Mr. Goble and

Mr. Gard selected farms, while Mr. Toney chose a tract on what later became known as Gard's prairie. In the following spring Mr. Gard, Mr. Goble and Samuel Rich came to take possession of their new homes. Because of the fact that Mr. Toney had been unable to leave his former home, Mr. Gard took the claim that had been chosen by Mr. Toney, and thus it came about that he was the original settler on Gard's prairie and gave it its name. Jonathan Gard spent the remainder of his life at this spot, until his death in 1854. He was the founder of the family which has included so many well known men of Cass county, a grandson of this pioneer being the present treasurer of Cass county.

It is very remarkable that this beautiful region of country should remain absolutely unsettled until the late twenties, and that settlers from different parts of the United States, without any preconcerted action or communication with each other, should begin to pour in at just this time; but so it was. Here different families for the first time met each other, and here their lives were first united in the same community, and in many cases by marriage in the same home.

None of those early settlers whom we have named remain. On the long and weary march they have been dropping out one by one until of the pioneer warfare not a veteran is left. It would be impossible, in a work like this, to trace the life history and describe the end of each one of them, and for this there would not be sufficient space.

CHAPTER V.

"PIONEERS OF CASS COUNTY."

"All members of the society who came into or resided in Cass county prior to 1840 shall be deemed 'Pioneers of Cass County.'"

This extract from the constitution of the Pioneer Society has suggested an appropriate record of the pioneers, in such a form as to supplement the preceding pages and to add many details of personal chronology such as the narrative could not present. Therefore it has been determined to bring together, in alphabetical order, a very brief and matter-of-fact mention of the deceased pioneers, considering under that designation only those who became identified by birth or settlement with the county not later than the year 1840.

Completeness of the record is quite beyond the limits of possibility and has not been attempted. Yet it is believed that the pioneers of the county are well represented here, and in a form for easy reference.

Moreover, a study of the following records is extremely instructive, as documents on the early history of the county. Records of dates and localities though they are, they suggest entire stories of immigration and settlement. The sources of the county's early citizenship, and the character of the stocks which determined in large measure the institutions and social conditions in the county, are indicated in these annals almost at a glance.

The first deduction to be drawn is the overwhelming preponderance of New York's quota among the pioneers. Some few well known families, notably the Silvers from New Hampshire, were native to the strictly New England states. Delaware furnished several worthy families, Vermont is honorably represented, but either directly or as the original source New York state was the *alma mater* to more pioneers than any other state. New York was the recruiting ground, as is well known, for the western expansion which began early in the nineteenth century. That was true, in large measure, when the practicable route of that immigration was through the gateway of the Alleghanies at Pittsburg and down the valley of the Ohio. But New York did not reach its full

pre-eminence in the westward movement until the opening of the Erie canal in 1825, after which the full tide of homeseekers was rolled along that highway into the untried wilderness of the west.

For a long time Ohio was an intermediate place of settlement between the east and the far west. Also, it was a focal ground upon which lines of migration from New England, from the middle Atlantic and from southern states converged. Ohio occupies a position only second to New York in furnishing pioneers to Cass county. And of Ohio's counties, Logan, Butler and Preble seem foremost in this respect. Here the uncompromising abolitionists from North Carolina first settled before Cass county became a goal for many.

Carefully studied, these records tell many other things about the pioneer beginnings of Cass county. The stages by which many families gradually reached this point in their westward migration are marked by children's births at various intervening points. And sometimes the bonds of marriage united families from widely sundered localities, the community of residence which brought this about being now in Ohio, now in Indiana, and perhaps more often here in Cass county.

These are but a few of the inferences and conclusions that may be found in the annals which follow, and besides the historical value they thus possess, this is a means of preserving permanently many individual records which have a personal interest to hundreds in Cass county.

Ashley, Thompson—Born in Penn township in 1831; in 1853 went to California, where he died June 8, 1906.

Abbott, Joseph H.—Born near Toronto, Canada, January 12, 1812; came to Howard township in 1834, where he died November 1, 1878.

Alexander, Ephraim—Born in Pennsylvania November 6, 1819; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Dakota December 9, 1885.

Allen, Mrs. Demarias—Born in 1799; came to Ontwa township in 1835; died in Jefferson township August 5, 1887.

Arnold, Henry—Born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, July 25, 1807; came to Cass county in 1835; died August 25, 1889.

Andrus, Mrs. Famy—Born in Cayuga county, New York, November 4, 1808; came to Ontwa township in 1835; died in Mason township January 29, 1894.

Andrus, Hazard—Born in New York in 1789; came to Ontwa in 1834; died March 3, 1862.

Anderson, Lemuel H.—Born in Warren county, Ohio, July 20, 1829; came to Cass county in 1833; died in South Bend August 5, 1895.

Anderson, Mrs. L. H.—Born in Erie county, New York, in 1831; came to Cassopolis in 1833; died in South Bend May 23, 1883.

Ayers, David—Born in Wood county, New York, in 1829; came to Penn township in 1839, where he died October 30, 1895.

Adams, Uriah M.—Born in Sandusky county, Ohio, November 2, 1832; came to Porter township in 1837; died July 5, 1900.

Alexander, John—Born in Richmond, Indiana, December 22, 1824; came to Young's prairie in 1830; died at Michigan City, Indiana, November 27, 1900.

Alexander, Leah E.—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, April 23, 1818; came to Penn township in 1832; died in South Dakota January 16, 1901, as Mrs. G. H. Jones.

Aldrich, Henry—Born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, May 5, 1813; came to Milton township in 1837, where he died February 8, 1901.

Atwood, Lafayette—Born in Cattaraugus county, New York, March 18, 1824; came to Wayne township in 1836; died at Dowagiac March 18, 1906.

Aldrich, Dr. Levi—Born in Erie county, New York, January 27, 1820; with his parents came to Milton in 1837; died at Edwardsburg December 16, 1892; his wife, Evaline A. Sweetland, born in Tompkins county, New York, September 1, 1822; killed in railroad collision at Battle Creek, Michigan, October 20, 1893.

Aldrich, Nathan—Born in Rhode Island January 24, 1816; came to Milton in 1837; died March 26, 1894; his wife, Harriet M. Dunning, born in New York July 21, 1816; came to Ontwa in 1834; died January 24, 1858.

Alexander, John—Born in North Carolina in 1791; came to Penn in 1831; died in 1850; Ruth, his wife, born in 1785; died in 1845.

Anderson, Samuel F.—Born in Rutland county, Vermont, February 19, 1803; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died April 14, 1877; Mahala Phipps, his wife, born in New York July 10, 1807; died January 21, 1877.

Hannah Phelps, wife of John T. Adams, born in Norwich, Connecticut, April 30, 1808; came to Edwardsburg in 1835 and there died June 20, 1838.

Bement, David—Born at Hartford, Connecticut, October 17, 1813; came to Mason township in 1836; died in Ontwa township December 18, 1879.

Barnard, Dr.—Came to Cass county in 1828; died in Berrien Springs April 6, 1881.

Beckwith, Walter G.—Born in New York in 1810; came to this county in 1836; died in Massachusetts May 18, 1884.

Beckwith, Mrs. Eliza A.—Born in Ontario county, New York, December 2, 1811; came to Cassopolis in June, 1838; died in Jefferson township June 27, 1880.

Brady, David—Born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1785; came to La Grange prairie in July, 1828; died in La Grange township July 12, 1878.

Bates, John—Born in Chautauqua county, New York, July 7, 1821; came to Summerville in 1839; died May 18, 1879.

Barnhart, Mrs. Casander S.—Born in Franklin county, Virginia; came to Cass county about 1828; died October 12, 1878.

Bonine, Mrs. Elizabeth G.—Born in Penn township in 1833; daughter of Amos Green; died October 26, 1875.

Bement, Mrs. Jane—Born in Cayuga, New York, September 17, 1824; came to Mason township in 1836, where she died April 2, 1887.

Ball, Israel—Born in Butler county, Ohio, October 2, 1814; came to Cass county in 1830; died in Wisconsin April 30, 1887.

Bosley, Hiram—Born in Ohio in 1829; came to Cass county in 1838; died in Iowa in 1889.

Beeson, Jesse G.—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, December 10, 1807; came to La Grange township in 1830, where he died February 18, 1888.

Bacon, Cyrus—Born in Saratoga county, New York, October 26, 1796; came to Ontwa township in 1834; died October 4, 1873.

Bacon, Mrs. Malinda—Born in Saratoga county, New York, March 15, 1802; came to Ontwa township in 1834, where she died April 3, 1888.

Bacon, David—Born in Saratoga county, New York, September 9, 1827; came to Ontwa township in 1834; died at Niles, Michigan, July 25, 1899.

Bacon, James G.—Born in Saratoga county, New York, November 24, 1834; came to Ontwa township in 1834, where he died August 20, 1904.

Barton, Martha A.—Born in Virginia September 16, 1822; came to Cassopolis in 1830; died September 8, 1889.

Baldwin, William—Born in Warren county, Ohio, April 5, 1821; came to Cass county in 1828; died in Pokagon township August 28, 1904. His wife, who came to the county in 1835, died in Pokagon January 11, 1892, aged 70.

Bigelow, Harvey—Born in New York July 4, 1816; came to La Grange township in 1837; died at Dowagiac November 3, 1893.

Blish, Daniel—Born in Gilsim, New Hampshire, June 17, 1812; came to Silver Creek in 1840; died November 5, 1893.

Breece, Jacob B.—Born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, March

26, 1816; came to Ontwa township in 1836; died in Jefferson January 29, 1896; Sarah M. Wilson, his wife, born January 19, 1822; died May 5, 1885.

Brady, James T.—Born in Ireland March 1, 1802; came to Ontwa township in 1836; died at Elkhart December 19, 1881.

Brady, Mary Ann Jones—Born in New Jersey June 13, 1809; came to Ontwa in 1836; died June 12, 1895.

Blair, William G.—Born in Middlefield, New York, May 1, 1817; came to Edwardsburg in May, 1835, where he died July 17, 1895.

Beeson, Benjamin F.—Born in Indiana in 1832; came to La Grange township in 1832; died in Calvin township August 31, 1896.

Baker, Alfred—Born in 1816; came to Geneva in 1829; died in Iowa February 10, 1898.

Bump, Eli—Born in Urbana, Ohio, March 13, 1819; came to Jefferson township in 1837; died in Vandalia May 23, 1899. His wife, Naomi Reames, born in Logan county, Ohio, September 22, 1822; came to Jefferson in 1834; died at Vandalia, March 2, 1904.

Bonine, James B.—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, July 18, 1825; came to Penn township in 1831; died November 28, 1900.

Baldwin, Josephus—Born in New Jersey October 15, 1812; came to Cass county in 1828; died in Indiana May 16, 1901.

Brady, Noah S.—Born in Ontwa March 17, 1839; died July 5, 1902.

Byrnes, Rev. John—Born in Ireland in 1815; came to Pokagon in 1837, where he died March 12, 1903.

Bishop, Joseph C.—Born in New York in 1820; came to Ontwa township in 1832; died at Edwardsburg December 26, 1902.

Beardsley, David—Born in Butler county, Ohio, March 31, 1824; came to Mason township in 1832; died December 28, 1903.

Benson, Catherine Weed—Born in Steuben county, New York, September 1, 1816; came to Porter township in 1836; died September 3, 1903.

Beardsley, Hall—Born in New York in 1830; came to Porter township in 1838, where he died December 7, 1905.

Bogue, Elvira—Born in Penn township January 19, 1836; died at Vandalia April 12, 1906, as Mrs. Thomas.

Bacon, William H.—Born in New York in 1809; came to Ontwa in 1834; died October 6, 1856; his wife, Elizabeth Van Name; born in 1820; died February 4, 1897, as Mrs. Starr.

Bugbee, Dr. Israel G.—Born in Vermont March 11, 1814; first came to Edwardsburg in 1835; died May 18, 1878; his wife, Elizabeth Head, born in England September 12, 1817; died June 20, 1903.

Bogue, Stephen—Born in North Carolina October 17, 1790; came to Penn township in 1829, where he died October 11, 1868.

Bogue, Mrs. Hannah—Born in 1798; came to Penn township in 1831, where she died December 14, 1891, wife of Stephen Bogue.

Bishop, Elijah—Born at Saratoga Springs, New York, in 1811; came to Mason township in 1838; died ——

Barney, John—Born in Connecticut; came to Wayne in 1836; died in 1852.

Barney, Henry, Sr.—Born in Connecticut in 1763; came to Silver Creek in 1838; died in 1850.

Blackman, Wilson—Born in Connecticut in 1792; came to Edwardsburg in 1829; the county's first postmaster; died ——.

Bishop, Calvin—Born in New York in 1780; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Ontwa February 12, 1867; his wife, Mary Ann, born in 1791; died February 26, 1861.

Boyd, James—Born in New York August 3, 1806; came to Edwardsburg in 1831; died at Cassopolis September 9, 1890; his wife, Mary, born in 1796; died 1877.

Beckwith, Sylvanus—Born in New York in 1776; came to Cassopolis in 1838; died February 24, 1859; Lydia, his wife, born in 1785; died September 15, 1875.

Bishop, Elijah—Born in New York in 1811; came to Mason in 1838; died in 1851.

Blackmar, Nathaniel Bowdish—Born July 3, 1817, in New York; came with father, Willson Blackmar, to Edwardsburg, July 3, 1828, where he died May 24, 1878. His second wife, Sophronia Lee Quimby, born Strafford county, N. H., May 24, 1830, came to Edwardsburg July, 1836.

Colyar, Mrs. Catherine—Born in Logan county, Ohio, April 27, 1814; came to Jefferson township in 1832; died January 24, 1881.

Curtis, Mrs. Deborah A.—Born in Madison, Ohio, July 13, 1822; came to Mason township in 1832; died in 1880.

Curry, Mrs. Elizabeth Gard—Born in Union county, Indiana, December 16, 1811, daughter of Josephus Gard; came to Volinia in 1830; died in Van Buren county, June 22, 1878.

Cooper, Mrs. Nancy Brady—Born in New Jersey, May 5, 1808; came to LaGrange Prairie in 1831; died in Dowagiac, July 30, 1878.

Curtis, Jotham—Born in Genesee county, New York, February 24, 1800; came to Mason township in 1842, where he died December 9, 1879.

Curtis, Mrs. Elizabeth—Born in Albany, New York, February 7, 1781; came to Mason township in 1832, where she died October 5, 1878, wife of Jotham Curtis.

Condon, William—Born in Ireland, October 17, 1815; came to LaGrange township about 1839; died March 15, 1889; his wife, Rosanna Hain, born in Ohio, June 22, 1827; came to LaGrange township in 1830; died in Jefferson township, July 28, 1882.

Carmichael, Arthur C.—Born in Harrison county, Virginia, January 23, 1825; came to Jefferson in 1836; died near Benton Harbor, August 28, 1885.

Colyar, Jonathan—Born in North Carolina, September 13, 1810; came to Jefferson township in 1831, where he died January 14, 1887.

Carpenter, Mrs. Eliza C.—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, October 14, 1802; came to Cass county in 1837; died in Milton, June 15, 1887.

Clendaniel, George—Born in Essex county, Delaware, January 15, 1805; came to Milton township in 1836; died in Indiana, July 3, 1887.

Cooper, Benjamin—Born in St. Lawrence county, New York, August, 1794; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Howard township, September 9, 1887.

Clisbee, Charles W.—Born in Ohio, July 24, 1833; came to Cassopolis in 1838, where he died August 18, 1889; secretary and historian of the Pioneer Society.

Copley, David B.—Born in Otsego county, New York, July 13, 1817; came to Cass county in 1835; died August 25, 1889.

Churchill, Rebecca Hebron—Born in Porter township, January 24, 1835, where she died February 4, 1891.

Copley, Jane Helen—Born in 1827; came to Volinia township in 1838; died September 20, 1890.

Copley, Alexander B.—Born in Jefferson county, New York, March 11, 1812; came to Volinia in 1833; died in Cuba, March 28, 1899.

Curtis, Delanson—Born in Otsego county, New York, May 28, 1811; came to Pokagon in 1834, where he died June 10, 1893.

Cooper, Lovina Bosley—Born in Lake county, Ohio, April 29, 1834; came to Jefferson township in 1839; died June 17, 1894.

Carpenter, Messick—Born in Delaware in 1800; came to Milton township in 1837; died at Edwardsburg, March 1, 1895.

Colyar, William—Born in Ohio, 1807; came to Jefferson township in 1831; died in Van Buren county, January 15, 1898.

Copley, Ebenezer—Born in Otsego county, New York, May 30, 1820; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Wayne township, September 16, 1897.

Cooper, Benjamin—Born in New York, September 19, 1820; came to Howard township in 1834; died in Dowagiac, June 1, 1899.

Clark, John C.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, August 25, 1814; came to Wayne township in 1836; died in LaGrange township, July 5, 1899.

Chapin, Henry A.—Born in Leyden, Massachusetts, October 15, 1813; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died in Niles, December 17, 1898; his wife, Ruby N., who came to Edwardsburg in 1836, died in Chicago, October 30, 1902.

Carpenter, James—Born in Delaware; came to Milton township in 1837; died at Edwardsburg, February 28, 1899.

Carlisle, Orville D.—Born at Ontario, New York, August 31, 1833; came to Edwardsburg in 1839; died in Alabama, June 29, 1900.

Carpenter, Purnell W.—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, August 28, 1825; came to Milton township in 1837, where he died April 2, 1901.

Chapman, Emily S. Harper—Born in Cassopolis, March 30, 1838, where she died January 7, 1902.

Coates, Jason B.—Born Ontario county, New York, November 11, 1817; came to LaGrange township in 1831, where he died February 23, 1902.

Coats, Mrs. Jason B.—Born in Howard township, May 27, 1836, daughter of William Young; died in LaGrange township, January 20, 1880.

Copley, Asel G.—Born in New York, July 23, 1815; came to Volinia in 1835; died May 9, 1903.

Cays, Abram H.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, April 30, 1827; came to Cass county in 1839; died in LaGrange township, August 31, 1904; his wife, Margaret Foster, born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1833; came to Jefferson in 1839; died in Dowagiac, October 28, 1901.

Coates, Laura—Born in Ontario county, New York, May 13, 1812; came to LaGrange in 1831; died at Cassopolis, March 17, 1902, as Mrs. William Arrison.

Coulter, James—Born in Henrietta county, Ohio, May 17, 1808; came to Howard in 1834; died February 16, 1874; his wife, Ann Wilson, born in Clinton county, Ohio, in 1809; died May 18, 1893.

Crawford, Robert—Born in Ireland in 1782; came to Jefferson in 1836; died in 1858; his wife, Elizabeth, born in 1786; died in 1844.

Coates, Jason R.—Born in New York in 1789; came to LaGrange in 1831; died August 7, 1832; the first buried in Cassopolis cemetery; his wife, Jane, born in 1787; died October 26, 1844; their daughter, Jane Ann, born February 29, 1823; died at Cassopolis January 24, 1904, as Mrs. Allen.

Deal, Owen—Born at Amsterdam, New York, July 2, 1816; came to Diamond Lake, December 18, 1836; died at Constantine, Michigan, March 22, 1880.

Deal, Angeline Nash—Wife of Owen Deal; born in Chenango county, New York, July 10, 1820; came to Geneva in 1830; died at Constantine July 3, 1884.

Denton, Cornelius W.—Born in Amenia, New York, June 1, 1800; came to Porter township in 1836, where he died November 1, 1878.

Davidson, Samuel—Born in Ohio in 1810; came to Porter township in 1828; died at Cassopolis November 17, 1882.

Davis, Allen—Born July 12, 1817; came to Porter township in 1833; died at Cassopolis April 29, 1883.

Davis, Reuben B.—Born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 1, 1804; came to Jefferson township in 1840, where he died in 1884.

Driskel, Daniel—Born in Pennsylvania in 1812; came to Newberg township in 1833, where he died September 29, 1885.

Dcane, William H.—Born in Greene county, New York, in 1809; came to Howard township in 1835, where he died May 13, 1887.

Dickson, Edwin T.—Born in 1821; came to McKinney's Prairie in 1828; died in Berrien county in 1891.

Dunning, Allen—Born in Albany, N. Y., July 27, 1796; came to Milton in 1836; there died December 10, 1869; his wife—

Dunning, Minerva Reynolds—Born in Tompkins county, New York, January 12, 1824; came to Milton township in 1836, where she died March 31, 1892.

Dickson, Austin M.—Born in LaGrange in 1832; died in Wisconsin, April 29, 1895.

Dodge, Joseph—Born in Johnstown, New York, December 2, 1807; came to Cass county in 1839; died in Vandalia, September 2, 1895.

Decker, Barney—Born in Ontario county, New York, September 20, 1812; came to Cassopolis in 1838; died in LaGrange township, January 20, 1900; his wife, Martha Wilson, born in Franklin county, Ohio, August 10, 1816, came to LaGrange Prairie in September, 1829; died October 19, 1905.

Driskel, Dennis—Born in Tennessee; came to Porter township in 1833, where he died June 16, 1901; his wife, Mary Bair, born in Ohio, February 19, 1828, came to Newberg in 1832; died in Idaho, June 24, 1903.

Draper, John—Born in Syracuse, New York, July 17, 1836; came to Cass county in 1840; died at Jones, Michigan, October 17, 1905.

Dunning, Horace B.—Born in Cayuga county, New York, September 18, 1802; came to Edwardsburg in 1834 and to Cassopolis in 1841; died May 30, 1868; his wife, Sarah A. Camp, born in 1807; died September 30, 1894.

Davidson, Armstrong—Born in Virginia in 1784; came to Porter in 1829; died in 1850.

Dickson, James—Born in Pennsylvania in 1794; came to LaGrange in 1828; died September 16, 1866.

Dennis, Nathaniel B.—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, March

13, 1813; came to Michigan in 1833; died in Milton February 6, 1899; his wife, Margaret McMichael, born in Pennsylvania July 19, 1819; died April 27, 1895.

Drew, Albert L.—Born on Beardsley's prairie July 5, 1834; died in Berrien county; first white child born on the Prairie; Helen Sherrill, his wife; born in Jefferson February 1, 1839; died December 28, 1894.

Dunning, Dr. Isaac—Born in New York in 1772; came to Edwardsburg in 1834; died March 1, 1849.

Edwards, Lewis, Sr.—Born in Lambertton, New York, May 29, 1799; came to Pokagon Prairie in 1826, where he died June 24, 1878.

Edwards, Mrs. Ellen Collins—Born in Pokagon township January 18, 1838; died January 28, 1879.

East, James W.—Born in 1803; came to Calvin township November, 1833, where he died April 19, 1887.

East, Jacob Talbot—Came to Cass county in 1834; died in Volinia October 8, 1887.

East, Emeline O'Dell—Born in Hyland county, Ohio, November 6, 1813; came to Porter township in 1832; died February 2, 1899.

East, John H.—Born in Indiana March 25, 1827; came to Calvin township in childhood; died at Cassopolis January 19, 1891.

Everhart, Sarah—Born in Wayne county, Ohio; came to Porter township in 1830, where she died January 14, 1891.

Eby, Mrs. Gabriel—Born in Germany in 1826; came to Porter township in 1837, where she died November 7, 1891; maiden name Caroline Wagner.

Emmons, John—Born in Giles county, Virginia, August 18, 1808; came to Pokagon township in 1834, where he died October 1, 1893.

East, James M.—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, April 7, 1825; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Vandalia March 13, 1895.

Eby, Mary Traverse—Born in West Morland, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1813; came to this county in 1834; died June 26, 1895.

East, Anna Jones—Born in Tennessee April 5, 1805; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Calvin township October 22, 1896.

East, Emily J.—Born in Porter township July 26, 1834, where she died June 10, 1898, as Mrs. Hughes.

East, Jesse S.—Born in Henry county, Indiana, June 2, 1829; came to Cass county in 1832; died at Buchanan July 29, 1904.

East, Enos—Born in Calvin township October 24, 1839, where he died March 19, 1905.

East, Thomas J.—Born in Calvin township May 24, 1833; died at South Haven, Michigan, June 6, 1905.

East, Calvin K.—Born in Calvin township October 7, 1834; died at Vandalia April 17, 1906.

Emerson, Matthew H.—Born in Hopkinton December 11, 1808; came to Edwardsburg in 1839, where he died March 17, 1877.

Follett, Mrs. Mary—Born in Canandaigua county, New York, February 16, 1798; came to Mason township in 1835; died November 30, 1880, widow of Dr. Henry Follett, who died in Mason in 1849.

Fredericks, Henry—Born in Pennsylvania; came to Porter township in 1840, where he died August 10, 1885.

Frakes, Mrs. Joseph—Born in Ohio in 1804; came to Cass county in 1829; died March 15, 1887.

Fox, Mrs. Sarah C.—Born in Kent county, Delaware, February 27, 1815; came to Howard township in 1839, where she died October 12, 1889.

Fisher, Daniel—Born in Giles county, Virginia, in 1801; came to Howard township in 1830, where he died February 14, 1896.

Foster, John McKinley—Born in Holmes county, Ohio, March 24, 1835; came to Jefferson township in 1839; died at Edwardsburg January 27, 1902.

Foster, Andrew—Born in Pennsylvania in 1779; came to Beardley's prairie in 1833; died November 30, 1870; his wife, Rachel McMichael, born in 1804; died April 26, 1884; his daughter, Margaret, born in 1833; was drowned at Picture Rock, Lake Superior, October 29, 1856.

Foster, James—Born in Pennsylvania in 1792; came to Cass county in 1839; died in Jefferson 1872; his wife, Ann McKinley, born in 1809; died in 1841.

Green, Mrs. Mary—Born in Volinia township June 13, 1832, daughter of Jonathan Guard; died in Wexford county, Michigan, July 15, 1879.

Grubb, Fanny—Born in Logan county, Ohio, January 21, 1816; came to Cass county with Father Andrew in 1830; died January 27, 1881.

Goddard, Anson A.—Born in Canton, Connecticut, March 11, 1806; came to Mason township in 1836, where he died December 5, 1880.

Goodspeed, William L.—Born in Wyoming county, New York, August 9, 1829; came to Volinia in 1836, where he died February 26, 1879.

Gawthrop, Minerva Jane—Born in LaGrange township May 12, 1840; died in Dowagiac November 9, 1878.

Garwood, Rachel P.—Born in Richmond, Indiana, in 1807; came to Cass county in 1832; died in Pokagon December 27, 1886.

Griffith, Matthew—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, March 10, 1811; came to Cass county in 1837; died in Milton township January 28, 1879.

Goodspeed, Mrs. Sarah D.—Born in the state of Massachusetts October 14, 1883; came to Volinia November, 1836, where she died November 12, 1878.

Givens, John—Born in Virginia about 1803; came to LaGrange township in 1835, where he died January 4, 1879; his wife, Elizabeth P., died October 15, 1878, aged 66.

Grennell, Jeremiah S.—Born in Onondaga county, New York, September 30, 1824; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Newberg township August 16, 1888.

Gill, John—Born on the Isle of Man November 12, 1803; came to Cass county in 1835; died at Jones August 6, 1888.

Gard, Mrs. Elizabeth Bishop—Born in Preble county, Ohio, December 5, 1804; came to Volinia in 1829, where she died September 3, 1887.

Goble, James—Born in Pokagon in 1836; died December 3, 1891.

Green, Selina Henshaw—Born in Randolph county, North Carolina, November 12, 1819; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Vandalia February 1, 1896.

Green, Mary Huff—Born in Preble county, Ohio, July 29, 1815; came to Wayne township in 1833, where she died August 8, 1896.

Gardner, Julius M.—Born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1823; came to Cass county in 1835; died in Mason township January 21, 1900.

Gard, Milton J.—Born in Butler county, Indiana, March 11, 1824; came to Volinia in 1829; died July 19, 1900.

Gard, Benjamin F.—Born in Butler county, Indiana, July 30, 1829; came to Volinia in 1829, where he died September 23, 1900.

Gard, Isaac N.—Born in Union county, Indiana, July 9, 1827; came to Volinia in 1829, where he died July 25, 1902.

Gard, Reulen F.—Born in Union county, Indiana, August 6, 1825; came to Volinia in 1829; died at Pokagon April 2, 1905.

Goodspeed, Marshall—Born in Cayuga county, New York, April 1, 1830; came to Volinia in 1830, where he died September 3, 1900.

Goodenough, Edward B.—Born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1835; came to Volinia in 1837; died October 15, 1900.

Graham, Arthur—Born in Scotland in 1812; came to Wayne township in 1839; died at Dowagiac, April 23, 1901.

Glenn, Thomas H.—Born in Milford, Delaware, in 1828; came to Milton township in 1834; died in Chicago July 21, 1901.

Goodspeed, Edwin—Born in Cayuga county, New York, January 15, 1835; came to Volinia same year; died April 5, 1903.

Gardner, Rachel M. Roberts—Born in Erie county, New York, October 13, 1833; came to Milton township in 1839, where she died August 12, 1901.

Green, Eli—Born in Wayne township in 1835; died in Mapleton, North Dakota, September 7, 1906; his wife, Esther Gard, born in Volinia in 1838, died October 8, 1902.

Goodrich, Robert—Born in Butler county, Ohio, December 18, 1831; came to Jefferson township in 1835; died March 30, 1904.

Gawthrop, David B.—Born in LaGrange township September 4, 1833, where he died January 25, 1905.

Gifford, H. Leroy—Born in Genesee county, New York, in 1825; came to Cass county in 1840; died at Dowagiac August 18, 1905.

Garvey, Sarah Miller—Born in Franklin county, Ohio, July 21, 1829; came to Jefferson township in 1832; died at Cassopolis July 1, 1905.

Gilbert, William—Born in Long Island, New York, September 6, 1822; came to Indian Lake in 1839; died October 22, 1905.

Glover, Orville B.—Born in Upton, Massachusetts, April 11, 1804; came to Edwardsburg in 1839, where he died March 19, 1852.

Carr, Julia A.—Wife of O. B. Glover; born in Albion, N. Y., June 28, 1818; came to Edwardsburg in 1839; died at Buchanan, 1893, as Mrs. Hall.

Glover, Harrison—Born in Orleans county, New York, February 3, 1837; came to Edwardsburg in 1839; died at Buchanan in April, 8, 1876.

Glenn, James L.—Born in Pennsylvania; came to Cass county about 1835; died January 1, 1876.

Gage, John S.—Born in New York; came to Wayne township September, 1839; died ———

Gage, Justus—Born in Madison county, New York, March 13, 1805; came to Wayne in 1837; died January 21, 1875.

Green, Amos—Born in Georgia December 10, 1794; came to Young's prairie in 1831; died August 6, 1854; his wife, Sarah, born in 1796; died December 13, 1863.

Goodspeed, Joseph—Born in Massachusetts April 1, 1797; came to Volinia in 1836; died April 30, 1850.

Gilbert, Wm. J.—Born on Long Island, New York, in 1790; came to Silver Creek in 1839; died February 18, 1864.

Goble, Elijah—Born in Ohio in 1805; came to Volinia in 1828; died ———.

Hain, John—Born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, August 15, 1799; came to LaGrange township in 1830, where he died July 8, 1879.

Hardenbrook, Adolphus—Born in Baltimore county, Maryland, January 18, 1823; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died in Wayne township December 30, 1880.

Huff, Mrs. Margaret Case—Born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, March 1, 1804; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Volinia township in 1881.

Hunt, Eleazur—Born in North Carolina, February 4, 1792; came to Calvin in 1831, where he died August 4, 1878.

Hunt, Mrs. Martha—Born in Knox county, Tennessee, October 25, 1795; came to Cass county in 1831; died August 27, 1880.

Hull, John F.—Born in Calvin township June 14, 1840; died in Iowa August 23, 1880.

Hutchings, Hiram—Born in New York May 2, 1821; came to Newberg township in 1836, where he died January 8, 1881.

Henshaw, Abijah—Born in Randolph county, North Carolina, January 3, 1812; came to Young's Prairie in 1830; died July 10, 1878.

Hutchings, Samuel—Born in Ulster county, New York, September 14, 1796; came to Newberg township in 1836, where he died August 1, 1876.

Hain, David—Born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, March 25, 1805; came to LaGrange township in November, 1831, where he died October 26, 1878.

Hutchinson, Jesse—Born in Vermont in 1809; came to Calvin township in 1834; died in Iowa January 19, 1879.

Harper, Wilson—Born in Pennsylvania in 1809; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died in Berrien county August 12, 1883.

Houghtaling, John—Born in New York June 8, 1832; came to Cass county in 1835; died in Newberg September 27, 1885.

Hain, Jacob—Born in Lincoln county North Carolina; came to LaGrange township in 1831; died in Iowa in 1886.

Hull, Isaac—Born in Pennsylvania July 3, 1807; came to Calvin in 1837, where he died December 19, 1873.

Hull, Mrs. Maria Grubb—Born in Loudoun county, Virginia, October, 1806; came to Cass county in 1837; died November 15, 1887.

Hebron, Nancy L.—Born in New York city February 17, 1822; came to Porter township in 1836; died in Penn township, November 28, 1893.

Harper, Caroline Guilford—Born in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 4, 1816; came to Cassopolis in 1835, where she died January 29, 1902.

Harper, Joseph—Born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 10, 1805; came to Cassopolis in February, 1835, where he died August 28, 1894.

Huyck, Richard R.—Born in New York, February 21, 1811; came to Little Prairie Ronde in 1832; died December 14, 1893.

Hathaway, Benjamin—Born in New York in 1822; came to Cass in 1838; died in Volinia March 21, 1896.

Hebron, Gideon—Born in England in 1816; came to Porter township in 1833, where he died January 25, 1897.

Harrison, Jesse—Born in Richmond, Indiana, August 17, 1822; came to Calvin township in 1833; died at Cassopolis February 13, 1898.

Hardenbrook, Adolphus T.—Born in Maryland in 1823; came to LaGrange township in 1832; died in Wayne in December, 1880.

Hardenbrook, Margaret Shurte—Born in Marion county, Ohio, March 29, 1827; came to LaGrange about 1830; died in Wayne township February 6, 1902.

Hathaway, Orrin—Born in Stuben county, New York, May 20, 1823; came to Penn township same year; died March 12, 1903.

Hitchcox, James H.—Born in Erie county, New York, January 5, 1826; came to Porter township in 1831, where he died March 26, 1903.

Haney, Charles—Born in Germany January 29, 1809; came to Ontwa township in 1833; died January 8, 1892.

Haney, Jane Smith—Born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1817; came to Ontwa township in 1829; died August 14, 1903.

Hunt, Eliza Worden—Born in Niagara county, New York, April 9, 1832; came to Edwardsburg in 1833; died at Brownsville August 26, 1903.

Harwood, Nathan—Born in Bennington, Vermont, September 9, 1821; came to Newberg in 1837; died September 29, 1903.

Harwood, Clarissa Easton—Born in Allegany county, New York, October 16, 1834; came to Newberg in 1834; died February 2, 1904, wife of William N. Harwood.

Hanson, James—Born in Fulton county, New York, May 7, 1831; came to Jefferson in 1835; died in Howard township May 7, 1904.

Hurd, Rev. John—Born in England November 27, 1823; came to Newberg in 1836; died at Paw Paw, Michigan, April 22, 1905.

Hatch, Jerome B.—Born in Medina county, Ohio, March 9, 1827; came to Mason township in 1837; died in Illinois April 9, 1905.

Hitchcox, Thomas Addison—Born in Erie county, New York, June 22, 1829; came to Porter township in 1831; died May 29, 1905.

Hanson, William—Born in Montgomery county, New York, November 14, 1824; came to Ontwa in 1835; died at Edwardsburg March 16, 1905; his first wife, Elizabeth Crawford, born in 1822; died September 7, 1865.

Howard, Leverett C.—Born in Jefferson county, New York, November 7, 1822; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Dowagiac October 3, 1903.

Harwood, Silas—Born in New York October 13, 1828; came to Newberg in 1836, where he died December 31, 1905.

Harmon, Eliza Grubb—Born in Calvin August 13, 1837; died at Cassopolis March 15, 1906.

Hicks, Edward P.—Born in England February 15, 1821; came to Ontwa in 1835; died in Milton township June 1, 1906.

Hicks, Richard V.—Born in England November 17, 1819; came to Ontwa in 1835; died in Milton township March 1, 1906.

Hathaway, Sarah E.—Born in Cayuga county, New York, June 16, 1830; came to Volinia in 1837, where she died in Copemish, Michigan, April 24, 1906, as Mrs. H. S. Rogers.

Huff, Amos—Born in New Jersey January 30, 1799; came to Volinia township in 1834, where he died July 4, 1881.

Huyck, John—Born in New York September 27, 1783; came to Nicholsville in 1836; died at Marcellus September 15, 1881.

Huyck, Abijah—Born in Delaware county, New York, October 18, 1818; came to Volinia township in 1836; died ——

Hanson, Ephraim, Sr.—Born in New York in 1784; came to Cass county in 1835; died September 4, 1837; his wife, Alida, born in 1791; died September 5, 1882.

Huntley, Ephraim—Born in Saratoga county September 10, 1798; came to Howard in 1833; died at Niles October 1, 1881; his wife, Eliza Ross, born 1800; died in Howard in 1856.

Howell, David M.—Born in Champaign county, Ohio, May 27, 1817; came to Berrien county in 1834 and to Howard in 1840; died in Penn December 12, 1883; his wife, Martha Anderson, born on March 29, 1827; died January 11, 1869.

Harper, Calista—Wife of Wilson Harper; born in New York April 11, 1819; died at Cassopolis November 24, 1843; Nancy Graves, second wife, born May 27, 1822; died in Berrien county April 25, 1904.

Hopkins, David—Born in Washington county, New York, in 1794; came to Volinia in 1836; died April 7, 1880.

Hitchcox, James—Born in Ontario county, New York, in 1795; came to Porter in 1830; died April 14, 1850.

Hirous, Joseph H.—Born in Delaware in 1805; came to Milton in 1833; died May 25, 1873; his wife, Eleanor Shanahan, born January 12, 1808; died October 16, 1891.

Jones, Albert—Born in Seneca county, New York, February 27, 1828; came to this county in 1836; died in Penn township December 26, 1880.

Jarvis, Benjamin—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, May 4, 1824; came to Cass county in 1834; died at Pokagon December 29, 1879.

Jewell, Elias—Born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, in 1811; came to McKinney's Prairie in 1830; died at Dowagiac January 21, 1887.

Jewell, Hiram—Born in Monmouth county, New Jersey, in 1805; came to LaGrange township in 1830, where he died September 28, 1887.

Jones, Mrs. Rebecca—Born in 1810; came to Cass county in 1837; died January 28, 1890.

Jones, Stephen—Born in Ohio in 1821; came to Cass county in 1829; died January 12, 1891.

Jones, Daniel S.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, May 2, 1818; came to LaGrange township in 1833; died at Cassopolis July 28, 1893.

Salina Miller—Wife of David S. Jones; born in New York May 5, 1824; died at Cassopolis August 10, 1898.

Jones, William—Born in Preble county, Ohio, March 8, 1813; came to Penn township in 1829, where he died March 29, 1894.

Jones, William G.—Born in Penn township July 16, 1836; died in California May 11, 1895.

Jones, George W.—Born in Preble county, Ohio, April 3, 1824; came to Cass county in 1830; died April 29, 1896.

Emma Sherman—Wife of George W. Jones; born in Cassopolis in 1836; died November 20, 1870.

Jones, Jesse G.—Born in Penn township December 13, 1832, where he died March 16, 1884.

Jones, Joseph—Born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1825; came to Cass county in 1829; died in Iowa February 16, 1897.

Jones, Asa—Born in Erie county, New York, July 10, 1817; came to Cass county in 1835; died in Edwardsburg February 20, 1897; his wife, Nelly Massey, born in Sussex county, Delaware, October 15, 1823, came to Cass county in 1833; died in Edwardsburg April 30, 1899.

Jones, George F.—Born in Seneca county, New York, August 11, 1819, came to Newberg in 1837; died in Indiana August 22, 1898.

Jones, Cordelia—Born in Newberg township in 1836; died at Vandalia, November 14, 1900, as Mrs. Miller.

Jones, Keziah—Born in Young's Prairie February 4, 1831; died in Penn township July 27, 1905, as Mrs. Brody.

Jones, Nathan—Born in Preble county, Ohio, April 26, 1824; came to Young's Prairie in 1829, where he died December 8, 1905.

Jarvis, Norman—Born in Rowan, North Carolina, April 14, 1820; came to LaGrange in 1834, where he died April 14, 1903.

Jones, Finney H.—Born in Penn in December, 1830; died March 5, 1903.

Jones, Amos—Born in Preble county, Ohio, August 13, 1820; came to Cass county in 1830; died in LaGrange township April 20, 1905.

Jarvis, Burton—Born in Rowan county, North Carolina, September 6, 1816; came to LaGrange township in 1834; died in Berrien county, January 2, 1902.

Jewell, Jonathan M.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, March 8, 1835; came to LaGrange in 1839; died in Wayne township December 20, 1905.

Jenkins, William Baldwin—Born in Green county, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1783; came to Pokagon in 1825; died June 16, 1845.

Jones, Henry—Born in Randolph county, North Carolina, in 1790; came to Penn township in 1830, where he died in 1851.

Jacks, Joseph L.—Born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, May 18, 1804; arrived at Edwardsburg July 4, 1829; died January 7, 1885; Alvira Pennell, his wife, born October 17, 1824; died January 23, 1872.

Jewell, James—Born in Ohio January 7, 1803; came to LaGrange in 1832; died April 23, 1877; his wife, Mary, born in 1806; died November 26, 1883.

Keene, Leonard—Born in North Carolina January 13, 1810; came to Cass county in 1831, where he died May 24, 1879.

Keene, Mrs. Alcy—Born in Clark county, Ohio, in 1814; came to Calvin township in 1832; died in Jefferson township October 23, 1888.

Kingsbury, Asa—Born in Massachusetts May 28, 1806; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died March 10, 1883.

Keeler, Lucius—Born in Onondaga county, New York, April 23, 1816; came to Porter township in 1837, where he died September 26, 1883.

Kelsey, James—Born in Haddam, Connecticut, November 3, 1810; came to Wayne township in 1839; died in LaGrange township October 5, 1883.

Kelsey, Mary Compton—Born in Ontario county, New York, in 1817; came to the county with her husband; died February 22, 1900.

Kirkwood, Andrew—Born in Scotland July 17, 1808; came to Wayne township in 1836; died in California March 13, 1891.

Kirkwood, Lieutenant Alexander—Born in Ohio September 27, 1834; came to Wayne in 1836; died in Chicago March 27, 1891.

Kirkwood, James—Born in Scotland April 12, 1811; came to Wayne township in 1836, where he died April 20, 1892.

King, Samuel—Born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1818; came to Porter township in 1828, where he died April 24, 1896.

King, George—Born in Fairfield, Ohio; came to Porter township in 1828, where he died April 26, 1896.

Kingsley, Charles R.—Born in Franklin, Massachusetts, May 21, 1831; came to Ontwa township in 1839; died January 2, 1902.

Kinimerle, Henry—Born in Butler county, Ohio, June 17, 1830; came to Cassopolis in 1834; died in LaGrange township March 16, 1905.

Kingsbury, Charles—Born in Massachusetts May 4, 1812; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died December 23, 1876.

Kelsey, Dr. William J.—Born in New York August 20, 1839; came to LaGrange in 1839; died at Cassopolis November 29, 1893.

Kingsley, Elijah—Born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, October 5, 1796; came to Mason in 1839; died in Ontwa October 29, 1890.

Lincoln, Bela—Born in Clinton county, New York, June 19, 1822; came to Young's Prairie in 1834; died February 1, 1881, in Penn township.

Lee, Ishmael—Born in Blount county, Tennessee, May 22, 1815; came to Jefferson township in 1834; died in Iowa April 22, 1879.

Long, Mrs. Elizabeth—Born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1788; came to Edwardsburg in 1835; died January 12, 1879.

Lybrook, Henley C.—Born in Giles county, Virginia, November 28, 1802; came to Pokagon May 15, 1830; died in Dowagiac July 6, 1882.

Lybrook, Baltzer—Born in Giles county, Virginia, in 1824; came to Pokagon in 1828; died in Silver Creek, January 1, 1886.

La Porte, George—Born in Ohio in 1805; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Wayne township June 11, 1886.

La Porte, Mrs. Ann—Born in Virginia August 25, 1811; came to LaGrange township in 1834; died in LaGrange township July 2, 1887.

Leach, Joshua—Born in Orleans county, Vermont, March 12, 1812; came to Young's Prairie in 1833, where he died April 4, 1890.

Lilly, David—Born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1814; came to LaGrange township in 1835, where he died March 18, 1894; his wife, Sarah Simpson, born in 1823, came to LaGrange township in 1830, where she died April 3, 1902.

Loomis, Nancy J. Peck—Born in Champaign county, Ohio, December 14, 1828; came to Jefferson township in 1836, where she died January 31, 1895.

Lybrook, Mrs. Mary Hurd—Born in England February 9, 1821; came to Newberg in 1836; died in LaGrange January 26, 1903.

Lindsley, Elizabeth—Born in Rutland county, Vermont, November 5, 1830; came to Young's Prairie in 1839; died in Jefferson March 19, 1905.

Lawrence, Levi B.—Born in Chautauqua county, New York, June 12, 1819; came to Volinia in September, 1832, where he died August 13, 1895; his wife, Esther Copley, born in Jefferson county, New York, March 26, 1824, came to Volinia in 1833; died April 28, 1904.

La Porte, Catherine Tietsort—Born in Ohio in 1830; came to Wayne township in 1834; died at Dowagiac January 21, 1902.

Lee, Samuel H.—Born in Stafford county, New Hampshire, August 14, 1830; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died September 17, 1904.

Lofland, Joshua—Born in Milford, Delaware, September 8, 1818; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died February 27, 1862; his wife, Lucetta Silver, born in New Hampshire February 10, 1823; died at Hammond, Indiana, February 2, 1905.

Lybrook, John—Born in Giles county, Virginia, in October, 1798; came to LaGrange prairie in 1828; died May 25, 1881.

Lockwood, Dr. Henry—Born in New York February 26, 1800; came to Edwardsburg in 1837; died at Dowagiac November 17, 1863; his wife, Sophia Peck, born in Connecticut October 9, 1809; died at Edwardsburg November 24, 1853.

Lee, Mason—Born in Massachusetts in 1779; came to Jefferson in 1833; died September 8, 1858; his wife, Clarinda, born in 1796; died May 12, 1866.

Lee, Joseph W.—Born in New Hampshire January 10, 1807; came to Ontwa in 1836; died August 24, 1874; his wife, Maria Hastings, born June 20, 1800; died February 2, 1875; his son, Abiel S., born in Ontwa April 4, 1838; died July 13, 1871; his mother, Elizabeth Lee, born in New Hampshire August 11, 1772; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died March 12, 1852.

Lowery, William—Born in Delaware in 1822; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died January 21, 1860; his wife, Elizabeth Shanahan, born in 1817; died at Cassopolis February 21, 1874.

Mead, Mrs. Clarissa Brown—Born in Otsego county, New York, December 11, 1805; came to Edwardsburg in 1834; died in Cassopolis July 28, 1879.

McCleary, Ephraim—Born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, March 31, 1808; came to Cass county in 1829; died in Warsaw, Indiana, May 16, 1880.

McPherson, Joseph—Born in Ohio August 16, 1800; came to LaGrange township in 1829; died in LaPorte county, Indiana, July 4, 1879.

Mosher, Ira D.—Born October 26, 1802; came to Cass county February, 1838; died in Dowagiac November 27, 1880.

Mowry, Mrs. Jane—Born in Hamburg, New York, in 1792; came to Howard township in 1836; died in Dowagiac February 25, 1879.

Miller, George S.—Born in Essex county, New Jersey, June 18, 1817; came to Cass county in 1835; died Mason township January 24, 1881.

Merritt, Mrs. Adelia T.—Born in Onondaga county, New York, September 2, 1813; came to Baldwin's Prairie in 1836; died in Bristol, Indiana, January 10, 1881.

McPherson, Sarah—Born in Virginia May 5, 1800; came to Cass county in 1829; died December 21, 1878.

Marsh, Austin C.—Born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, July 15, 1793; came to Edwardsburg in 1836, where he died June 3, 1886.

Marsh, Mrs. Sarah Lofland—Born in Kent county, Delaware, February 6, 1812; came to Cass county in 1836; died January 6, 1879.

McIlvain, Moses—Born in Lexington, Kentucky, February 1, 1802; came to Jefferson township in 1836; died at Cassopolis October 18, 1883.

Charity, Carmichael, wife of Moses McIlvain; came to Jefferson in 1836; died at Cassopolis May 12, 1871.

Meacham, Mrs. Eliza—Born in Delaware June 22, 1812; died at Union September 21, 1885.

Merritt, Martin—Born in 1814; came to Cass county in 1833; died in Sunnerville May 20, 1886.

Messenger, Mrs. Angeline Youngs—Born in Rising Sun, Indiana, August 16, 1821; came to Cass county in 1831; died in LaGrange township March 18, 1887.

McNeil, William B.—Born in Cayuga county, New York, December 3, 1817; came to Mason township in 1835; died at Brownsville May 11, 1887.

McIntosh, Duncan—Born in Baltimore, Maryland, May 1, 1817; came to Penn township in 1829; died near Cassopolis May 29, 1887.

Moore, James—Born in 1812; came to Cass county in 1838; died in Pokagon township January 28, 1892.

Moore, Mrs. James—Came to Pokagon township in 1838, where she died April 21, 1889.

McMullen, Eleanor—Born in Ohio September 15, 1820; came to Cass county in 1837; died in Jefferson township October 1, 1888.

Meacham, Hiram—Born in Ontwa township May 26, 1834; died in Porter township August 31, 1898.

Mosher, Harry C.—Born in Saratoga county, New York, June 17, 1833; came to Cass county in 1838; died in Iowa February 27, 1900.

Mowry, L. C.—Born in Erie county, New York, February 22, 1826; came to Cass county in 1836; died in Iowa June 30, 1900.

McCoy, Henry—Born in Ohio July 27, 1833; came to Cass county in 1836; died at Marcellus February 10, 1901.

Mead, Hiram B.—Born in Dutchess county, New York, February 7, 1824; came to Edwardsburg in 1834, where he died January 11, 1901.

Merritt, Samuel K.—Born in Bertrand, Michigan, June 24, 1836; came to Porter township in same year, where he died February 16, 1902.

Marshall, Joseph N.—Born in Stark county, Ohio, March 29, 1825; came to Jefferson township in 1836; died at Cassopolis August 17, 1904.

Marshall, Mrs. Lovina—Born in Jefferson township in 1831; died July 5, 1889.

McIntosh, Mary—Born in Penn township in 1834; died at Cassopolis October 20, 1904, as Mrs. Mathews.

Meacham, George—Born in Oneida county, New York, June 18, 1799; came to Beardsley's Prairie in April, 1827; died at Baldwin's Prairie January 2, 1888.

McIntosh, Daniel—Born March 13, 1805, in Alleghany county, Maryland; came to Cass county in 1831, where he died March 13, 1890.

Morris, Samuel—Born in Ohio in 1824; came to Cass county in 1828; died in Volinia April 19, 1895.

Messenger, Carroll—Born in Litchfield, Connecticut, February 7, 1809; came to Cass county in 1833; died in LaGrange June 21, 1896.

McCallister, Mrs. Marian—Born in Scotland in 1807; came to Pokagon in 1836, where she died September 21, 1896.

McOmber, Daniel—Born in New York in 1828; came to Wayne township in 1837; died in Dowagiac May 2, 1897.

Manning, John—Born in New York; came to Marcellus township in 1836, where he died March 11, 1898.

McNeil, George B.—Born in Cayuga county, New York, May 12, 1832; came to Mason township in 1835; died at Cassopolis May 8, 1905.

Miller, Jacob E.—Born in Ohio January 1, 1824; came to Cass county in 1830; died in Buchanan, Michigan, March 14, 1905.

Masten, John M.—Born in Kent county, Delaware, in 1829; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Howard township April 27, 1906.

McOmber, James—Born in Berkley, Massachusetts, February 28, 1801; came to Wayne township in 1835; died in 1848.

McIntosh, Daniel, Sr.—Born in Scotland in 1765; came to Penn in 1829; died July 2, 1851.

McKenney, Thomas—Born in Washington county, New York, in 1781; came to McKenney's prairie in 1827; died in Iowa in 1852.

Mead, Barak—Born in Dutchess county, New York, in 1802; came to Edwardsburg in 1834; died at Cassopolis in 1874.

Mansfield, William—Born in New York in 1811; came to Cassopolis in 1838; died in 1869; Margaret Bell, his wife, born in Ireland 1817; died April 18, 1896.

Miller, Ezra—Born in Erie county, New York, July 6, 1808; came to Edwardsburg in 1835; died January 26, 1884; his wife, Maria Best, born in 1816; came to Edwardsburg in 1838; died January 2, 1883.

Morelan, Joseph—Born in Virginia September 11, 1797; came to Volinia in 1829; died February 16, 1854; his wife, Sarah Poe, born in Ohio August 15, 1805; died ———.

May, Russell G.—Born in New York in 1804; came to Cass county in 1837; died in Ontwa October 8, 1886; his wife, Hannah, born in 1805; died March 20, 1871.

Mead, Henry—Born in New York in 1797; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died July 17, 1842; his wife, Mary, died at Niles ———; his daughter, Mary, born in 1827; died July 24, 1850, as Mrs. P. A. Lee.

Morris, Dolphin—Born in Ross county, Ohio, in 1798; came to Pokagon in 1828 and to Volinia in 1829, and here died January 7, 1870.

Morris, Henry—And his wife, Esther Jones, son and daughter of pioneer parents, were murdered during the night of September 28, 1879, at their farm home in VanBuren county, adjoining Volinia.

Miller, John P.—Born in Pennsylvania February 18, 1809; came to Jefferson in 1830; died September 28, 1889.

Nash, Ira—Born in Danbury, Connecticut, August 12, 1806; came to Diamond Lake in 1828; died January 26, 1881.

Norton, Levi D.—Born in Ohio; came to Jefferson township in 1828; died in Calvin township November 7, 1872.

Norton, Martha McIlvain—Born in Ohio November 26, 1810; came to Calvin township in 1832, where she died January 10, 1883.

Newton, George—Born in Preble county, Ohio, August 10, 1810; came to Penn township in 1831, to Volinia in 1832, where he died January 23, 1883.

Nixon, Hannah—Born in Penn township August 6, 1835, where she died June 18, 1885.

Norton, Pleasant—Born in Grayson county, Virginia, in 1806; came to Jefferson township in 1832, where he died in 1877.

Norton, Mrs. Rachel Fukery—Born in Highland county, Ohio, May 28, 1808; came to Jefferson township in 1832, where she died March 17, 1887.

Norton, Sampson—Born in 1821; came to Cass county in 1829; died in Calvin township May 3, 1892.

Newton, Hester Green—Born March 25, 1819; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Volinia township April 21, 1892.

Nixon, Esther Jones—Born in Preble county, Ohio, January 27, 1814; came to Penn township in 1830; died November 10, 1894.

Nicholson, John W.—Born in Champaign county, Ohio, in 1831; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Iowa about 1895.

Nothrup, Asahel D.—Born in Rutland county, Vermont, February 13, 1822; came to Cass county in 1836; died in Calvin March 15, 1898.

Norton, Jane—Born in Logan county, Ohio, December 5, 1807; came to Jefferson township in 1829; died June 1, 1898.

Northrop, Spafford B.—Born in Vermont in 1828; came to Calvin township in 1836; died in Wexford county, Michigan, September 26, 1898.

Nicholson, Ambrose—Born in Batavia, New York, July 3, 1834; came to Cass county in 1837; died at Kalamazoo July 1, 1904.

Neave, John—Born in England in 1780; came to Ontwa in 1836; died January 23, 1864; his wife, Mary Ann, born in 1805; died May 11, 1862.

Nixon, John—Born in North Carolina September 10, 1798; came to Penn in 1830; died June 10, 1882.

O'Dell, Nathan—Born in Highland county, Ohio, September 8, 1819; came to Cass county with his father, James O'Dell, in 1832; died in Penn township February 22, 1880.

O'Dell, John—Born in Montgomery county, New York, February 17, 1806; came to Mason township in 1835, where he died November 15, 1878.

Oxenford, Mrs. Sally Grennell—Born at Onondaga county, New York, July 17, 1830; came to Cass county in 1834; died at Vandalia July 12, 1888.

Oren, James—Born in Clinton county, Ohio, January 29, 1823; came to Calvin in 1838; died at Cassopolis February 22, 1891.

O'Dell, Thomas—Born in Porter township in 1831; died January 30, 1882.

Osborn, Ellison—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1823; came to Calvin township in 1835; died in Arkansas March 10, 1897.

Osborn, Ellen—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1834; came to Calvin township in 1835; died in Elkhart, Indiana, as Mrs. Jackson, May 19, 1897.

Olmstead, William—Born in Ohio, March 15, 1835; came to Howard township in 1837, where he died March 10, 1898.

Osborn, Leander—Born in Economy, Indiana, December 27, 1825; came to Calvin township in 1835; died at Vandalia June 13, 1901.

Osborn, Susannah East—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, October 10, 1829; came to Calvin township in 1833; died September 21, 1902.

O'Dell, James S.—Born in Porter township January 10, 1830; died December 18, 1903.

O'Dell, James—Born in Virginia July 20, 1799; came to Penn in 1832; died ——.

Osborn, Jefferson—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, January 2, 1824; came to Calvin in 1835; died April 4, 1901.

Olnstead, Sylvester—Born in Connecticut in 1780; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died February 3, 1861; his wife, Polly, born in 1775; died August 3, 1837.

Olmsted, Samuel C.—Born in Connecticut July 10, 1801; came to Ontwa in 1836; died ——.

Putnam, Mrs. Anna Chapman—Born in Kent, Connecticut, January 19, 1792; came to Pokagon in November, 1825; died in Pokagon Prairie, October 15, 1880; mother of first white child born in Cass county.

Putnam, Uzziel, Jr.—Born in Pokagon Prairie August 12, 1826; died at Pokagon February 10, 1879.

Peck, Rachel—Born in Harrison county, Virginia, October 29, 1798; came to Jefferson township in 1836, where she died April 15, 1884; wife of Marcus Peck.

Peck, William W.—Born in Shelby county, Ohio, September 22, 1830; came to Cass county with his father, Marcus Peck, in 1836; died in Cassopolis April 5, 1879.

Putnam, James M.—Born in Jefferson township in 1838; died in Kansas February 15, 1879.

Palmer, Joseph—Born in Saratoga county, New York, March 5, 1817; came to Whitmanville in 1832; died at Dowagiac November 9, 1878.

Palmer, Jared—Born in Saratoga county, New York, in 1809; came to Whitmanville in 1832; died at Paw Paw January 18, 1879.

Philbrick, Mrs. Eleanor Goodrich—Born in Meadowbrook, Connecticut, in 1817; came to Cassopolis in 1838; died at Grand Rapids November 9, 1885.

Poe, Charles R.—Born in Crawford county, Ohio, April 27, 1819; came to Poe's Corners in 1835, where he died May 19, 1888.

Parker, John—Born in Ohio in 1811; came to Calvin township in 1831; died in Nebraska March 8, 1897.

Pemberton, Reason S.—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, March 23, 1822; came to Penn township in 1836; died in Marcellus April 27, 1896.

Pollock, William—Born in Preble county, Ohio, August 6, 1820; came to Cass county in 1830; died at Cassopolis June 3, 1894; his wife, Harriet C. Shanahan, born in Delaware June 25, 1833, came to Edwardsburg in 1834; died at Cassopolis June 18, 1902.

Putnam, Orlean—Born in Jefferson county, New York, May 7, 1809; came to Cass county in 1827; died in LaGrange township January 19, 1886.

Pitcher, Silas A.—Born in Logan county, Ohio; came to Wayne township in 1839; died September 7, 1897.

Pollock, James—Born in Preble county, Ohio, February 19, 1822; came to LaGrange township in 1836; died in Penn October 16, 1898.

Putnam, Ziltha—Born in Ohio in 1823; came to Pokagon in 1825, where she died January 22, 1900, as Mrs. Jones.

Pemberton, Eliphalet—Born in Virginia in 1822; came to Penn township in 1836; died in Emmet county, Michigan, May 17, 1906.

Palmer, William K.—Born in Livingston county, New York, in 1825; came to Wayne township in 1837; died at Dowagiac March 21, 1902.

Price, Rev. Jacob—Born in South Wales March 28, 1799; came to LaGrange in 1833; died August 8, 1871; Ann Price, an English lady, his wife, came with him and died October 9, 1833; his second wife, Sarah Bennett, born in Vermont 1810; died at Cassopolis in 1886.

Rudd, Barker F.—Born in Vermont in 1800; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Newberg township February 22, 1880.

Rinehart, Mrs. Annie—Born in Ohio in 1812; died near Union June 7, 1889; wife of Lewis Rinehart.

Rinehart, Lewis—Born in Virginia December 5, 1807; came to Cass county February 28, 1829; died at Baldwin's Prairie December 6, 1879.

Richmond, Mrs. Nancy—Born in Ohio February 1, 1815; came to Porter township about 1835; died July 11, 1879.

Rinehart, John—Born in Rockingham county, Virginia, June 5, 1814; came to Young's Prairie in February, 1829; died in Porter township February 20, 1881.

Runkle, Margaret Wilson—Born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, December 9, 1818; came to Beardsley's Prairie in 1838; died May 24, 1881.

Reames, Moses—Born in Northampton county, North Carolina, May 27, 1797; came to Jefferson township in 1828, where he died December 6, 1878.

Rinehart, Abram—Born in Rockingham county, Virginia, January 5, 1817; came to Porter township in 1829, where he died September 2, 1895.

Reneston, William—Born in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, March 13, 1796; came to LaGrange township in 1830; died August 5, 1882.

Rosbrough, John—Born in Ohio in 1812; came to Jefferson township in 1833, where he died August 23, 1882.

Reames, Mary Colyar—Born in North Carolina, November 15, 1812; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Jefferson township April 1, 1884.

Root Mrs. Jane—Born in Erie county Pennsylvania, July 2, 1811; came to Cass county in 1831; died at Dowagiac March 5, 1887.

Redfield, George—Born in Connecticut October 6, 1796; came to Ontwa township in 1835, where he died October 29, 1887.

Reames, W. D.—Born in 1820; came to Cass county in 1828; died in Cassopolis January 12, 1892; his wife, Rhoda Pearson, born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1822, came to Jefferson in 1831; died at Cassopolis August 26, 1902.

Rudd, Harry L.—Born in Rutland county, Vermont, in January, 1821; came to Penn township in 1835; died in Oregon August 7, 1892.

Reames, Levi—Born in Logan county, Ohio, November 13, 1824; came to Jefferson township in 1828, where he died April 2, 1894.

Rinehart, John W.—Born in Porter township January 21, 1834; died in Penn July 17, 1893.

Rodgers, John—Born in Preble county, Ohio, August 13, 1815; came to Cass county in 1828; died in Pokagon May 8, 1895.

Rudd, Orson—Born in Vermont September 1, 1827; came to Cass county in 1837; died in North Dakota September 2, 1896.

Rinehart, Jacob—Born in Rockingham, Virginia, in June, 1804; came to Porter in 1829, where he died May 2, 1897.

Read, Sylvador T.—Born in Tompkins county, New York, January 12, 1822; came to the county in 1831; died in Cassopolis January 15, 1898.

Reames, Nancy A.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1826; came to Jefferson township in 1834; died in LaGrange township July 1, 1898, as Mrs. Neff.

Robbins, David H.—Born in Geauga county, Ohio, in 1828; came to Ontwa township in 1836, where he died April 29, 1899; his wife, Marien Grant, born in Indiana in —; died June 10, 1861.

Rogers, Hiram—Born in Morris county, New Jersey, January 16, 1802; came to Milton township in 1831, where he died April 17, 1889. Lory, his wife, born in 1810; died April 29, 1868.

Reames, Huldah Colyar—Born in Logan county, Ohio, April 25, 1815; came to Cass county in 1830; died September 23, 1900.

Ross, Richard C.—Born in Stark county, Ohio, March 20, 1814; came to Mason township in 1832, where he died April 22, 1901.

Reames, Melissa—Born in Logan county, Ohio, May 24, 1827; came to Jefferson township in 1828, where she died March 13, 1900, as Mrs. J. L. Stephenson.

Read, Lafayette R.—Born in Tompkins county, New York, August 5, 1804; came to Calvin township in 1833; died in Cassopolis June 24, 1900.

Rinehart, Christina—Born in Rockingham county, Virginia, July 4, 1819; came to Young's Prairie in 1829; died in Porter township July 18, 1900, as Mrs. W. H. Stevens.

Ross, Mahitable Bogart—Born in Genesee county, New York, April 1, 1815; came to Edwardsburg in August, 1829; died in Mason township January 1, 1901.

Reece, Rebecca A.—Born in Chenango county, New York, February 22, 1828; came to Cass county in 1836; died in Newberg December 17, 1900.

Reames, Jeremiah B.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1825; came to Jefferson township in 1831, where he died December 17, 1901.

Reese, J. Raymond—Born in Tioga county, New York, March 29, 1833; came to Ontwa township in 1835; died at Edwardsburg February 22, 1902.

Rogers, William A.—Born in Preble county, Ohio, October 27, 1827; came to Pokagon in 1828; died October 6, 1902.

Roberson, Lewis B.—Born in Cass county February 13, 1837; died in LaGrange November 17, 1902; his wife, Adaline Tarbos, born at McKinney's Prairie November 22, 1837, died May 21, 1905.

Root, Eber—Born in 1799; came to Cassopolis in 1832; died June 19, 1862; his wife, Eliza Wills, born in Green county, Ohio, October 19, 1816, came to Edwardsburg in 1831; died April 25, 1904.

Richardson, Evaline Meacham—Born in Porter township October 16, 1830; died March 3, 1905.

Rodgers, Alexander—Born in Rockbridge county, Virginia; came to Pokagon township in 1828, where he died in 1866.

Reynolds, John—Born in Ohio in 1816; came to Cassopolis in 1838; died September 24, 1874; his wife, Lucinda Fletcher, born in 1818; died in 1873.

Robbins, Harry J.—Born in New York, August 17, 1815; came to Cass county in 1832; died May 26, 1888; his wife, Rebecca, born in 1818; died March 7, 1866.

Rodgers, Alexander—Born in Virginia in 1788; came to Pokagon in 1828; died in 1867.

Reading, Augustine—Born in New York September 11, 1802; came to Ontwa in 1831; died in VanBuren county May 9, 1882; his wife, Catherine, born July 26, 1813; died December 2, 1885.

Rich, Samuel—Born in North Carolina in 1802; came to Volinia in 1829; died February 20, 1873.

Rich, John H.—Born in Volinia October 21, 1829; first white child born in Volinia township.

Robinson, Nathan—Born in New York November 15, 1820; came to Jefferson in 1840; died September 3, 1879; his wife, Margaret Hanson, born in New York; died June 16, 1891.

Robbins, Milton B.—Born in Ohio in 1806; came to Cass county in 1836; died in Ontwa March 20, 1881; his wife, Sarah VanTuyte, born in 1804; died May 5, 1870.

Ritter, John—Born in Virginia March 31, 1793; came to LaGrange prairie in 1829; killed by lightning August 31, 1829; his wife, Sarah Lybrook, born December 30, 1796; died January 23, 1834; his daughter, Miss Hannah, born May 24, 1818; died June 25, 1882, at Cassopolis.

Smith, George—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, September 22, 1810; came to Edwardsburg in October, 1828; died in Milton township January 25, 1880.

Smith, Major Joseph—Born in Botetourt county, Virginia, April 11, 1809; came to Calvin township in 1831; died in Cassopolis April 18, 1880.

Silver, Rev. Abel—Born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, April 30, 1797; came to Edwardsburg in 1831; died at Boston March 27, 1881.

Sears, Mrs. Margaret—Born in Springfield, Pennsylvania, February 8, 1816; came to LaGrange township in 1840; died in LaGrange township March 30, 1881.

Spencer, Joseph—Born in Madison county, New York, in August, 1813; came to Wayne township in 1835, where he died February 27, 1881.

Scott, Greenlee—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1806; came to Cass county in 1830; he and wife, Mary Grubb Scott, died in April, 1881, in Iowa.

Shaffer, Peter—Born in Rockingham, Virginia, January 10, 1791; came to Young's Prairie in 1828; died in Calvin July 13, 1880.

Story, Mrs. Sophia Boots—Born in England August 20, 1811; came to Porter township in 1836, with husband, Ozail; died November 21, 1880.

Springsteen, John—Born in Rockland county, New York, February 16, 1802; came to LaGrange township in 1837, where he died October 31, 1880.

Springsteen, Romelia—Born in New York August 27, 1814; came to LaGrange in 1837, where she died May 8, 1891.

Sullivan, James—Born in Exeter, New Hampshire, December 6, 1811; came to Cassopolis in 1839; died in Dowagiac August 19, 1878.

Smith, Ezekiel S.—Born in Oneida county, New York, in September 1811; came to Cassopolis in 1839; died in Chicago February 22, 1879.

Squiers, Samuel—Born in Greene county, New York, June 4, 1801; came to Volinia township in 1836, where he died December 9, 1882.

Squiers, Elza—Born in Pennsylvania January 14, 1802; came to Cassopolis in 1831; died in Volinia township March 6, 1883.

Smith, Mrs. Hannah Hayden—Born in Ohio in January, 1826; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Calvin December 14, 1885; wife of Joseph G. Hayden.

Stephenson, Ira—Born in Logan county, Ohio, February 24, 1827; came to Cass county in June, 1834; died in Jefferson township December 26, 1886.

Shanahan, Peter—Born in Delaware, 1797; came to Milton township in 1834; died at Niles March 7, 1887.

Shellhammer, Aaron—Born in 1817; came to Cass county in 1839; died at Union June 8, 1889.

Shaw, Mrs. Eliza J. Smith—Born in Jefferson township in 1834; died March 18, 1888.

Sherman, Elias B.—Born in Oneida county, New York; came to Cassopolis in 1829, where he died November 14, 1890.

Stretch, John—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, December 25, 1825; came to Cass county in 1833; died April 30, 1892.

Stevens, Andrew—Born in Ohio October 28, 1822; came to La-Grange in 1833, where he died August 23, 1892.

Smith, Ezekiel C.—Born in Erie county, New York, June 6, 1811; came to Howard township in 1835, where he died July 30, 1894.

Stephenson, Samuel—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1810; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Jefferson township April 10, 1895.

Sammons, Andrew J.—Born in New York, December 26, 1834; came to Pokagon in 1837; died in Illinois August 21, 1894.

Shaffer, General George T.—Born in Ohio October 9, 1821; came to Calvin township in 1832, where he died July 24, 1895.

Smith, William—Born in England November 10, 1814; came to Silver Creek in 1840, where he died January 22, 1890.

Smith, Camon—Born in Sussex county, Delaware; came to Milton township in 1828, where he died February 1, 1896. His wife, Sarah Dunning, born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, September 13, 1824; came to Milton township in 1836; died in Ontwa November 17, 1904.

Sherwood, George—Born in Dutchess county, New York, in 1819; came to Edwardsburg in the '30s; died in Chicago April 18, 1890.

Stevens, David R.—Born in Oneida county, New York, August 16, 1822; came to Mason township in 1835, where he died June 4, 1896.

Strickland, Mrs. Jane—Born in Butler county, Ohio, March 17, 1826; came to LaGrange in 1831; died May 3, 1896.

Shanafelt, Nehemiah—Born in Pickaway county, Ohio, in 1823; came to Cass county in 1835; died in LaGrange township February 2, 1897.

Smith, Jemmima Lippincott—Born in Clark county, Ohio, in 1811; came to Cass county in 1832; died in Cassopolis May 30, 1897.

Stephenson, Eri—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1832; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Penn township September 20, 1896.

Sheldon, William R.—Born in Connecticut in 1813; came to Ontwa township in 1835; died at Edwardsburg January 11, 1897.

Sherman, Sarah Silver—Born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, April 1, 1807; came to Cassopolis in 1832; died in February, 1897.

Smith, Andrew J.—Born in Ross county, Ohio, September 2, 1818; came to Edwardsburg in 1840; died at Cassopolis May 2, 1897.

Shanahan, Mary Lowery—Born in Milford, Delaware, May 27, 1809; came to Cass county in 1834; died at Cassopolis February 23, 1898.

Silver, Benjamin F.—Born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, in 1808; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Pokagon December 9, 1897.

Sutton, Levi and Lucy—Born, respectively, in 1818 and 1822, in Ohio; came to Porter township in 1840; died in July and June, 1898.

Shaffer, Abraham—Born in Clark county, Ohio, in 1828; came to Calvin township in 1832; died in California November 30, 1897.

Sturr, Joseph W.—Born in Burgen county, New Jersey, November 28, 1816; came to Wayne township in 1839, where he died February 12, 1899.

Smith, Wesley—Born in Sussex, Delaware, in 1821; came to Edwardsburg in 1828; died in Milton township February 18, 1899; his wife, Almeda, born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1826; died in Milton township June 18, 1892.

Shaw, James—Born in Berlin, New York, February 28, 1813; came to Howard township in 1840, where he died December 11, 1898.

Stretch, William—Born in Ohio in 1827; came to Cass county in 1831; died in Pokagon February 6, 1903.

Smith, Henry W.—Born in Stark county, Ohio, April 12, 1818; came to Cass county in 1832; died in Indiana April 4, 1904.

Stephenson, Celia—Born in Logan county, Ohio, March 20, 1817, came to Jefferson township about 1831, where she died March 14, 1902, as Mrs. Williams.

Silver, Orrin—Born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, December 12, 1812; came to Edwardsburg in 1835, where he died March 27, 1899; his wife, Abigail Fifield, born in New Hampshire in 1815; died at Edwardsburg December 12, 1898.

Shanafelt, William H.—Born in Pickaway county, Ohio, December 24, 1824; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died May 22, 1900.

Silver, Mary—Born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, September 20, 1816; came to Ontwa in 1837; died at Cassopolis February 14, 1902.

Sherwood, Charles—Born in Dutchess county, New York; came to Edwardsburg in 1831; died in Mishawaka, Indiana, January 10, 1900.

Shurte, William—Born in Cassopolis April 29, 1836; died in LaGrange November 12, 1903.

Stephenson, John H.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1821; came to Jefferson township in 1832; died December 31, 1904.

Springsteen, Levi—Born in Ontario county, New York, March 10, 1815; came to LaGrange township in 1836; died June 9, 1905.

Shaw, James S.—Born in Pickaway county, Ohio, in 1827; came to Penn township in 1831; died in Volinia township January 18, 1905.

Shanafelt, Rachael—Born in Pickaway county, Ohio, October 13, 1824; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died in LaGrange November 10, 1904, as Mrs. Umberfield.

Simpson, Moses W.—Born in Pembroke, New Hampshire, May 16, 1808; came to Pokagon in 1836, where he died June 16, 1849.

Squier, Daniel C.—Born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, March 23, 1800; came to Cassopolis in 1831; died in Volinia township July 28, 1873.

Savage, John—Born at Salem, Massachusetts, June 1, 1788; came to Marcellus township in 1840, where he died November, 1878.

Shanahan, Judge Clifford—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, February 4, 1805; came to Edwardsburg in 1834 and to Cassopolis in 1841; died August 1, 1865; his wife, Mary Lowery, born in Delaware on May 27, 1809; died at Cassopolis February 23, 1898.

Seares, Richard—Born in Pennsylvania in 1771; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died September 26, 1838.

Seares, Isaac—Born in Connecticut in 1795; came to LaGrange in 1836; died October 15, 1839; Mary, his wife, born in 1796; died April 24, 1870.

Shanafelt, William—Born in Sandusky, Ohio, in 1794; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died March 28, 1864; his wife, Elizabeth Ernest, born in 1802; died December 24, 1862.

Shellhammer, Daniel—Born in Germany in 1785; came to Porter in 1827; died in 1873.

Shurte, Isaac—Born in New Jersey July 11, 1778; came to Cassopolis in 1830; died in LaGrange March 2, 1886; his wife, Mary Wright, born in New Jersey June 11, 1801; died January 5, 1892.

Suits, Jacob—Born in New York in 1798; came to Silver Creek in 1836; died ———.

Shellhammer, John—Born in Pennsylvania September 11, 1811; came to Porter in 1828; died ———.

Silver, John—Born in New Hampshire in 1763; came to Edwardsburg in 1830; died in Indiana in 1843.

Silver, Jacob—Born in New Hampshire in 1786; came to Edwardsburg in 1830 and to Cassopolis in 1832; died November 5, 1872; Abigail Piper, his wife, died in New Hampshire; second wife, Maria Goodrich, born in 1796; died at Cassopolis December 14, 1876.

Silver, Jeremiah—Born in New Hampshire in 1790; came to Edwardsburg in 1836; died in Pokagon April 19, 1870; he built the county's first poor house.

Silver, Margaret—Born in New Hampshire in 1799; came to Edwardsburg in 1837; died in Indiana as Mrs. Seth Straw.

Silver, Joan—Born in New Hampshire in 1802; came to Edwardsburg in 1837; died as Mrs. Timothy Straw.

Silver, Josiah—Born in New Hampshire 1794; came to Edwardsburg in 1837; died in 1870.

Shanahan, Edward—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, in 1806; came to Jefferson in 1832; died at Kilburn, Wisconsin, October 21, 1891; his wife, Rebecca Kimmey, born July 30, 1810; died at Edwardsburg October 24, 1889.

Seares, William—Born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1817; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died March 18, 1894.

Smith, Jacob—Born in Germany in 1778; came to Ontwa in 1830; died August 25, 1849; his wife, Elizabeth, born in 1790; died May 24, 1864.

Timmons, John B.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, June 13, 1816; came to Cass county in 1834; died in Howard township August 30, 1878.

Thomas, J. Hubbard—Born in Salisbury, Vermont, September 8, 1807; came to Mason township in May, 1839; died in Jefferson township May 3, 1884.

Tharp, Mrs. Rebecca Hatfield—Born in Hardin county, Ohio, in 1835; came to Cass county in 1838; died at Jamestown December 11, 1885.

Tinkler, Thomas M.—Born in Erie county, New York, May 6, 1811; came to Wayne township in April, 1839, where he died April 25, 1887.

Tharp, Lucinda Jane—Born in Kentucky in 1799; came to Calvin in 1839, where she died February 15, 1884.

Tharp, Laban—Born in Logan county, Ohio, March 16, 1816; came to Jefferson township in 1828, where he died October 21, 1880.

Townsend, Charlotte Hunter—Born in Champaign county, Ohio, July 12, 1821; came to Cass county in 1831; died in LaGrange November 2, 1898.

Thompson, Mrs. Harriet—Born in 1814; came to Cass county in 1837; died near Vandalia May 3, 1889.

Townsend, Gamaliel—Born in York, Canada, January 20, 1802; came to LaGrange township in 1826, where he died August 23, 1889.

Townsend, Charlotte Hunter—Born in Champaign county, Ohio, July 12, 1821; came to Cass county in 1831; died in LaGrange November 2, 1898.

Tharp, Lydia O.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, January 10, 1817; came to Cass county in 1827; died September 15, 1893.

Tharp, Christena Maxson—Born in Logan county, Ohio, September 17, 1827; came to Jefferson township in 1840, where she died September 11, 1890.

Tietsort, Alamanza—Born in LaGrange township March 28, 1834; died in Jefferson township December 8, 1890.

Trattles, William—Born in England in 1814; came to Porter township in 1837, where he died February 21, 1891.

Tomlinson, Dorcas L.—Born in Delaware May 9, 1810; came to Cass county in 1835; died in LaGrange township December 23, 1891.

Tietsort, John—Born in Butler county, Ohio, November 22, 1826; came to Cassopolis in 1830, where he died April 29, 1893.

Ellen S. Sherman, wife of John Tietsort, born in Cassopolis October 21, 1833; died August 26, 1862.

Tietsort, Peter—Born in Butler county, Ohio, January 28, 1808; came to Cass county in 1830; died in Illinois February 10, 1895; his wife, Nancy Wood, born in Virginia in 1806, came to the county in 1835; died in Illinois August 31, 1898.

Thompson, Henry—Born in Vermont in 1818; came to Cass county in 1838; died in Mason township March 26, 1895.

Thorpe, Dr. A. L.—Born in Ohio November 9, 1826; came to Cass county in 1832; died in Mishawaka, Indiana, February 27, 1895.

Thomas, Eunice Townsend—Born in Brandon, Vermont, April 24, 1812; came to Mason township in 1839, where she died July 29, 1896.

Traverse, Aseneth E. Shivel—Born in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 10, 1827; came to Porter township in 1833; died at Cassopolis July 6, 1901.

Tietsort, Elizabeth Waldron—Born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1813; came to LaGrange township in 1830; died April 17, 1897.

Thompson, James—Born in Ohio in 1819; came to Penn township in 1829; died in Dowagiac June 9, 1898.

Truitt, John M.—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, in 1820; came to Milton township in 1831; died at Edwardsburg January 26, 1899.

Tharp, William Z.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, February 7, 1827; came to Jefferson township in 1830; died November 17, 1898.

Tietsort, Sarah A.—Born in Darke county, Ohio, February 25, 1832; came to Volinia in 1832; died June 2, 1901, as Mrs. Ferrell.

Truitt, Henry P.—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, April 25, 1824; came to Milton township in 1831; died April 23, 1902.

Tharp, John L.—Born in Logan county, Ohio, February 28, 1828; came to Cass county in 1840; died at Brownsville April 25, 1902.

Tietsort, Julia Fisher—Born in Richland county, Ohio, January 21, 1831; came to LaGrange in 1835; died July 29, 1902.

Tietsort, Henry—Born in Butler county, Ohio, January 26, 1817; came to Cassopolis in 1829; died September 26, 1903.

Turner, George B.—Born in Franklin county, New York, March 1, 1822; came to Cassopolis in 1836; died April 15, 1903.

Harriet Monroe, wife of George B. Turner; born in 1827; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died November 5, 1858; Charlotte Tytherleigh, second wife, born in England in 1819; died November 25, 1893.

Tietsort, Ira—Born in Cassopolis September 16, 1835; died in Detroit November 12, 1903.

Townsend, Eliza—Born in Canada July 6, 1814; came to McKinney's Prairie in 1827; died in Iowa March 22, 1906; wife of Michael McKinney.

Thomas, Harley—Born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1818; came to Cass county in 1838; died in Dowagiac in 1876.

Truitt, Peter—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, February 7, 1801; came to Milton township in 1831, where he died December 29, 1881.

Turner, Sterling A.—Born in North Carolina in 1790; came to Cassopolis in 1835; died May 10, 1861; his wife, Mary, born in 1798; died September 12, 1847.

Townsend, John—Born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1804; came to Young's prairie in 1829; there died November 20, 1835.

Tarbos, William—Born in Ohio in 1801; came to LaGrange in 1833; died March 24, 1874; his wife, Mary Waldron, born in 1812; died April 10, 1864.

Tietsort, Abram H.—Born in New Jersey February 6, 1777; came to Cassopolis in 1830; died February 1, 1847; his wife, Mar-

garet Banta, born in Ohio January 6, 1785; died at Cassopolis September 8, 1854.

Tietsort, Abram, Jr.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, July 16, 1805; came to Cassopolis in 1828; died May 31, 1842; his wife, Rachel Thompson, born July 17, 1807; died March 9, 1893.

Tietsort, Levi—Born in Butler county, Ohio, January 12, 1811; came to Cassopolis in 1830; died in LaGrange August 17, 1864; his wife, Elizabeth Waldron, born April 22, 1813; died ———.

Tietsort, Cornelius B.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, January 24, 1820; came to Cassopolis in 1829; died April 26, 1870; his wife, Elizabeth McInterfer, born April 23, 1823; died April 21, 1890.

Tietsort, Squire V.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, April 2, 1822; came to Cassopolis in 1829; died June 7, 1852; his wife, Catherine Custard, born February 19, 1826; died ———.

Thompson, Squire—Born in Virginia in 1784; came to Pokagon in 1826; died in California in 1850.

Truitt, Peter—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, February 7, 1801; came to Milton in 1831; died December 29, 1881.

Townsend, Abram—Born in New York in 1771; came to Townsend's prairie in 1826; died ———.

Umberfield, Ebenezer—Born in Ohio in 1828; came to LaGrange in 1839; died ———; his wife, Rachel Shanafelt, born in 1828; came to LaGrange in 1835; died November 10, 1904.

Van Tuyl, Daniel—Born in New Jersey, March 13, 1796; came to Jefferson township in 1835; died January 20, 1880.

Van Vlier, George—Born in Virginia in 1806; came to Pokagon in 1830, where he died August 28, 1886.

Van Tuyl, John—Born in Jefferson township October 1, 1838; died at Edwardsburg May 25, 1899.

Vanderhoof, Dorcas Howard—Born in Canada November 11, 1826; came to Whitmanville in 1837; died in Iowa in July, 1902.

Van Tuyl, Joseph M.—Born in Ohio October 19, 1833; came to Jefferson township in 1835, where he died June 20, 1905.

Wilsey, Mrs. Nancy—Born in Galway, New York, December 13, 1773; came to Cass county in 1835; died in Howard township January 7, 1881.

Witherell, Gilman—Born in Concord, New Hampshire, in 1809; came to Pokagon in 1836, where he died November 24, 1878.

Walters, David—Born in New York about 1818; came to Silver Creek township in 1839, where he died December 6, 1878.

Williams, Mrs. Sarah—Born in 1806; came to Cass county in 1830; died in Calvin township December 14, 1885.

Williams, Mrs. Ann Parmer—Born in Kent county, Delaware, May 4, 1801; came to Milton township in 1837; died in Howard township October 24, 1880.

Warner, Hubbell—Born in New York in 1801; came to Volinia in 1837, where he died January 22, 1888.

Wood, Mrs. Sarah Hunter—Born in Otsego county, New York, July 4, 1818; came to Cass county in 1830; died August 31, 1887.

Walton, Mrs. Jane B.—Born in Massachusetts February 19, 1809; came to Jefferson in 1838; died in Cassopolis August 26, 1890.

Wright, James M.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, May 12, 1821; came to Volinia in 1831, where he died April 23, 1896.

Warner, Eliza A. Fox—Born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, June 16, 1817; came to Volinia township in 1830; died February 7, 1896.

White, Joel—Born in Pennsylvania in 1809; came to this county in 1830; died in Porter township March 21, 1897.

Wright, Stephen D.—Born in Butler county, Ohio, April 4, 1816; came to LaGrange Prairie in 1828, where he died April 25, 1898.

White, John—Born in Ohio about 1822; came to Cass county in 1830; died in Iowa February, 1898.

Wilson, Daniel—Born in Franklin county, Ohio, in October, 1814; came to LaGrange township in 1829; died in Oregon January 15, 1898.

Waterman, William—Born in Norwalk, Ohio, May 20, 1812; came to site of Dowagiac in 1835, where he died March 12, 1902.

Warner, Loomis H.—Born in Herkimer county, New York, February 6, 1828; came to Volinia in 1835; died at Cassopolis April 14, 1904.

White, Eli S.—Born in LaGrange April 29, 1836; died in Penn township December 7, 1903.

Wells, Col. Samuel—Born in Little Prairie Ronde June 4, 1833; died in Indiana January 12, 1906.

Warner, J. Harvey—Born in Herkimer county, New York, March 23, 1832; came to Volinia in 1837; died March 24, 1906.

Worthington, Rev. Henry—Born in Springfield, Massachusetts, March 12, 1815; came to Cass county in ———; died at Dowagiac August 9, 1875.

Wilkinson, Harvey—Born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1795; came to Ontwa in 1834; died January 23, 1870; his wife, Catherine M., born in 1804; died at Edwardsburg September 11, 1846.

Wright, William R.—Born in New Jersey in 1779; came to LaGrange in 1828; died ———.

Williams, Spencer—Born in Sussex county, Delaware, May 2, 1807; came to Ontwa in 1831; died in Milton May 2, 1877.

Williams, Isaac—Born in Virginia in 1800; came to Pokagon in 1835; died November 22, 1874.

Walton, Charles—Born in Delaware in 1800; came to Jefferson in 1836; died July 30, 1870; his wife, Sarah Primrose, born in 1800; died May 2, 1886.

Walton, Henry—Born in New York in 1804; came to Jefferson in 1831; died at Cassopolis April 25, 1865; his wife, Jane B., born in Massachusetts in 1838; died at Cassopolis August 26, 1890.

Young, William—Born in Rutland, Vermont, April 17, 1798; came to the county in 1831; murdered December 16, 1879.

Youngblood, Peter—Born in Preble county, Ohio, in June, 1813; came to Pokagon in 1831; died in LaGrange township December 20, 1886.

Zimmerman, Jacob H.—Born in Georgia in February, 1800; came to Young's Prairie in 1832; died ——

Zane, Isaac—Born in March, 1766; came to Jefferson township in 1833; where he died February 19, 1839.



CASS COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

CHAPTER VI. ORGANIZATION.

Referring to the conditions in the large civil division of which Cass county was a part until the year 1829, the History of 1882 makes the following interesting statement: "It does not appear that government had any other than a merely nominal existence in St. Joseph township, and it is probable that no legal acts were performed in or by it." Although thus far we have mentioned the county townships of Cass as if they already existed at that early day, they did not; and as the quoted words indicate, there was no government machinery in operation during the period to which we have devoted the chapter on "Early Settlement." During the years 1825 to 1829 many settlers had come, but they were a law unto themselves. And well was it that they possessed the Anglo-Saxon genius for law and order and "the enjoyment of mine without injury to thine;" otherwise there would have been anarchy. But though the early settlers in a sense were without law, they were not against law, and at the proper time steps were taken toward county organization.

We have already mentioned the county of Wayne and other mutations of Michigan territorial boundaries during its early history. The various counties erected within the territory up to the time of our present discussion were: Monroe, in 1817; Mackinac, in 1818; Oakland, in 1820; Washtenaw, in 1826; Chippewa, in 1826; Lenawee, from Monroe, in 1826. To Lenawee county was attached all the territory (comprising the greater part of southern Michigan) to which the Indian title had been extinguished by the Chicago treaty of 1821. In September, 1828, this already vast domain was further increased by the addition of all the lands to which the Indian title had been extinguished by the Carey Mission treaty of 1828. This entire area, comprising about ten thousand square miles, was constituted and organized as the township of St. Joseph, being attached to Lenawee county.

By an act approved October 29, 1829, twelve counties were carved from this immense township. Among other sections of the act, one provided that: "So much of the country as lies west of the line be-

tween ranges 12 and 13 west of the meridian and east of the line between ranges 16 and 17 west, and south of the line between townships 4 and 5 south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Indiana, be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county and the name thereof shall be Cass."

It was a fitting tribute to an American statesman and soldier that his name should be perpetuated in this beautiful county of southern Michigan. Lewis Cass was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, October 9, 1782, and died at Detroit, Michigan, June 17, 1866. His career, while of national prominence, was peculiarly identified with Michigan. After a period of service in the second war with Great Britain, he was sent to the west as governor of the territory of Michigan, and held that office during the greater part of Michigan's territorial existence, from 1813 to 1831, being the incumbent of the office at the time Cass county was created. Thereafter he served as secretary of war, 1831-36; minister to France, 1836-42; United States senator, 1845-48; Democratic candidate for president, 1848; United States senator, 1849-57, and secretary of state, 1857-60.

By the provisions of the section above quoted, Cass county was constituted entirely rectangular in outline, twenty-four miles from east to west, and from north to south twenty-one miles and a fraction. It is evident that the erection of the counties at this time was planned according to the lines of survey, without regard to geographical conveniences; for no account was taken of the only irregular feature in the outside limits of the county, namely, the small corner cut off by the St. Joseph river. Until March 3, 1831, the legal boundaries construed the small triangle of land (containing one whole section and fractions of four others) lying east of that river to belong to Cass county. But an act of that date changed the lines to conform with the natural boundary, giving the small portion thus detached to St. Joseph county. For seventy-five years Cass county has been bounded as at present, and, as we know, this is also practically the historical lifetime of the county.

The next step was the establishment of civil government within the territory thus described, and this was provided by an act approved November 4, 1829, entitled "An act to organize the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, and for establishing courts therein." The pertinent portions of this organic act are as follows:

"Be it enacted by the legislative council of the Territory of Michigan, That the counties of Cass and St. Joseph shall be organized from

and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this territory are entitled.

"Sec. 2. That there shall be a county court established in each of said counties; and the county court of the county of Cass shall be held on the last Tuesday of May and on the last Tuesday of November in each year. * * *

"Sec. 4. That the counties of Van Buren and Berrien, and all the country lying north of the same to Lake Michigan, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Cass.

"Sec. 8. That there shall be circuit courts, to be held in the counties of Cass and St. Joseph, and that the several acts concerning the supreme, circuit and county courts of the Territory of Michigan, defining their jurisdiction and powers, and directing the pleadings and practice therein in certain cases, be, and the same are hereby made applicable to the circuit courts in said counties.

"Sec. 9. That the said circuit courts shall be held at the respective county seats in said counties, at the respective court houses or other usual places of holding courts therein; provided, that the first term of said court in the county of Cass shall be holden at the school house near the house of Ezra Beardsley, in said county." * * *

"Sec. 10. That the county of Cass shall be one circuit, and the court for the same shall be held hereafter on the second Tuesday of August in each year."

It will be noticed that this act provided for a "county court," a judicial institution of which few citizens of the county at this date have any direct knowledge. The county court was established in Michigan by a territorial act of 1815, and the first session of the Cass county court was held also at the house of Ezra Beardsley, in November, 1831. In April, 1833, the county court was abolished in the organized counties of the territory. The institution was revived in 1846, and continued until its final abolition in the constitution of the state adopted in 1850. The last term of county court held in Cass county commenced August 5, 1851, with Judge Cyrus Bacon on the bench.

DIVISION INTO TOWNSHIPS.

Following the act of organization of civil government came an act dividing the new county for political purposes. The original townships as defined by this act were four in number. Technically they were: Townships 5 and 6 and north half of township 7, in range 16 west, to be a township by name of Pokagon. Townships 5 and 6 and north half of township 7 south, in range 15 west, to be a township by

¹The first term of circuit court in Cass county was opened at the house of Ezra Beardsley (instead of the school house), at Edwardsburg, and its business was completed in two days.

name of La Grange. Townships 5 and 6 and north half of township 7 south, in ranges 13 and 14 west, to be a township by name of Penn. All that part of Cass county known as south half of township 7 and fractional township 8 south, in ranges 13, 14, 15 and 16 west, to be a township by the name of Ontwa.

This division was no doubt influenced, in part, by the density of population in the various parts of the county. We have already stated that the county was settled by a wave of immigration directed from the west and south rather than from the east. There is proof of this in this formation of townships. On the west was the rectangular township, Pokagon, six miles wide by fifteen long, and including the present Silver Creek, Pokagon and the north half of Howard. This was the oldest settled portion of the county, and at the date of organization Pokagon prairie contained a large per cent of the entire population of the county.

To the east of Pokagon was the township of La Grange, exactly parallel in extent and of the same width, comprising what are now Wayne, La Grange and the north half of Jefferson. This was also a comparatively well settled portion of the county. Each of these townships contained an area of ninety square miles.

Alongside of La Grange on the east, and comprising a double width of townships, was Penn, embracing in its one hundred and eighty square miles of area the present townships of Penn, Volinia, Marcellus and Newberg, besides the north half of Calvin and north Porter.

This left a strip across the entire southern side of the county, and in width a little more than six miles, to comprise the township of Ontwa. Such were the four original political divisions of Cass county. It will be interesting to trace the process by which fifteen townships were carved from these four, that process illustrating very graphically the growth of the county from a sparsely settled region to a populousness that made smaller political divisions both practicable and necessary.

Before this, however, let us call attention to the fact that Cass county comprised at one time, as respects political and judicial functions, the two adjoining counties of Van Buren and Berrien, as provided for in the organic act quoted above. So that at the period now under consideration, Berrien county was a part of Cass and was organized as one township under the name of Niles. Van Buren county and the territory north to Lake Michigan remained a part of Cass county until 1835, and was originally a part of Penn township.

Naturally, the rapid filling up of the county with settlers in a short time called for a subdivision by the legislature of the original townships. The first act for this purpose was dated March 29, 1833, and provided for three new townships, Porter, Jefferson and Volinia.

"All that part of the township of Ontwa, in Cass county, situated in ranges 13 and 14, west of the principal meridian, shall comprise a township by the name of Porter; and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Othni Beardsley."

This is not the Porter township as we know it today. It was, as technically defined, the east half of the original Ontwa. It contained all of the present Mason, a part of Calvin and all the present area of Porter except the three north tiers of sections. For the act which gave it its present area, see forward, in connection with the township of Newberg.

In creating the township of Jefferson, the same act further deprived Ontwa of considerable territory. "That all that part of the county of Cass known and distinguished as township 7 south of the base line, and in range 15 west of the principal meridian, compose a township by the name of Jefferson; and that the first township meeting be held at the house of Moses Reames in said township." Thus was constituted Jefferson township as we know it today. The north half was subtracted from original La Grange, and the south half from Ontwa.

The third township created by the act of March, 1833, was Volinia. This name was given by Josephus Gard, the pioneer, after a Polish province named Volhynia, which was the original spelling. The act reads: "That all that part of the county of Cass known and distinguished as township 5 south, in ranges 13 and 14, west of the principal meridian, compose a township by the name of Volinia; and that the first township meeting be held at the house of Josephus Gard in said township." Volinia, as thus formed, also contained the present Marcellus.

No further changes occurred until March 7, 1834, when original Pokagon suffered its first diminishment of territory. "All that part of the county of Cass comprised in surveyed township 7 south, in range 16 west, shall be a township by the name of Howard; and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of John Fosdick in said township." This also took more territory from Ontwa, which was reduced to the two fractional townships in the southwest corner of the county.

Before the passing of the territorial form of government, three

other townships were created. The act of March 17, 1835, provides that "all that part of the county of Cass comprised in surveyed township 7 south, range 14 west, be a township by the name of Calvin; and the first township meeting shall be held at the dwelling house of John Reed in said township." Thus we see that all the new townships were being erected with the lines of the townships and ranges of the government survey, and at present these lines govern entirely with the one exception of Porter.

By the provisions of an act also dated March 17, 1835, Wayne township came into existence. This, as we know, was a part of the original La Grange. But the settlers had come in fast in the last few years, the north half of the township had filled up with people who were soon demanding a separate organization. This demand was granted, and the name of the famous Revolutionary leader and Indian fighter was applied to the new township at the suggestion, it is said, of Cornelius Higgins. The technical definition of the boundaries of the township is "that part of Cass county comprised in township 5 south, range 15 west." The first township meeting was held at the house of Elijah W. Wright, April 6, 1835.

An act approved March 23, 1836, constituted the first of the three fractional townships of Cass county. "All that portion of Cass county designated by the United States survey as township 8 south, of range 14 west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Mason; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the dwelling house of Jotham Curtis in said township." Before the passage of this act, this fractional government township was a part of Porter township.

With the admission of Michigan to statehood, the following townships of Cass county were constituted with boundaries as at present: Wayne, La Grange, Howard, Jefferson, Mason and Calvin. The remaining townships, which have since been divided, were Pokagon, Volinia, Penn, Porter and Ontwa.

The state legislature, by an act approved March 20, 1837, provided "That all that part of the county of Cass, designated by the United States survey as township 5 south, range 16 west, be set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Silver Creek; and the first town meeting therein shall be held at the house of James McDaniel in said township." Thus Pokagon was reduced to its present size, and the extreme northwest township acquired civil government.

On March 6, 1838, the township of Newberg was erected, according to the provisions of the following: "All that part of the county of Cass designated in the United States survey as township 6 south, of range 13 west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Newberg; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of John Bair in said township." Newberg was carved from Penn township, which on this date was limited to its present boundaries.

Also, at the session of 1838 an act was approved whereby all that part of the "township of Penn in the county of Cass comprised in township 7 south, range 13 west, shall be attached to and become part of the township of Porter."

Nine days after the establishment of Newberg the legislative act constituting Milton township was approved. "All that portion of Cass county designated in the United State survey as township 8 south, of range 16 west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Milton; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Peter Truitt, Jr." This division brought Ontwa township down to its present area.

It was five years before the final political division was established in Cass county. The fifteenth township was Marcellus, which, the last to be organized, was also the last to be settled. The government township known as township 5 south, of range 13 west, had hitherto been a part of Volinia township, but in 1843 the people living within the area, feeling competent to manage their own affairs, petitioned the state legislature for a separate jurisdiction. The act organizing the township thus defined "by the name of Marcellus" was approved March 9, 1843. The first township meeting, it was directed, should be held at the house of Daniel G. Rouse, who had framed and circulated the petition for organization.

Such is a brief account of the evolution of Cass county from an unorganized region into its present shape and its present order and arrangement of townships. So far as is known, the divisions into the various townships were never animated by any serious disputes and discussions such as have sometimes occurred in the adjusting of such matters. As stated, the townships conform to the government surveys, and in making the political subdivisions according to this plan no considerable inconvenience or confusion has resulted. The city of Dowagiac, it happens, is located on the corners of four township jurisdictions.

but division of political interests that are naturally concentrated is obviated by the incorporation of Dowagiac with a city government, with its own political representation on the same plane with the townships.

LOCATION OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

One very important part of the organization of the county was the locating of the county seat. This is always a matter of supreme interest to the early inhabitants of a county, and a history of the "county seat wars" which have been waged in many states of the Union would fill volumes. These contests have been characterized by an infinite variety of details, ranging from pitched battle and effusion of blood to the harmless encounters of wordy protagonists.

Cass county had her contest over three-quarters of a century ago, in the time of beginnings, so that no living witness can tell aught of its details. But as the records have been handed down, the location of the seat of government was attended with some features of more than common interest.

By the provisions of an act of the territorial council July 31, 1830, the governor was authorized to appoint commissioners to locate the seats of justice in the several counties where they had not already been located; having located the seat of justice of any county, the commissioners should report their proceedings to the governor, who, if he approved of the same, should issue a proclamation causing the establishment of a seat of justice agreeable to the report.

Such were the directions. We will now see how they were carried out. Martin C. Whitman, Hart L. Stewart and Colonel Sibley were the commissioners appointed to locate the seat of justice in Cass county. These men, if the charges later preferred against them be true, evidently understood the importance of their decision as affecting the value of the site they should select. In fact, it appears that the practice, now so much condemned, of private individuals opening their hands for the profits of a public trust, is not of modern origin.

The enterprising commissioners, having looked over the county and examined the eligibility of the various sites, chose to recommend the plat of the village of Geneva, laid out on the north bank of Diamond lake by Dr. H. H. Fowler, as the proper location.

Before announcing their decision, however, two of the commissioners, with remarkable foresight, hastened to the land office at White Pigeon and entered in their own names sundry tracts of land adjoining

Geneva. Their deliberations completed and made the subject of report, the governor announced the location of the seat of justice at Geneva in accordance with the instructions of the commissioners.

Immediately there arose a storm of indignant protest over the decision. The intentions of the commissioners to turn their official acts into a source of private gain were set forth at length, among the many other causes of dissatisfaction with the chosen site, in petitions that were sent to the legislature with the signatures of a large number of the voters of the county.

The response to the petitioners came in an act of the legislative council, passed March 4, 1831, to amend the previous act under which the seat of justice was located at Geneva. By this act the decisions of the former commissioners were set aside. The governor was to appoint, with the consent of the council, three commissioners to re-examine the proceedings by which the seat of justice had first been established, and were empowered either to confirm the same or to make new locations, as the public interest might, in their opinion, require. They were authorized to accept any donations of land, money, labor or material that might be tendered them for the use of the county, thus permitting the usual opportunities for legitimate persuasion in such matters. But the precaution was taken to insert a proviso that in case it was made to appear to the satisfaction of the governor that the commissioners were guilty of any improper conduct, tending to impair the fairness of their decision, it should be his duty to suspend any further proceedings.

Thomas Rowland, Henry Disbrow and George A. O'Keefe were the commissioners appointed under this act to relocate the county seat, and in pursuance of instructions they were to meet in the county on the third Monday in May, 1831. As told in the history of Cassopolis on other pages, the advocates of the new site beside Stone lake entered into the contest with all the zeal and enthusiasm of those embarked on an enterprise in which they would never accept defeat. Besides the donation of one-half of all the lands on the village plat to the county, the subtler arts of diplomacy were also invoked in procuring a favorable decision. The proprietors of the village of Cassopolis, with frank confidence in the ultimate selection of that village as the county seat, announced with effective ostentation the naming of three principal streets after the commissioners then engaged in the work of location. Whether the prospect of their name and fame being perpetuated in the thorough-

fares of the seat of justice was especially inviting, and whether it was that the justice of Cassopolis' contention and the advantages offered by its citizens were the prevailing factor in their decision, it is not of any moment to this discussion to inquire. It is enough that the commissioners, waving aside the claims of Geneva, as well as those of several other proposed sites, fixed upon Cassopolis as the seat for the government machinery of the county, and there it has ever since remained.*

Strictly speaking, the settlers of Cass county were not pioneers. The majority of them were people of more or less education and culture, trained and accustomed to the usages of civilization. In the settling of the country there was no interim between savagery and civilization. The pioneers did not come and build their cabins, and defend them with their rifles for some years until the civil officers, courts, schools and churches made their appearance. This was necessary in some settlements, but not here. In Cass county civil government sprang into being almost at once. The settlers brought civilization with them. They brought the common law with them, and, in harmony with the legislative statutes, they saw to it at once that the community should be governed thereby. They provided for courts, for public buildings, for roads, and for every possible institution necessary to a civilized community. And the result was that Cass county soon became a populous link in the great chain of similar political communities stretching from the Atlantic beyond the Mississippi, maintaining without a break the institutions of civilization at the standards of older communities.

*NOTE.—The following is the proclamation of Acting Governor Mason, issued December 19, 1831:

WHEREAS, In pursuance of an act of the legislative council entitled "An act to amend an act entitled 'An act to provide for establishing seats of justice,'" Thomas Rowland, Henry Disbrow and George A. O'Keefe were appointed commissioners to re-examine the proceedings which had taken place in relation to the establishment of seats of justice of the counties of Branch, St. Joseph and Cass, and to confirm the same, and to make new locations, as the public's interest might, in their opinion, require:

AND WHEREAS, The said commissioners have proceeded to perform the said duty, and by a report signed by them, have located the seat of justice of the said county of Cass at a point on the southeast quarter of section 26, town 6, range 15 west, forty rods from the southeast corner of said section, on the line running west between sections 26 and 35;

Now, therefore, By virtue of the authority in me vested by said act, and in conformity with said report, I do issue this proclamation, establishing the seat of justice of the said county of Cass at the said point described as aforesaid.

CHAPTER VII. GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT.

In the preceding chapters we have endeavored to give an account of Cass county beginning with its state of nature, mentioning its original inhabitants, and continuing through the years of first settlement up to the completion of the organization of the county as a distinct political division of the state. The establishment of civil government in a community is as necessary to its growth and welfare as the foundation of a building is needed to support the structure that will be reared upon it. Hence, having described the institution of organized government in Cass county, we may now continue the account of settlement and development until the various parts of the county assumed something of the condition in which we find them at the present day.

This country about us is not what it was in a state of nature; great improvement has been made. It is still beautiful, but its beauty is of a different kind. Then its voices sang of solitude, now they sing of usefulness. Then it had a wild beauty, and its atmosphere was laden with the poetry of an imagined past, when it teemed with the civilization of the mound-builders, or when the red man roamed through its forests and over its prairies. But its beauty has been chastened by human touch, and now it tells us of happy homes, and of the triumphs of human life; saddened, of course, by the thought of the hardships and sorrows and final partings which its inhabitants have experienced.

To enumerate all the factors which produced this transformation would be impossible in any work. For every individual whose life has been cast within the county has contributed either a forwarding or adverse influence to the development of the county. Manifestly, we can at best merely describe some of the general conditions and select from the great host of names of those whose lives have been identified with this county some few for special mention.

In this age when the sources for obtaining information and the means of communication are almost illimitable, it is difficult to realize the primitive conditions in that respect as they affected the early settlers of such a region as Cass county. In this day of the telegraph and

the daily newspaper a false report may reach us concerning some distant situation, but the equally effective and rapid means of authentication will enable us to quickly disprove the first news, and no serious harm is done. Not so seventy-five years ago. The report of unfavorable conditions in the new Michigan country, of a serious failure of crops, of an Indian scare, would be a long time in reaching the east, its serious aspects would increase with the circulation, and once told its vicious and retarding influence would continue a long time before information of perhaps an opposite character would reach the intending emigrants.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the settlement of Cass county did not proceed uniformly or unbrokenly. The first of the adverse influences which checked the current of immigration was the Sac or Black Hawk war of 1832. The Sac Indians had never been friendly with the United States. In the war of 1812 they joined sides with the British. As a recompense they were receiving an annuity in Canada, whither they went every year, and returned laden with arms and ammunition. They crossed the border at Detroit, and probably passed through Cass county by way of the Indian trail along the southern border. Black Hawk, the powerful chief of the Sacs and Foxes, had conceived the idea that the several Indian tribes by combining might be powerful enough to resist the whites; though after being captured and taken east to see the white man's populous towns and cities, he returned and told his braves that resistance was useless.

Years before this the Sacs by treaty had ceded their lands east of the Mississippi to the United States, but had still remained upon them. When required to conform to their treaty they resisted. Early in 1832, in ugly mood, a large number of their braves went to Canada. This was their last annual expedition. When, returning, they reached Illinois, the fiends began their work of slaughter by murdering an old man, which was the first bloodshed in the memorable Sac and Fox war.

When the news came that the Indians had commenced hostilities in Illinois, the settlers of southern Michigan feared that they would retreat into Canada instead of going to their own lands beyond the Mississippi. There was no telegraph to convey the news, and it came in the form of vague rumors, and imagination pictured a hundred horrors for every one related. Besides the fear of an invasion by Black Hawk's warriors, there was anxiety lest the Pottawottomies still in the country would rise and join in the revolt.

Although, as was afterwards found out, there was not a hostile Indian within a hundred miles of southern Michigan, for some time the danger was felt to be very close and real, and the "Black Hawk war" was an epoch in the pioneer memory. At the first information of hostilities the authorities at Chicago sent an appeal for militia to Michigan. General Joseph W. Brown commanded his brigade to take the field, appointing Niles as the rendezvous. Cass county furnished as many men as her small population would allow. The news was brought to Cassopolis by Colonel A. Houston and communicated to Abram Tietsort, Jr., whose duty it was, as sergeant of the local company, to notify the members of the order issued by their commander. Isaac Shurte was captain, and Gamaliel Townsend one of the lieutenants. There was great agitation in the scattered prairie settlements of the county as the order to turn out was carried from house to house, and still greater when the men started away from their homes for what their wives and children supposed to be mortal combat with the ferocious Sacs and Foxes.

An Indian scare has not been known in Cass county within the memory of but few if any now living. But to some extent we may imagine the trepidation and alarm of those composing the settlements at that time. No doubt some of the more timid packed their movables into a wagon and made post haste to leave the danger-ridden country. During the short time the scare lasted hundreds of families from this part of the west stampeded as far east as Cincinnati, many of them never to return to their forest homes. But the majority were of sterner stuff. They had endured the rigors of cold and fatigue, of hunger and bodily privations, in establishing their homes on the frontier; they would not easily be frightened away. Those settlers living in the central part of the county advised with one another as to the practicability of taking refuge on the island in Diamond lake and fortifying it against attack. This no doubt would have been done, had the alarm not subsided. It is said that the women of the Volinia settlement had begun the erection of a fort when the message reached them that the war was over.

Short as the Black Hawk war was, immigration to this portion of the west was almost completely checked. Not a few returned to the east, while those who were preparing to emigrate hither either abandoned their plans altogether or delayed their execution for a year or so.

While we are considering some of the retarding influences in the settlement of Cass county, it will be proper to mention the frost of June, 1835. That event lived long in the memory of old settlers. Cli-

mate, as we know, has much to do in lending a country the charms which attract immigration. The beauties of the landscape, the fertility of the soil, the gentle warmth of summer, and the not too severe winter, were favorite themes of praise with those who described their Michigan home to eastern friends.

But in climate as in human affairs, an abnormal event gains widest current in general knowledge. This unusual phenomenon of a heavy frost at the middle of June, causing an almost total ruin of the growing crops, although such a thing had never happened before, and so far as known has not been paralleled in subsequent history, at once counter-balanced all the good that had ever been said of Michigan's climate. The seasons were never dependable, according to the report that passed through the eastern states; the latitude was unfavorable for the production of the crops suited to the temperate zone; the climate was comparable to that of Labrador, and so on. This occurrence had an adverse effect on immigration perhaps only second to the Black Hawk war.

It must not be supposed that nature yielded her empire at once and without a struggle. Indian scares and June frosts were the uncommon-est of events. But the daily, usual life was a constant exertion against the forces of wildness, requiring fortitude and strength of a kind that the modern life knows little. Improvement was in many respects very gradual. It was a toilsome and slow process to transplant civilization to the wilderness of Cass county. The contrasts between the present and the past of seventy-five years ago are striking and even wonderful; none the less, we dare not suppose for that reason that the transformation was of fairy-like swiftness and ease of accomplishment.

The first thing, of course, after the newly arrived settler had made his family as comfortable as possible temporarily, was to build the traditional log cabin. To the younger generation in Cass county, the "creature comforts" of that time seem primitive and meager indeed. In obtaining material for his house, the builder must select trees which were not too large, or they could not be handled conveniently; not too small, or the cabin would be a house of saplings. The process of felling the trees, splitting the logs, hewing them so as to have flat walls inside, notching them at the ends so as to let them down on each other, slanting the gables, riving out lapboards or shingles, putting on roof poles, binding the shingles to them, sawing out doors and windows, making the fireplace, and many other things necessary in building a log cabin—this process is yet familiar to many old settlers.

After the settlers had housed their families they made a shelter for their stock, which was often done by setting poles in the ground, with crotches at the upper end; poles were laid from crotch to crotch, other poles laid across, and the roof covered with marsh hay until it was thick enough to shed water. Poles were slanted against the sides, and hay piled on them in the same manner. The door could be left open or closed by any means convenient. This made an exceedingly warm shelter, though it was so dark that the animal's eyes sometimes suffered from it. Swine and other stock could be left to shelter themselves, and they usually found some sheltered nook in the groves and forests, or among the thick grass, where they made themselves comfortable, though some of them ran wild.

Of course, in a country like Cass, where it was possible, though difficult, to obtain from the centers of civilization the necessary articles, these primitive methods were greatly modified and improved upon from the very first. Shingle nails were often used instead of weight poles, window panes soon took the place of oiled paper or cloth, and so on. The first settlers brought with them the few tools necessary for their pioneer life, such as axes, adzes, iron wedges, hammers, saws, augers, gimlets, frows for shaving shingles, planes, chisels, etc., and the women brought needles, scissors, thimbles, pins, thread, yarn, spinning wheels, and some brought looms. And in the early settlement of the county, as we have seen, there came a few trained mechanics, a carpenter, saddler, and so on.

After the primitive log cabin came the frame building. It was the sawmill which marked the first move away from pioneer life. For as soon as a sawmill was accessible to any community, frame buildings were practicable. The county was well wooded, and all that was necessary was to cut the logs, haul them to mill, pay the toll, in whatever form, and haul the lumber home again. And this was an economy of time very precious in those days of subduing the virgin soil and making a settled home. It was no easy matter to hew timber, and split out boards with wedges, and then smooth them by hand. Hence it was that sawmills were, along with grist mills, the first institutions for manufacturing in this section of country. And at once frame buildings—mills, and shops of different kinds, stores, hotels, churches, schoolhouses and dwelling houses began to multiply, and the country put on the appearance of advancing civilization. Some of those buildings are standing to-day, though most of them have long since vanished, or given

place to others. In various parts of the county may be found an occasional frame dwelling which was built in the thirties or forties, and many of those built at that time have since been remodeled and modernized so that few traces of their original form remain. The front portion of the Newell house, just west of the public square at Cassopolis, was constructed in 1832 or '33, so that it has survived the stress of weather and time longer than any native resident of the town.

Slowly, as the years went by, improvements were made. Gradually new, more beautiful and commodious buildings were put up for both families and dumb animals, and more and more conveniences were introduced into the former ones, until to-day, as one rides through any part of the county, he sees not only highly improved and well stocked farms, but large, commodious and in many cases even artistic buildings, which bespeak the thrift of the owners, and the vast progress which has been made since the first log buildings were made in Pokagon and Ontwa townships in 1826 and '27.

In the meantime, the first small groups of settlers which we have seen planted in certain favored parts of the county have been rapidly growing and advancing out into the yet virgin regions until in a few years there was hardly a section in any township that was available for entry.

Of all the transactions with which the early settlers were concerned none were more important than the government land sales. The first public lands in Michigan disposed of under government regulations were sold at Detroit in 1818. In 1823 the Detroit land office was divided, and a land office established at Monroe, at which all entries of lands west of the principal meridian were made up to 1831. It was at the land sale at Monroe in 1829 that the first settlers of the county made formal entry of their lands. The United States law required that every piece of land should be put up at auction, after which, if not bid off, it was subject to private entry, at one dollar and a quarter per acre. It was an unwritten law among the settlers that each pre-emptor should have the privilege of making the only bid on his land. This right was universally respected among the settlers, no one bidding on another's claim. It occasionally happened, however, that an eastern man, unaccustomed to the ways of the west, essayed to bid on the home of a settler, but was soon convinced, in frontier fashion, that such action was a distinct contravention of western custom. Such was the case with one young man at the sales at White Pigeon, where the land office for this district was

located from 1831 to 1834. This individual insisted on the right to bid on any land offered for sale, but made only one bid when he was suddenly felled to the floor, which instantly inspired him with respect for settlers' claims and usages of western society. The land speculator was *persona non grata* with the settlers, and in some parts of the country associations known as "squatters' unions" were formed to protect the settler in his claims and when necessary to use force in compelling the speculator to desist from his sharp practices. It was owing to the fact that the public auction of land enabled the speculator to bid in as virgin soil and at the usual price of a dollar and a quarter an acre lands that had been settled and improved by an industrious pioneer, that the system of public sales was finally abolished. After 1834 the Cass county settlers entered their lands at Kalamazoo, where the land office for this part of the state was continued until 1858.

The process of settlement is graphically illustrated by the figures from several of the early censuses. These figures of course are quite likely to be inaccurate as exact units, but they convey in a general way the successive increases of population. From these statistical tables we see that in 1830 the county had something less than a thousand inhabitants, meaning by that white persons. This was the number with which the county began its organized existence.

Despite the Black Hawk war that occurred in the meanwhile, by 1834 the enumeration shows 3,280, an increase of over three hundred per cent in four years; and three years later this number had nearly doubled. By 1840 Cass county was a comparatively well settled community of nearly six thousand people, while in 1845, at which date the townships had been formed as at present, the population was over eight thousand.

Considering the population according to townships, we find that in 1840, when all the townships had been formed except Marcellus, the most populous township was LaGrange, with 769 people. Then followed Porter, with 556; Ontwa, 543; Pokagon, 516; and thence on down to Newberg, with 175 persons.

Of the older townships, whose early settlement has already been adverted to, the population soon became settled on a substantial basis. Practically all the lands of Pokagon township had been entered as early as 1837, and the assessment roll of resident taxpayers in that township for 1834 shows the names of fifty persons, indicating at least an approximate number of families.

LA GRANGE.

In LaGrange township, as shown in the above quoted figures, population increased more rapidly than elsewhere, owing doubtless to the establishment of the seat of justice at Cassopolis. At the first township election, April, 1830, there were but eighteen voters, according to the history of 1882, whereas there were elected nineteen officials for the various civil positions, making it necessary in one or two cases that one man should hold several offices. But beginning with that year the settlement of the township increased rapidly. Among the early settlers not already mentioned were the McKenney and Dickson families; the Jewell family, whose first representative, Hiram Jewell, arrived in September, 1830, and William Renniston, who came the same year; Henry Hass and sons; the Pettierew and Hain families; James R. Coates, whose death, in August, 1831, as a result of his horse dashing him against the limb of a tree, furnished the first interment in the Cassopolis burying ground; Catherine Kimmerle, the first of that well known family, who brought her family of children here in 1832; and arbitrarily to end the list, Jesse G. Beeson, who came to settle here permanently in 1833. Many facts concerning the history of this township are detailed in the chapter on Cassopolis. In this township, too, the list of original land entries seldom shows a date later than 1837.

PENN.

In Penn township, the seat of the Quaker settlement, the first land entries were made in June, 1829, and the date of the last was May, 1853. The assessment roll of 1837 of the township as then organized gives a good idea of the citizenship of the township at that date. It contains the following names: Amos Green, John Price, John Donnel, Jacob T. East, Elizabeth Cox, John A. Ferguson, Hiram Cox, William Lindsley, Marvick Rudd, Ezra Hinshaw, Reuben Hinshaw, Abijah Hinshaw, Mary Jones, Lydia Jones, Jesse Beeson, Joshua Leach, Nathan Jones, John Lamb, John Cays, John Nixon, Moses McLeary, Henry Jones, Ishmael Lee, Christopher Brodie, Alpheus Ireland, Drury Jones, Samuel Thompson.

ONTWA.

Ontwa township, in which the second settlement was made, from the first received a good share of the immigration. The settlement was especially rapid from 1833 to 1838, and by the latter year there was little or no land left for entry. This township has produced an unusual

number of prominent citizens, several of whom are mentioned under other appropriate headings. Edwardsburg was the natural center for the county, and around the history of that village much of the interest that belongs to the township gathers. Among the settlers during the thirties were, Ezra Miller, who turned away from Cassopolis to locate in Ontwa because the landlord of the hotel in the former place charged him six pence for a drink of water; Reuben Allen, who brought his family from Vermont and located on the site of Adamsville, using for his temporary home a frame building in which had been a "cornercracker" mill; Joseph W. Lee, a New Hampshire Yankee, who for a dwelling moved to his claim the block house built by Ezra Beardsley and which had been used as a hotel and as the first court house in Cass county. These and many others were the builders whose industry was responsible for the subsequent prosperity of Ontwa.

VOLINIA.

Volinia township from the earliest times has been a very interesting community. Many notable enterprises have originated and been fostered there, and in the character of the early settlers there was an individuality that removes their history far from the monotony of mediocrity. To mention only a few besides the names already given, there was Col. James Newton, an Englishman by birth, who came to this country in youth, served under the American flag during the war of 1812, and came to Cass county about 1831. He was prominent politically, was a member of the convention that framed the state constitution, and also represented Cass and Van Buren counties in one of the first sessions of the state legislature. His son, George Newton, was also prominent in the township, served as supervisor and in the state legislature of 1858-59, just twenty years after his father's term. Another early character was John Shaw, from Pickaway county, Ohio, who gained celebrity in the township as a justice of the peace as well as a man of affairs generally. His motto was, "Equity first and legal technicalities afterward," and in forwarding the cause of justice he was wont to employ some very unusual methods. In later years he became a victim of drink, lost all his possessions, and his sadly checkered career came to its end in the county infirmary. Early in the thirties Volinia received two settlers who were skilled in a trade. Richard Shaw, a shoemaker, although he engaged in agriculture mainly. Levi Lawrence, a genius as a blacksmith, and the scythes which he made were the most effective implements of

the kind until they were superseded by mowing machines. He did not remain long in the township.

PORTER.

Settlement in Porter township progressed rapidly after county organization. One of its early residents, whose career is historical, was George Meacham, whom we have already met as one of the coterie of pioneers in Ontwa. He moved into Porter township in 1836 and was a resident there nearly half a century. He constructed for his own use what was claimed to be the first threshing machine used in this section of the country, it being in fact but one of the component parts of the modern grain separator, namely, the cylinder for beating out the grain. He was the first sheriff in the county, serving from 1830 to 1836. His jurisdiction was all the country west of St. Joseph county to the lake, and in empanelling a jury he summoned all but five of those qualified for this service in this great scope of territory. To serve on a jury at that time it was necessary that one had paid a minimum tax of fifty cents; this excluded the majority of the residents in this circuit. Mr. Meacham was also in the lower house of the legislature in 1839, and twenty years later occupied a seat in the state senate.

Then there was the remarkable family of Rinehart brothers, Lewis, Samuel, Jacob, John and Abram, whose interests and connections in Cass county might fill many pages were we to describe them in detail. John Rinehart, their father, born in 1779, came to Cass county in the spring of 1829, settling first in Penn and later in Porter township. The sons were farmers, mechanics, and Lewis, Samuel and Jacob owned and operated the first sawmill in Porter township.

Among the arrivals during this decade was James Hitchcock, a stone and brick mason, who constructed the first brick house in Mason township. Brick early became a favorite building material in this part of the country, and it was not many years after the county was settled before the primitive log house was used only during the short period while the settler was getting started in his work of improvement.

JEFFERSON.

In point of population, Jefferson township soon grew to about her present standard. From less than five hundred in 1840, to nine hundred in 1850, her enumeration in 1860 was 1,071, with no marked change since that date. Besides the pioneers who made the first settlement in the northeastern corner, there are named among the early

land entries Stephen and Peter Marmon, Aaron Brown, David T. Nicholson, Daniel Burnham, F. Smith, Richmond Marmon, John Pettigrew, Samuel Colyar, William Barton, William Mendenhall, Obediah Sawtell, Isaac Hultz, several of whom became closely identified with the affairs of the county and township. Richmond Marmon was an orthodox Quaker. In 1834 came Ishmael Lee, who in later years became, according to the record, "one of the most faithful and successful conductors on the underground railroad, and many a wagonload of fugitive slaves have been piloted by him through the woods of Michigan on their way to Canada and freedom. He was a prominent actor in the well known Kentucky slave cases of 1848, and was one of those sued by the Kentuckians for the value of the escaped fugitives, and he paid a large sum of money to compromise the litigation." Other arrivals were Daniel Vantuyf, John Stephenson, Robert Painter, a justice of the peace, merchant and manufacturer, Horace Hunt, who was a wagonmaker and made some of the wooden plows used by the early settlers. Many citizens of this township remember Pleasant Norton, who lived here from 1832 to his death in 1877. He was a staunch Democrat politically, and his name is among those occurring most frequently in the early civil lists of the county. He was twice in the legislature, was supervisor of Jefferson nine times, was township treasurer four terms. At his death he left a large property. He was a man of native ability, of rugged personality, and unusual force of character, and it was these qualities for which his fellow citizens honored and respected him.

CALVIN.

Calvin township was estimated as having two hundred inhabitants by 1837. Among the earliest of these was the family of William Grubb, who came from Logan county, Ohio, in 1830. The same year came David Shaffer, a skilful hunter whose annual record gained in the wilderness of this county was said to include as many as two hundred deer. In the southwestern portion of the township Peter Shaffer located in 1832 and resided there until his death in 1880. His son, George T. Shaffer, was prominent locally, and as a military man his record is unique. He was a member of a militia company during the war of 1812, and half a century later entered the service of his country in the rebellion. He became successively first lieutenant, captain, major, lieutenant-colonel, and in March, 1865, was brevetted colonel and brigadier-general of volunteers.

Another Calvin settler was Levi D. Norton, who located here from Jefferson. His name is found frequently in connection with the civil affairs of his township. It is also noteworthy that he was among those who turned the first furrows in Jefferson township and assisted in the production of the first crops.

In 1833 the East settlement was established in the northeastern portion of this township. The family of this name and its numerous connections have left a distinct impress on the history of the county. William East and his wife Rachel, who were members of the Society of Friends, thus giving another touch of distinction to the settlement, were the parents of the large family which formed the nucleus of this settlement. To mention the names of their sons will recall some of the early and prominent settlers of this township. They were, James M., Calvin K., Armstrong, John H., Jesse, Alfred J. and Joel.

Another well known family of early date in Calvin, and also strict Quakers in faith, were the Osborns. Charles Osborn, the progenitor of the family and himself at one time a resident of Cass county, was a famous Quaker preacher and abolitionist, having traveled in the interests of his church pretty much over the civilized world. His later years were devoted almost entirely to anti-slavery agitation, and his position on this question was among the extreme radicals. William Lloyd Garrison called him "the father of all us abolitionists." His work gave him an international reputation among the advocates of emancipation. The first paper ever published which advocated the doctrine of immediate and unconditional emancipation was issued by Mr. Osborn at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, in 1816, entitled the Philanthropist. In order to attain to complete consistency with his views, he held that none of the products of slave labor should be used. He himself refused to wear any garments made of cotton, nor would he eat cane sugar, on the ground that slave labor was used in its manufacture. Singularly appropriate it is that the history of this opponent of slavery should be connected with the township which sheltered one of the first colonies of freedmen.

Josiah Osborn, a son of the abolitionist, settled on Section 24 of Calvin township in 1835. His connection with the township is notable because he planted one of the first fruit orchards and nurseries in the county, clearing away the virgin forest to make place for his fruit trees. He also was one of those concerned in the Kentucky raid of 1848, and suffered such severe losses thereby that he is said to have been obliged to work ten years to pay off all the obligations incurred.

The history of the colored settlement in Calvin, which has played such an important part in the annals of the township, will be considered on later pages.

HOWARD.

Turning now to some of the townships which were settled and organized after the pioneer period, a few facts and names may be recalled that will complete this outline of early growth and development in the county.

Howard township, although in the direct line of settlement, was passed by at first because of the prejudice against its numerous oak openings, or barrens, whose fertility and value had not yet been tested. But it was not long before the productiveness of its soils was established, and by the late thirties its population was up to the average of the newer townships. Long before the substantial settlement of this portion of the county had begun, there lived on Section 18, close to the western line of the county, one of the famous pioneer characters of the St. Joseph country. William Kirk, whom we have mentioned as an associate of Squire Thompson, and whose first home was in Berrien county, while hunting one day discovered a fine spring in Section 18 and at once moved his family and built his log cabin beside the bubbling water, although he thus became situated far from neighbors. In his entertainment of immigrants and land lookers he united pioneer hospitality with his inherent southern lavishness, and thus dissipated the greater part of his possessions. He was fond of the solitudes, not because of any ascetic nature, but because hunting and fishing and the life of the wild woods attracted him more than the occupations and society of an advanced civilization. It is not surprising, therefore, after the advent of the railroad and the progress of settlement had practically destroyed his hunting grounds, to find him bidding farewell to Cass county scenes and moving to the far west. He died in Oregon, in 1881, at the age of eighty-nine years.

We have mentioned how necessary to development was the sawmill. It is stated that the first water-power sawmill in Howard township was built about 1834 by Joseph Harter, who had located in the township in 1830. In 1836 a carpenter and joiner arrived in the township in the person of William H. Doane, and he became well known in township affairs. He brought a stove into the township in 1837, and it was the attraction of the neighborhood for some time, being known as "Doane's Nigger."

A man of mark in the township was Ezekiel C. Smith, who located here in 1835. Almost at once he was elected justice of the peace, and during thirty-six years in that office he is said to have married four hundred couples. He also served as supervisor, and was sent to the state legislature in 1850.

Another figure in the affairs of early Howard township was James Shaw, who located here in 1840, and served several times as supervisor, two terms in the legislature, and afterward was Democratic candidate for the senate. Other names that belong among the first settlers are found in the election polling list of 1837, which comprises: Ira Perkins, John W. Abbott, Jonathan Wells, O. D. S. Gallup, Zenos Smith, Henry Heath, J. V. R. Perkins, Amasa Smith, Ephraim Huntley, Joseph C. Teats, Ebner Emmons, Arthur C. Blue, Charles Stephenson, Zina Rhodes, Nathan Dumboltom, Eli Rice, Jr., Daniel Partridge, Gurdon B. Fitch, Sylvanon Dumboltom, Calvin Kinney, Nathan McCoy, Henry L. Gould, Jonathan E. Wells.

MILTON.

Milton township, which till 1838 was the west half of Ontwa, had similarly attractive features with its neighbor and developed from the pioneer stage about the same time. This township also contains a portion of the famous Beardsley's prairie, where the pioneers were enabled to reap plenteous crops by the first year's effort and which consequently first attracted the attention of the settlers.

The first names are those of John Hudson and J. Melville, neither of whom remained long. Cannon Smith and family, who made Edwardsburg their home from the fall of 1828 till the spring of 1831, settled on section 14. Mr. Smith's house was a model pioneer dwelling such as the typical one described in the first part of this chapter. He did all the work himself, his only tools being an ax, draw-shave, hammer and auger. After the trees had been felled and split, and hewn out into siding as nearly as possible, the draw-shave was used for the finishing. The studding and braces were split out like fence rails, and then laboriously smoothed on one side to an even surface. The frame was fastened together with wooden pins, and the roof consisted of "shakes" held down with poles. Mr. Smith was a good Methodist, and this humble house often sheltered his neighbors while listening to the words of the circuit rider of those days.

Peter Truitt was the merchant and business man of early Milton. In

his double log cabin, built in 1831, he opened the first stock of goods in the township, and as his merchandise did not monopolize all the space in his house nor its disposal require all his time and attention, he also transformed his place into the "White Oak Tree Tavern," at which for many years he welcomed the tarrying traveler through this region.

SILVER CREEK.

Silver Creek, famed as the last retreat of the Pottawottomies who remained behind after the great exodus, had only about one hundred white inhabitants in 1837. If there is any connection between the voting population and those who build the first homes, first plow the soil and fell the virgin forest, the burden of pioneer development in Silver Creek must largely have fallen on those who participated in the first election in the fall of 1838, whose names are recorded as follows: E. Shaw, W. W. Barney, Joseph Spencer, John McDaniel, Henry Dewey, John Barney, John Woolman, A. Barney, Samuel Stockwell, Jacob Suits, P. B. Dunning, William Brooks, James Allen, Timothy Treat, James Hall.

The first entry of land in this town was made in section 12, by James McDaniel, December 16, 1834. When he located there in the following spring he erected the first house and plowed the first furrow, the initial events of development. He also began the construction of the sawmill which subsequently was purchased and completed by John Barney, who arrived in 1836, and whose connection with the early manufacturing interests gives him a place in another chapter of this work.

Jacob A. Suits came in September, 1836, and built the fifth house in the township. The next year there came Timothy Treat and family; James Allen, Joseph and William Van Horn, Benj. B. Dunning, Eli W. Veach, Patrick Hamilton, Harwood Sellick, James McOmber, Jabes Cady, Israel Sallee, George McCreary, James Hall, William Brooks, and others. In the same year the township was cut off from Pokagon and organized.

MASON.

Once more directing our attention to the south side of the county, we will mention briefly some of those concerned in the development of the small township of Mason. The attractiveness of Breadsley's prairie caused the first tide of immigration to pass over Mason's fertile soil, and, as we know, it was not until 1836 that a sufficient population had come to justify organization into a separate township.

The first settler was Elam Beardsley, who moved on his claim in section 12 in the early months of 1830. He erected the first cabin and set out the first apple trees. He was a member of the noted pioneer family of that name, and another was Darius Beardsley, who put up his cabin in 1832. The fate of Darius Beardsley illustrates another sad feature of life in a frontier country. One day in the winter of 1833 he started on foot for Edwardsburg, the nearest trading point, where he bought his household supplies. The snow was two feet deep and the entire distance was a trackless waste of white. He was detained in the village until well towards evening, and then set out alone in the gathering twilight toward his home. It was intensely cold, and as darkness came on he was unable to make out the road he had traveled in the morning. He was soon wandering about in the shelterless forest, and at last exhausted by the cold and the fatigue of struggling through the snow, he sat down under a tree to rest. Here, within half a mile of home and family, his neighbors found him frozen to death and carried him home to his grief-stricken wife, who, unable to leave her small children, had been compelled to await the results of the search which after several days gave her the lifeless body of her husband. Such was a not uncommon tragedy enacted in many a frontier community.

One of the well known personages during the early years of Mason was S. C. Gardner, who, in 1835, found a home in Section 13. Not long after, his house being located on the "territorial road," an important artery of early immigration, he became a landlord and his house was filled almost nightly with the tired travelers who in those days asked nothing better than the simplest victuals to eat and a roof to shelter them while they pillowed their heads on the hard floor.

Others who were identified with the early development of this township were Jotham Curtis, at whose house the first township election was held; the Miller family, numbering all told twenty persons, who formed what was known as the Miller settlement; Henry Thompson; J. Hubbard Thomas; Elijah and Daniel Bishop, who came about 1838.

NEWBERG.

The first land selected for settlement from the now well peopled Newberg township was in Section 34, where John Bair chose his home in October, 1832. Here he made the first improvements effected in the township, built a cabin in which he dispensed hospitality to all who came, whether they were ministers of the gospel, land viewers, hunters

and trappers, white men or Indians; and he himself divided his time between the cultivation of a pioneer farm and the avocation of hunting and fishing, which he loved with a frontiersman's devotion.

He soon had a neighbor in the person of Daniel Driskel, who located on Section 36 in the fall of 1834. In 1835 land was entered by George Poe, Marvick Rudd, Thomas Armstrong, Samuel Hutchings, Felix Girton, John Grennell, William D. Jones. These and such men as Barker F. Rudd, William D. Easton, Alexander Allen, Spencer Nicholson, Samuel Eberhard, Hiram Harwood, formed the nucleus around which larger settlements grew up, resulting in the separate organization of the township in 1838.

MARCELLUS.

And finally the course of development also included the extreme northeast corner of the county, where the dense forests and heavy timber, the marshes and malaria, had seemed uninviting to the early settlers. But by the middle thirties the tide of settlement was at the flood, and there was no considerable area of the county that was not overflowed by eager homeseekers. All the prairie lands had been occupied, and now the forests must also yield before the ax and be replaced with the waving corn.

Joseph Haight, from Orleans county, New York, was the first settler, arriving in the summer of 1836. In the following year he was joined by Frederick Goff and Joseph Bair. Goff was a carpenter, and as it was possible by this time to get lumber at convenient distance, he built for himself, instead of the ordinary log cabin, a small frame house, which was the first in the township.

Among other early settlers of Marcellus were G. R. Beebe, who came in 1838, Moses P. Blanchard, Daniel G. Rouse, who has already been mentioned as taking a leading part in township organization. These and others are named among those who voted at the first township meeting in 1843 and in the general election of the same year, that list being as follows: John Huyck, Daniel G. Rouse, Abijah Huyck, William Wolfe, Joseph Bair, Cyrus Goff, Nathan Udell, Andrew Scott, G. R. Beebe, Joseph Haight, Moses Blanchard, Philo McOmber, John Savage, E. Hyatt, Alfred Paine, Joseph P. Gilson, Lewis Thomas, Samuel Cory.

In describing the period while civilization was getting a foothold in this county, while the wilderness was being deposed from its long reign and men's habitations and social institutions were springing up on

nearly every section of land, a complete sketch would include the opening of roads, the building of schools, the establishment of postal facilities, and the many other matters that necessarily belong to an advancing community. But with the limits of this chapter already exceeded, several of these subjects will be reserved for later treatment under separate titles. In the following chapter we will consider that inevitable centralization of society that results in the formation of village centers.

CHAPTER VIII. CENTERS OF POPULATION.

The organization of the townships, which has been previously described, was an artificial process, following the geometrical lines of government survey. But the grouping of population and the formation of village centers are the result of natural growth. In the following pages it is our purpose to continue the story of settlement and growth with special reference to the grouping of people into communities and villages.

It is easy to indicate in a general way the beginning of such a community. A fertile and arable region receives a large proportion of the immigration. Assuming that they are pioneers, it will be almost a necessity that most of them till the soil, even though combining that with another occupation. But if the settlement was on a much-traveled thoroughfare, such as the Chicago road on the south side of the county, one or perhaps more of the pioneer houses would be opened for the entertainment of the transient public. On the banks of a stream some one constructs a saw or grist mill. At some convenient and central point a settler with the commercial instincts opens a stock of goods such as will supply the needs of the other settlers and of the immigrants. A postoffice comes next, the postmaster very likely being either the merchant or the tavern-keeper. A physician, looking for a location, is pleased with the conditions and occupies a cabin near the store or inn. A carpenter or other mechanic is more accessible to his patronage if he lives near the postoffice or other common gathering point. If the schoolhouse of the district has not already been built, it is probable that it will be placed at the increasingly central site, and the first church is a natural addition. Already this nucleus of settlement is a village in embryo, and in the natural course of development a variety of enterprises will center there, the mechanical, the manufacturing, the commercial and professional departments of human labor will be grouped together for the purpose of efficiency and convenience. By such accretions of population, by diversification of industry, by natural advantages of location and the improvement of means of transportation, this community in

time becomes organized as a village and with continued prosperity, as a city. Sometimes the development is arrested at a particular stage. The village remains a village, the hamlet ceases to grow, and we have a center of population without special business, industrial or civic development. Then there are instances in this county of retrogression. A locality that could once be dignified with the name of village has disintegrated under stress of rivalry from other centers or other causes, and is now little more than a place and a name.

Specific illustrations of all these processes are to be found in the history of the centers in Cass county. But in general it may be stated that during the early years, when communication was primitive and isolation quite complete even between localities separated by a few miles, the tendency was toward centralization in numerous small hamlets and villages. But in keeping with the economic development for which the past century was noted and especially because of the improvement of all forms of transportation, the barriers against easy communication with all parts of the county were thrown down and the best situated centers grew and flourished at the expense of the smaller centers, which gradually dwindled into comparative insignificance. Nothing has done more to accelerate movement than the establishment of rural free delivery. The postoffice was the central point of community life and remoteness from its privileges was a severe drawback. Rural delivery has made every house a postoffice, puts each home in daily contact with the world, and while it is destroying provincialism and isolation, it is effecting a wholesome distribution of population rather than crowding into small villages. And the very recent introduction into Michigan of the system of public transportation of school children to and from school will remove another powerful incentive to village life. When weak districts may be consolidated and a large, well graded and modern union school be provided convenient and accessible to every child in the enlarged school area, families will no longer find it necessary "to move to town in order to educate their children."

These are the principal considerations that should be understood before we enter on the description of the various centers which Cass county has produced in more than three quarters of a century of growth.

EDWARDSBURG.

Nowhere can the processes above described be better illustrated than along the meandering Chicago road that passes across the lowest tier

of townships on the south. In the chapter on early settlement the beginning of community life on Beardsley's Prairie has already been sketched. It will be remembered that Ezra Beardsley, in order to accommodate the increasing host of immigrants, converted his home into a tavern, the nearby Meacham cabin being used as an annex. On the south side of the lake Thomas H. Edwards in 1828 began selling goods to the settlers, and thus early the community of Beardsley's Prairie had a center.

With the Chicago road as the main axis of village life, a plat of a village site, named "Edwardsburgh," was filed on record, August 12, 1831, by Alexander H. Edwards, who appeared before Justice of the Peace Ezra Beardsley and "acknowledged the within plat to be his free act and deed." The original site of the village comprised 44 lots, but Abiel Silver on June 2, 1834, laid out an addition of 86 lots and on March 25, 1836, a second addition.

Jacob and Abiel Silver figure prominently in the early life of the village. They purchased in 1831 the store of Thomas H. Edwards. Other early merchants were Henry Vanderhoof and successors Clifford Shaahan and Jesse Smith; the late H. H. Coolidge, who came here in 1835 to take charge of a stock of goods opened here by a Niles merchant, and who later was engaged in business in partnership with P. P. Willard. In 1839 A. C. Marsh established a foundry for the manufacture of plow castings and other iron work, and this was one of the industries which gave Edwardsburg importance as a business center.

During the thirties and early forties Edwardsburg bid fair to become the business metropolis of Cass county. It is easy to understand why its citizens had implicit faith in such a future. The Detroit-Chicago road, on which it was situated, was at the time the most traveled route between the east and the west. The hosts who were participating in the westward expansion movement of the period, traveling up the popular Erie Canal and thence to the west by way of Lake Erie and the Chicago road, all passed through Edwardsburg. The mail coaches, which primitively represented the mail trains of to-day, carried the mail bags through the village and lent the cluster of houses the prestige that comes from being a station on the transcontinental mail. Furthermore, the agitation for canals which then disputed honors with railroads seemed to indicate Edwardsburg as a probable station on the canal from St. Joseph river to the lake.

All conditions seemed favorable for the growth of a city on the

south side of the county. But at the middle of the century the mighty rearranger of civilization, the railroad, pushed its way through Michigan and northern Indiana. The villages touched by the railroad in its course flourished as though by magic. Those left to one side languished as if the stream of life, diverted, ceased to nourish their activities. The Chicago road was no longer the artery of commerce it had been. The stage coaches ceased their daily visits. A few miles to the south the Michigan Southern, having left the route of original survey at White Pigeon, coursed through the villages and cities of northern Indiana, giving new life to Bristol, Elkhart and South Bend, and depriving Edwardsburg of its equal chance in the struggle of existence. To the west Niles became a station on the Michigan Central and prospered accordingly, while Edwardsburg, thus placed between the two great routes, suffered the barrenness of almost utter isolation.

It is said that just before the period of decline began Edwardsburg had a population of three hundred, with churches, school and business houses. The permanent institutions of course remained although with little vitality, but the business decreased until but one store remained in 1851. For twenty years Edwardsburg had practically no business activity, and was little more than a community center which was maintained by custom and because of the existence of its institutions of church, education and society.

The same power that took away gave back again. The Grand Trunk Railroad was completed through Edwardsburg in 1871, and with the establishment of communication with the world and with facilities at hand for transportation there followed a revival of village life. Ten years later the population had increased from 297 to 500. There were about twenty stores and shops and a list of professional and business men.

Since then Edwardsburg has held her own. There is good reason in the assertion that the village is the best grain market that the farmers of the south half of the county can find. The large grain elevator alongside the tracks is of the most modern type, replacing the one burnt down a few years ago, and a steam grist mill is a very popular institution among the farmers of this section. Edwardsburg has never organized as a village, and hence is still, from a civic point of view, a part of the township of Ontwa. The village improvements have been made in only a small degree. The bucket brigade still protects from fire, and the con-

veniences and utilities which are only possible in an organized community are still absent.

A review of the present status of the village would include mention of the Walter Brothers' store, the principal commercial enterprise of the village; half a dozen other stores and shops; and two physicians. The Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist churches all have buildings, and the Methodists have a strong organization. It is a center of fraternal activity, the following orders being represented here: Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of the Maccabees, Modern Woodmen of America, the Royal Neighbors, the Ancient Order of Gleaners, a farmers' organization, and the Patricians.

It is always of interest to record the names of those who have been identified with a locality in the past or who are still living there but at the close of active service. One of the first old-timers to be mentioned is Eli Benjamin, who is eighty-two years old and one of the oldest residents of Edwardsburg. Edward Hiron, from whom many of these notes were obtained, was born in Milton township seventy years ago and has been in Edwardsburg thirty-seven years. John C. Carmichael and Cassius M. Dennis are other old-timers. Dr. Griffin, who died recently, was a physician practicing here for many years, and another doctor, John B. Sweetland, died only a few years ago.

The Griffin House, on the north side of Main street, west of the alley, in which the postoffice was for so many years and at different times located, is said to be the oldest building in the village. When Edwardsburg was a flourishing station on the stage lines it supported two hotels, one situated on the south side of Main street on the site of R. J. Hicks' store, the other on the north side of Main street on the site of Dr. Criswell's residence. The vacant lot at the north end of Walter Brothers' store was the site of a hotel erected by John Earl, its first landlord, in 1856. Immediately preceding the building of the Grand Trunk the village was in communication with the world by a daily stage between Elkhart and Dowagiac.

Edwardsburg has been the home of many prominent men in the county's life. Dr. Israel G. Bugbee is well entitled to a place among the leaders in county affairs. Judge A. J. Smith was an early resident of this place and taught school here, and Judge H. H. Coolidge, also teacher and lawyer, and his son, the present Judge Coolidge of Niles, was a boy among Edwardsburg boys before he ever dreamed of judicial honors. George F. Silver, who has lived here seventy years, is a son of

Orrin Silver, a pioneer. Other names that readily occur are those of Dr. Henry Lockwood, Dr. Edgar Reading, Dr. Levi Aldrich, Dr. Daniel Thomas, J. L. Jacks, J. W. Lee, W. K. Hopkins, who served as supervisor several times, "Squire" Dethic Hewitt, and his two sons, Daniel A. and John P., blacksmiths, H. B. Mead, J. W. Bean, J. H. Williams, J. D. Bean, postmaster, Jacob R. Reese, one of the biggest merchants of the village. William and Isaiah Walter have been longest in the mercantile business among the present merchants.

ADAMSVILLE.

Traveling east along the Chicago road, about five miles east of Edwardsburg one crosses the Christiann creek at the site of a once ambitious village. A cluster of houses on either side of the road, most of them weatherbeaten and old, are almost the sole indication of village life. However, there are two grocery stores, and the last census gave the number of inhabitants on the village site as 207.

Adamsville, or Adamsport, originated in the water power of Christiann creek. A mill very often is the nucleus for population to concentrate. "The Sages made the town," was the statement of one who knew the past history of the place. The Sage family, of which Moses Sage was the first and principal member, with his sons, Martin G. and Norman, has for three-quarters of a century been prominent in manufacturing, financial and business affairs of this part of the country, their interests being now centered in Elkhart, where Norman and other members of the family reside. The water power at Adamsville is now owned by Mr. H. E. Bucklen, formerly of Elkhart, now of Chicago, who bought it from the Sage estate and who owns all the water power on the Christiann from Elkhart up. The grist mill is the only manufacturing concern now at Adamsville, though formerly there were a stave factory and a sawmill.

The first plat of Adamsport was filed for record March 21, 1833, "Appeared before Ezra Beardsley, justice of the peace, Sterling Adams, who acknowledged that he had laid out the within town of Adams Port and also acknowledged that the lots and streets are laid out as described." The platted ground was on the east side of the creek and was bisected by the Chicago road, the other streets being laid out at right angles to this main thoroughfare. On May 5, 1835, the plat was received for record of the village of Christiann, laid out by Moses Sage on the opposite side of the creek. Within a year plats of "Stevens' addition"

and "Johnson's addition" were filed. It was evidently the purpose and the hope of the founders to make Adamsville, with manufacturing as a basis, the foremost center of south Cass county, rivaling Edwardsburg.

Moses Sage built the first grist mill in 1835, and with the mill running night and day for several years, it is not surprising that a considerable community soon grew up at this point. But as soon as the railroads were built and established new relations between centers, Adamsville began to decline, although its manufacturing enterprise has always been valuable. A postoffice was established here in an early day and continued until rural free delivery made it no longer necessary. There is a United Brethren church in the village.

In describing the centers of population in this chapter we make especial mention of the groups of population which take the forms of hamlets or villages. It is necessary to say that the institutions of education and religion are centralizing influences of great power, and a church or a schoolhouse is often the heart of the social community. But the consideration of churches and schools must be left to a later chapter, where it is our purpose to give an adequate account of these institutions in their relation to the county.

KESSINGTON (SAILOR).

Mason township has many churches and its proportionate share of schools, but of other centers it is practically destitute. In the register's office will be found a plat, recorded July 23, 1872, by Moses McKissick, of a village site in the northeast quarter of Section 14. To this he gave the name Kessington or Sailor. The plat comprised nineteen lots. Although one might drive over this site and notice nothing more remarkable at this country crossroads than a church and a school, at one time Mr. McKessick kept a general store and there was also a blacksmith shop.

UNION.

One other center along the old Chicago road remains to be described. On the west side of south Porter township is beautiful Baldwin's prairie, one of the most delightful landscapes in Cass county and its citizenship among the most prosperous. Baldwin's prairie, ages before the earliest fact of history recorded in this book, was the bed of some large lake, similar to many in this county. The processes of nature finally drained the waters off into the St. Joseph river; the swamp in time gave place to prairie, and as the Indians and the first settlers knew the

locality the grass and wild flowers spread their carpet over its level area.

A plain so beautiful, with fertility so deep and so prodigal of products, did not escape the eye of the practical pioneer, and settlement and development were naturally followed by a concentration of population. Sections 7 and 8 of south Porter were among the first entered in this portion of the county, and such well known pioneers as Elam Beardsley, James Hitchcox, Othni Beardsley, John Baldwin, Chester Sage, Jacob Charles, Nathan and William Tibbits had taken up land on this prairie, none later than 1831.

John Baldwin kept tavern in his home for the accommodation of the travelers along the Chicago road, and Othni Beardsley was another pioneer inn-keeper. In 1831 Jacob Charles became the first postmaster for this vicinity, distributing the mail at his house. The Beardsley tavern, erected in 1833, was one of the regular stations on the stage line and hence an important point. This house was burned in 1836, and Jarius Hitchcox then opened up his house as a tavern and stage station. The Hitchcox house was on the north side of the road on the east side of Union village. The brick house now standing there, and the present residence of Mrs. Montgomery, was built over sixty years ago and was the tavern until the traffic of the road ceased with the beginning of the railroad era. This house is accordingly one of the most historic places in Cass county, having sheltered hundreds of emigrants during the pioneer period. When the stage station was located here extensive sheds in the rear accommodated the vehicles and horses of the stage company. Mr. S. M. Rinehart, whose pleasant home is just across the road, lived here while the stages were yet running and many a time heard with boyish eagerness the blast of the horn which announced the arrival of the stage.

The postoffice and stage station were the beginning of the village of Union. Union has never been incorporated, and its commercial importance is quite overshadowed by Bristol and Elkhart, and yet it has continued from pioneer days as a focus for the interests of a large and prosperous surrounding country.

Situated on the northwestern edge of Baldwin's prairie, with its houses at the foot of the hills which encircle the plain on the west and north and from which one overlooks the village and beyond to the blue haze of the range on the south side of the St. Joseph river, Union makes no claims to metropolitan features, yet is a supply center for a consid-

erable area. Two stores, a blacksmith and repair shop and implement house comprise the business enterprise. The rural mail wagons bring the mail for the villagers, but, contrary to what we have seen happen in many such centers, the postoffice is still maintained in the village. The postmaster is William Eby, son of Gabriel Eby, who at the age of eighty-seven is the oldest man in Union and by reason of fifty years' residence one of the oldest citizens. Nelson Cleveland, of this neighborhood, is also about eighty-seven years old.

Mr. S. M. Rinehart, who contributed much of the information concerning Union, was born near the James E. Bonine place in Penn township, near Vandalia, seventy-five years ago and has lived on the east side of Union village since he was twelve years old, so that he is the longest resident. He is at this time president of the Cass County Pioneer Society.

Union now has a population of about 150. Whether the future holds growth and development in store for this community, must be left to a later historian to record. But the citizens are sanguine over the prospects which the promised early completion of the South Bend-Kalamazoo electric road through the village unfolds.

WILLIAMSVILLE.

July 5, 1849, Josiah Williams, as proprietor, filed a plat of a village to be known as Williamsville, the site being in the southeast quarter of Section 7 in North Porter township. An addition was recorded to this plat September 14, 1850. Mr. Williams was also proprietor of the first store. The "Williamsville neighborhood" has been a distinctive name for many years, and as the center of this locality Williamsville is worthy of a brief history. Its population has never reached much beyond the hundred mark. Twenty-five years ago it had two stores, two blacksmith shops, a grist mill and a sawmill, and one physician. At the present time its general activity consists of the following: A telephone exchange of an independent company. It may be remarked that there are more telephones in use on the south side of the county than on the north side. Here in 1854 the late William R. Merritt engaged in the mercantile business and for twenty years kept one of the best stocked country stores to be found anywhere, equaling, if not excelling, many general stocks kept by village merchants. His store was the trading place for miles around and many of his customers were found among those who bought on their promise to pay, not having any visible property to make

the promise good. Few indeed were the people who could not obtain credit with him. After removing to Bristol, Indiana, the business was continued for a number of years by his son, J. Fred Merritt.

It was in this little hamlet that Dr. Greenberry Cousins, on the 10th day of August, 1870, came to his death at the hands of Andrew J. Burns, who, after being tried twice on the charge of murder, the jury each time failing to agree upon a verdict, was discharged and given his liberty after being confined in the county jail for about one year awaiting these trials.

BROWNSVILLE.

Calvin township has had numerous centers, such as churches, schools, mills, at different times and different situations. The hamlet of Brownsville alone may be considered in this part of the history, since Calvin center will be mentioned in connection with the negro settlement.

Christiann creek, flowing for a considerable part of its length across this township, early afforded the best mill sites in the south part of Cass county. A sawmill was built in section 19 about 1832 and in the following year a distillery at that point began the manufacture of pure whiskey which was sold at twenty-five cents a gallon. But before this, in 1831, Pleasant Grubb had constructed a grist mill in section 9. This was one of the first flour mills in the county and its product was eagerly sought. David and William Brown, brothers who had come from Scotland, soon purchased this mill, and the little community which grew up around the mill honored them by giving the name Brownsville to the place. No plat was ever made, but enough village activity has prevailed to distinguish the locality from the general rural district. When the former history of the county was published, twenty-five years ago, its enterprise consisted in a flour mill, a general store, two blacksmith shops, a cooper and a shoe shop, a millinery store, pump factory, harness shop, two carpenters and two physicians. At the present time there are the grist mill, run by water power, a steam sawmill, a blacksmith shop, and the postoffice has been discontinued since rural free delivery was established. The population has remained at about one hundred. Levi Garwood, Williams Adamson and James Hybert (colored) are named as the oldest residents of this community.

DAILEY.

Jefferson township, midway between the county seat and Edwardsburg, although traversed by two railroads, has never developed any

important center. Redfield's mills on Christiann creek on the eastern edge of the township at one time had a store and postoffice, a sawmill and grist mill, the latter run now for grinding buckwheat and feed only. It still has a general store. The only other place that can be dignified by distinct reference in this chapter is Dailey, in section 6. The citizens of this locality, among whom was Israel A. Shingledecker, who proposed the name of Itasca, desired a station when the Air Line railroad passed through that part of the township, and by donating three acres of land to the company secured a freight and passenger house. There being opposition to Itasca, the station was given the name of Dailey, in honor of A. H. Dailey, roadmaster of the railroad. A postoffice was established in 1872, with M. T. Garvey as first postmaster, and two stores with a blacksmith shop soon supplemented the business activity of the place. In March, 1880, Levi M. Vail filed a plat of lots laid out on land just west of the depot site. A cornet band was at one time an institution of the place. The population at the last census was about a hundred.

The progress of our narrative brings us now to the center of the county, but instead of describing the growth and present status of Cassopolis it seems best to reserve the county seat village for a separate chapter, as also will be done in the case of the city of Dowagiac.

GENEVA.

In the story of the county seat contest the founding of the now extinct village of Geneva has been described. Some additional facts are of interest in preserving to memory of future generations the site of what might have become the central city of the county. The plat of Geneva, which was recorded May 1, 1832, shows that the village was laid out on the north side of Diamond lake. The owners of the site, whose signatures are affixed to the plat, were Colonel E. S. Sibley, H. L. and A. C. Stewart, H. H. Fowler and Abner Kelsey. With the proviso that Geneva be constituted the county seat, "the public square is given to the county on which to erect county offices," besides certain other lots. The traveled road going east from Cassopolis passes along the main street of Geneva about where it reaches the north bank of Diamond lake. Geneva never had the institutions of school and church, but the business enterprise was considerable until Cassopolis absorbed it all. A store was established in 1830. Nathan Baker about the same time established a blacksmith shop, and several years later a furnace

for the manufacture of plow castings, this being the first industry of the kind in the county, and the "Baker plow" gaining a reputation far beyond the limits of the county. H. H. Fowler, the principal promoter of the village, did not relax his efforts for building up the village even after the county seat had become permanent, as is evident from the fact that in October, 1836, he recorded the plat of an addition to the original site. Nothing now remains of Geneva, and only those who delve into matters of the past would know, as they passed over the site, how much enthusiasm and effort were once expended toward making a village rise on the high shores of Diamond lake. The village site and vicinity are now known as "Shore Acres."

PENN (JAMESTOWN).

In the register's office is a plat of the village of Jamestown, which was recorded by Isaac P. James, November 12, 1869. This site was located on the east side of section 16 in Penn township. On November 25, 1884, Jesse Wright recorded an addition, taken from land that adjoined in section 15. Jamestown is an unfamiliar name, and many persons would not recognize in it the name of the center of Penn township.

The founder of the village bestowed upon it the name of Jamestown for himself, the same as he did on the village plat. The postoffice department refused to adopt that name for the proposed postoffice there, as there was at that time a Jamestown postoffice in Ottawa county, and established the office under the name of Penn, and gradually that name became the common designation for the hamlet.

There were hopes in the minds of the founders that, with the completion of the line of the Grand Trunk railroad through the site, a considerable village might rise at this point. Parker James, a son of Isaac P. James, established a store, and later a sawmill was built and one or two other shops opened. It now has a resident physician, two churches, a school house with two departments. Its principal enterprises are a sawmill, two general stores and a blacksmith shop. One of the stores, in addition to the stock usually kept in country stores, keeps on hand agricultural implements, coal, lime, etc. Penn had, according to the last census, a population of two hundred.

VANDALIA.

A grist mill built on the banks of Christiann creek along the state road in section 27 of Penn township was the enterprise which served as the nucleus for the village of Vandalia. This mill was built in 1849

by Stephen Bogue and C. P. Ball, both valiant Quakers and notable pioneers in Penn township. February 21, 1851, a plat of the village of Vandalia was filed by these two men, the land which they chose for the proposed village being on the east side of Christiann creek, and comprising a portion of the southeast quarter of section 27. The original site has been expanded by eight additions, and the incorporated limits of the village now extend across the creek on the west side and the larger part of the plat lies in section 26.

In the days of beginnings Abraham Sigerfoos was the village blacksmith, Asa Kingsbury of Cassopolis the first merchant, he having established a branch store there with the late Judge A. J. Smith as manager, and T. J. Wilcox the first postmaster. The principal impetus to growth was, of course, the Air Line railroad, which placed the village in connection with the outside world in 1871. This was followed by incorporation in 1875, and Vandalia is now one of the three incorporated villages in Cass county.

HOWARDVILLE.

Few names are more completely lost to memory than the above. The proximity of Howard township to Niles, not to mention other causes, has never fostered the growth of villages in the township. But in the pioneer years, when immigration was setting in at full tide, George Fosdick, an enterprising settler, endeavored to found a village, to which he gave the name Howardville. The plat was recorded October 8, 1835, the site being in section 21, on "the north bank of Lake Alone," the plat being two blocks wide and running north from the lake shore four blocks. To the present generation it is necessary to explain that Lake Alone is the familiar Barren lake. Its remoteness from any other body of water, and the absence of surface outlets, gave this lake its first name. Fosdick's village did not prosper, and in a short time the plow furrows passed without distinction over the platted as the unplatted land, and Howardville was forgotten.

In more recent years, since the Air Line railroad was built, a station was established, called Barren Lake station. The town hall is near by, also a school. This is as far as the township of Howard has gone in the formation of a central community.

LA GRANGE VILLAGE.

The road leading north and west from Cassopolis toward Dowagiac passes for the first few miles over some of the most rugged land-

scape in Cass county. This is the highest point of the watershed which interposes a barrier-like group of hills between the courses of the Dowagiac creek and Christian creek. But on arriving at the crest of the last hill the broad valley of the Dowagiac creek seems, by reason of the contrast, as level as a chessboard and a scene of quiet and gentle beauty. One is not surprised that this fertile and reposeful plain was early sought as a habitation and place of activity by the pioneers. The beauty of the natural surroundings, the rich and productive soil, and the advantageous sites for mills and industries were recognized by the first settlers, and were the chief prerequisites for the development of a flourishing city.

And yet the present aspect of LaGrange brings up the picture of the "Deserted Village." The main street leading north to the millpond is lined with weatherbeaten houses which bear every indication of identity with the past. Some of these buildings have long been unoccupied, and, uncared for, have become prey to the wind and rain. "Arrested development" seems to characterize the entire place. The last store building, from which the stock of goods was removed several years ago, is almost the only reminder of commercial activity. Rural free delivery caused the disestablishment of the postoffice in February, 1901. The Methodist church is the only active religious organization. The two-story, brick district school, on the south edge of the village, shows that the decline of commercial prosperity has not affected the progress of education. The water power, on the opposite side of the village, which once turned grist mills and factories, now turns a turbine wheel of the plant that partly supplies Dowagiac with electric lights.

This diversion of the only remaining permanent resource of LaGrange to the benefit and use of Dowagiac is the final fact of a series of similar events by which LaGrange has been reduced to its present status among the centers of the county. With all the natural advantages which gave promise of a thriving city, the course of events took other directions. First, LaGrange, though an active competitor for the honor, failed to gain the county seat. Its business enterprise was at the time superior to that of Cassopolis or Geneva, but its location was not central enough to secure the decision of the commissioners. The loss of the county seat might not have prevented LaGrange becoming what its promoters ardently desired. But with the building of the Michigan Central railroad four miles to the northwest, a powerful and resourceful rival came into action. With the railroad furnishing transportation as a basis for unlimited production and industry, Dowagiac rapidly became a center

of business and manufacturing. LaGrange could not compete on equal terms, its manufactures dwindled and were moved to the rival town, and with the diverting of the water power to supply Dowagiac with electric lighting, the last chapter has been written in the decadence of a village that has played a large part in early Cass county history. LaGrange might now well be considered a suburb of the city of Dowagiac.

Such is a general outline of the rise and fall of this village. The details may be briefly recorded. The millsite had first been developed by Job Davis, who built a sawmill there in 1829. This mill was bought by Martin C. Whitman in 1831. In the following year he erected a grist mill at the same place, this being one of the first mills in the county for supplying the pioneers with flour.

August 4, 1834, Mr. Whitman, as "proprietor and owner," filed the first plat of the village of Whitmanville. The site was on the north side, about the center, of section 15. Erastus H. Spalding, who owned land adjoining, in the southwest quarter of section 10, platted an addition April 16, 1836, to which he gave the name LaGrange. On July 1, 1836, Mr. Whitman platted a part of his land on the southeast quarter of section 10 as an addition to LaGrange, and in September following platted some land in section 15 as an addition to Whitmanville. It seems, therefore, that the site that lay in section 10 was originally designated as LaGrange, and that in section 15 as Whitmanville. The latter name was commonly used until the legislature, by an act approved February 12, 1838, formally changed the name Whitmanville to LaGrange.

In the meantime E. H. Spalding had become proprietor of the grist mill, and the business activity of the place became considerable. There were four large stores in the place besides the mills. The large, shallow millpond, however, caused much malarial sickness, and this, with the loss of county seat prospects and the destruction of the grist mill by fire, caused a setback to the prosperity of the village.

In 1856 there was a revival. Abram Van Riper and sons Charles and Garry bought the millsite, constructed a flour mill and also a woolen mill. The latter was an institution of great importance to the community. It furnished labor to many persons, both women and men, and also children, and thus attracted a considerable population to settle in the vicinity. Besides the Van Ripers, the late Daniel Lyle of Dowagiac was interested in the woolen mill. In 1878 a stock company, known as the LaGrange Knitting Mills Company, purchased the mill property

and converted it into a knitting factory, principally for the manufacture of underwear.

There were other manufactures. Hervey Bigelow had begun the manufacture of furniture here in 1836 and continued it until 1851, when Dowagiac offered him better opportunities and he moved to that village. William Van Riper established a basket factory in 1868. There was a small foundry twenty-five years ago. All these industries have gone out of existence or been moved away.

MECHANICSBURG.

On the north side of the public road that passes along the south side of section 30 in LaGrange township, about where the school house stands and near the Pokagon creek, was once platted a village called Mechanicsburg. The plat of this village was filed March 29, 1837, by John Petticrew, the proprietor of the site. Several years later he built a tannery there, but aside from that and a blacksmith shop, the village had nothing to justify its platting.

SUMNERVILLE AND POKAGON.

These two little villages, a mile and a half apart, belong, the one to the pioneer period, the other to the railroad era. We have taken pains to show the various influences at work in the development of the county, how localities favored by nature have received the first impulse of settlement; and how roads, streams, railroads, acts of the legislature, and personal enterprise have all been pivotal factors in the history of communities. The history of Sumnerville and Pokagon is an excellent study in these shifting processes.

Sumnerville is located at the junction of the Pokagon creek with Dowagiac creek. The heavy timber growth in this locality favored the improvement of the water power at this point, and in 1835 Isaac Sumner built a sawmill here, and two years later a grist mill. These two industries were all-important at that time, and were a substantial basis for a village. Mr. Sumner and Junius H. Hatch accordingly platted a village here in August, 1836, giving it the name of Sumnerville. About the same time Alexander Davis became first merchant and Peabody Cook the proprietor of the first hotel. From this time forward the village increased slowly in population and business. Its population by the last census was about one hundred and fifty. In 1880, according to a gazetteer of that year, it had a population of 184, and its industries were a flouring mill and a woolen mill.

Pokagon, on the other hand, although located on the prairie where the first settlement was made in Cass county, and where the first post-office was established, was, as respects its business importance, the product of the railroad which was constructed through in 1846. William Baldwin, the noted pioneer whose death was chronicled in August, 1904, laid out this village June 15, 1858. The original site, to quote the record, was "situated on the west side of the railroad, in the southwest quarter of section 28." Three additions have since been made, expanding the village into section 33 and to both sides of the railroad. A grist mill had been built in 1856, and several stores and shops soon gave the business activity to the place which it has retained ever since. The population has been at about two hundred for thirty years.

SHAKESPEARE.

Of all the forgotten village sites in Cass county that of Shakespeare has had most reason to be remembered. Situated "at the Long rapids of the Dowagiac river," as the record reads, Shakespeare was platted June 17, 1836, by Jonathan Brown and Elias B. Sherman, the latter the well known pioneer of Cass county, the former somewhat of an adventurer, to judge from this transaction. The site of the village was on the Dowagiac, including land in sections 8, 9 and 17 of Pokagon township. Sherman owned forty acres at this point and Brown a similar tract. They decided to plat and promote a village. The water power could be utilized to develop splendid industries, and the eyes of the promoters could see nothing but roseate prospects for a city at this location. A lithographed prospectus of the proposed village was got out illustrating in most attractive style all these and other advantages, and was circulated in distant cities. The prospectus and personal representations of Mr. Brown sold a number of village lots. Mr. Sherman withdrew from the partnership as soon as he saw that the representations were overdrawn, and the principal promoter soon left the country without ever having done anything to develop the enterprise. During the next few years more than one sanguine investor in Shakespeare lots, after toiling through the woods and brush to the wilderness that covered the "city," was brought to realize the folly of speculation in unknown quantities. But now, outside of the office of register of deeds, where "Shakespeare" still presents tangles in the records, few know that such a village ever existed.

NEWBERG.

Another village that was platted without substantial reason for an existence and which belongs in history because of the plat on file at the register's office, was Newberg. Spencer Nicholson, an early settler of Newberg township, was the proprietor, and the village plat was filed May 15, 1837. The site was on the south shore of Lilly lake, its exact location being the north end of the east half of the northwest quarter of section 32.

JONES AND COREY.

Born of the Air Line railroad were the two villages above named. Jones, the main street of which is the section line between sections 34 and 35 of Newberg township, at the present time has four general stores, one grocery, shoe store, two hardware stores, one saloon, harness and blacksmith shop, and a population approximating three hundred. The plat of the village was recorded October 19, 1897, by Alonzo P. Beeman, but the first business structure at this point of the newly built Air Line railroad was a store put up in 1871 by H. Micksel. The postoffice for this immediate vicinity had been established at the house of Mr. E. H. Jones, on section 34, in 1870. The first postoffice in the township was located at Lilly lake as early as 1838, and an office at different points in the township had existed and been kept in farmers' houses from that time, with different postmasters, until the founding of the village of Jones. Other early business men were David Fairfield, hotelkeeper and merchant; H. B. Doust, and A. L. Dunn. Mr. Frank Dunn, present supervisor from Newberg, has been in business at Jones since 1879. Ed H. Jones, founder of the village of Jones, is still living, and other old-timers of this vicinity are William Young, perhaps the oldest man in the town; William Harwood, Myron F. Burney, Alonzo P. Beeman, ex-supervisor and ex-county treasurer, and Nelson Hutchins.

Corey, which is situated on the county line, in section 36 of Newberg township, was surveyed into a village site in April, 1872. Hazen W. Brown and C. R. Crawford were the first merchants. Its population is still less than a hundred, and its business interests necessarily small.

WAKELEE.

In the south part of the county the building of the Grand Trunk railroad revived the decadent village of Edwardsburg and partly re-

stored the commercial prestige which it had known in the days when the Chicago road was the great trunk line of communication. In the north-east corner of the county the same railroad caused the founding of two villages.

Wakelee, which is situated, like Dowagiac, on the corner of four townships, Marcellus, Volinia, Newberg and Penn, and being unincorporated, divides its civic functions with the four townships, was named in honor of C. Wakelee, the first treasurer of the Peninsular or Grand Trunk railroad. The first plat of the village, which was recorded December 12, 1871, was made by Levi Garwood, on land in section 36 of Volinia township. April 10, 1873, George W. Jones and Orson Rudd platted an addition which extended the site into the other townships. A steam sawmill at this point converted much of the lumber woods of this part of the county into merchantable lumber and the station became noted as a lumber-shipping point.

MARCELLUS.

While the Grand Trunk railroad no doubt had most to do with the founding of the village of Marcellus, now one of the three incorporated villages of the county, one or two other influences working to that end should be noticed. Marcellus township, as will be remembered, was the last to be set off and last to be settled. Its inhabitants were long without communication, and did not have a postoffice until 1857, when Harrison Dykeman began carrying the mail, at irregular intervals, from Lawton, on the main line of the Michigan railroad in Van Buren county, to his home on section 14. On the establishment of a regular mail route in 1860, the postoffice was located in a residence on section 16, and was transferred from place to place until Thomas Burney built and opened the first store on the site of Marcellus village, the mail then being distributed in his store. The first permanent postoffice of the township was, therefore, one of the institutions that served as a basis for the village of Marcellus.

To the private enterprise of George W. Jones is due in large measure the honor of founding the village. In 1868, knowing that the railroad would be completed through this point in a short time, and confident of the prospects presented for village growth at this place, he bought over two hundred acres and prepared to lay out a village. The site in sections 15 and 22 was surveyed and the plat recorded by Mr. Jones April 23, 1870, he adopting the plan of Cassopolis as to blocks and

ranges, getting the idea, no doubt, from his father-in-law, E. B. Sherman, one of the founders of that village. Since that date the area of the village has been increased by six additions. The original name of the village was Marcellus Center.

Regular trains began running about the same time with the platting of the village, and the business beginnings of the village were most auspicious. Some of the first merchants were Thomas Burney, already mentioned, John Manning, Daniel Morrison, Herman Chapman and Lewis Arnold.

Within less than ten years from the founding of the village it was incorporated in 1879, and the citizens who first took control of the village affairs were the following: David Snyder, president; Leander Bridge, Kenyon Bly, W. O. Matthews, Byron Beebe, Alexander Beebe, trustees; L. B. Des Voignes, clerk, now judge of the circuit court; Dr. E. C. Davis, treasurer; and W. R. Snyder, assesor. The list of subsequent officials will be found in the proper place on other pages.

CENTERS IN VOLINIA TOWNSHIP.

Volinia township has been as prolific of inland village sites as any other township. Charleston, an insignificant little place on the cross roads between sections 3 and 10, was laid out and the plat recorded June 25, 1836, the proprietors whose names are signed to the plat being Jacob Moreland, Jacob Charles, Elijah Goble, Alexander Fulton and David Fulton, all pioneers of the township. The principal encouragement to the founding of this village was the stage road from Niles to Kalamazoo that passed through this place, and Elijah Goble kept a tavern for the accommodation of passing travelers. After the building of the Michigan Central in the forties the business enterprise of the village soon failed. Charleston is now the name of a community rather than of such organization as the word village implies. Perhaps time will entirely obliterate the name, except as a historical record.

Only two miles from Charleston, and also in the year 1836, Levi Lawrence, David Hopkins, Obed Bunker and John Shaw platted the village of Volinia on sections 11 and 12. The plat was recorded September 20, 1836. Such is the record as it appears in the register's office. But this locality has had a variety of names. The name of the post-office as it appeared in the Postal Guide is Little Prairie Ronde, and under that title it was described in a gazetteer of 1880. Jonathan Nichols conducted the first hotel in this place, and from him the name Nich-

olsville was given to the village. But the only plat recorded of a village at this site was the above, and under the name given.

GLENWOOD.

Glenwood, in section 10 of Wayne township, was platted and recorded in December, 1874, by Craigie Sharp, Jr., Thaddeus Hampton and Edwin Barnum. Glenwood's importance originated as a shipping point, and that is its sole claim to prestige at the present time. The Hampton stock farm and the barrel-hoop industry are the principal industries of the place. Several years after the building of the Michigan Central the railroad company constructed a sidetrack which was long known as Tietz's Sidetrack. A steam sawmill was built there in 1855, and to the postoffice that was soon after established in the hamlet was given the name Model City postoffice. Thus it remained until a village plat was made and the name changed to Glenwood.

CUSHING CORNERS.

The Cushing family, among whom is Dexter Cushing (see sketch), came to Silver Creek township in the early fifties, and for many years have lived and been extensive land owners on the west side of the town, especially in sections 19 and 20. At the intersection of the east and west road through the center of these sections with the north and south highway there has grown up a focus of a community known as Cushing Corners. There is a store, kept by William Cushing, son of Dexter Cushing. The school house is located at that point. A postoffice was established there, but beyond these elemental institutions there is little to justify the place with the name of village.

SUMMER RESORTS.

The many beautiful lakes of Cass county are each year attracting an increasing number of summer visitors. Cottages are built around the shore, a hotel is perhaps the central structure, the social community peculiar to the summer resort is formed, and we have one form of centralization, the more permanent and substantial examples of which have already been described. The summer resort is a development of the modern age, as characteristic of it as the log house was of the pioneer epoch. It marks the reaction from the extreme concentration of society which has produced the crowded cities; it is made possible by better facilities of transportation. Thus the same influence which in earlier

years tended to concentrate population, now, in its higher development, diffuses society and enables it to enjoy the benefits of organization without the close crowding made necessary in the cities.

Several of the lake resorts in Cass county are well known to the inhabitants of the cities, Magician lake and Diamond lake, to mention no others, being familiar names to thousand of persons who have never been permanent residents of the county. Most of the resorts have been platted into regular village lots, and without noting any of the particular features of each place it will be proper in this historical volume to give the record of these plats as they are found in the register's books.

The oldest and largest of these resorts is Diamond Lake Park, on the west side of Diamond lake, and half a mile from each railroad station in Cassopolis. The plat was filed May 8, 1891, the signers being C. S. Jones, Henly Lamb, LeRoy Osborn, proprietors. Many cottages have been built on this plat, the northwest shore of the lake for the distance of about half a mile presenting the appearance in summer of a well populated village. A number of the cottages are owned by local people, but the resorters from the cities and distant points are increasing every year, and during the summer season the presence of a large number of strangers gives the county seat village an air of gayety and stir that is not found in the quieter months of the year.

Forest Hall Park, situated along the shore of the lake a little to the east of Diamond Lake Park, but still in section 36 of LaGrange township, was platted in June, 1898, by Barak L. Rudd, proprietor. The inception of this resort was due to H. E. Sargent, superintendent of the Michigan Central railroad; Nathan Corwith and J. P. Smith, business men of Chicago, who in 1872 erected a large club house on the high north shore of the lake and laid out the grounds with a design of making a resort for club purposes. This was the beginning of the now popular resorts on the shores of the lake.

The most recent addition to Diamond lake platted summer villages is Sandy Beach, on the north shore of the lake. The plat was recorded by Mary Shillaber January 30, 1906. These plats by no means define the limits of occupation for resort purposes. The island in the center of the lake, where the eccentric Job Wright made his home and grudgingly watched the encroachment of the settlers on his wild abode, is now well filled with cottages. Other parts of the shore line are being taken, and the extension of this sort of settlement finds its best example about Diamond lake.

Eagle lake, in Ontwa township a few miles east of Edwardsburg, has also become popular among sportsmen and summer residents. Lake View Park, on the northwest shore of the lake, has been frequented for a number of years. A plat of the site was filed February 24, 1899, by Cora M. Stryker.

Oak Beach, in section 3 and near Lake View, was platted by Henry J. French April 7, 1906.

On the south side of Eagle lake is "Brady," located in section 2 of Ontwa, the plat being filed by John M. Brady August 7, 1895.

Magician lake, up in the northwest corner of the county, in Silver Creek township, though remote from railroad facilities, presents some of the best pleasure grounds to be found in the county. The first plat to be laid out was that made by the Maple Island Resort Association, the president of which was W. F. Hoyt, and the plat filed January 14, 1896. Maple Island Resort is located on an island in Magician lake.

Magician Beach, on the north side of the lake and in section 3, though used for resort purposes a good many years previous, was platted on November 5, 1901, the proprietors being Albert E. Gregory and wife.

Highland Beach is a resort on the north end of Indian lake in Silver Creek township. It was platted into lots and the plat recorded May 29, 1905, Talmadge Tice, proprietor.

Fish lake in Marcellus township and Barren lake in Howard township are becoming popular resort places and are being utilized by city as well as by local residents.

CHAPTER IX.

CASSOPOLIS.

The genesis of every village should be an interesting story. How one section of an erstwhile wilderness is chosen, almost by natural laws, from all those adjoining and becomes the seat of population and industry and social institutions is a theme lacking none of the interest that attaches to the development of a great human character. A village is an achievement which the combination of circumstances and human purpose has evolved, and to find out and state the principal steps of such accomplishment is a labor worthy of any historian.

The description on the foregoing pages of the many village sites of the county is proof of how easy a matter it was in pioneer times to found a village on paper, yet quite beyond the bounds of human foresight to know what the course of events would bring as destiny. Some village plats never had inhabitants and long since reverted to the sectional system of land demarcation. Others experienced early growth and later, through the shifts of events already described, stopped growing and often began to decline. The fates of the various villages remind us of the parable of the seed that fell on different soils, some to be destroyed before germination had begun, others to wither after a brief time of growth, and a few to live and flourish and produce abundantly.

The early fortunes of Cassopolis undoubtedly hinged on the location of the county seat. The series of endeavors which were necessary to gain that point found some strong and enterprising men ready to carry them forward to success. On the east shore of Stone lake Abram Tietsort had built his cabin in 1829, and among the original land entrants his name appears in the records of section 35 and several adjoining ones. A little east of Tietsort's house, in section 36, was the home of the Jewell family, so conspicuous in the history of this part of the county from pioneer times to the present. Two others whose names deserve mention for their part in the founding of Cassopolis were Oliver Johnson in section 25 and Ephraim McCleary in section 26. The most conspicuous workers in this little drama, however, were Elias B.

Sherman, a lawyer settler of 1830, and Alexander H. Redfield, whose name belongs in the forefront of lawyers and public men of Cass county.

It must be remembered that at the time of the events now narrated the county seat had already been located at Dr. Fowler's village site of Geneva. By fraud, so said many people, and the dissatisfaction with the commissioners' choice of location was strongly expressed.

It seems necessary to refer to the exact chronology of the events comprising this initial episode of Cassopolis' history. The data not being complete to verify and classify every detail, it is possible that the location of the county seat and the founding of Cassopolis may have been brought about with some slight variation from the usually accepted account.

Cass county was organized in November, 1829, but the act authorizing the location of a county seat was not passed until July, 1830. The citizens did not proceed immediately after organization to administer their civil functions, since the first courts were not held until the summer of 1831 and the first board of supervisors did not meet until October, 1831, and the place of both official gatherings was at Edwardsburg, in accordance with legislative enactment. The first set of commissioners probably located the court house site during the summer of 1830. As already related, it was located on the land of Dr. H. H. Fowler, on section 31 of Penn township, this land having been entered in May, 1830. It cannot be stated with certainty that Dr. Fowler had already platted a village at this point which the commissioners chose. The plat of Geneva was filed May 1, 1832, several months after the county seat question had been permanently decided, and the further fact that the description states that "the public square is given to the county on which to erect a courthouse" provided the county seat was located there, makes it reasonably certain that the plat was made while the decision as to the county seat was still in the balance. Yet the plat must have been made after January, 1831, since Hart L. Stewart was one of the proprietors whose name is signed to the plat and who did not enter his land until January, 1831. From these facts and figures it is deducible that Dr. Fowler's land had no special improvements or advantages to recommend it as the location of the courthouse site in preference to the similar tracts of land owned by a dozen other settlers in that immediate locality. And each settler was an active claimant for the honor of having the county seat located on his land, and no doubt in proportion with the degree of his previous desire was the strength of his disappoint-

ment and dissatisfaction after the decision had been announced in favor of Dr. Fowler. The story of fraud in connection with the act of location is aside from our purpose here except as it added strength to the arguments for change of the site. The essential fact is that each settler was on practically an equal basis with his neighbors in his contest for the site of the county seat, and that in due course of time a village would have been platted and would have sprung up wherever the commissioners had "stuck the stake" for the county buildings.

It is not known how the settlers individually stood with reference to the first location of the county seat. But, as elsewhere related, the legislature, in response to the request of what must have been an influential proportion of the citizens, passed an act, approved March 4, 1831, for the relocation of the county seat. This restored the contest to its original status, and every group of settlers in the central part of the county urged the advantages of their favored locality upon the three commissioners.

The act provided that the commissioners should assemble in Cassopolis the third Monday in May, 1831, to consider the respective claims, but as Governor Mason did not issue his proclamation declaring Cassopolis to have received the choice until December 19, 1831, the matter must have been debated and undecided until the late fall of that year. This conclusion is forced upon us if we are to accept the usual account of the manner in which Cassopolis was brought into active competition for the honor.

In the list of original land entries of section 26, LaGrange township, are found the names of E. B. Sherman and A. H. Redfield with the date September 22, 1831. The story of how these young lawyers came into possession of this land has often been told. Sherman, having arrived in the midst of the excitement over the county seat affair, had decided that he too might enter the contest and in pursuance of his plans fixed upon the southeast corner of section 26 as the location which he would urge upon the attention of the commissioners. Before starting to the land office at White Pigeon he learned that the Jewells also were preparing to enter that particular land, and in consequence he made all haste to anticipate his rivals. Arriving in Edwardsburg he admitted another young lawyer, A. H. Redfield, to a knowledge and cooperation in his plans, and by pooling their utmost cash resources and borrowing ten dollars they had enough to make the entry and purchase the desired land a few hours in advance of the Jewells, who arrived

in White Pigeon just as Sherman was leaving with the receipt for the land safely in his pocket.

Sherman and Redfield, on their return to the banks of Stone lake, began an aggressive campaign. They knew the value of organization and harmony, and associated with themselves several of their neighbors, namely: Abram Tietsort, who gave to the village site forty acres on the banks of Stone lake in section 35; Oliver Johnson, who contributed twenty acres from section 25; and Ephraim McCleary, twenty acres from section 36. These five men were the proprietors whose names are signed to the village plat, which was recorded November 19, 1831. The village must have been platted and all the circumstances just related must have taken place between September 22, the date of Sherman's entry of the land, and November 19. In this interim the associates had prosecuted their case before the commissioners, naming three streets in their honor and presenting the other advantages of the site, and it was probably in the month of November that the decision was reached by the commissioners, for, as will be recalled from a previous chapter, the proclamation of the governor was made December 19th, by which Cassopolis was affirmed the county seat.

Cassopolis was now secure in the possession of the seat of justice, and any further details with reference to this central institution must be found on other pages, while here we proceed with the tracing of the development of the village as such. And here it may be mentioned in passing that the original spelling of the village name, as found on old letters and the first plat, was "Cassapolis," and that the change from *a* to *o*, which was clearly dictated by euphony, took place gradually in custom and was finally affirmed by the postoffice department.

The history of the public square of Cassopolis is none the less important because few people of this generation know that the village ever possessed such a locality. To picture early Cassopolis it is necessary to reconstruct mentally a public square, measuring twenty-six rods north and south and twenty rods east and west, around which were grouped the early stores and taverns, and each side bisected by the wide streets of State and Broadway. To comprehend the appearance of the village as it would be had the original plans been carried out, we must clear away, in imagination, all the business buildings which front Broadway on the west, from the Goodwin House on the north edge of the square, to the alley ten rods south of State street, and also all the buildings on the east side of Broadway north of the same alley. In other

words, a person standing at the intersection of State and Broadway would be at the center of the old square, with a clear space on the east to the jail and Baptist church, on the west to the Newell House and the Moon supply house, both buildings that belong to an earlier period. All the buildings on the area of the old square are of comparatively recent date. With the exception of the old court house and jail on the northeast quarter of the square and the "Old Fort," containing county offices, on the northwest quarter, the square was unoccupied by permanent buildings up to forty years ago, and around its four sides stood some of the structures which were landmarks at that time and which have now nearly all disappeared from sight and memory. Among such buildings of that time we recall on the east side the old Cassopolis House, a wooden building on the site of the present Baptist church, south of which was a blacksmith shop, and across State street, where the jail now stands, was a two-story frame building, the upper story being the Odd Fellows' hall. On the north side stood the brick store building, now the Shaw hotel, and on the west side of Broadway was the Union hotel, built by Eber Root. On the west side stood the first frame building built on the plat, elsewhere mentioned, and on the south side of the street the old building above mentioned and then used as a tin shop; and south of this stood a frame building occupied by Daniel Blackman as a law office and by Asa Kingsbury as a banking house. The south side of the square was bordered by a frame building still standing, then used as a store, and on the east side of Broadway by the Eagle hotel. While these buildings at that time occupied the most eligible and conspicuous sites of the village, subsequent developments have placed many of them on alleyways, and rows of brick business blocks have shut them from the main routes of business traffic.

With this understanding of the situation forty years ago, we may properly introduce the story of how the public square became absorbed for business purposes and was lost to the county. The history was given in detail in the decision of the supreme court in 1880, which permanently confirmed the defendants in the ownership of all the public square except that portion covered by the court house. The decision is interesting as the most authoritative resume of the circumstances and events which pertain to the public square question.

The history of the case as outlined in the opinion delivered by Judge Cooley is as follows: When the three commissioners located the county seat at Cassopolis, the laying out of a village plat contain-



PUBLIC SQUARE IN 1860.

ing a block of land marked "Cassopolis public square," "designed for buildings for public uses," was a distinct offer on the part of the proprietors to dedicate the whole of the public square for public buildings. "The inference is very strong, if not conclusive, that if the county had proceeded to appropriate the whole square to its needs for county buildings this would have been a good acceptance of the offer and would have perfected the dedication."

But the supervisors did not see fit to employ the square as the site of the first public buildings, the first jail, used till 1852, as also the first court house, used till 1841, being situated on lots not the public square. Furthermore, when the county commissioners, in 1839, planned the erection of a new court house, they conveyed to Asa Kingsbury and associates of the "Court House Company" a deed to the public square and grounds, reserving only the privilege to erect a court house on the northeast quarter. This last reservation is the first and only distinct act of acceptance on the part of the county of the grounds originally dedicated for public purposes, and though the conveyance was made "with the privileges and appurtenances for the uses and purposes for which said square and grounds were conveyed to said county," the court held that, as the conveyance was made by a deed which also conveyed a large number of village lots to the grantees for their own use and benefit, "it seems scarcely open to doubt that the intent was that all right of control on the part of the county was meant to be conveyed to the grantees."

The proprietors of the village plat having made the broad offer to donate the square for public buildings generally and the county having accepted for its purposes a site for a court house and at the same time transferred to trustees any power of control in respect to the remainder, the dedication to the county "must be deemed to have been restricted to the actual acceptance of a court house site, as being adequate to the county wants, and the county could not, therefore, claim as of right any further land for its uses."

After the erection of the court house in 1841, for the construction of which the Court House Company had accepted as part payment a deed to certain parcels of land, including presumptively all the public square not covered by the court house, the question of ownership of the vacant square rested until the county built a jail, in 1852, on the same corner with the court house. Kingsbury disputed the right to do this and the county subsequently purchased the land of him. Then, in 1860, the

county office building was erected on the northwest quarter, and this also was put up against the protest of Kingsbury and associates.

The other two quarters of the square were not occupied by the county in any manner, and this land was claimed individually on the basis of the deed given by the county commissioners to the parties who had erected the court house. The history of the appropriation of this land for commercial purposes is thus given in the decision:

In 1836 Kingsbury commenced business as a merchant in a store situated immediately south of the southwest quarter of the square and used in connection therewith a part of that quarter for the storage of lumber, shingles, barrels and boxes, and with a hitching rack for horses. In 1856 he built a new store, seventy-two feet in length, with stone foundation, one foot of which for the entire length was upon the square. The cellarways for the store were on the square. From 1858 to 1869 a tenant had hay scales on the square, set over a walled pit, near the center of the quarter; he moved them in the year last mentioned to another part of the same quarter, where he continued to use them.

In 1865 Joseph Harper and Darius Shaw deeded their interest in the public square to Daniel Blackman. Redfield also deeded to Blackman in 1869. In 1870 Blackman deeded to Kingsbury; the heirs of Tietsort gave him a deed in the same year and Silvers another in 1873. Blackman, it seems, had set up some claims of title to the southeast quarter of the square in 1863; a building had been moved upon it, which was occupied for a law office and millinery shop until 1878, when it was moved away and a brick store erected in its place. The southeast quarter is now (1880) built up and claimed by the applicants. In 1868 Kingsbury platted the southwest quarter of the square into six lots and sold five of them to persons who erected two-story brick stores thereon, which they now occupy and claim as owners. Kingsbury also erected a similar building for a banking house. The buildings were completed in 1869 and 1870; they have been taxed to the occupants and the taxes paid ever since 1868.

Such was the situation when, in March, 1879, the board of supervisors brought suit in the circuit court to eject the occupants from the public square, which they claimed to the county on the ground that the land had been dedicated by the original proprietors in 1831. Judge John B. Shipman of the St. Joseph circuit decided that the dedication had not been perfected, and the state supreme court, in October, 1880,

affirmed this decision in an opinion the substance of which has been given above. This was the conclusion of a rather remarkable case, involving many facts of history that have become quite obscured in later years.

The original plat of Cassopolis, copies of which are still extant, is a very interesting document, from which the subsequent history of the village may be computed. The platted land measured one hundred and nineteen and one-half by one hundred and ninety-one rods, the rectangle being broken on the southwest corner by the lake. The north and south streets named on the plat were: "West," which has never been opened; "Disbrow," "Broadway," "Rowland," "O'Keefe," "Timber" and "East." On the north side of the plat no street was designated and none has since been opened. The first east and west thoroughfare was "York" street, and then came "State," "Jefferson," "Water" and "South" streets, from which familiar boundaries the limits of the original village may be easily recalled. Subsequent additions have expanded the village mainly to the south and east, toward the railroads, encircling the entire east side of Stone lake. The lake occupied the principal natural position in influencing the location of residence and business enterprises at the early period. But the keystone of the village was the public square, designedly the site of the county's business institutions, around which the first business houses were grouped.

Around the public square the first business and residence houses of Cassopolis began building. On a lot facing east on the southwest corner of the square Ira B. Henderson erected a double log cabin, which became the first hotel or tavern, and near the southwest corner of the old square John Parker had his log house. As stated elsewhere, the oldest building that has been left from pioneer times is the east front portion of the Newell House, on the north side of State street, one hundred and fifteen feet west of Broadway. The original part of this building was put up in 1832 by Sherman and Redfield, the promoters of the village, and its first lawyers. This was the first frame dwelling house erected on the plat, and after several additions were made to it, became a village tavern.

The "old red store," kept by the Silvers, was the principal mercantile institution of the pioneer village. It stood the first lot south of the southwest quarter of the square and now stands west on Disbrow street and is used as a dwelling house. In this store A. H. Redfield kept the postoffice. The postoffice was established in 1831, about coincident

with the creation of the county seat. The office was first kept in a small building that stood where the Goodwin House kitchen now stands, at the northwest corner of the square.

The distillery of the Silvers was on the shore of the lake, just west of Disbrow street, and Abram Tietsort's house was on the lake shore outside the old village plat. These business and private houses were the principal ones that formed the nucleus of Cassopolis village in its beginnings. A brief retrospective sketch will describe the important improvements and events which have developed the village from that time to the present. The county buildings, the schools and churches belong to other chapters, but the main points, the "high lights," can be detailed here.

As a civil organization Cassopolis progressed slowly during the first forty years. The village was first incorporated by the board of supervisors October 14, 1863. The census taken at that time showed four hundred and seventy-five persons residing on the area of a mile square comprising the four cornering quarter sections of sections 25, 26, 35 and 36. The heads of the families represented by the census and whose signatures appear on the petition to the board of supervisors may be called "the charter citizens" of the village of Cassopolis, and deserve naming in this chapter. They are:

Joseph Smith,	Jacob Silver,	John McManus,
O. S. Custard,	Isaiah Inman,	M. B. Custard,
M. Graham,	Ethan Kelly,	Joseph Harper,
David Histed,	J. P. Osborn,	John H. Powers,
A. Smith,	Thomas Stapleton,	Bartholomew Weaver,
L. H. Glover,	D. L. French,	C. C. Allison,
Isaac Brown,	Lewis Clisbee	Henry Walton,
Ira Brownell,	Barak Mead,	M. Baldwin,
H. K. McManus,	I. V. Sherman,	H. L. King,
Charles Hartfelder,	M. J. Baldwin,	S. S. Chapman,
Byron Bradley,	A. E. Cleveland,	Hiram Brown,
Charles W. Brown,	E. B. Sherwood	Sanford Ashcroft,
Charles W. Clisbee,	Jefferson Brown,	D. Blackman,
Peter Sturr,	J. K. Riter,	S. T. Read,
A. Garwood,	W. K. Palmer,	Daniel B. Smith,
G. A. Ely,	Geo. W. Van Antwerp,	R. M. Wilson,
L. R. Read,	S. Playford,	D. S. Jones,
James Norton,	Henry Shaffer,	Joseph Graham,
L. D. Tompkins,	Charles A. Hill	James Boyd,
J. B. Chapman,	J. Tietsort,	

Of this list of men, many of whom were identified in a prominent way with the history of the village, only a few are still living in the year of this writing. Those living and still residents of the village are: L. H. Glover, Charles Hartfelder, J. B. Chapman, D. L. French, Henry Shaffer, C. C. Allison, Daniel B. Smith; others residing elsewhere, Byron Bradley, Charles W. Brown, Isaiah Inman, I. V. Sherman.

From a population of less than five hundred Cassopolis has increased to one thousand five hundred. Cassopolis was in a peculiarly adverse position during the early years of its history. It was the county seat, the official center of the county. But without that institution it is reasonable to believe that the village would have experienced mutations of fortune like Edwardsburg and other centers of the county. Before the railroad era, Edwardsburg on the south held the commercial supremacy because of its position on the Chicago road. Then in the forties the Michigan Central established the main transportation route in the northwest corner of the county and gave origin to Dowagiac, which at once became the shipping point for Cassopolis, together with the northwestern parts of the county.

Between the establishment of the county seat in 1831 and the building of the railroad in 1871, the years are marked by no event of pregnant meaning for the development of the village; the community grew slowly, the various institutions were added in regular course, a few factories were established, civil organization followed when population had reached the necessary limit, and at the close of the period just mentioned the county seat was the conspicuous pillar in the corporate existence of Cassopolis.

In 1870-71 two railroads came to Cassopolis. Theretofore the merchants had hauled their goods from Dowagiac. The mail had come from Dowagiac. The telegraph was at Dowagiac. All the surplus production and market commodities that would naturally have been disposed of at Cassopolis were transported to the railroad for shipment. But with the building of these railroads the world was opened, as it were, to Cassopolis. The court house on the public square for the first time had a rival institution in the depot on the south line of the village. Since the railroad was built the principal growth of the village has taken place.

In 1863 the population was less than five hundred. In 1870 it was

728 and in 1880 it was 912; in 1890, 1,369; at the census of 1900 it was 1,320, and according to the state census of 1904 it was 1,477.

The first additions to the village site began to be platted about the same time as the railroads were built. An iron foundry, a national bank, various business enterprises, one of the newspapers and other undertakings, whose inception dates from the first years of the railroad period, indicate the advance along all lines made by Cassopolis at that time.

In 1875, when the special charter was granted by the legislature, the limits of the village were extended north a quarter of a mile and the same distance south to the railroad. The village was governed by this charter for twenty years, and in 1895 the blanket charter provided for all the villages of Michigan became effective.

In recent years Cassopolis has made commendable progress in municipal improvements. The old method of fighting fire with buckets has been superseded by a volunteer fire department, consisting of a chief and twenty members. The equipment of hose cart and hose, hook and ladder truck and other apparatus are kept ready for immediate use at the city hall building, a brick two-story structure on North Broadway, a short distance from the square and north of the Goodwin House. The upper story of the house is used for council rooms. The city hall was erected in 1895.

But as a precedent to this efficient fire protection and the most important of all the village improvements is the water-works system, which was established in 1891 at a cost of \$10,000. The village was bonded for this debt, the first of the ten annual installments being paid in 1896. The water is pumped into the mains from the depths of Stone lake, where the water is crystal pure and ice cold, and free from lime, or "soft." The village has arrangements with the Cassopolis Milling & Power Company for pumping the water through the mains, and the same company furnishes the Grand Trunk Railroad with water. The power company also light the village with electricity.

Those who have been most prominently identified with the commercial activity of the village should receive mention. The dean of them all is Charles E. Voorhis, who began in the grocery business in 1865, and has been in this exclusive line of trade for forty years. He was the first to embark in one line of trade as distinct from the "general store." The grocery firm of S. B. Thomas & Son stands second in point of time to Mr. Voorhis. S. B. Thomas began here in 1876.

D. L. French, who went out of business in the late nineties, was the first to engage in the hardware business exclusively, beginning in March, 1862. W. B. Hayden has been in the hardware business since 1884. The late George M. Kingsbury was closely interested in the business life of the community for a quarter of a century. Others whose names should be recorded are: S. S. Harrington and G. L. Smith, who engaged in the mercantile business thirty years ago as partners and are now individually engaged in the same business; J. B. Chapman, who with Henry Shaffer began the manufacturing and sale of boots and shoes in 1858. After seven years with Mr. Shaffer, Mr. Chapman acquired his interest and continued the business with different partners until 1885, when he again became sole proprietor and continued the business for eleven years.

CHAPTER X.

CITY OF DOWAGIAC.

During the decade of the thirties the few settlers who lived in the vicinity of which the city of Dowagiac is now the center had to go to LaGrange or Cassopolis or Sunnerville for their mail and supplies. As related on a previous page, LaGrange was the manufacturing metropolis of the county during that decade and for some years afterward. The water power of Dowagiac creek in the neighborhood of the township corners where the city is now located early presented itself as an attractive site for industrial and village purposes, it is true. In the register's office is found a plat of the village of Venice, filed for record August 6, 1836, by Orlando Craine. This site was laid out on the north side of Dowagiac creek, and in the southwest quarter of section 31 of Wayne township. Nothing came of this attempt to boom the location; not a lot was sold, and Venice is in the same class of villages as Shakespeare and Mechanicsburg and some others described on previous pages. But it is of interest to know that all that part of the city of Dowagiac bounded on the south and west respectively by Division street and North Front street was the site of Orlando Craine's Venice.

Among the original land entries of LaGrange township is that of Remiston and Hunt in section 6, dated in May, 1830. William Remiston in the same year built a carding mill on the creek just east of the Colby Milling Company's mill, where the road from Cassopolis crosses the stream. At the same site he built, a few years later, a grist mill. Successive owners of this property were Lyman Spalding, Jonathan Thorne and Erastus H. Spalding, from whom it passed into the hands of H. F. Colby in 1868 and a part of the splendid manufacturing interests now controlled under the Colby name.

The Venice enterprise and the manufacturing interests show that this locality had some advantages as a village site even in the pioneer period. LaGrange, however, distant only a few miles, was still in the ascendant. The few citizens on the present site of Dowagiac could have had no prevision of what the future would do for the locality. On the authority of Mr. A. M. Moon of Dowagiac, the sole inhabitant of

the site of Dowagiac in 1835 was Patrick Hamilton, and of course some settlers were grouped about the mills. Certainly the prospects of this spot becoming the home of trade and industry had not appeared at that date. LaGrange, Edwardsburg, Cassopolis, Adamsville, or any of several other incipient villages would have been thought at that time to possess better outlook for the future than the wilderness on the north side of Dowagiac creek where Orlando Craine had, with the fatuity of visionary enterprise, platted a village that, except as a prophecy of the city of today, hardly deserves remembrance.

But the railroad came, the new fulcrum of civilization, and changed and rearranged all former bases of industry and society. The seats of manufacturing at LaGrange were transferred to the mill sites, which had formerly been in the wilderness, but because of the presence of the iron road soon became the center of Cass county's manufacturing enterprise. In 1847 Nicholas Cheesebrough was engaged in buying the right of way through Cass county for the Michigan Central railroad, the construction of which is described on other pages. The inception of the village of Dowagiac was due to him and Jacob Beeson of Niles. They bought of Patrick Hamilton eighty acres in the northeast corner of Pokagon township, and on this land was laid out the original plat of Dowagiac, which was recorded in the register's office February 16, 1848.

Thus the original area of Dowagiac was all in Pokagon township, diagonally across from the plat of Venice, which had been laid in Wayne township. And all of the plat was located on the north side of the railroad. At the time the plat was made, the railroad had not been completed for operation, but no doubt the grading was well under way, for trains began running into Niles the following October. The original village was in the area that lies south of West Division street, and bounded on the east by the railroad to the point where the township line intersects the same, extending west to the intersection of Main with Division street, and south to Dowagiac creek.

The railroad was responsible for the diagonal directions of the streets in the business portion of the city. In the words of the plat, "Front street runs parallel to the track of the Michigan Central railroad." The railroad runs at an angle of thirty-six degrees with the north and south line. Hence, to get north bearings when standing on Front street it is necessary to face about two-fifths of a right angle. The calculation and sense of direction needed to perform this feat properly are greater than most citizens will practice, and only the oldest residents

can figure out the time of day by the position of the sun and reduce the bizarre directions to the four fundamentals of the sign post.

At right angles with Front street the founders laid out Main street, one hundred and eight feet wide, wider than any other street on the plat, and designed as the business thoroughfare. But a village is not made according to plat, and when Dowagiac began to grow commercially the business men preferred to locate along Front street rather than on Main street, which today, without business houses except at the lower end, on account of its exceptional width seems incongruous and like a big hiatus separating the town. The other streets, as first laid out, were Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, New York and Pennsylvania, parallel with Front street, and Pine, Commercial, High and Chestnut streets parallel with Main street. In all there were one hundred and eighty-four lots and fractional lots in the original plat.

Since the original plat was recorded the register of deeds at Cassopolis has received plats of forty additions, showing how the limits of the city have extended in all directions from the nucleus. Except along the line of railroad the rectangular system of platting has been followed in nearly all subsequent additions. The first addition to the village was made in April, 1849, by Patrick Hamilton, who laid out some of his land in the southeast corner of Silver Creek township, the area comprising all the lots bounded by North Front, Spruce, Main and Division streets. The second addition was made by Jacob Beeson from land in Pokagon in March, 1850. In 1851 Jay W. McOmber platted into lots a portion of land in the southwest corner of Wayne township, and in the same year Erastus H. Spalding added some land from northwest LaGrange, so that in three years' time Dowagiac had expanded its area into four townships, and the many additions since that time have merely increased this civic area, although LaGrange township has given less land to the city than any of the others, owing to the creek and mill sites presenting obstructions to growth in this direction.

The municipal growth and improvement of Dowagiac have kept pace with the increase in its area and population. By 1860, twelve years after the founding, the number of inhabitants was 1,181. Two years previously the village had been incorporated by the board of supervisors. The petition for incorporation was granted February 1, 1858, and the first village election was held at Nicholas Bock's American House, now the Commercial House, on Division and Front streets. The

officers chosen at this election and for the subsequent years will be found in the official lists.

In 1870 population had increased to 1,932. During the next decade, which witnessed the construction of two other railroads through the county, the rate of increase was slower, the census for 1880 showing 2,102 inhabitants. In the meantime Dowagiac had become a city. The last village election was held in March, 1877, and in the following April the first election of city officers took place. From 1877 to 1892 the city was represented in the county board by one supervisor, and beginning with 1893 one supervisor has been chosen from each of the three wards. Thus in the civic organization of the county Dowagiac stands on a plane with the townships. The population has more than doubled since incorporation as a city. In 1890 the enumeration was 2,806, and in 1900 it was 4,151. The state census of 1904 gave 4,404.

Dowagiac is progressive as regards municipal improvements and conveniences. Streets and sidewalks, lighting and fire protection are the first matters to receive the attention of a village community. As regards the first, Dowagiac was very deficient in the first years of its history, and hence the more to be proud of at this time. Being built on the banks of the creek, the village was in places marshy, and it is said that in the months of high water the farmers of Silver Creek had to hitch their teams on the other side of Dowagiac swamp and come across as best they could on foot to do their trading. Furthermore, to quote the language of an early settler, "there was not grass enough in the whole town to bleach a sheet on." Grace Greenwood, the well known writer and sister of Dr. W. E. Clarke, while visiting the latter in 1858, wrote a descriptive article to an eastern paper, in which she complained that the people did not plant shade trees in their door yards or in the streets, and that the burning sun shone down pitilessly on the grassless ground and unprotected dwellings. Of course these deficiencies have long since been relieved, not by organized effort so much as by the individual action of many citizens moved by the desire to beautify and adorn their own property. The paving of streets and laying of substantial sidewalks has been going on for years. Board walks are becoming more and more rare, brick and cement being the popular materials. A number of streets are improved with gravel roadways, and in 1894 Front street through the business section was paved with brick, that being one of the best investments the city has made, since a paved street is at

the very basis of a metropolitan appearance, which prepossesses the favor of strangers and visitors.

The majority of the citizens have personal recollections of the time when all the streets were duly illuminated with kerosene lamps. In 1887 the Round Oak Gas & Fuel company drilled two thousand feet below the surface in search for gas, but found none. The Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company was established in 1892 and supplies light and fuel to a large number of patrons.

Nearly every village and city has had its disastrous fires. The first one in Dowagiac occurred in January, 1864, when the business houses on Front street north of Commercial were burned. In January, 1866, a \$50,000 fire destroyed Front street south of Commercial, and in June, 1882, the block south of Beeson street was destroyed. In 1854, six years after the founding of the village, a meeting of the citizens was held to provide for fire protection, but it was not until 1858 that any important action was taken. A hand fire engine was purchased and other apparatus procured; the engine continued in use for a quarter of a century. Hamilton Hose Co. No. 1 was also formed and is still in existence, having been reorganized in 1880. With the installation of water-works in 1887 the efficiency of the fire department was increased several fold. The pressure in the mains rendered the old hand engine unnecessary, and the placing of electric signal apparatus and other improvements afford a fire protection which is equal to that of any other city of the size in southern Michigan. The volunteer hose company and hook and ladder company of the city are reinforced in their work by the independent companies of the Round Oak Stove and the Dowagiac Manufacturing companies' plants.

Dowagiac's schools and churches and library, which are the cornerstones of its institutional life, its clubs and social and professional interests, and much other information bearing on the history of the city will be treated in other chapters, for which the reader is referred to the index. In a resume of the main features of Dowagiac's growth, the railroad must, of course, be given first place as the originating cause. As soon as the trains began carrying the mail through this point instead of the stage coach or horseback carrier, a postoffice was established, in November, 1848. Arad C. Balch, who became the first postmaster, at the time sold goods in the Cataract House, the name that had been given to a boarding house for the railroad workmen, which stood on the bluff east of the track. In naming the successive postmasters

many of Dowagiac's prominent citizens are mentioned, for the successor of Mr. Balch was M. T. Garvey, whose long career in public affairs made him one of the best known men in Cass county; following him have been Noel B. Hollister, James A. Lee, William H. Campbell, William M. Heazlitt, Henry B. Wells, David W. Clemmer, Clarence L. Sherwood, A. M. Moon, H. A. Burch and Julius O. Becraft. Mr. Becraft is serving his third, though not successive, term. In 1899 free city delivery was established, and this event is another milestone in Dowagiac's career.

Dowagiac's business area is now quite solidly concentrated along Front street from Park Place to Division and for some distance up several of the intersecting streets. Going back half a century in our endeavor to picture the commercial status of the young village, it is evident that the business center at that time, while comparatively large and showing excellent growth since the founding of the village, was only a nucleus of what it is now. There is at hand a business directory of Dowagiac as it appears in the *Cass County Advocate* of January 11, 1851, that being the first paper established in Dowagiac, its founder being Ezekiel S. Smith, a brother of Captain Joel H. Smith, a long-time resident of Dowagiac.

The Dowagiac House is first named in this directory. It stood on the corner of Main and Front streets, and is said to have been the first hotel built. A. J. Wares was the builder and was landlord at the date above given. The house received various additions, and was later known as the Continental. Bock's hotel, at Division and Front streets, has already been mentioned. The next advertiser is Livingston & Fargo's American Express, names very suggestive in express company history. William Barnard was local agent of the company.

Under the head of "dry goods, groceries, etc.," are named four firms. The first is Lofland, Lybrook & Jones, whose large brick store was on the northwest side of Front street facing the depot. The firm consisted of Joshua Lofland, Henley C. Lybrook and Gilman C. Jones. G. W. Clark, also in business at that time, had a store on the corner of Front and Commercial streets.

W. H. Atwood was then in business in succession to the first important mercantile enterprise of Dowagiac. Before the founding of Dowagiac Joel H. Smith and brother, Ezekiel S., had been in business at Cassopolis, but at the beginning of 1848 they moved a stock of goods by team from Cassopolis, passing through LaGrange, then a thriving

village and which to many seemed at the time a more favorable location for business than Dowagiac. The Smith brothers built their one-story frame store on the corner of Main and Front streets, it being the first building specially erected for mercantile purposes. It was a landmark in Dowagiac, having stood at the corner for half a century, until it was moved out to Indian lake to be converted into a barn. The Smiths sold their business in about a year to Mr. Atwood, who, as we see, was proprietor in January, 1851.

E. H. and B. F. Spalding were also proprietors of a general store at that time. Turner & Rogers dealt in groceries, drugs and medicines, S. Sheridan in groceries and provisions, S. Bowling in boots, leather, etc., J. C. and G. W. Andrews, who advertise stoves and tinware, were the pioneer hardware firm, G. W. Andrews continuing in business until 1877. Their first store was in the basement of Bock's hotel.

Others who advertised in the *Advocate* were Parker B. Holmes, iron worker and general jobber; George Walker, draper and tailor; Henry Arnold, carpenter and joiner; J. H. Sharp, carriage and wagon maker; Thomas Brayton, physician and surgeon, and J. T. Keable, physician and surgeon.

There were several other business concerns in the village besides those named in the advertising directory, but the only one calling for mention is the clothing house of Jacob Hirsh, who began business here in 1850, being the founder of the business which is still carried on by Hirsh & Phillipson.

Other business men whose long connection with commercial life makes them deserving of mention were Benjamin Cooper and Francis J. Mosher, the first exclusive grocery merchants. Mr. Mosher's father, Ira D., was a resident on the site of Dowagiac when the railroad came.

C. L. Sherwood, who has been in the drug business longer than any of his competitors, came to Dowagiac in 1868 and purchased the stocks of Asa Huntington and N. B. Hollister, pioneers in the business, and also the store of Howard & Halleck.

In the line of groceries George D. Jones, who has lived in the county since 1829 and in Dowagiac since 1864, has conducted his store on Commercial street for more than twenty-five years.

F. H. Ross, who was in the hardware business from 1860 to 1886 and then a real estate dealer until his retirement in 1901, is another who contributed to the commercial enterprise of early Dowagiac.

The proprietor of the Daylight Store on Front street is one of the

oldest merchants still in active business. Burget L. Dewey came to Dowagiac in 1865 and began as a clerk, and since 1873 has been in the drygoods business, building up one of the leading mercantile concerns of the city.

The manufacturing enterprises of Dowagiac have been at the core of her prosperity and the source of its wealth and reputation among the cities of Michigan. An account of these interests is reserved for the chapter on trades and manufacturing, but it is proper to mention the dates of the establishment of the different enterprises, each one of which marks another step in the city's progress, and also the men who have been foremost in this department of activity. The first of a long list of subsequent industrial enterprises was the basket factory established in 1857 by Horace and Gilman C. Jones. In a very small way, such as could hardly be dignified with the name of factory, P. D. Beckwith was already casting plows and doing general repair work, having come to the village in 1854, and soon laid the basis for the mammoth enterprise with which his name will always be associated. In 1859 Mark Judd helped to establish the planing mill which was the nucleus for the Judd lumber and planing mill business, which is not least among Dowagiac's large enterprises. It was in 1868 that H. F. Colby became identified with the mill interests of Dowagiac, and although, as we know, milling was one of the first industries at this locality, the energy and executive ability displayed by Mr. Colby in expanding and organizing the industry are reasons for considering the date of his coming to Dowagiac as marking an epoch of industry. And in the sixties also were made the beginnings of the manufacture which has since developed into the large Dowagiac Manufacturing Company's plant. Myron Stark, the veteran manufacturer and inventor, patented his sand band in 1876 and soon after made Dowagiac his permanent home. Willis M. Farr, the present manufacturer of the Common Sense sand bands, identified himself with the manufacturing interests of the city in the seventies, at first as one of the partners in the drill works, and then joined with Myron Stark in perfecting and putting on the market the latter's excellent invention. The Hedrick sawmill dates back to its foundation in 1860, and the extensive lumber yard and planing mill of John A. Lindsley was established in 1885. This summary indicates the principal events in Dowagiac's industrial career.

With the splendid transportation facilities afforded by the Michigan Central Railroad, with some of the most important manufacturing

enterprises of Michigan, with good mercantile houses, with municipal improvements in keeping with the size of the city, with excellent schools and churches and library, Dowagiac occupies a position of increasing influence among the cities of southwestern Michigan, and her development fully justifies the faith which Jacob Beeson evinced in this wilderness locality in 1848.

CHAPTER XI. COMMUNICATION AND TRANSPORTATION.

Man cannot live alone; he must communicate with others. We are parts of a great organism. So it is with communities. The time came when the railroad and telegraph brought them in closer relations with each other. But even from the first there was communication with the outside world, for absolute isolation is impossible. At first there were no railroads leading out from the eastern cities across the great valley of the Mississippi. The mountain ranges and dense forests were great barriers between the east and Michigan territory. There was a canal from Troy to Buffalo, there were a few steamers on the great lakes, and there was a short horse-car railroad running out of Toledo. There were no wagon roads, but in place of them were Indian trails.

In all lands, however primitive and barbarous, even in the dense forest fastnesses of Africa or South America, there are passages from one locality to another. The word best descriptive of such courses of early communication is "trail." Before civilization introduced scientific road-making, wild animals were doubtless the markers and surveyors of roads. The narrow, deep-worn, and wavering path through the woods, indicating the route of the deer or bear between its lair and the spring where it quenched its thirst or the thicket where it sought its quarry, was the course which the Indian, and later the white man, took in going through the woods or across the prairie. Trails are easily made, as anyone may know who observes how quickly the turf of a park or meadow is worn down by the regular passage of human feet. And as the wild animal pushed its way through the brush and trees, pursuing the easiest and therefore a winding course to its goal, it left evidence of its progress in the broken twigs and bent bushes and trampled grass, so that the next creature bound in the same direction would pursue the same way and better define it, until a new trail was marked out. Thus the animals were the first road makers, and blazed the way for their immediate successors, the roving Indian. The latter would naturally extend and connect the trails of animals into certain long avenues of

travel across the country, which they would follow in making their pilgrimages from one hunting ground to another or for their war expeditions.

Thus it happened that when the white man first came to southern Michigan, as was also true of any other part of our country, he found certain courses of communication already marked out. These were used by the pioneers until better, broader, straighter and more direct roads could be made. Oftentimes these old trails formed the most practicable and convenient route of travel, and were consequently the basis of a highway ordered and constructed by the state or county.

A description of these primitive roads in Cass county, showing how useful they were to the early settlers, was furnished by Mr. Amos Smith, the county surveyor at the time, for the History of 1882, and being authoritative information, is quoted as follows:

"I find that every township, in the olden time, had its highways and its byways. Some of these seem to have been of great importance, connecting localities widely separated from each other, while others of less note served only neighboring settlements.

"It is noticeable that the principal Indian trails, like our own main thoroughfares, ran east and west, while others tributary to these came in from the north and south. The Chicago trail, more important because more used than any of the others, coming from the east, entered the county near the half-mile post on the east side of section 1 in South Porter, and ran thence westerly, crossing sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 7, and 18 in South Porter; sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 20, 17, 18, and 7 in Mason; sections 12, 11, 10, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, in Ontwa; and sections 12, 11, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18 in Milton. The Chicago road, as it is now traveled, varies but little from the trail as above described.

"Near the corner of sections 4, 5, 8, 9, in South Porter, the Chicago trail was intersected by the Shavehead trail, a branch from the north. This trail or rather system of trails, as more than a dozen different ones united to form it, had two main branches which came together on section 29, in North Porter, near the lower end of Shavehead lake. The west branch, which commenced near the north line of Penn township, led southerly across Young's prairie, dividing on section 28 in Penn. One trail continued south and east to the west, and south of Mud lake in Calvin, the other running between Donell and Mud lakes, the two uniting near Birch lake in Porter. The last mentioned trail was of great service to the early white settlers in procuring supplies from the old distillery situated on the East Branch of Christiann creek, a little south of Donell lake. The east branch, coming from the direction of Pig Prairie Ronde, crossed the county line at the east line of section 12 in Newberg, just north of Long lake, and ran south-

westerly across sections 12, 13, 23, 26, 27, 34, and 33, in Newberg, and sections 4, 9, 8, 17, and 20 in North Porter, and united with the west branch on section 29, as before stated. Another branch of the Shavehead trail, of less extent than either of those just described, commenced at the Indian sugar works, near the half-mile post on the line between sections 10 and 11, in North Porter, and ran thence southwesterly, crossing Shavehead prairie in its course, and uniting with the main branch on section 32.

"Besides the three principal branches of the Shavehead trail above mentioned, there were many others. In fact, the whole township of Porter was a perfect network of trails—a regular "stamping ground" of the Indians, so to speak, as the numerous sugar works, Indian fields and villages abundantly attest.

"The second branch of the Chicago trail commenced on section 30, in Calvin, running thence southeasterly, crossing sections 2 and 12, in Mason, very nearly where the wagon road now runs, intersecting the Chicago trail at an Indian village a few rods west of the present village of Union.

"The third branch commenced on section 3, in Mason, and ran southwesterly, entering the Chicago trail near what is now Adamsville.

"The fourth and last branch of the Chicago trail, coming from Fort Wayne, Indiana, intersected the county and state line near the southwest corner of section 20, in Ontwa, and running thence northwesterly, united with the main trail on section 16 in Milton.

"The trail from the Carey Mission to Grand River Mission, sometimes called the Grand River road, crossed the county line near the corner of sections 6 and 7, in Howard, and running thence angling across Howard, Pokagon, Silver Creek, Wayne and Volinia townships, left the county at the north line of section 2, in Volinia. It had no branches. The present angling road running through the greater part of Pokagon township, the northwest corner of Howard and a portion of Wayne, occupies very nearly the same position. In fact, we are indebted to the Indian, or it may be to his predecessor, for some of our best lines of communication, and as many of these old routes are traveled today, and probably will be for all time to come, where they were marked out hundreds and possibly thousands of years ago, it shows that remarkable skill must have been exercised in their location."

Though the pioneers entered Cass county over the Indian trails, the settlement of the county had hardly progressed beyond the initial stages when there was agitation coupled with energetic effort on the part of the settlers and government alike to improve these trails into highways and to open new courses of travel.

The establishment of post-roads is a power granted to the general government by the Constitution. In pursuance of the plan of internal

improvements thus provided for, the government undertook the laying out of such postal highways across Michigan territory long before Cass county was settled. As incidentally referred to in a previous chapter, the Chicago treaty with the Indians in 1821 contained a clause especially stipulating that the United States should have the privilege of making and using a road through the Indian country from Detroit and Fort Wayne, respectively, to Chicago.

The first of the congressional acts which led toward the construction of the Chicago road was passed in 1824. It authorized the president of the United States "to cause the necessary surveys, plans and estimates to be made of the routes of such roads and canals as he may deem of national importance in a commercial or military point of view, or necessary for the transportation of the public mail." The sum of thirty thousand dollars was appropriated for the surveys and the president was authorized to appoint two competent engineers.

The route from Detroit to Chicago was one of those which the executive "deemed of national importance," and the sum of ten thousand dollars was set apart from the appropriation for the survey. In 1825 work was commenced at the eastern end of the road. The surveyor began on the plan of running on nearly straight lines, but had progressed only a few miles when he came to the conclusion that if he carried out his original intention, the money apportioned for the work would be exhausted long before he could reach the western terminus. He then resolved to follow the old path of the Sacs and Foxes, and the road thus marked was never straightened. The trees were blazed fifty feet on each side of the trails, the requirement being that the road should measure one hundred feet in width.

The Chicago road was surveyed through Cass county in 1832, by Daniel G. Garnsey. The road was not worked through St. Joseph, Cass and Berrien counties by the government until after the Black Hawk war. Immigrants made such improvements as they found necessary, and the stage companies worked the road sufficiently to get their coaches through, and built some bridges. In 1833 the government made thorough work of building the road through Branch county, and in 1834 through St. Joseph and Cass counties. It was grubbed out and leveled for a width of thirty feet, and the timber was cut away on each side. The first bridge over the St. Joseph was built in 1834, at Mottville, which crossing was designated as "the Grand Traverse."

The Chicago road, which follows approximately the Chicago Indian

trail already described, was the great thoroughfare from east to west until the advent of the railroad in the late forties. The present generation has difficulty in understanding the vital relation in which such a road stood to the people of sixty or seventy-five years ago. In making the journey from Cass county to Chicago hardly any one would think of going any way than by train, and to drive the distance, even over modern roadbeds, would be considered almost foolhardy.

Sixty years ago there was no other means of reaching any of the great centers, such as Chicago or Detroit, except by wagon road. It was a seven days' trip from Niles to Detroit, when now it can be made in as many hours. A traveler was fortunate if he could go from Edwardsburg to Chicago in two days.

But slow and difficult though this route was, it was the only one — the only certain means of communication and travel that an inland country possessed. Then came the railroad. It was the successor, or rather superseded this long inter-county, inter-state dirt road, and, as the trend of public thought is at last beginning to recognize, the railroad is the national highway, the public thoroughfare, of the present, just as the Chicago road was the national postal and commercial route of the past.

The Chicago road was also known as the "Territorial road," and its course from east to west along the southern border of the county was as much of an impetus toward settlement and development of such centers as Edwardsburg during the early half of the century, as the Michigan Central proved a fostering cause in the founding and growth of Dowagiac in the latter half.

The establishment of continuous and definite highways from place to place was also one of the most important functions of the early territorial and state government, and continued so until the railroad age changed all the methods and means of long-distance travel and transportation. In the early history of the state it was not to be expected that the various and often widely separated settlements could undertake any extensive and co-operative plan of road-making. The settlers, busied with the labor of clearing the forests, of making their first crops, and providing for immediate wants and creature comforts, had no time for road building except so far as to construct a temporary way to the common trading point. Certainly without some larger supervision most of the roads would have served only local purposes and would have been short and disconnected, and many years would have been suffered

to elapse before anything approaching a system of public highways would have been established.

As we may infer from the foregoing, few of the early roads were laid out on the rectangular plan of section lines. And even the later introduction of this method did not cause the disuse and abandonment of the favorite old-time winding and diagonal routes that had been laid out according to the needs and conveniences of the pioneers. In the new prairie localities of the west, where no settlements were made until after the land had been blocked out into regular quadrangles by government engineers, the checker-board system of roads was adopted easily and naturally. But in such a country as Cass county, covered over at the time of settlement with forests and dotted with lakes and marshes, with all the conditions and appliances primitive and new, the settlers were very likely to disregard geometrical lines, even when made by government officials, and choose the "short cut" between localities.

During the thirties and forties the territorial council and the state legislature passed many acts "authorizing the establishment" of highways within or entering Cass county. Some of these became practicable thoroughfares, others never were constructed except officially.

An act of July 30, 1830, authorized the laying out of a road "commencing where the township road laid out by the commissioners of Ontwa township, Cass county, from Pleasant lake in a direction to Pulaski (Elkhart), in Indiana, intersects the southern boundary line between the territory of Michigan and the state of Indiana; thence on the road laid out as aforesaid until it intersects the Chicago road a few rods west of the postoffice, near the house of Ezra Beardsley, running thence on the most eligible and practicable route to the entrance of the St. Joseph river into Lake Michigan." George Meacham, John Bogart and Squire Thompson were the commissioners appointed to lay out and establish this road.

Similarly, another territorial road was authorized "commencing at the county seat of Branch county, running westerly on the most direct and eligible route through the seats of justice of St. Joseph and Cass counties to the mouth of the St. Joseph river. Another from White Pigeon by Prairie Ronde and Kalamazoo to Grand Rapids. "A road from Adamsville on the most direct and eligible route to the Paw Paw river at or near the center of Van Baren county," and many others.

To open and improve these roads the territorial and later the state government made liberal appropriations from the reserve of internal im-

provement lands. For example, the legislature in 1848 appropriated three thousand acres for the purpose of opening and improving a road (authorized in 1840), "commencing at some point at or near the north bank of the river St. Joseph, in the vicinity of the village of St. Joseph, thence running in an easterly direction on the most eligible route to the village of La Grange, formerly called Whitmanville, in Cass county."

In the late forties, at the beginning of the railroad era in this part of the west, the "plank road" had a brief reign of favor as a means of internal communication. Many companies were incorporated by the state to construct such roads with the privilege of operating them as toll roads. The only one constructed for any distance in Cass county was planned to connect Niles and Mottville via Edwardsburg. The company was incorporated in 1849, with capital stock authorized at \$100,000. Only five miles of the proposed road was built, between Niles and Edwardsburg. Such a road was a great improvement for the time. Much heavier loads could be hauled over the plank roads than over the soil roads, and they helped greatly in the development of the country. Had not the railroads at about the same time begun to network the country, the plank road would have been no doubt adopted as a solution of the transportation problem. After the railroads came all was changed; old centers were abandoned, new centers were formed, the markets were brought nearer the farmer's home, distances were shortened, marketing made easier, and the development of the country was wonderfully accelerated.

In a fair consideration of the means of communication which the county has employed, the stage coach must be included — the old "twice-a-week" stage coach. It was a slow mode of travel, but the passengers had a good time. The rate of speed in pleasant weather and with good roads was perhaps seven or eight miles an hour, and the average cost was perhaps five cents a mile. These vehicles have been forgotten as completely as the days they represented. When the steam horse which at first plowed the water took to land in the east, the finest of the stages were taken west, and some of them as far as the Rockies, where the stage coach is even yet not unknown. But the coach and the type of life it represented are gone forever from this part of the country.

Sixty years ago, however, the residents of Edwardsburg and other points along the old Chicago road, on hearing the blast of the driver's horn as the stage topped the hill to the east of town, hailed the event as a break in pioneer monotony and with one accord assembled about

the stage station to welcome the arrival. No one who ever witnessed such a scene would forget the excitement and the deep interest that attended every detail of this little drama. The stage brought the latest news from the outside world, brought the newspapers, brought the mails. The stage put the people in connection with the great world, and when, the horses having been changed and the passengers again embarked, it disappeared on the prairie and then in the woods to the west, the isolation of the community was again complete until the coach came again. All this gives us an idea of the life of those days, which hardly seems real to us now when we are in direct and constant communication with all parts of the world.

This is the description of one of the old "Concord" stage coaches as described by a writer in the former history of Cass county: "You can fancy this ancient vehicle — a black painted and deck-roofed hulk — starting out from Detroit, with its load of passengers, swinging on its thorough-braces attached to the fore and hind axles, and crowded to its fullest capacity. There was a boot projecting three or four feet behind for luggage; an iron railing ran around the top of the coach where extra baggage or passengers were stowed as occasion required. The driver occupied a high seat in front; under his feet was a place for his traps and the mail; on each side of his seat was a lamp, firmly fixed, to light his way by night; inside of the coach were three seats which would accommodate nine passengers. You can imagine the stage coach, thus loaded, starting out at the 'get ape' of the driver, as he cracks his whip over the heads of the leaders, when all four horses spring to their work, and away goes the lumbering vehicle, soon lost to sight in the woods, struggling along the road, lurching from side to side into deep ruts and often into deeper mud holes."

Edwardsburg was a junction point on the Chicago road at which a branch line of stages went toward Niles. The first stage coaches in Cass county are said to have passed through in 1830 upon the Chicago road and this branch. At first two stages went over the road each week, but trips were being made tri-weekly before the Black Hawk war suspended operations entirely in 1832. In 1833 a new line of stages was established between Detroit and Chicago. The route was from Detroit via Ypsilanti, Jonesville, Coldwater river, White Pigeon, Edwardsburg and Niles. Teams were changed about every twelve miles. By subsequent changes in ownership this line became the "Western Stage Company."

In 1835, on account of the great increase in immigration and general travel, it was found necessary to put on daily stages. These were almost invariably crowded, and the company was compelled to put on a double line before the season was over. Even then the agents were sometimes obliged to hire extra teams and common wagons in which to convey passengers. The most desirable seats in the stages were frequently sold at a heavy premium by speculators. The stage companies upon this direct through line to Chicago were very liberally patronized and grew rich. They flourished until the railroad superseded the "Concord."

RAILROAD ERA.

But the chief developer and re-arranger of civilization is the railroad. At a time when the relations of the railroads to the individual citizen, the civic community and the country at large bulk so large in public attention and discussion, it is needless to describe the importance of the railroad as an institution of modern life. The coming of the railroad to this part of the west marked the end of the period of pioneer development and the beginning of the era of material progress in which we are still living.

When Cass county was first settled the pioneers had no intimation of the revolutionary changes in transportation and consequently all departments of industry and methods of living that would be effected by the railroad. It will be remembered that the first railroad in the United States—several miles in length only—was constructed in 1826, almost coincidentally with the first settlement in Cass county. In 1830, after the tide of immigration had resulted in the organization of the county, there were only twenty-three miles of railroad in operation in the United States. Hence, at that time the people of Cass county could hardly have looked forward to any time in the near future when they could anticipate using railroad transportation as a common facility.

But by the year 1835 the railroad age in the United States had been fairly inaugurated, with over a thousand miles in operation, and the lines increasing at a phenomenal rate. By this time the fever of railroad building had penetrated the middle west, and the subject was thenceforth one of increasing importance among all classes.

It was a long while, however, before the railroad actually came this far west. In the meantime the demands of the people for improved transportation resulted in the agitation of canal construction and the

opening of the waterways of commerce. Canal building in the middle west reached its fullest extent during the late thirties and the forties, and for a time the canal and the railroad competed on even terms.

The only convenient water way ever utilized by the people of Cass county for transportation was the St. Joseph river. The early settlers were compelled to haul in wagons their surplus wheat and corn and other products to some point on this stream, such as Niles, and thence "ark" them to Lake Michigan, for carriage by lake vessels to the markets of the world. Several years before the advent of the railroad, the first steamboat began plying on the St. Joseph, as the forerunner of the considerable fleet which up to the present day has navigated on the lower courses of that stream.

The only serious plan for bringing this waterway into more useful relation to Cass county was that discussed at a meeting held in Edwardsburg, February, 1836, to consider the project of constructing a canal from Constantine to Niles. Such a canal would have crossed south central Cass county, and would have been a short cut across the great arc made by the river in its bend into Indiana. Had the railroad era not been so near, this canal would doubtless have been constructed at some time, and would have been of inestimable advantage to the development of Cass county.

But a majority of those present at the Edwardsburg meeting favored, even then, the idea of a railroad rather than a canal. The result was that the friends of the enterprise secured the passage of an act by the legislature, March 26, 1836, incorporating the Constantine and Niles Canal or Railroad Company, with a capital stock fixed at \$250,000. The company was empowered to construct either a canal or railroad between the termini mentioned in its name and charter. The first directors were William Meek, George W. Hoffman, Wells T. House, Watson Sumner, John G. Cathcart, Edward N. Bridge, J. C. Lanman, Jacob Beeson and Vincent L. Bradford. This enterprise ended in the storm of financial disaster that overtook the country in 1837, and it is not certain that even a survey of the route of the proposed canal or railroad was made.

Such was the only canal building ever attempted in this county. Already the attention of the people was directed to the advance of the railroads from the east. In 1832 the territorial council of Michigan had incorporated the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad Company. The company was authorized to build a single or double track railroad from

Detroit to St. Joseph by way of the village of Ypsilanti and the county seats of Washtenaw, Jackson, Calhoun and Kalamazoo counties, and to run cars on the same "by the force of steam, of animals, of any mechanical or other force, or of any combination of these forces"; was bound to begin work within two years from the passage of the act, to build thirty miles of track within six years, to complete half of the road within fifteen years, and to finish the whole of it within thirty years, under penalty of the forfeiture of its franchises.

The route was surveyed, work was begun at the eastern end, but before the set period of six years had expired Michigan had become a state. With its new dignity of statehood, Michigan was most zealous in fostering enterprises of internal improvement, not merely opening the way for the exertion of private or corporate effort, but even going to the extent of constructing under state auspices and appropriations from the public treasury the railroad and other highways and public utilities.

March 20, 1837, an act of the legislature was approved that provided for the construction of three railroads across the whole breadth of its territory, to be called the Northern, Central and Southern railroads. The Central was to run from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph. The act also provided for the purchase of the rights and property of companies already established, and especially those of the Detroit and St. Joseph Company. The sum of \$550,000 was appropriated for the survey and making of the three roads, \$400,000 of which was set apart for the Central. The legislature also authorized a loan of five million dollars for railroad construction.

The commissioners of Internal Improvements were thus provided with funds for the carrying out of this stupendous undertaking. But the building began in a period of industrial depression, unlooked for obstacles hindered the progress of the work, and when the year 1846 came the Central had been completed only to Kalamazoo, while the Southern's western operating terminal still tarried at Hillsdale. Public opinion as to the feasibility of railroad construction by the state seems to have changed in the meanwhile, and by an act of the legislature in the early part of 1846 an entire change of policy was effected.

By this act of 1846 the Michigan Central Railroad Company, composed of private individuals, was incorporated. At the same time a transfer of all the state's equity and control of the Central Railroad was made to the new corporation for the consideration of two million

dollars. The charter required the new company to follow substantially the route originally decided upon, but instead of specifying that the mouth of the St. Joseph should be the western terminus, allowed the company to build from Kalamazoo "to some point in the state of Michigan on or near Lake Michigan which shall be accessible to steamboats on said lake, and thence to some point on the southern boundary line of Michigan"; the men who composed the company insisting on the latter provision in order that they might have a choice of destination.

The object of the company was to project their line across the northern portion of Indiana and plant its western terminus at Chicago. The story of the intense rivalry between the Michigan Central and the Michigan Southern in their struggle to be the first to accomplish this end is not pertinent here. But the change of the objective point from St. Joseph to Chicago resulted in diverting the course of the line direct from Kalamazoo to New Buffalo (the terminus of the Michigan charter) and thus crossing the northwest corner of Cass county. Had the original plan been carried out, Cass county would have been without railroad connection for a number of years longer.

But now, in the haste to construct the line, the new company, as soon as the transfer had been effected, surveyed a route to New Buffalo and at once pushed the work of construction as far as the Michigan charter would carry it. The road was completed through this county as far as Niles by October 7, 1848, and in the spring of the following year New Buffalo was reached. The conflicting interests of the two rival railroads and the legislatures of the states through which the lines were to pass delayed the completion of the Michigan Central across Indiana. But the line was opened to Michigan City in the winter of 1851-52, and in the following spring was completed to Chicago.

Had the plans contemplated by the state been carried out, the Michigan Southern would have been constructed along the southern border of the state and hence through Cass county. But it was seen fit to turn this line south from White Pigeon, and thence was constructed across Northern Indiana.

The first constitution of Michigan had expressly affirmed the propriety of internal improvements being undertaken by the state and paid for out of the public funds or public lands. The unhappy results that followed the projection and partial construction of the Central and Southern railroads under state auspices worked a complete reversal of public opinion on this policy. Accordingly the constitution of 1850

contained a provision prohibiting the state from contributing to or otherwise engaging in any such forms of internal improvements.

Though the people as a state were thus forbidden to construct railroads, it was understood that smaller corporate units of towns and cities were not affected by the constitutional provisions. After the Civil war for several years, there passed over the country a wave of popular activity and participation in railroad construction. Towns, villages and counties, not to mention hundreds of private citizens, not only in this state but in many states of the middle west, voted generous subscriptions or "bonuses" to railroad enterprises, many of which began and ended their existence in the fertile brains of the promoters. This movement had a vital connection with Cass county's welfare, and its ultimate results may be said to have given the county two of its railroad lines.

By the beginning of the seventies the towns and cities of the state had voted to various railroad companies subscriptions aggregating several millions of dollars. Individuals had given perhaps as much more. Now followed a decision of the state supreme court declaring that the act under which the voting had taken place was unconstitutional; hence these minor civil corporations could not obligate themselves by contributions to railroad construction any more than the state itself could. This was the final phase of internal improvements under public direction or support. So much history of the matter is necessary to a proper understanding of the manner in which the "Air Line" and the Peninsular, now Grand Trunk, railroads were constructed through Cass county.

LaGrange township alone, with the prospective benefits of two railroads before it, had voted thirty thousand dollars of bonds to the two projected roads. But fortunately these bonds, as was true of the bonds of other townships in the county, were still in the keeping of the state treasurer at the time the decision of the supreme court was given. Soon after the decision was made known a majority of the citizens of the various townships voted to recall the bonds and prevent their being surrendered to the railroad companies and hence to individual purchasers. The state treasurer, however, refused to return the bonds until the supreme court, in behalf of LaGrange township, issued a mandamus compelling the state treasurer to restore the bonds. In the case of some townships of the state, the bonds had already passed into the financial markets, and in such instances the townships were obliged to pay their subscriptions.

The Air Line branch of the Michigan Central which now crosses Cass county nearly centrally from west to east was projected almost entirely by local capital and enterprise, the corporate name being the Michigan Air Line Railroad Company. The people of the counties of Cass, St. Joseph, Calhoun and Jackson were the ones most vitally interested. Jackson county subscribed nearly two hundred thousand dollars to the undertaking and the principal officers of the original organization were citizens of Jackson. The line was opened to travel from Jackson to Homer in the summer of 1870, to Three Rivers in the autumn of the same year, and was completed to Niles in February, 1871. Almost coincident with the completion of the road it was leased to the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and soon became the property of that company. The first regular passenger train over this road was run through Cass county on January 16, 1871.

The late Mr. S. T. Read, of Cassopolis, has been given the credit for suggesting to the president of the Canadian Railroad the scheme for extending that line from its western Canadian terminus at Port Huron across the peninsula of Michigan to a terminal in the commercial metropolis of Chicago. The Grand Trunk Railroad was built, and due to the public-spirited and persistent efforts of Mr. Read the line passed through central Cass county and the county seat. The people of the county liberally supported the enterprise, contributing in cash subscriptions and donations of rights of way to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars.

The track was completed to Cassopolis from the east on February 9, 1871, and in the course of the same year the line was extended to Valparaiso, Indiana, and subsequently to Chicago.

The Grand Trunk Railroad in the United States is a patchwork of smaller lines and extensions of various date. The first line was constructed under a charter given to the Port Huron and Lake Michigan Railroad Company in 1847. In 1855 the Port Huron and Milwaukee Railroad Company was chartered, and not long afterward was amalgamated with the first-named organization. October 3, 1865, the Peninsular Railroad Company was chartered to construct a railroad between Lansing and Battle Creek. January 3, 1868, the Peninsular Railroad Extension Company was chartered for the extension of a line from Battle Creek to the Indiana state line. These two companies were consolidated as the Peninsular Railway Company. Numerous other con-

solidations and changes preceded the final organization, in April, 1880, of the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway Company.

In the early eighties the Cincinnati, Cleveland, Chicago & St. Louis, popularly known as the "Big Four," was constructed between Niles and Elkhart. This route passed through the southwestern corner of Cass county, in Milton township, but as only a signal station called Truitt has been established on that section of the line, the "Big Four" is not a Cass county road in the same relation as the Michigan Central, with the Air Line branch and the Grand Trunk.

Although at the date of this compilation Cass county's means of communication do not include electric lines, the course of development will soon reach this stage, and it is appropriate to describe the present status of this subject.

About 1901 the "Eastern and Northwestern Railroad Company" was formed by a group of capitalists with headquarters in Chicago. They proposed a railroad from Benton Harbor to Toledo, entering Cass county at the northwest and leaving it about the middle of Newberg township on the east, cutting the existing lines about at right angles. The line of original survey was run three miles to the north of Cassopolis.

The citizens of that village, alive to the possible loss of another railroad, at once made efforts to bring the road through the county seat. The terms asked by the promoters were a right of way for the distance of two and a half miles and land for depot site. The Cassopolis citizens complied, and the road was to be in operation as far as Dowagiac by May, 1902, and the entire line completed by July, 1903. A large part of the grading was done, indeed in this respect the line is practically complete to Jamestown in Penn township, Cass county, but the financial backing failed before the rest of the construction was finished, and the grades and cuts are all that Cass county so far has to show for the enterprise.

But tentative negotiations are in progress, according to a plan to utilize this route for an electric road. The network of interurban electric lines is certain to inclose Cass county within a few years. To the south there is a line of electric communication almost continuous between Michigan City and Toledo. On the west a branch of the same system touches Niles, Berrien Springs and Benton Harbor, Berrien county. Kalamazoo is another center for the radiation of these roads. As this form of intercommunication in the middle west is the product

of little more than a decade, it is not unreasonable to expect an equally phenomenal increase with the succeeding ten years.

POSTAL SERVICE.

No phase of the general subject of communication is of more vital interest to the people than postal facilities. The desire to know what is going on in the world outside the circle of immediate acquaintance is as deep-seated as it is wholesome, and the isolation from friends and relatives and the settled parts of the country was one of the severest privations connected with settlement on the frontier. In truth there was a time in most such communities when news—if such it could be called when it often was very old when it reached the hearers—had no regular lines of dissemination and was carried only by the chance traveler. All pioneer communities have experienced such a situation in some degree, and the early settlers of Cass county had little definite connection with the outside world, although living in a comparatively modern age and only a few years before the invention of the telegraph.

Accordingly one of the first improvements sought after actual home and shelter and means of subsistence were provided was a postal service, such as all the settlers had been familiar with in their former homes in the more settled regions. We have seen how the government early made provision for the establishment of a great post road from the east to the west. But the actual transportation and distribution of mail was a very uncertain matter for many years, and depended largely on the provision that each community could make for that purpose. In the early days a mail route was established between Fort Wayne and Niles. The mail was at first carried once in four weeks, then once every two weeks. This mail was carried by a character known as "Old Hall," who bestrode one horse while the mail bags were carried on a horse that he led. At Niles the mail for all the surrounding country was distributed, the various communities in Cass county each receiving it by special carriers. Some convenient settler's cabin was selected as the postoffice, and there the neighbors would gather to receive a chance letter or hear the reading of a newspaper brought in by the last mail. The history of many of these early postoffices is told in the chapter on the centers of population.

Letters were a luxury in pioneer times. They were written on foolscap paper and so folded that one side was left blank, so as to form its own envelope, it being sealed with wax or a wafer. This latter cus-

tom was followed for many years, and some of these sheets folded according to the usual manner and with some of the wax of the seal still adhering to them, are still to be found in the county.

It was perhaps well that the pioneer could not foresee the conveniences that his twentieth century descendant enjoys in the way of postal facilities; he might have felt his deprivations more severely had he known that in 1906 the rural mail routes, radiating in every direction and approaching within convenient distance of every home in the county, would be delivering packages, letters and metropolitan dailies once each day and with greater regularity and punctuality than was the case in the large eastern towns of his time.

TELEPHONES.

To understand the development that has taken place in the means of communication it is not necessary to go back beyond the memory of the present generation. As the result of successful experiments Mr. Alex. Graham Bell exhibited at the Centennial exposition in Philadelphia in 1876 an invention which was described by a standard encyclopedia published in 1877 as an instrument for the "telegraphic transmission of articulate sounds." The article further goes on to state as the climax of the wonderful discovery that "we may confidently expect that Mr. Bell will give us the means of making voice and spoken words audible through the electric wire to an ear hundreds of miles distant." And in 1906 there is probably not a person in Cass county who does not at least know of the telephone, and in hundreds of rural homes and in nearly every city and village residence and business house will be found one of these instruments, so necessary to modern life. Various telephone and telegraph companies are now operating their lines in and through this county, and the news of the Russian crisis comes to every village as soon after the occurrence as in former days a report concerning a trial at Cassopolis would reach the outlying districts of the county.

From the foregoing it appears that the world is coming to be all of a piece. Once every little community could live by itself, make its own clothes, wagons, tools, and all the articles necessary for its existence. But this view of self-dependence and isolation either in man or in the community is now thoroughly discredited. With the coming of railroad, telegraph, telephone, etc., closer relations were established, and individuals, communities and states have become dependent on each other.

CHAPTER XII.

INDUSTRIES AND FINANCE.

That familiar hero of juvenile fiction, Robinson Crusoe, after being cast upon his desert island, was compelled to build his own shelter, to make his own clothes, to fashion many of his implements and his household utensils, to cultivate the soil and raise and prepare all things needful for his bodily sustenance, to enact for his own guidance all his laws and rules of conduct, and to be his own army for protection against the cannibals. Such a type of all-around man, jack-of-all-trades, self-sufficient and prepared for all the uses and adversities of the world, was at one time considered the proper ideal by which each person should fashion his life.

But such individualism is now seen to be exceedingly primitive, and instead of making man more independent really puts him more abjectly in dependence on all the humbler wants and necessities which are at the base of the higher life. Society as now organized, and in its general tendencies toward the working out of the problems of human destiny, divides into numerous occupations the work of the world, specializing it for each class of workers, and thereby leaves each of us the greater liberty to work out our individuality to its highest possibilities.

The men and women who settled Cass county in the twenties and thirties of the last century were in a measure Crusoes, in that most of the necessities of life, whether for eating, wearing or for performing the work of the field and household, were home products. Planted in the depth of a great wilderness, remote from mills and often unattended by craftsmen, the men and women who laid here the foundations of civilized society were, of necessity, their own artisans to a very large extent, and every home was a factory. Many a farmer or farmer's son, becoming skilled in some particular trade, was enabled thereby to add substantially to the family income.

The conversion of raw material into forms suitable for the uses of mankind was undertaken immediately upon the arrival of the first

permanent white settlers, who, with few tools but an ax, hastily constructed a rude cabin of logs and fashioned a few primitive articles for domestic use, such as tables, benches, beds, and other furnishings of immediate necessity.

Next to shelter and foodstuffs clothing was the issue of paramount importance to the hardy pioneers, and in the division of labor this industry was left to the women. Every cabin was flanked by its patch of flax, and the planter who did not possess a few sheep had to trade with his neighbor for wool. From these raw materials the old-fashioned housewife was expected to produce clothing for the family and linen for the bed and table. The full grown flax was pulled up and spread out on the ground to rot in the rain and dew, after which it was thoroughly broken, by the older boys, if there were any, with the vigorous use of the flax-brake, then put through a softening process called "scutching," and a separating process called "hackling," which left ready for the spinstress two fabrics, tow and thread fiber.

By the use of the little spinning wheel, proficiency in the handling of which was for the girls a test of advancing womanhood, the fiber, or lint, was made into a fine, strong thread called warp, and the tow into a coarser thread used as filling. These were woven together on a hand loom, and from the tow-linen produced was made the summer wear for the family, the females usually preferring to color theirs with home-made dyestuff to suit their taste, while the less pretentious men folks were satisfied to take it as it came from the loom. When the wool was brought in, the good mother and her daughters, after thoroughly cleansing or scouring it by washing, shaped it into convenient rolls by the aid of a pair of hand-cards provided for that purpose and spun on the big wheel into yarn filling (sometimes used for knitting stockings, mittens and comforters), which, when woven with linen warp, made the "linsey-woolsey" of the good old days, or, if woven with cotton warp, resulted in the fabric known as "jeans." The former, suitably dyed, was in general use as a strong, warm and handsome texture for feminine apparel, and the latter, colored with butternut juice, was tailored by the women for the men's wear.

As commerce with other parts of the United States increased, cotton became a more generally used material. But during the height of the abolition movement, which, as we know, had some very strong advocates in Cass county, a prejudice arose against the use of any material made by slave labor, although only two or three instances are

recorded of persons who absolutely refused to wear garments that contained any part cotton.

For footwear the wandering cobbler, who traveled from house to house, was relied upon to fashion boots and shoes from the home-tanned hides, or moccasins were procured from the Indians. Occasionally the shoemakers would not get around until after snowfall, and many a venerable grandsire can tell of going barefooted to his chores with snow on the ground. A well prepared coonskin made a very warm and equally unsightly cap. Coonskins also formed a kind of currency of the woods, the pelt being considered as good as gold and accepted in exchange for all commodities.

Properly selected rye straws were woven by the women into bonnets for themselves and hats for their masters. The women also fashioned for themselves curiously wrought sunbonnets of brightly-colored goods shaped over pasteboard strips with fluted and ruffled capes falling behind over the shoulders. The manufacture of quilts gave opportunity for social gatherings when there were neighbors close enough to get back home before chore time, and the quilting ranked along with the huskings, log-rollings and house-raising among the primitive society functions of the early days. The industries of the homestead did not include the preservation of fruits and vegetables, save to a small extent by drying, but meats were preserved in various ways; lye hominy or hulled corn was a regular institution, and some other food articles were occasionally laid by for winter, thus forming the beginnings of the packing and canning industries of later times.

Prior to the advent of cabinet makers the settlers, perforce, included that trade among their accomplishments, and made their own bedsteads, tables, cupboards and chairs. For bedsteads an oak butt, about eight feet long and of sufficient diameter, was split into rails and posts, a shorter log was split up for slats, and the pieces selected were dressed down with the drawknife and fitted together with the axe. Two rails were used for each side and three for each end, the rounded ends of the slats being driven into auger holes in the rails, and the four high corner-posts were tied together at the tops with strong cords, from which curtains might be suspended if desired. Even less pretentious forms have been described, and, of course, each article of furniture would be likely to vary according to the ingenuity and skill of the maker. In the more fortunate homes were bedsteads with turned posts, square rails and cords in place of slats, a feather bed surmounted the

"straw tick," and with plenty of "kiver," such a lodgment was comfortable on the coldest winter night. There was also the trundle bed, a low bed that could be pushed under the large bed, where it remained during the day, and was pulled out for the smaller children's use at night.

With equal skill a table was constructed by pinning two thin oak clapboards, smoothed with a sharp ax on the upper side, to cross-pieces set on four strong legs, the surface of the table being about four feet by six. This type also varied. Three-legged stools were made in a similar simple manner. Pegs driven in auger holes in the logs of the wall supported shelves, and on others was hung the limited wardrobe of the family. A few other pegs, or, perhaps, a pair of deer horns formed a rack on which were suspended the rifle and powder horn, always found in every pioneer cabin.

Fortunately, among the early settlers there was here and there a craftsman who could be called upon by his neighbors to perform the special form of labor for which his skill fitted him. A number of such persons have been mentioned in former chapters. It was not usual during the first years of the county's history for an artisan to depend entirely on his trade. There was not sufficient demand for his services. He had his claim and cultivated the ground just as the other settlers, and during the winter season or the interims of farm labor, he was ready to ply his trade.

As we have seen, certain forms of manufacturing, such as those represented in the sawmill and the grist mill, were introduced very soon after the settlement of the county began. These two particular institutions supplied the immediate necessities of life, and no community could progress very far without them. Other forms of manufacturing soon came in, and at an early date manufacturing interests formed a distinct part of the industrial affairs of the county.

At Cassopolis, the name of Abram Tietsort, Jr., is first and most prominently associated with a trade. The log building in which he did cabinet making for the villagers was located on the banks of Stone lake, just out of the village site. He made various articles of furniture for the pioneer homes, and now and then was called upon to furnish a plain and simple coffin; for death was not an unknown visitor to the early community.

An institution, of which there were several examples in early Cass county, was the distillery for the manufacture of the whiskey

which, according to general knowledge, was a more universal beverage and consumed in more copious quantities in those days than at the present. In 1833 Jacob, Abiel and Benjamin F. Silvers put up a distillery on the banks of Stone lake, the first manufacturing institution of Cassopolis. The frame was so large and made of such massive timber that it required the efforts of a great force of men to raise it. Nearly all the male population of the central portion of the county assisted in the work, which took three days' time. The distillery was run to its utmost capacity for a number of years, and the farmers in the surrounding country received a great deal of money from its proprietors for their surplus corn.

Each settler learned to be skilled in sharpening his own tools, and even fashioned out by homemade process some of the iron implements needed. But as soon as possible he resorted for the more important work to a regular blacksmith, it often being necessary to go for that purpose many miles. For instance, it is related that a settler on Beardsley's prairie had to take his plowshare to be sharpened by Israel Markham, who conducted the first blacksmith shop in the county on Pokagon prairie.

Over near the present Jamestown, in Penn township, a man by the name of Peck established a blacksmith shop about 1828, but did not remain long.

The early advent of carpenters and joiners to the county has been spoken of in an earlier chapter. As soon as the people advanced beyond the log cabin stage it became quite necessary to procure the services of a skilled builder in the construction of the houses.

With the art of clothes-making delegated so completely to the pioneer housewife, early Cass county would hardly seem a profitable location for a tailor. But there is record of one who located at Geneva about 1834, when that was still a village of some proportions. He was also employed in the same line for a time at Whitmanville.

The business activity of Edwardsburg was increased, in 1837, by the arrival of a hat maker named James Boyd, who later moved to Cassopolis, where he died. The business of hat-making was a common pursuit in the east during that time, but few found their way to the sparsely settled west. Mr. Boyd, however, made hats in this county for six years, as the only representative the county ever had in that industry, and he sold his hats in all parts of the county.

No one could forget the old-time sugar box. It was a necessary

article in every household, and, besides holding sugar, it often served other no less useful purposes. There are instances on record where the sugar box became the receptacle for the pioneer mail, where it was kept until the neighbors had time to call for it. Did the housewife need a sugar box, it was quite likely that she sent her husband to Edwardsburg. About 1837, a Mr. Keeler located in that village, and besides making these indispensable sugar boxes, he split out and softened and wove long strips of wood into baskets for the settlers' use. He was a character in the neighborhood, made verses as well as baskets, and in peddling his wares about the county he drove to his cart, in lieu of a horse, a patient ox named "Bright."

Perhaps not a month passed that some one who claimed special skill in a particular craft or to be a jack-of-all-trades—a wandering tinker, a cobbler, a tinsmith, etc.—did not pass through or locate more or less permanently in early Cass county. Though no historical record is kept of such mechanics, they are worthy of our attention so far as showing how much of the work now done by a regular mechanic was attended to at that time by the well known "tinker" character.

In pioneer days the same spreading tree that sheltered the village smithy usually cast its shade also upon the local wagon shop. The two industries were born twins and did not drift apart until the era of great factories set in and made the manufacture of vehicles at the crossroads shop an economic impossibility. In the early years a wheelwright came to the county in the person of Benjamin Sweeney, who was located at Edwardsburg a number of years. He was also a civil engineer, and laid out many roads through the county.

We have alluded to the existence at the Carey Mission of a grist mill as early as 1826. At that time there was not another within a hundred miles. Hither the first settlers brought their meager grist, if they did not pound or grind it with some rude contrivance at home. It is hardly possible to assign an exact date for the location of the first mill in Cass county. But the Carpenter mill, on Christiann creek, near the site of Vandalia, was probably built about 1828. All the burrs and other iron parts of the mill were brought from Ohio.

A few years later this mill became the property of James O'Dell, a miller, who located in Penn township in 1832. Mr. O'Dell was prominent in public affairs as well, serving as supervisor, and in other township offices, in the state legislature, and was a member of the first constitutional convention in 1835.

As population increased other grist mills were established. Moses Sage built one in Adamsville in 1835, and such was the demand for flour that he ran it night and day for several years. Grist mills, as well as saw mills, were at first necessarily located by convenient water power. After the introduction of steam power the flour mills, as a rule, were centered in the villages, and where the best transportation facilities were offered.

Of sawmills there were a great number throughout the county. Job Davis had one in La Grange township in 1829, the first mechanical industry in the township. At the outlet of Jones lake, in the north-eastern part of the township, Henry Jones and Hardy Langston built a mill in 1830. Carding machinery was afterwards installed, this being one of the early attempts at the woolen industry in this county.

On Dowagiac creek, on the north border of La Grange township, and near the site of present Dowagiac, William Renneston built, in 1830, a woolen mill, bringing the machinery from southern Indiana. Three years later he built a grist mill at the same place. This was the beginning of the milling industry which has been carried on at that location to the present time.

The first sawmill in Porter was commenced on section 32, by Othni Beardsley, and was completed in 1831 by Lewis, Samuel and Jacob Rinehart, who ran the mill fifteen years. The lumber which was not bought and hauled from the mill by local purchasers was hauled to the St. Joseph river and thence rafted down to Mishawaka and South Bend, and much of it to St. Joseph.

Another early mill, erected in the early thirties, was built on the south branch of Pokagon creek, in section 6 of Jefferson township, by John Pettigrew, Jr. This contained an old-fashioned upright saw. All the machinery had been brought by wagon from Ohio. Primitive as it was, this mill supplied material for building many of the houses of the surrounding country, and some of its product was sold in Niles, South Bend and Elkhart.

Various sites along Christian creek have contained mills at different periods of history. The Shaffer-Beardsley mill was an institution known for a number of years, having been built in 1830. Near by was the grist mill of Robert Painter, built in 1840, close to Painter's lake. Here he later installed a sawmill and machinery for woolen manufacture, but the vicissitudes of manufacture finally overtook the enterprise with failure.

On that part of Christiann creek which lies in section 19, of Calvin, Daniel McIntosh and Samuel Crossen built the first sawmill in that township in 1832. It soon passed into the hands of Joseph Smith, who, in 1833, erected a distillery and manufactured and sold pure whiskey at 25 cents a gallon. In the fifties J. C. Fiero, a merchant at Edwardsburg, erected and operated a steam grist mill in that place, near the site of the present creamery. The mill was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1861.

In Peter Shaffer's mill, near this location, was sawed the lumber for the first court house at Cassopolis. The year 1831 is the date of the building of a grist mill near the present site of Brownsville.

Several tanneries did business in the county during the early years. One of them was located at Brownsville. It is thus seen that at various periods in her history Cass county has had a great many forms of manufacturing. As a country develops, certain forms of industry become profitable in certain stages of that development. A tannery could supply a very evident need of the settlers, and might be operated profitably as a local institution for some years. But as soon as railroad transportation become general and the centralization of manufacturing began, it would be necessary either that the tannery should enlarge to more than a local concern or go out of business entirely. The latter was more often the case. This process of industrial growth and decay is found everywhere, and in itself illustrates the historical development of communities.

The twenty-third annual report of the Michigan Bureau of Labor, giving the results of factory inspection made in Cass county in April, 1905, names the following industries, with the year of establishment:

At Cassopolis:

- C. W. Bunn, lumber, 1885.
- City Steam Laundry, 1900.
- Cassopolis Steam Laundry, 1902.
- Cassopolis Manufacturing Company, 1900.
- Cassopolis Creamery, 1902.
- Cassopolis Vigilant*, 1872.
- Milling Power Company, 1891.
- National Democrat*, 1850.
- R. F. Peck, cigars, 1904.
- Rinehart & McCoy, cigars, 1897.

At Dowagiac:

- City Steam Laundry, 1903.

Colby Milling Company, 1857.
 Creamery Package Mfg. Company, 1903.
 Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company, 1892.
 Dowagiac City Water Works, 1887.
Daily News, 1881.
 Dowagiac Manufacturing Company, 1881.
 Geesey Brothers & Cable, hoops and staves, 1903.
 Wm. Hislop, lumber.
Herald, 1892.
 J. A. Lindsley, lumber, 1885.
 Byron C. Lee, cigars, 1904.
 Round Oak Stove Works, 1873.
 Republican Printing Company, 1857.
 Standard Cabinet Company, 1899.
 S. F. Snell, cigars, 1901.

At Marcellus:

Simon Brady, cigars, 1894.
 H. S. Chapman, gasoline engines, 1888.
 H. J. Hoover, lumber, 1895.
 Willard McDonald, butter tubs, 1900.
 Marcellus Milling Company, 1891.
 Marcellus Steam Laundry, 1903.
 Municipal Lighting Station, 1902.
Marcellus News, 1872.
 Reliance Cigar Company, 1905.

At Glenwood, the Hampton Stock Farm Company, staves and headings, established 1902, and *at Pokagon*, J. H. Phillips, lumber, established 1888.

As will be seen, the inspection did not include the villages of Edwardsburg, Vandalia and Union, where factories of equal importance with some of those mentioned are to be found. But from the figures given some interesting summaries are drawn relative to the importance of manufacturing industries in the county. At Dowagiac sixteen factories and workshops were inspected, eleven kinds of goods were made or handled. The whole number of employes found at the time of inspection was 880, indicating that in a city of less than five thousand population, one person out of five depends on these industries for means of livelihood. Of course the Round Oak Stove Works, employing, at the date of inspection, 590, and the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company, with 165 employes, are the major industries. Taking the thirty-seven industries named in the report, it is seen that the aggregate number of employes is 994. This approximates five per cent of the popula-

tion of Cass county depending on what are officially designated as "factory" industries. Were the data at hand for all the handicrafts and manufactories of the county, the proportion of those engaged in industrial pursuits would be much larger, perhaps at least ten per cent of the entire population.

With this general survey of the trades and factories of the pioneer times and the present, this chapter may appropriately be closed with some sketches of the largest and oldest of Cass county's manufactures. Many of the productive enterprises which have proved the industrial core of several communities in the county have been mentioned in connection with the history of such localities.

Cassopolis has never been a center for manufactures. In 1900 a large plant was built near the Grand Trunk depot for the manufacture of grain drills, the concern being known as the Cassopolis Manufacturing Company. At this writing the works have been bought by the Kellogg Switchboard & Supply Company, who propose the inauguration of an extensive industry, the village having lent its support to the proposition by voting a subsidy of \$7,000, providing the company expends \$150,000 in wages within a certain time. The most substantial Cassopolis enterprise is the Power & Milling Company, which, as elsewhere stated, furnishes electricity and pumps water for the village and also converts large quantities of grain into flour and food products, thus making the village a good grain market. The plant of the Cassopolis Milling Company was built by J. Hopkins & Sons in 1882, and for a number of years the stone process of milling was used. W. D. Hopkins & Company and W. D. Hopkins were successively proprietors, and in 1886, the plant having come into the hands of W. D. Hopkins and A. H. Van Riper, it was changed to the full roller system and incorporated by the name Cassopolis Milling Company. The plant was enlarged when the city water works were established in 1891, and again enlarged and readapted when the electric light plant was installed in 1895. The present proprietors are W. D. Hopkins, C. W. Daniels, Irving Paul.

Dowagiac is pre-eminently the industrial center of the county, and because of their importance in the history of both city and county some special account should be made of the Round Oak Stove Works, the drill works, the Colly mills and several other factories.

ROUND OAK STOVE WORKS.

The late P. D. Beckwith came to Dowagiac in 1854 and built a small foundry and machine shop, 25x60 feet, on the east side of Front street near Park Place. The machinery was run by horse power, and he and one workman were then sufficient to do all the work. At first he made plow castings and did general repair work. The demand for plows was still light, despite the great improvement in agricultural methods since the pioneer period. In 1858 Mr. Beckwith bought a new site for his plant at the foot of Front street on the south side of the creek, where the drill works are now located. He improved the water power, and continued the manufacture of plows until the production was greater than the demand.

In the meantime John S. Gage, of Wayne township, had designed and patented a rude form of the roller grain drill and succeeded in getting Mr. Beckwith to buy an interest in the patent and to begin the manufacture of a type of machine which has been developed into one of the most useful agricultural implements that the farmers of the country have adopted.

In 1867 Mr. Beckwith made his first stove, fashioned on the principles of the present Round Oak, but crude in workmanship and style. One of these stoves was placed in the Michigan Central depot, and because of its excellent heating qualities and durability the company had Mr. Beckwith make several others for their use. With the stove and the grain drill as articles for manufacture, Mr. Beckwith in 1868 transferred his location to a plot of two acres just across the section line in La Grange township and near the depot grounds. The works have remained here ever since, although the grounds have been extended to the bank of the creek. Here he erected a brick factory and installed machinery for the manufacture of stoves and drills. He patented his Round Oak stove in 1870. During the seventies the business passed through its most critical period. During the general financial stagnation over the entire country he was compelled to resort to personal solicitation to dispose of his product and in meeting his obligations his ability as a financier was tested to the utmost. But in a few years the business was established on a substantial basis, and the Round Oak stove works is not only the largest industrial enterprise of Dowagiac, but has made the name of its founder and the name of the city household words from one end of the country to the other. The name "Round Oak"

can be found on stoves and ranges in the most remote localities, and the "Round Oak" furnace has gained an enviable reputation, and Dowagiac is associated with no other fact in thousands of minds that know nothing of the city or its history.

From the first stages of the manufacture Mr. Beckwith built up his enterprise to splendid proportions, and since his death in 1889 the "Beckwith Estate" has controlled and managed the business with increasing success and growth. The present officers of the Round Oak Company are: Fred E. Lee, general manager; A. B. Gardner, assistant general manager; J. O. Becraft, secretary; J. A. Howard, manager of sales; A. E. Rudolphi, assistant manager of sales; H. L. Mosher, manager of furnace and advertising departments; A. K. Beckwith, superintendent; and O. G. Beach, chairman.

As already mentioned, Mr. Beckwith began his Dowagiac career in manufacturing in a shop 25x60 feet. At the present time the floor space of the plant is 250,000 square feet and a new addition being constructed at this writing will bring that up to 300,000 square feet, or about fifteen acres of floor space. Mr. Beckwith began with one helper. At the time of his death about one hundred employes were needed to produce and sell the stoves, which by that time had become the sole line of manufacture. At this writing the force of employes is not far from eight hundred. And the managers are proud of the fact that the works are in operation practically all the time, the only shut-downs being at holidays for repairs. As is evident, such a force of employes in a city of five thousand forms the largest part of the population that could be classified in one group. Perhaps not far from half the population of Dowagiac depend on the Round Oak works for livelihood. Strikes and labor troubles have been unknown. It is estimated that sixty-five per cent of the employes have their own homes, and their character as citizens is much above that of the "factory average."

A few other items as to the manufacture may prove pertinent to historical inquiry. Every day the process of manufacture requires sixty-five tons of pig-iron melted in two cupolas. The incoming shipments of pig-iron, coal and coke for this one plant are as large as the freight shipments for the entire city twenty-five years ago. About twenty years ago the firm decided to bring out a furnace to supplement their line of stoves and ranges. It took ten years to bring this type of furnace to the degree of perfection which satisfied the Round Oak people. Every item of criticism or advice from the purchasers of these furnaces was care-

fully considered and often became the ground for an improvement. When the furnace was first put on the market there was much to criticise; after ten years customers entirely ceased to suggest improvements or to find defects, and therefore the company knew they had at last made a perfect furnace. The two points of superiority first produced by Mr. Beckwith in his original Round Oak, namely, economy in consumption of fuel and durability through all the tests of usage, have been maintained throughout the existence of the business. The latest product of this plant is the Round Oak Chief steel range, which was brought out three years ago, and the present addition to the plant is a building for the manufacture of ranges. The steel range was a success from the start, has never once proved a failure, and remarkable sales indicate its popularity. At first only five or six were made each day; now the number is eighty-five and soon it will be a hundred. In the conduct of the business the one-price principle has always been maintained; no jockeying in prices has been indulged in, all customers have been treated alike, and a solid and substantial basis underlies the Round Oak works in factory and counting rooms. In conclusion, a word should be said of the artistic catalogues and literature with which the company brings their goods to the attention of the world. The best in the art of chromatic engraving and printing has been employed to produce the various booklets. The advertising, of which Mr. H. L. Mosher has charge, is in keeping with the class of goods which are sold.

DOWAGIAC MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

According to the statement made on the first page of this company's catalogue for 1906, Dowagiac grain drills were first made in 1866 and have since been continuously made on part of the present site—"the largest in the world devoted exclusively to the manufacture of grain-seeding machinery." The plant has grown from an eight-horse water-wheel plant to its present immense proportions.

The prototype of the famous Dowagiac drill was a shoe drill first brought into practical form by William Tuttle, a farmer of this section of Michigan. The first one made, in 1866, as stated, had wooden shoes covered with tin, and Philo D. Beckwith cast the first iron shoes. The mode of covering the grain by a chain, the second part of the invention, was the idea of Shepard H. Wheeler, a pioneer of Dowagiac. The first drill was put up and made ready for work in the wood-working and repair shop of John Crawford and Amos Knapp, and in February, 1867.

the two inventors secured the first patent on the machine. A part of the present site of the plant—just south of Dowagiac creek on the west side of Front street—was purchased of Mr. Beckwith in 1868. The factory was burned down in 1872, but was soon rebuilt, and the plant has been increasing in size and amount of output ever since. The business was in the hands of various parties during the first few years. J. P. Warner, who invented the spring-tooth harrow in 1880, was the principal partner during the seventies and for a long time the plant was known as the Warner Drill Works. In November, 1881, a stock company was formed under the name Dowagiac Manufacturing Company. In 1890 the stock was bought up by N. F. Choate, F. W. Lyle, C. E. Lyle, W. F. Hoyt and Charles Fowle. From the crude beginnings of forty years ago the business has grown to what its owners claim it to be—the largest plant for the manufacture of seeding machinery in the world. At the date of the factory inspection of April, 1905, the number of employes given was 165, but the full force is between 300 and 350, the output naturally varying in different seasons of the year.

COLBY MILLING COMPANY.

As elsewhere stated, the milling interests are the oldest institutions of Dowagiac, William Renniston having built a carding mill in 1830, and a few years later a grist mill on the creek near the Colby Company's present mill, on the northeast corner of section six in LaGrange township, where the Cassopolis and Dowagiac road crosses a branch of the Dowagiac creek on the mill dam. After being owned by several parties, this property was sold by Erastus H. Spalding in 1868 to Mr. H. F. Colby and became the nucleus of the present mills.

In 1857 G. A. Colby, a brother of H. F., had built a merchant mill at the head of Spalding street, and this was known as "the lower mill," to distinguish it from "the upper mill," which was the original Renniston mill, though rebuilt by H. F. Colby in 1868. H. F. Colby soon bought the lower mill, and the milling interests of Dowagiac have since then been largely identified with the Colby family. The Colby Milling Company was organized in 1891, its first members being H. F. Colby, F. L. Colby and F. H. Baker. It is a copartnership, and in 1900 Mr. F. L. Colby sold his interest in the business to F. W. Richey. The firm is now made up of H. F. Colby, F. H. Baker and F. W. Richey. The upper mill is known as the Crown Roller Mills and the lower mill as the State Roller Mills.

SAND BANDS.

The credit for producing this useful invention is due to Myron Stark, of Dowagiac, and William M. Farr has been associated in its manufacture for thirty years and is now the sole proprietor of the plant. Sketches of both these men will be found elsewhere in this volume and it is sufficient to say here that the factory has grown to be one of those that increase the reputation of Dowagiac as a substantial manufacturing center and bring outside wealth to this point.

OTHER MANUFACTURES.

Among the plants enumerated in the inspector's report, mention should also be made of the Standard Cabinet Company, which was established in 1899 and employs thirty or forty men. Its output is sold throughout the middle west.

BANKING AND FINANCE.

Cass county had none of the unfortunate experiences with "wild-cat" finance which are part of the record of some Southern Michigan counties. Of course the financial panics and business depression of the thirties extended their baneful influence to the people of this county, but the frenzy of speculation and inflated currency were never localized here in a banking institution of the wild-cat type.

Cassopolis has the honor of possessing the first banking institution. Asa and Charles Kingsbury, two names most prominent in the banking history of the county seat, began a private banking house in 1855. This was a quarter of a century after the settlement of the county and when we consider how important and necessary the bank is as an institution in this age the question might naturally be asked, Where did the people put their money and transact their financial affairs during those years? In the first place, the amount of money in circulation was very small and the wealth of the people was quite fully represented in labor and tangible property. A place to keep the cash surplus was little needed. Then, the financial transactions of the time were not of every-day occurrence, and the machinery of checks and drafts and organized finance was not so essential. So we see that banks were not so much needed in the early days as grocery stores and schools and churches, and were not established until the country reached a fair degree of development.

FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CASSOPOLIS.

The Kingsburys dissolved partnership in 1857, and thereafter Asa Kingsbury conducted the business until the organization of the First National Bank. This well known institution has had an existence of thirty-five years. The personnel of its officials and stockholders has always been maintained at a high standard, and the organizers, in November, 1870, were representative of the best business interests of the village and county at that time, as those now concerned in the management are representative of the business ideals of this epoch. The incorporators and stockholders were: Asa Kingsbury, S. T. Read, Joseph K. Ritter, Isaac Z. Edwards, David M. Howell, Charles W. Clisbee, Charles H. Kingsbury, Joel Cowgill, E. B. Sherman, Amanda F. Ritter, Daniel Wilson, all of Cassopolis; also David Lilly, of LaGrange township; James E. Bonine, of Penn township, and N. Boardman, E. M. Irvin, D. C. Read and Henry F. Kellogg, from outside the county.

The first directors were: Asa Kingsbury, Joseph K. Ritter, David M. Howell, David Lilly, James E. Bonine and E. B. Sherman. The present directors are: M. L. Howell, C. A. Ritter, J. H. Johnson, H. D. Smith, A. M. Kingsbury, Ellen R. Funk, W. G. Bonine, all of Cassopolis excepting J. H. Johnson, a resident of Penn township. Asa Kingsbury was president from the date of the first charter until his death in 1883, when he was succeeded by David M. Howell, who first held the office of vice-president, and served until his death the same year. His successors have been Joseph K. Ritter, 1884-91; Sylvador T. Read, 1893-98; Marshal L. Howell, since 1898. The first cashier was Charles H. Kingsbury, who was succeeded by Charles A. Ritter, the present incumbent, in 1891, who then was assistant cashier and was succeeded by David L. Kingsbury, assistant at this time. The bank has a capital of \$50,000; surplus and profits, \$50,000.

DOWAGIAC BANKS.

H. B. Denman was the first banker of Dowagiac, establishing a private bank in 1856, and was the leading spirit in organizing the First National Bank in 1865. This for six years was the only national bank in the county. Also in 1865 the late Daniel Lyle and Joseph Rogers established a private banking office. In 1869, Mr. Denman having relinquished the controlling interest in First National stock and Mr. Lyle becoming the chief stockholder, the two institutions merged their inter-

ests, with Mr. Lyle as president of the First National, while in the same year Nelson F. Choate became cashier.

When the charter of the First National expired in 1883 it was not renewed, but the bank was reorganized as a private bank under the firm name of D. Lyle & Company, Bankers. On the death of Daniel Lyle—one of the foremost citizens, a man whose memory deserves permanent record not only in financial affairs of his city, but in public-spirited citizenship—another reorganization was effected, this time a state charter being taken out, and at that date the City Bank of Dowagiac was born. Then again, in 1904, the state bank organization was dissolved and since then the bank has been conducted by the firm of Lyle, Gage & Company, Bankers, under the old name.

The first officers of the bank under the state organization in 1887 were: John Lyle, president; N. F. Choate, vice president; F. W. Lyle, cashier; I. B. Gage, assistant cashier. At the next change, in 1904, the officers became: F. W. Lyle, president; N. F. Choate, vice president; I. B. Gage, cashier; Leon R. Lyle, assistant cashier. In February, 1906, occurred the death of Nelson F. Choate, who had been identified with banking interests in the city nearly forty years. The official directorate then became: F. W. Lyle, president; I. B. Gage, vice president; L. R. Lyle, cashier; F. J. Phillips, assistant cashier. The flourishing condition of the City Bank is shown in the statement of nearly \$350,000 deposits and surplus, indicating the creditable management since 1865 and also the financial status of the city and country.

LEE BROTHERS COMPANY, BANKERS.

This institution, whose offices are in the Beckwith Theatre block, had its origin in the brokerage business begun by C. T. Lee in 1867 and the exchange bank established by him in 1875. The present firm was established in 1887, its personnel being C. T. Lee, Henry M. Lee and Fred E. Lee. C. A. Hux has held the office of cashier since 1896. This bank has deposits of over \$300,000.

The Sage brothers, Martin G. and Norman, while engaged in the mercantile and milling business at Adamsville, received money and issued certificates of deposit and sold exchange on New York.

About ten years ago a private banking concern, backed by Chicago capital, was started at Edwardsburg. A failure of the Chicago enterprise resulted in closing the Edwardsburg branch. The citizens there-

upon organized a "Citizens' Bank," which did business for one year, when it also closed.

FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

This company has had a longer continuous career than any other of the financial concerns of the county. It was organized May 8, 1863, its object being the insurance of farm buildings at a minimum cost and on the mutual plan. In the list of its officials during more than forty years' successful business have been numbered some of the most influential and substantial agriculturists of the county. Its first officers and directors were: Jesse G. Beeson, one of the founders of Dowagiac city, president; A. Jewell, of Wayne township, treasurer; A. D. Stocking, of Dowagiac, secretary; and W. G. Beckwith, of Jefferson, Israel Ball, of Wayne, William R. Fletcher, of Wayne, Frank Brown, of Pokagon, Daniel Blish, of Silver Creek, directors.

The present officers are as follows: Samuel Johnson, president; Frank Atwood, secretary; J. J. Ritter, treasurer; James H. Graham, C. H. Scott, Clint Elsey, Edson Woodman, Walter N. Sommers, director.

CHAPTER XIII.

AGRICULTURE.

The pioneer farmers of Cass county were probably as progressive as those of any other part of the country at that time. They brought with them from their homes in the older states the methods which prevailed there. And, as many of them came from the east, which was considered the most progressive section of the country, they must have known the best methods of farming which were practiced in their day.

But the first farmers of this county were confronted with a task such as has been unknown in the settlement of the more western prairie states. The obstacles to be overcome were great, the implements and means were primitive. The steel plow was not invented until after Cass county had been substantially settled and improved. Whereas the western prairie sod is turned over for the first time by immense gang plows, drawn by four or five horses, or even by a traction engine, the farmer of the twenties or thirties had to depend on a wooden moldboard shod with an iron share roughly made at a local blacksmith shop.

With this hint at pioneer conditions it is evident that agriculture has undergone development in as wonderful degree as any other phase of the county's history. It will be the purpose of this chapter to describe as far as possible the methods and circumstances of early agriculture, and from the point of view of the past indicate the great changes that have preceded modern agriculture.

The pioneer farmer's first work, after a rude temporary shelter had been provided, was to prepare a little spot of ground for the first crop. Those who located on Pokagon, Beardsley's and other well known prairies—and, as we know, those were the favorite selections of the first settlers—were very fortunate in this respect. Relieved of the necessity to clear off the trees, they had only to turn over the prairie sod. But even so, the undertaking involved labor that one man alone could hardly accomplish. The turf on the prairies was very tough, and the ground in most places was filled with a net-work of the wire-like red root. If the location was in the oak woods, it was necessary to girdle the trees, clearing away the underbrush and sweeping the surface with

fire. The dead trunks of the trees were sometimes left standing the first season, and the corn grew up among the aisles of the blasted forests.

Although the surface of the ground had been cleared, just beneath there remained the roots of the former growth, and these, formed into massive "stools," were for several years insuperable obstacles to easy farming. An ordinary plow team would have been useless among the stools and grubs, and a common plow would have been quickly demolished. The plow used was a massive construction of wood and iron, and was known as the "bull plow." The share and coulter were of iron, and made very heavy and strong. The beam was long and of huge proportions, to resist the enormous strain brought upon it. Usually the weight of one of these ponderous bull plows was about three hundred pounds, and occasionally one was found weighing five hundred pounds. Six or seven yoke of oxen, and sometimes more, were required to pull this implement through the ground. With such an equipment, the ordinary roots were torn from the ground like straws and subsequent cultivation was made easy. It usually took two persons to do the plowing, a man to hold the plow and either a man or a boy to drive the team. This process of "breaking" new land was made a regular business by some of the pioneers, just as threshing is at the present time.

In a few years plows with iron moldboards were introduced, but as they would not scour well in all kinds of soil, they were not considered a success at first. Besides, as the ground was full of roots, of new stumps and standing trees, the wooden moldboard was less liable to break than one of iron, so it was better adapted to the conditions than the iron one. The cultivation was done with the hoe at first, then came the "fluke," a V-shaped wooden frame with five iron flukes, drawn by one horse, then the single shovel plow, then the double shovel plow, which was in use for a number of years. Among the trees, stumps and roots both the plowing and cultivation were tedious, laborious and disagreeable work. This condition continued for a number of years, until the stumps had decayed sufficiently to make it possible to remove them.

The planting was likewise primitive. As the sod was turned over, a man followed about every third furrow, dug into the top of the furrow with his foot or with a hoe and planted corn, covering it in the same way. In some instances the corn was dropped in the furrow very near the outside, so that the edge of the next furrow when turned over would be directly over the grain. The corn would then come through between the two furrows. Wheat was sown among the stumps and trees.

The grain was harrowed in with a wooden-toothed harrow. The farmer who did not have even one of those rude implements would cut a small tree, trim off part of the limbs so as to leave a bushy end, weight it with a log, and, hitching his team to it, would get about the same results as from a tooth harrow.

In harvesting the corn the stalk was not utilized, as is done at the present day. The prevailing practice was to pull the ear from the stalk, husk and all, haul the corn to a pile and then husk it. The husk was utilized for feed, and as much of the grain as was not needed for home consumption was hauled away to market. As soon as large crops of corn were grown husking bees became the fashion. The corn was pulled from the stalk and put in a pile, as when the farmer himself, or he and his family did the husking. Then a number of neighbors assembled and everybody husked. This was repeated at the home of each farmer until all had their crops husked.

Wheat was harvested with the cradle, such an implement as a reaper or harvesting machine of any kind not then being dreamed of. Besides the cradle, the sickle also was in use at that time. But that was used only in wheat that had blown down or grew among stumps and trees, making it difficult and sometimes impossible to cradle. And for the first few years that was a large portion of the crop. It was well that only a limited area could be sown, because had there been a greater acreage it doubtless would not have been harvested. The work of harvesting with those old-time implements was extremely slow in comparison with the way it can be done with our improved harvesting machinery. The threshing was done either with a flail or the grain was tramped out by horses. Both processes were very slow, the former being about as slow as harvesting with the sickle. When horses were used a threshing floor was made out-of-doors by smoothing the ground or beating it until it was as solid as could be made. The horses were ridden by boys, while two men worked the grain toward the center of the floor and threw out the straw.

In the early forties a machine came into use which threshed out the grain and dispensed both with the use of the flail and the tramping of horses. This machine consisted only of a cylinder, and was operated by horse power. When the threshing was done by any of these methods the grain had to be separated from the chaff by fanning with a sheet, the wind blowing the chaff away. There were no fanning mills then, but they were introduced a few years later. These mills were in the

crudest form, but were considered a great improvement over the winnowing sheet. All of this labor had to be done in order that the farmer might produce a supply of wheat sufficient to provide bread for his family and, if possible, a small surplus to sell.

Wheat regularly sold for fifty cents a bushel for many years, which seems a small remuneration for the labor bestowed upon the raising. During the early thirties, however, when immigration was greater than the settled population, the newcomers took all the surplus wheat at extravagant prices. This stimulated the farmers to unusual efforts and the following year everybody had wheat to sell, and prices were too low to pay for the labor of raising. George Meacham, in his capacity as sheriff of the county, called the farmers together at Cassopolis to take concerted action for disposing of the grain. It was suggested that a warehouse should be built at the mouth of the St. Joseph. Abiel Silver, one of the proprietors of the distillery at Cassopolis, came to the rescue by agreeing to purchase all the surplus. It was not long after that the tide of immigration increased so that the demand once more took all the supply.

Corn and wheat were the two leading crops grown then, as they are now. Other crops that were grown were oats, rye, potatoes, buckwheat and flax. Oats were usually fed in the straw, only enough being threshed out for the next year's seed. A patch of potatoes was planted on every farm for home use, but there were very few, if any, grown for market. The crop being a bulky one and the market so distant made the growing of potatoes as a market crop impracticable. Flax was raised for home use, the product being manufactured into linen for a part of the family's wearing apparel.

No attention was paid to the rotation of crops. Corn was planted after corn, and wheat after wheat, and that was continued year after year. Sometimes these crops were alternated, but only as a matter of convenience and not to prevent exhaustion of the soil. It was not necessary at that time to give any attention to this matter, which has come to be one of the most important questions the farmer of the present day has to consider. When the timber was first cleared away the land was full of fertility, and the possibility of the soil losing its substance had not yet been thought of. Had the same care been exercised in conserving fertility then as the farmers are compelled to exercise now, the soils would never have become impoverished, as so many of them have.

It has already been told how some of the first settlers, immediately

on arriving in the county, especially if they came in the fall of the year, busied themselves with cutting and stacking a sufficient amount of the native hay to feed their stock for the winter. Uzziel Putnam and Abram Townsend cut their first winter's supply of forage on the prairie about the present site of Edwardsburg.

For many years the hay crop consisted of the native grasses. When the settlers were yet few in number the prairie and marsh land grasses furnished an abundant supply of hay for their live stock. When the prairie lands were all taken up each farmer on those lands set off a portion of his farm for a meadow, but this was sufficient only for the owner, and those who had settled in the timber had to look elsewhere for a supply. There was an abundant growth of grass on what were then known as wet prairies, or mowing marshes, which after being cut and cured in the sun, was called "massauga" hay because of the numerous snakes by that name on the marshes. At first every settler could find a sufficient supply of this marsh grass near his home if he had none on his farm. This hay had to be mowed by hand, then thrown together and hauled from the marsh on a small sled drawn by a yoke of oxen. The ground was so soft that a team of horses and a wagon could not be driven over it. Only a small bit could be hauled out at a time in this way, and it took a number of these sled loads to make a wagon load. The same method of making hay had to be employed on all of the wet prairies of those days.

With this view of the status of agriculture sixty years ago, it is not difficult to realize the broad developments that have taken place since then. Farming has become easier with every year. Its conditions and surroundings are no longer those of the common laborer. Several things have contributed to this change. Some claim that the invention of labor-saving machinery and its general use has done more to elevate agriculture than any other factor. It certainly is not wide of the mark to measure the progress of agriculture by the distance that separates the self-binder from the cradle. Yet there are other factors. The working and hiring of help has been quite reformed from the methods of fifty years ago. The progressive farmer no longer depends on transient labor. Not so many years ago, when harvest time or other extra press of work arrived, the farmer would start out into the surrounding country and hire by the day such men as were available. This is neither practicable nor possible now. Improved machinery has done much to relieve the farmer of the necessity of hiring day laborers.

His policy now is to hire a man by the year, and often a man of family, who will live on the farm and give it his entire attention.

Transportation has also effected many changes in farming methods. In place of marketing by the bushel, the farmer now markets "on the hoof," that is, feeds his grain products to stock. And of recent years the farmers do not hesitate to import stock cattle from distant ranges of the Dakotas or the Southwest and feed them for market on grain raised in Cass county. This in itself is one of the most important developments of Cass county agriculture.

In the general upward trend of property values land is the last thing to appreciate. At a distance of ten years from the beginning of the present remarkable era of prosperity, the farm lands of the county show only a slight increase in value. But now more than ever the worth of Cass county lands is being understood. Instead of passing on to the western lands, where climate and soil are uncertain, the farmers of Ohio and other states in the east and middle west, after selling their farms at from \$60 to \$100 an acre, are choosing to locate on moderately priced lands in Cass county rather than investing in property which not for many years will have the environment of comfort and culture found here.

Much of Cass county is situated in the famous Michigan fruit belt. The northern part of the county shares with Van Buren county a reputation as a grape growing center. The shipping points of Mattawan, Lawton and Decatur draw upon northern Cass county for large quantities of grapes, as well as other fruits. There is a large acreage in the county better adapted to fruit culture than any other crop, and fruit-growing is increasing at the expense of other crops.

Mention should be made of the mint culture which has become a feature of Cass county agriculture during the past few years. The muck land of Volinia and Wayne and other townships is well adapted to mint growing. Mint is cultivated in rows like corn, and is cut just before it blooms, and from the harvest is distilled the mint oil. A still plant can be built for about \$300. As an example of the crop's value, it is claimed that eight acres in Volinia township last season produced mint oil to the value of \$1,050.

One of the conspicuous methods of caring for crops should be mentioned. Within recent years progressive farmers have built silo plants for the purpose of preserving the essential qualities of "roughening" or fodder throughout the winter. One of the first things to catch

the attention on many farms in the county is the silo plant, and often there are several of them. In these huge cylindrical, air-tight tanks, built of "silo lumber," and some of the recent ones of cement, the green corn, stalk and all, after being cut up by a special machine, is stored very much as vegetables are canned. While in the reservoir it undergoes a slight fermentation process, but with the exception of a small portion on the top, which rots and molds just as the top of a can of fruit often does, and which is thrown out before the rest is used, the entire contents of the tank are preserved with original sweetness and wholesomeness for feeding to stock during the severe winter season. What an improvement this method is over the old one of stacking the dry fodder in the late fall, when most of its essential qualities have dried out, even one unfamiliar with agriculture can readily realize.

THE GRANGE.

The Grange, whose basic purposes are educational, fraternal and the general improvement of the farmer and his family and the conditions under which he works, has not been the factor in agriculture in this county which it has proved in other counties of Michigan, and yet its influence as a state and national organization for the uplift and improvement of agriculture has been so great and so widely distributed that it deserves some mention in this chapter.

The National Grange organization was commenced in 1867; but it was during the middle seventies that the movement reached its height in southern Michigan. The general name applicable to the organization as a whole is "Patrons of Husbandry," the "granges" being the subordinate branches, but the name Grange is the one generally used in referring to all departments of the organization. The Grange was the first fraternal organization to admit the wives and daughters on an equal basis in every way.

A few words should be said about the work of the Grange in general. The Grange was one of the most active forces behind pure food legislation in Michigan, and to its efforts—to give only one example—is due the fact that oleomargarine must be labeled with its true name, and not as butter. The Grange has more or less actively entered the field of commerce. In some counties "Grange Stores" have been established and successfully conducted. In Cass county they have not been so successful.

The Grange claims to be the father of rural free delivery. Cer-

tainly it has used its influence nowhere to better advantage, for free delivery in the country is now conceded to be the greatest boon that has come to the farmer. It has brought him in touch with the world and more than anything else has made obsolete the term "countrified" as applied to the tiller of the soil. And this is in direct line with the purposes of the Grange.

CASS COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

With the celebration of the Cass county fair in September of this year (1906) will be rounded out a period of fifty-five years since the first fair in the county and the above organization came into existence. The society was organized in the spring of 1851, and the first fair held in the following fall. Justus Gage was president and George B. Turner secretary during the first year. The society held annual fairs from its organization up to 1884. Since that time no fairs have been held by the society. One year ago a new organization was effected and held a successful fair.

The Agricultural Society has been unfortunate in its choice of location, which three times has been changed owing to the exercise of "the right of eminent domain." Until 1857 the fairs were held on Samuel Graham's land at Cassopolis. Then fair grounds were bought and laid out near where the Air Line depot is. The Peninsular (Grand Trunk) railroad had the right of way, ran through the grounds and the society was compelled to move, but at once got in the road of the Air Line, having purchased the grounds on which is Forest Hall on the shore of Diamond lake, and had to abandon its second location. In 1871 the society bought twenty acres of land of Samuel Graham in the north part of the village at a cost of \$3,000. This location was also interfered with a few years ago when the railroad was surveyed and graded in a northwesterly direction across the county.

During the years the society held its fairs it succeeded in paying off all its indebtedness, but to do so life memberships were sold to many of the patrons. This cut down the receipts at the 1884 fair, so that there was not money enough to pay the premiums. Money was borrowed for that purpose, and a mortgage given on the grounds to secure the loan. In time foreclosure proceedings were begun and the village of Cassopolis bought the land and now owns it.

VOLINIA FARMERS' CLUB.

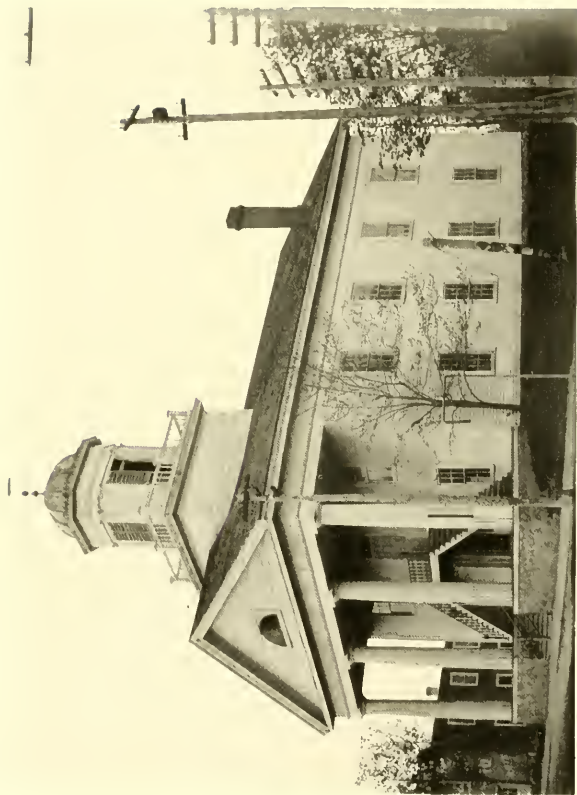
Most notable, in many respects, of all the farmers' organizations

was the Volinia Farmers' Club, which was organized in 1865 for the purpose of increasing "the knowledge of agriculture and horticulture" among its members and which held annual fairs in Volinia that were occasions of widespread interest and yearly anticipation, and of inestimable value in raising the agricultural and stock standards of the locality. The first officers of the club were B. G. Buell, president; A. B. Copley and John Struble, vice presidents; F. E. Warner, treasurer; H. S. Rogers, secretary. Of the older and original members John Huff and William Erskin are probably the only ones now living. Prominent among the members now deceased were H. S. Rogers, secretary for many years; M. J. Gard, father of the present county treasurer; B. G. Buell, Levi Lawrence, Benjamin Hathaway, I. N. Gard, M. B. Goodenough, Dr. Thomas, J. W. Eaton and James S. Shaw.

The club met once a month, and the annual fair was held in the fall on the I. N. Gard farm, and once on the Buell farm. The fair was an agricultural and stock display, at which no premiums except ribbons were offered, and everyone had a right to exhibit. The expenses were met largely by a small individual fee upon the members and by rental of booths. There were running races, but the horse racing feature was not developed to the exclusion of all other interests. A big tent was used to shelter some of the displays and to provide quarters for other indoor features. The fair lasted two days and drew its attendance from all the country round.

VOLINIA AND WAYNE ANTI-HORSE THIEF SOCIETY.

This organization, begun in 1852, and still maintained among the farmers of the two townships named, provides the effective restraint upon horse thieves with which nearly every agricultural community has at some time been troubled. There are about one hundred members of the society, although the maintenance of the organization is the only business of importance transacted. The society has always succeeded in recovering captured animals, and its record is the best justification of its existence. The meetings of the society are held at Crane's school-house in Volinia. At organization the charter membership included eleven men, and was then confined to Volinia township, but membership was later extended to Wayne township. The first officers were Isaac Waldron, chairman; George Newton, secretary; Jonathan Gard, treasurer.



OLD COURT HOUSE, CASSOPOLIS.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE COURT HOUSE AND OTHER COUNTY INSTITUTIONS.

The contest between Cassopolis and other villages for the location of the county seat has been elsewhere described. For five or six years after the organization of the county there was no fixed home for the transaction of official business. The first courts and the first meetings of the boards of supervisors were held at Edwardsburg, and later in private houses in Cassopolis. A jail was the first consideration with the supervisors. This having been completed, the board, in the fall of 1835, provided for the erection, on the west side of Broadway, north of York street, of a wooden building, 34 by 24 feet in dimensions, costing not to exceed four hundred and fifty dollars, the same to be used for a court house and "to contain desks for judges and bar." The late Joseph Harper took the contract for the erection of this court house, and it was ready for occupancy May 1, 1835. This first court house, it is seen, was not on the public square and stood well to the north end of the original village.

However, the court house with which most of the old inhabitants of Cass county are familiar is the building which now stands on the south side of State street, west, and is used as a storage house. Its classic lines, its solid columns, combining the effects of the Greek temple with Colonial residences, indicate that in its better days it was a more pretentious structure and sheltered affairs of larger importance than it now does. For more than half a century this building, which is pictured on another page, stood on the northeast quarter of the public square, and within its walls transpired the official actions which accompanied Cass county's progress from pioneer times to the close of the last century.

The "Court House Company" constructed this court house. The members of that company were the well known citizens, Darius Shaw, Joseph Harper, Jacob Silver, Asa Kingsbury and A. H. Redfield. In August, 1839, they entered into a contract with the county commissioners, David Hopkins, Henry Jones and James W. Griffin to erect a court house 54 feet in length and 46 feet in width and 24 feet high

from sills to eaves, the material to be of wood, except the large brick vault; the first story to be fitted for office rooms and the second story to form the court and jury rooms. Six thousand dollars was the price agreed upon for putting up such a building, one-third of this sum to be paid in cash and the remainder in village lots, which the original owners had given to the county in consideration of the locating of the county seat at Cassopolis.

The Court House Company discharged their duties in strict conformance with specifications, and the building was ready for use in 1841, according to contract. Nearly sixty years elapsed from this date until the stone building now in use was completed and accepted for court house purposes. The old building early became inadequate for the accommodation of all the county officers, and in 1860 the offices of clerk, judge of probate, register of deeds and treasurer were transferred to a brick building specially erected by the board of supervisors on the northwest quarter of the square, where they remained until the completion of the court house six years ago. The building, commonly called the "Fort," is now used for a laundry. It was built by Maj. Joseph Smith.

THE PRESENT COURT HOUSE.

The building of the court house which now adorns the public square in Cassopolis has a history such as few buildings of the kind in Michigan possess, and in a permanent record of the county it is proper to prepare an adequate and accurate account of the events and circumstances connected with the erection of this building.

October 19, 1897, at the regular session of the board of supervisors, Mr. C. H. Kimmerle introduced a preamble and resolutions which was the first effective move toward the construction of a suitable county building. After reciting the facts that the old court house was "inadequate for the accommodation of business and was becoming old and dilapidated," and that the records of the county were "crowded into small and inconvenient rooms in a separate building unprotected from fire and theft" (referring to the office quarters that had been built in 1860), it was resolved to construct a court house costing not to exceed forty thousand dollars, "such building to be fireproof and of sufficient capacity to accommodate all the county officers, the board of supervisors and the circuit court."

The board deferred the consideration of the original resolution

until the January session, and on January 6, 1898, the board adopted, by a vote of 14 to 4, an amended motion whose salient provisions were the following: The sum of forty thousand dollars, which was to cover the entire cost of the building, including furniture, plumbing, heating apparatus, was to be raised by loan secured and evidenced by four hundred bonds of the county of one hundred dollars each, bearing interest at the rate of four per cent per annum and payable as follows—the first eighty on January 15, 1899; and eighty on the 15th of January each year thereafter until all were paid.

The resolution also provided that the proposition should be referred to the people at the township elections, and it will be of interest to record the vote as cast for and against this proposition by the various townships of the county. The total vote was 5011, and a majority of 229 was cast in favor of the new court house. The tabulated vote is as follows:

	Yes.	No.
Marcellus	174	335
Volinia	59	222
Wayne	44	153
Silver Creek	81	145
Pokagon	112	157
La Grange	507	38
Penn	189	153
Newberg	142	192
Porter	130	151
Calvin	177	104
Jefferson	135	39
Howard	83	125
Milton	52	54
Ontwa	108	77
Mason	92	74
Dowagiac, 1st ward	199	141
Dowagiac, 2nd ward	172	108
Dowagiac, 3rd ward	164	123
	2620	2391

The old court house was soon sold to the highest bidder, George M. Kingsbury being awarded the sale at \$25, conditioned on his removing the building from the court house site and giving the use of the building for county purposes until the new structure was finished.

The committee on specifications, consisting of six supervisors and

one outsider, was first made up of the following: Supervisors* Huntley, White, Breece, Phillips, Beeman, Lindsley and Mr. David L. Kingsbury.

The building committee consisted of Supervisors Kimmerle, Huntley, Lindsley, Motley and Mr. Kingsbury.

The finance committee, as first made up, were Supervisors White, Atwood and Gard.

D. B. Smith was elected local superintendent of construction, and on October 5, 1898, the corner stone of the building was laid by the local lodge of Masons.

In the meantime the committees had been called upon to consider the bids of the various contractors—and there were at least half a dozen applying for the contract—and on July 15, 1898, the contract was awarded to J. E. Gibson of Logansport, Ind., on the basis of the following letter: "I, the undersigned, propose and agree to furnish all the material and labor necessary to erect and build your proposed new court house according to revised plans for and in consideration of the sum of \$31,500.—J. E. Gibson."

The contract was let to Gibson by a vote of 11 to 5. The work then proceeded. The superstructure was only partly completed in the rough when certain differences between Gibson and the committee came to a crisis. The contractor claimed remuneration for extra work, while the committee charged failure to follow the plans and the use of improper material. According to the minutes of November 10, "Contractor Gibson announced he would do no further work until an estimate was made and not then unless the estimate was a liberal one, he to be the judge."

Because of this alleged "unreasonable neglect and suspension of work and failure to follow drawings and specifications" and various other items enumerated, including unauthorized departures from the original plans, a meeting of the board of supervisors was called, November 17th, at which it was resolved that the contract between Gibson and the county was terminated. In February, 1899, the work already done on the court house was estimated at the value of ten thousand dollars, and it was calculated that \$25,000 was needed to complete the building according to plans and specifications.

February 23, 1899, the board made a contract with the firm of James Rowson and August Mohnke, of Grand Rapids. A quotation

*For full names of supervisors, see official lists for the year.

from the contract will show the position of the board with reference to the matter. After reciting the original contract between the county and Gibson and the status of the work up to date, it continues—"Whereas said Jordan E. Gibson so disregarded his said contract and the plans, specifications and drawings both in the use of unfit material and in the manner of the performance of his work and so delayed and neglected the completion of said building that much of the work done by him has been injured and damaged by the frost, so that the said county through its board of supervisors acting under provisions of said contract declared his employment at an end and took possession of said building and premises and all and singular of said material, and to the end that said imperfect work and material might be removed, mended and replaced and said building constructed according to plans and specifications, this contract is entered into, etc."

Under the new contract the work proceeded rapidly. January 8, 1900, the building committee reported that "the court house is now substantially completed. About that time the county offices were moved to their new home, and the court house was formally accepted at the October session of 1900. The total cost of the building, including all extras, was as follows:

Amount under contract, including that paid Gibson.....	\$35,200.00
Furniture, including lighting fixtures	3,575.09
Extra work on building	1,922.79
Heating contract	3,100.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$43,797.88

The excess of cost over the first contract was credited to the failure of Gibson to perform his contract. "Since the county was compelled to re-let the contract at an increased price and re-build a considerable part of the work constructed by Gibson, for which the county had actually paid him, the excess apparent from this report was created."

The finance committee managed the negotiation of the bonds admirably. The first series of \$8,000, payable January 15, 1899, was not sold, but levied upon the taxable property of the county for the year 1898, thus effecting a saving of nearly two hundred dollars in interest. The remaining thirty-two thousand were sold to the First National Bank of Cassopolis and delivered in sums of not less than five thousand dollars as the work on the court house required.

In the meantime J. E. Gibson had sued the county for the value of

the material which he claimed to be on the ground at the time the contract was terminated. In the fall of 1899 the United States circuit court, before which the case was heard, decided adversely to the county, and on March 9, 1901, the judgment was affirmed in the United States court of appeals, to which the county had taken an appeal on a writ of error and bill of exception. As there were no available funds in the county treasury to meet the judgment, it was resolved by the board of supervisors to issue fifteen bonds of \$1,000 each, at four per cent, the first seven to mature on January 15, 1904, and the remaining eight on January 15, 1905. Supervisor Kimmerle, with the county treasurer, negotiated these bonds successfully to the banks of the county. In estimating the cost of the court house to Cass county, the amount of this judgment must be added to the other estimate, so that the aggregate cost of the court house was nearly sixty thousand dollars.

JAILS.

Cass county's first public building was a jail. The board of supervisors, in March, 1832, voted a sum not to exceed \$350 from the amount subscribed for the location of the county seat at Cassopolis to be expended on a "gaol." Alexander H. Redfield let the contract, which specified that the structure should be 15 by 30 feet in ground dimensions and one story high, of hewn logs one foot square. The building was not completed in contract time and was not ready for use till 1834. Shortly afterward the jail was floored and lined with plank, the logs being driven full of nails and covered with strap iron as additional protection. The lock, nearly as large as one of the windows, is now a relic in the Pioneer Society's collection. This first jail, which was torn down about 1870, stood on the northeast corner of block 1 south, range 2 west, on the south side of State street and west of Disbrow. The jailer's residence, a frame building erected a number of years after the jail, is still standing, having been converted into a paint shop.

The first jail was replaced in 1851 by a brick structure that stood on the court house square just north of the present court house. It was not a satisfactory building in point of its main purpose, the secure confinement of prisoners.

In 1878-79 was erected the present jail and sheriff's residence at a cost of \$17,770. W. H. Myers, of Fort Wayne, Ind., was the contractor, and Charles G. Banks, Charles L. Morton and Joseph Smith were the building committee, Daniel B. Smith being local superintendent

of construction. The jail was completed in February, 1879, the first plans for its erection having been made by the board of supervisors in 1877.

When the jail was built there was installed what was then a modern heating plant. It proved unsatisfactory, and when the new court house was built a brick addition to house the furnace plant was erected adjoining the jail, and a model steam heating plant installed for both buildings.

CASS COUNTY POOR FARM.

The Cass County Poor Farm, comprising 280 acres in sections 2, 3 and 10, of Jefferson township, with its equipment of buildings, is the principal public charity in the county. Though the poor and unfortunate are always with us, the provisions for their care change to greater efficiency only to keep pace with the development of the community, and the increase of comforts with society at large. Hence the first maintenance of the public poor was as crude as the need for such charity was limited.

The county poor were first provided for at a farm near Edwardsburg, a visit of the county commissioners to the institution being recorded in the later thirties.

The county officials next purchased of Asa Kingsbury the land in Jefferson township upon which the present institution is located, but a small log house was the only building designed for shelter, and small as was the number of inmates, the methods and means of caring for them was completely lacking in system. In view of this situation the board of supervisors, in October, 1853, appropriated the sum of \$2,000 for the erection of a suitable building. Pleasant Norton was the agent appointed to manage the construction, and W. G. Beckwith and Joshua Lofland were the building committee. The contract for a brick building was given to Lewis Clisbee and son, at \$1,795, and the work completed and accepted in November, 1854.

Fourteen years later, in 1868, a committee from the board of supervisors reported that the poor house was "an utterly unfit habitation for the paupers of the county," consequently the board recommended the raising of \$5,000 for an addition to the building. This tax levy was approved by the people at the polls in April, 1869. The money could not be used, however, for the erection of a new building, only for "additions," and the appropriations were made under that strict construction, although when the additions were completed early in 1871, the institution was practically new throughout. P. W. Silver was the

contractor, and was paid in all nearly \$8,000 for the construction work. D. M. Howell, James Boyd and Gideon Gibbs, superintendents of the poor at the time, were also the building committee to whom the credit of erecting the buildings belongs. In 1871 the asylum, a brick addition two stories high, was constructed, its cost being about the same as the outlay for the other buildings, so that the county invested about \$15,000 in this institution during the early '70s.



Very Respectfully,
Wm. H. C. Hale.

CHAPTER XV.
EDUCATION IN THE STATE AND COUNTY.

By WILLIAM H. C. HALE,
County Commissioner of Schools.

In giving a history of education in Cass county, it is necessary to speak briefly of education in the state of Michigan, as the educational affairs have always been nearly uniform throughout the state.

Michigan was under the government of France from 1634 until 1760. Settlements were made at various places around the Great Lakes by the Jesuit missionaries, but the most important French settlement was the founding of Detroit by Cadillac in 1701.

Under the French control centralization was the fundamental principle in all affairs. The military commandant was supreme in the state, and the priest or bishop in the church. Education was the function of the church. The initiative in everything was in the officials, not in the people. There were no semi-independent local organizations, like the New England towns, to provide for the management and support of schools.

Two years after the founding of Detroit, Cadillac recommended the establishment of a seminary at that place for the instruction of children of the savages with those of the French. It is doubtful if this recommendation produced any immediate results, as it is stated that no indication of schools or teachers can be found until 1755, a half century later. Private schools of varying degrees of excellence are reported to have existed from 1755. Most of these were short-lived and of inferior character.

Under the English control educational affairs remained the same as under the French, and after the United States occupied and formed a territorial government there was little change in educational affairs until 1827, when a law was enacted providing for the establishment of common schools throughout the territory. This act required every township containing fifty families to support a school in which "reading, writing, orthography, arithmetic and decent behavior" should be

taught. This was the first legal course of study for the Michigan pupils. The period of centralization had now passed, and local democracy was to have its opportunity. Emigration from the eastern states had now reversed the old French ideas.

The actual state of elementary education and of educational affairs as late as 1836 is well pictured by Justice Thomas M. Cooley of the State Supreme Court. "The schools at the time state government was established were still very primitive affairs. There were as yet no professional teachers. Some farmer or mechanic, or perhaps a grown-up son or daughter who had had the advantages of the common schools of New York or New England, offered his or her services as a teacher during the dull season of regular employment, and consented to take as wages such sum as the district could afford to pay. A summer school taught by a woman, who would be paid six or eight dollars a month, and a winter school taught by a man whose compensation was twice as great was what was generally provided for. But in addition to the wages the teacher received her board 'boarding round' among the patrons of the school and remaining with each a number of days determined by the number of pupils sent to school. If we shall incline to visit one of these schools in the newer portion of the state we shall be likely to find it housed in a log structure covered with bark, imperfectly plastered between the logs to exclude the cold, and still more imperfectly warmed by an open fireplace or by a box stove, for which fuel is provided, as the board for the teacher is, by proportional contributors. The seats for the pupils may be slabs set on legs; the desks may be other slabs laid upon supports fixed to the logs which constitute the sides of the room. The school books are miscellaneous and consist largely of those brought by the parents when emigrating to the territory. Those who write must rule their paper with pencils of their own manufacture, and the master will make pens for them from the goose quill. For the most part the ink is of home manufacture. There are no globes; no means of illustration; not even a blackboard. Such in many cases was the Michigan school. Better school buildings were now springing up, but as a rule nothing could seem more dreary or dispiriting than the average school district. Nevertheless, many an intellect received a quickening in those schools, which fitted it for a life of useful and honorable activity. The new settlers made such provision for the education of their children as was possible under the circumstances in which they were placed, and the fruits of their labors and

sacrifices in this direction were in many cases surprising." Long after the formation of the state government in 1837 the schools of Cass county fitted very closely the descriptions given by Judge Cooley of the territorial schools.

Michigan owes a large debt of gratitude to Isaac C. Crary and John D. Pierce. More than any other two men, they were instrumental in laying the foundations of her educational system, and in giving direction to its early development.

Mr. Crary was a member of the constitutional convention of 1835, and was appointed chairman of the committee on education. The committee reported an article on education which was adopted by the convention almost without debate. This article provided for a system of education very similar to what we now have.

In the constitutional convention of 1850, Mr. Crary and Mr. Pierce were both members from Calhoun county. Mr. Pierce was a member of the committee on education. An article was finally adopted providing for our present system of education, but not without some very extended and serious debates.

The question of free schools was earnestly debated, and the debates revealed a wide diversity of views. The discussions upon this topic were long and earnest, and resulted in the compromise which provided for a free school in each district for three months each year. The limit of three months was unsatisfactory to the friends of free schools, but they accepted it on the principle that "half a loaf is better than no bread at all."

It is impossible in this article to enter into a full discussion of every section of the constitution on education. Section one states that "the superintendent of public instruction shall have the general supervision of public instruction, and his duties shall be prescribed by law."

John D. Pierce was appointed the first superintendent of public instruction by Governor Mason July 26, 1836. At the session of the legislature held in January, 1837, he reported a system of common schools, and a plan for a university and its branches. The plan has undergone many changes since then, but the fundamental principles remain practically the same.

Mr. Pierce gave a long and very complete report to the first legislature. As a basis for the recommendations which he proposed to make, he began by calling attention to the vital importance of knowledge and virtue as the "broad and permanent foundations of a free state."

In regard to the importance of education he said: "In an educated and virtuous community there is safety; the rights of individuals are regarded and property is respected and secure. It may be assumed as a fundamental principle in our form of government that knowledge is an element so essential to its existence and vigorous action that we can have no rational hope of its perpetuation unless it is generally diffused." He emphasized especially the value and importance of elementary education for the great mass of the people. "Universities may be highly important and academies of great utility, but primary schools are the main dependence. National liberty, sound morals and education must stand or fall together. Common schools are democratic in their nature and influence; they tend to unify society; in them the rich and the poor come together on terms of perfect equality.

"Let free schools be established and maintained in perpetuity and there can be no such thing as a permanent aristocracy in our land; for the monopoly of wealth is powerless where mind is allowed freely to come in contact with mind. We need wisdom, and prudence, and foresight in our councils; fixedness of purpose, integrity and uprightness of heart in our rulers; unwavering attachment to the rights of men among all people; but these high attributes of a noble patriotism, these essential elements of civilization and improvement will disappear when schools shall cease to exert an all-pervading influence through the length and breadth of our land."

A primary school system was soon organized. The unit of this system was, as it still is, the subdivision of the township known as the school district, and not to exceed nine sections or one-fourth of a township. This limit was not removed until 1901. The school district was made practically almost independent in the management of its educational affairs. As the law now stands, the officers are the moderator, treasurer and director, all elected for three years.

In the upper peninsula an entire township may be organized into one district, with a board of education consisting of five members. In the township districts there may be any number of schools. The object of the township unit system was to bring all lands of a township under taxation for school purposes.

School districts may now be consolidated into one district by the consent of a majority of the resident taxpayers of each district.

School districts when consolidated, may levy taxes for the purpose of transporting pupils to and from school within the boundaries

of the district and may use the funds arising from the one mill tax for the same purpose. The law for the consolidation of school districts was enacted in 1903. Since then there have been a few cases of consolidation. There have been nine cases of the consolidation of two districts and four cases where three or more districts have been consolidated. The counties where consolidation has been tried are St. Clair, Wayne, Genesee, Kent, Isabella, Marquette, Emmet, Macomb, Kalamazoo and Charlevoix.

The legislature of 1901 enacted a law by which township high schools may be organized. Only pupils who have passed the eighth grade can be admitted to those schools. There have been no such schools organized up to this time, but the matter has been under consideration in several counties.

One of the provisions with which the early settlers became unwillingly familiar was the famous "rate bill" law, passed in 1843, which provided that the patrons of each school might raise the funds necessary to continue the school through the term. The parents or guardians of the children were assessed a tax in proportion to the time such children attended school. This rate bill was made out by the teacher at the close of each term, and the amount distributed among the patrons. The law did not work well, for the poor parents or those indifferent to education would send to school as long as the public funds lasted, and when the rate bill set in would take their children out. Primary education thus became a question of ability to pay for it, and the fundamental principle of popular education was threatened. Nevertheless, despite the inequality, the rate bill law was not repealed until 1869.

CERTIFICATES OF TEACHERS.

Under the provisions of the first school law of the state the township school inspectors were the examining and supervising board of the township. They were required to examine all persons proposing to teach in the public schools "in regard to moral character, learning and ability to teach school." At first the certificates were valid for one year. An amendment to the law in 1859 allowed the inspectors, in their discretion, to grant certificates for a term of not less than six months nor more than two years. Until the passage of the act creating the office of county superintendent in 1867, all examinations of teachers of all grades, and all supervision of the common schools were made by the township boards of school inspectors. This system of certifica-

tion and supervision continued for thirty years. It had many weak points, and was pronounced a failure by the state superintendent in his report for 1866.

In 1867 the legislature passed an act creating the office of county superintendent of schools. The law provided for the election of the superintendents, for a term of two years, by vote of the people at the April election. The county superintendents held examinations in each township at least once a year, and granted three grades of certificates. The first grade was valid for two years; the second for one year; and the third for six months.

The extent of the examination was left to the discretion of the superintendent, with only the proviso that it must include orthography, reading, writing, grammar, geography and arithmetic.

In 1875 the legislature repealed the county superintendency act and submitted a system of township superintendents, differing only a little from the discarded and worthless plan of township inspectors. The township superintendent's duties were very similar to those of the county superintendent, in the holding of examinations, and granting certificates.

A new law, enacted in 1881, attempted to combine county examinations with township supervision. The law provided for a county board of three examiners elected by the chairman of the boards of school inspectors, for a term of three years. This board examined the teachers of the county and gave three grades of certificates, the first grade valid for three years; the second for two years; the third for one year, throughout the county. The chairman of the board of school inspectors was made supervisor of the schools of his township with the ordinary duties and powers pertaining to that position.

In 1887 this law was revised and amended. Under this new law two county examiners were chosen for a term of two years, by the chairman of the township boards of inspectors. These two with the judge of probate, appointed and employed a secretary for the term of one year. The secretary examined candidates for positions as teachers, and the other members of the board acted with him in granting certificates. The examination questions were to be furnished by the superintendent of public instruction. In 1881 theory and art of teaching, history of the United States, and civil government had been added to the studies in which examinations must be made. In 1887 physiology and hygiene were also included.

The secretary was required to visit each school in the county at least once in the year, and to perform all the usual duties of a supervising officer.

In 1891 an act was passed providing for county commissioners of schools and two county examiners.

Until 1903 commissioners were elected on the first Monday of April for a term of two years; since then they are elected for four years. The commissioner is a county superintendent with a different title, and is charged with the duty of supervising the schools of the county.

Two school examiners are elected by the county board of supervisors for a term of two years. The examiners assist the commissioner in conducting examinations.

Three grades of certificates are granted. The first grade is valid for four years, the second grade for three years, and the third grade for one year.

All questions for examination are prepared and furnished by the state superintendent. Certificates may be renewed without examination under certain circumstances, and the examiners in one county may accept examination papers written in another county and treat them as if written before themselves.

The State Board of Education conducts examinations every year and grants teachers' certificates valid for life, or until revoked by the board.

The Normal College at Ypsilanti, and the normal schools at Mt. Pleasant, Marquette and Kalamazoo, grant limited and life certificates to their respective graduates.

The State Board of Education also grants limited and life certificates, without examination, to graduates of such colleges of the state as comply with certain prescribed conditions in respect to courses of study and instruction.

In 1891 authority was granted by the legislature to the faculty of the department of literature, science and the arts of the University, to give a legal certificate of qualification to teach in any of the schools of the state.

In incorporated cities the superintendent and board of education are empowered to examine their teachers and grant certificates.

Graduates of county normal training classes are granted certificates, which are valid for three years.

SCHOOL FUNDS.

The moneys used for the support of the common schools are, the interest from the primary interest fund, the one-mill tax, the unappropriated dog tax, library moneys which are appropriated by the township board for school purposes, the tuition of non-resident pupils and the voted tax in the district. The primary money can be used for no other purpose than the payment of the wages of legally qualified teachers and only by districts in which five months of school were maintained during the last preceding year.

The supervisor assesses upon the taxable property of his township one mill upon each dollar of valuation. This tax is paid over to the treasurers of the several school districts.

The qualified voters may levy a tax for general school purposes. When a tax is voted, it is reported to the supervisor who assesses it on the taxable property of the district.

Whenever the unappropriated dog tax in any township is over and above the sum of one hundred dollars, it is apportioned among the several school districts of such township or city in proportion to the number of children of school age. The primary money in 1845 was twenty-eight cents a scholar. There was a slow increase per capita until 1880, when it was forty-seven cents a scholar. After 1880 a portion of all specific state taxes, except those received from the mining companies of the upper peninsula, were applied in paying the interest upon the primary school fund. Since then there has been a steady increase. In 1881 it was \$1.06; 1890, \$1.33; 1900, \$2.15; 1905, \$3.30. On account of the back taxes on railroads paid during the year 1906 the primary money for the October semi-annual apportionment is estimated at \$10 per capita.

SECONDARY EDUCATION—HIGH SCHOOLS.

In the first school law no provision was made for the union of districts or for the grading of schools, and no law was made authorizing the consolidation of districts to form union schools until 1846. The first graded school was established at Flint in 1846. From 1846 to 1860 there were twenty-seven graded schools established in the state. Cassopolis and Dowagiac established graded schools in 1857. In 1860 Detroit reported a high school with a single teacher and an average attendance of thirty-seven pupils.

The first constitution of the state provided for the establishment

of branches of the university. These branches were to serve a three-fold purpose, provide for local needs, fit students for the university, and prepare teachers for the primary schools. Branches were established at Pontiac, Monroe, Niles, Tecumseh, Detroit, Kalamazoo, Romeo and White Pigeon. These branches were supported by appropriations made by the regents of the university.

After graded schools began to be established in 1846, the University branches went into disfavor, and they ceased to exist after 1849. High schools then became the connecting link between the university and the ordinary common schools.

Cass county has five graded schools, three of which are on the university list. Dowagiac, Cassopolis and Marcellus high school graduates may enter the state university without entrance examinations.

The Dowagiac schools employ thirty teachers, Cassopolis nine, Marcellus seven, Vandalia four, Edwardsburg four.

CASS COUNTY SCHOOLS.

Schools were soon established in Cass county by the early settlers. Whenever a settlement was formed, arrangements were soon made for the education of the children. The first school in the county was taught in 1828 in the western part of what is now Pokagon township. The first school in the limits of La Grange township was taught in 1830, Penn 1830, Ontwa 1829 or 1830, Volinia 1832 or 1833, Porter 1838 or 1839, Wayne 1835, Howard 1833, Milton 1831 or 1832, Jefferson 1833, Calvin 1834, Marcellus 1840, Mason 1836. The date of the building of the first school house in Silver Creek was 1838 or 1839, and Newberg 1837. Schools may have been taught before the school houses were built, but if so the fact is unobtainable at this time.

There are at the present time one hundred and fourteen organized school districts in the county, in which are employed one hundred and fifty-seven teachers. The total wages paid to teachers in 1905 was \$48,901.86, of which men teachers received \$14,003.91 and women teachers received \$34,897.95.

The average monthly wages paid men teachers was \$46.83, and women teachers received an average wage of \$33.43 a month.

The legislature of 1903 enacted a law permitting the establishment of county normal training classes for teachers of rural schools. In accordance with that law a class was organized and conducted in connection with the Dowagiac city schools during the year 1905-1906.

A class of fourteen was graduated June 18, 1900. The graduates were: Fred J. H. Fricke, F. Ethel Wooster, N. Beryl Van Antwerp, Lillie Elaine Pray, Mary F. Sweetland, Bernice E. Williams, Ethel Eugenia Woodin, Agnes Straub, Jennie May Easton, Claribel Morton, Ray Murphy, Grace Aseneth East, John Alfred Norton, Mabel Cook.

Graduates of county normal training classes are granted three-year certificates which may be renewed in the county where received, or they may be transferred to other counties.

The pupils of the eighth grade in the rural schools are examined each year upon questions which are furnished by the state superintendent. Those who pass are granted diplomas by the county commissioner. These diplomas will admit those who hold them to high schools and the Agricultural College without examination.

SUPERVISION OF SCHOOLS.

From 1837 to 1867 the common schools were under the supervision and management of the township boards of school inspectors. Then the legislature created the office of county superintendent of schools. The first county superintendent of schools for Cass county was Chauncy L. Whitney, who was elected April 1, 1867. The term of office was two years. Mr. Whitney resigned the position in the fall of the same year, and Rev. Albert H. Gaston was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1869 Irving Clendenen was elected, and in 1871 Lewis P. Rinehart. Samuel Johnson was chosen in 1873 and filled the office until it was abolished in 1875.

From 1875 to 1881 the schools were under the supervision of township superintendents. In 1881 the legislature enacted a law which provided for a county board of school examiners. This board consisted of three members and were elected for three years by the chairman of the township board of school inspectors.

The county board of school examiners on organization elected one of their number chairman and one secretary. The secretary was the executive officer of the board. The following are the boards of examiners under this act:

1881-1882: E. M. Stephenson, secretary, 1 year; Michael Pemberton, chairman, 2 years; Daniel B. Ferris, 3 years.

1882-1883: Michael Pemberton, secretary, 1 year; Daniel B. Ferris, chairman, 2 years; Charles A. Mosher, 3 years.

1883-1884: Daniel B. Ferris, secretary, 1 year; Charles A. Mosher, chairman, 2 years; Michael Pemberton, 3 years.

1884-1885: Charles A. Mosher, secretary, 1 year; Michael Pemberton, chairman, 2 years; Ralph W. Hain, 3 years.

1885-1886: Michael Pemberton, secretary, 1 year; Ralph W. Hain, chairman, 2 years; Charles A. Mosher, 3 years.

1886-1887: Ralph W. Hain, secretary, 1 year; Charles A. Mosher, chairman, 2 years; Michael Pemberton, 3 years.

In 1887 the law was revised and amended. Two county examiners were chosen for a term of two years, by the chairmen of the township boards of school inspectors. These two examiners with the judge of probate, appointed and employed a secretary for the term of one year, who became ex-officio a member of the county board and its executive officer. The secretary visited all the schools in the county and received a salary of \$800 per annum.

The following are the boards of county examiners under this act:

1887-1888: Frank S. Hall, secretary, 1 year; Charles A. Mosher, chairman, 1 year; Michael Pemberton, 2 years.

1888-1889: Daniel B. Ferris, secretary, 1 year; Michael Pemberton, chairman, 1 year; William W. Chalmers, 2 years.

March 1, 1889, Daniel B. Ferris resigned and George W. Gard was appointed to fill the vacancy.

1889-1890: George W. Gard, secretary, 1 year; William W. Chalmers, chairman, 1 year; Edmund Schoetzow, 2 years.

1890-1891: Michael Pemberton, secretary, 1 year; Edmund Schoetzow, chairman, 1 year; Miss Hattie Graham, 2 years.

In the year 1891 an act was passed providing for county commissioners of schools and two county examiners, the three to constitute a county board for the examination of teachers. The county commissioner was to be chosen by the people at the election on the first Monday in April, for the term of two years. In 1903 the act was amended and thereafter the commissioner was to be elected for a term of four years. To be eligible to the office of commissioner a person must have had an experience of twelve months as a teacher in the public schools of the state, must be a graduate of the literary department of some reputable college, university or state normal school having a course of at least three years, or hold a state teacher's certificate, or be the holder of a first grade county certificate; but this last certificate qualifies the holder only in the county where it is granted. In counties having less than fifty districts a second grade certificate qualifies the holder.

The two school examiners are elected by the county board of super-

visors for a term of two years. Any person is eligible to the office of examiner who has the qualifications required for a commissioner, or who has taught in the public schools nine months and holds, or has held within three years, a second grade certificate.

The law of 1891 provided that the county board of supervisors should elect a commissioner to serve from June 23, 1891, until July, 1893. In accordance with this act the Cass county board of supervisors elected Michael Pemberton commissioner.

At the election held on the first Monday in April, 1893, Chester E. Cone was chosen commissioner for two years. Mr. Cone was re-elected three times, thus serving eight years.

In 1901 William H. C. Hale was elected county commissioner for the term of two years, and in 1903, the law having been changed, he was re-elected for a term of four years.

The following are the county boards of school examiners under the act of 1891:

1891-1892: Michael Pemberton, commissioner, 2 years; Hattie Graham, examiner, 2 years; Edmund Schoetzw, examiner, 1 year.

1892-1893: Michael Pemberton, commissioner, 1 year; George A. Shetterley, examiner, 2 years; Hattie Graham, examiner, 1 year.

1893-1894: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 2 years; Hattie Graham, examiner, 2 years; George A. Shetterley, examiner, 1 year.

1894-1895: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 1 year; Simon E. Witwer, examiner, 2 years; Hattie Graham, examiner, 1 year.

1895-1896: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 2 years; Lemuel L. Coates, examiner, 2 years; Simon E. Witwer, examiner, 1 year.

1896-1897: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 1 year; Simon E. Witwer, examiner, 2 years; Lemuel L. Coates, examiner, 1 year.

1897-1898: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 2 years; Lemuel L. Coates, examiner, 2 years; Simon E. Witwer, examiner, 1 year.

1898-1899: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 1 year; Frank E. Faulkner, examiner, 2 years; Lemuel L. Coates, examiner, 1 year.

1899-1900: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 2 years; John Finley, examiner, 2 years; Simon E. Witwer, examiner, 1 year.

1900-1901: Chester E. Cone, commissioner, 1 year; Clifford N. Brady, examiner, 2 years; John Finley, examiner, 1 year.

1901-1902: William H. C. Hale, commissioner, 2 years; John Finley, examiner, 2 years; Clifford N. Brady, examiner, 1 year.

1902-1903: William H. C. Hale, commissioner, 1 year; Clifford N. Brady, examiner, 2 years; John Finley, examiner, 1 year.

1903-1904: William H. C. Hale, commissioner, 4 years; Clifford N. Brady, examiner, 1 year; John Finley, examiner, 2 years.

1904-1905: William H. C. Hale, commissioner, 3 years; Herman S. East, examiner, 2 years; John Finley, examiner, 1 year.

1905-1906: William H. C. Hale, commissioner, 2 years; Herman S. East, examiner, 1 year; John Finley, examiner, 2 years.

Mr. Hale's term expires July 1, 1907.

Mr. East's term expires October, 1906.

Mr. Finley's term expires October, 1907.

The commissioner's salary was \$1,000 per annum until October, 1905, when it was increased to \$1,200. The examiners receive four dollars a day for the time spent upon examination work.

In closing it may be said that Cass county has always kept pace with the progress of the times and all the schools, city, village and rural, compare most favorably with those of the other counties in the state. There is a growing sentiment among the pupils of the rural schools to enter high schools and high school graduates are becoming more and more inclined to take college courses. The people of Cass county, as compared with other counties, have always been very liberal in the support of their schools, and no fears need be entertained in regard to our future educational progress.

CHAPTER XVI.

CITY AND VILLAGE SCHOOLS.

CASSOPOLIS SCHOOLS.

The first schoolhouse in this village was a log cabin, which stood on lot 5, block 1 south, range 1 west, just south of where Fisk's drug store now stands. The first building to be used exclusively as a schoolhouse and erected for that purpose was a frame building, put up in 1843, on land donated by Joseph Harper, on the east side of Rowland street on lot 8, block 1 north, range 2 east. The building is now occupied by John D. Williams as a dwelling house. The "union school" movement, described on previous pages, was made effective in Cassopolis in 1857 by the erection of a "Union" schoolhouse on the site of the present school building at a cost of \$1,500, Daniel S. Jones being the builder. April 29, 1878, this, a wood building, as it then stood with certain additions and modifications from the original, was burned. School work for the rest of the term and for several months in the fall was carried on in the most suitable temporary quarters that could be found. The sum of ten thousand dollars was voted for the new brick building, and the completion of the building for occupancy in January, 1879, gave Cassopolis the central school which has now been in use over a quarter of a century, and in many cases has sheltered two generations of school children. The building committee appointed to supervise the construction of this building were W. P. Bennett, A. Garwood, J. K. Ritter, S. C. Van Matre, J. R. Carr, W. W. Peck, the six school trustees.

As originally constructed the Cassopolis school was the most modern and perfect school structure in the county, and its long period of use shows that the money of the village was well spent in its construction. The dimensions of the original building were 72 by 62 feet, two stories, the upper being used for high school purposes, and the first for the grades. In 1879 a two-story addition was built on the north side of the building and connected throughout with the old building. This building was necessary to accommodate the increased school population and the extension of educational work that has taken place since

the old building was constructed. The cost of the addition was \$3,000.

Of the citizens who have done most for educational interests in Cassopolis, special mention should be made of John R. Carr, who for many years served as a member of the board, was a member of the building committee in 1878, and in numberless ways has shown a lively and helpful interest in the growth of the village's educational institutions.

In 1876 the school was graded by H. C. Rankin, then superintendent, and the first class was graduated three years later. Since Mr. Rankin, who remained at the head of the school four years, the following superintendents have been his successors:

1881-82, G. A. Osinga.	1891-92, George M. Fisk.
1883, C. W. Mickens.	1893-98, Joseph Biscomb.
1884-86, W. C. Hewitt.	1899-1901, R. H. Struble.
1887-90, W. W. Chalmers.	1902-05, J. M. Geiser.

At this writing the board of education consists of: C. C. Allison, president; C. E. Cone, secretary; C. H. Funk, treasurer; U. S. Eby, W. L. Jones. The faculty for 1906-07 are:

Superintendent—Paul P. Mason.
 Principal of High School—Carrie L. Ranney.
 Sciences and Mathematics H. S.—Geo. W. Hess.
 Latin in H. S. and 8th Grade—Elisabeth Steere.
 7th and part of 6th Grade—Lee Wolford.
 5th and part of 6th Grade—Daisy Billings.
 4th and part of 3d Grades—Ella Gardner.
 2d and part of 3d Grade—Grace Decker.
 1st and Kindergarten—Maud Eppley.

In 1902 the high school was accredited with the University of Michigan. This means that the course of study and the grade of instruction are such that the Cassopolis high school is on a par with the high schools of Michigan. The high school is noted for the number of its graduates who have gone to the various universities and colleges, and at this writing a number of former students are studying within the walls of higher institutions throughout the country.

CASSOPOLIS GRADUATES.

1879—May Smith, Lottie G. Rankin.

1880—Ellen D. Giffin, Addie M. Kingsbury, Charles L. Smith, Kirk Reynolds, Mary Barnette, Carrietta Chapman, Lois Amsden, Min-

nie B. Smith, Blanche E. Peck, Ellen N. Tietsort, Ellen A. Ritter, Albert H. Graham, Nellie M. French.

1881—Addie Martin, William G. Loomis, Anna Graham, Melissa Beverley.

1882—Bertha Lowella Chapman, Fanny Eugenia Glover, W. James Champion.

1883—Ella M. Rogers, Eva M. Colby, Mal'el Patch, Lemuel L. Coates.

1884—Carrie Goodwin, Laura Beverley, Carrie Woodruff.

1885—Georgiana Kingsbury, Myrta Norton, George Shaffer, Bertha Anderson, Cora M. Banks, Katie Kingsbury.

1886—Perlia B. Ferris, Glencora Graham, James S. Stapleton, Lora M. Curtis, Rolfe F. Patrick, Frank H. Green.

1887—Susan R. Webb, Frances Graham, Rosa Early, David L. Kingsbury, Carrie Higbee, Mary C. Bosworth, Belle Norton.

1888—Eva C. Ditzell, Bertha Kingsbury, Lora Kingsbury, Addie Graham, Ada Thomas.

1889—Charles L. Beckwith, Fred Patterson, Carl Bogue, Emma Anderson, Clara Darling, Harlan P. Bosworth, William T. C. Shaffer, Fanchon Stockdale, Jean Powell, E. Mae Carr.

1890—Otis Beeson, Willer G. Bonine, Walter C. Bogue, Paul A. Cowgill, Belle Bogue, Nettie Savage, Maude McIlvain, Ethel Shurte, Charles A. Webb, Edward Reighard, Paul Savage, William Mansfield, Ella Johnson, Nellie Wetmore, Blanche Giffin, Dora Norton.

1891—Belle Goodwin, Jessie Cure, Melville J. Shepard, Della Wilson, Edna Stockdale, Raymond R. Phelps, J. Paul Hopkins, Jay C. Northrop, Helen French, Jessie Jones, Mildred Sherman.

1892—Grace S. Hall, Ruby C. Abbott, Charles L. Goodwin, George F. Bosworth, Bernice Merwin, Eva L. Trowbridge, Halford E. Reynolds, Mortimer F. Stapleton.

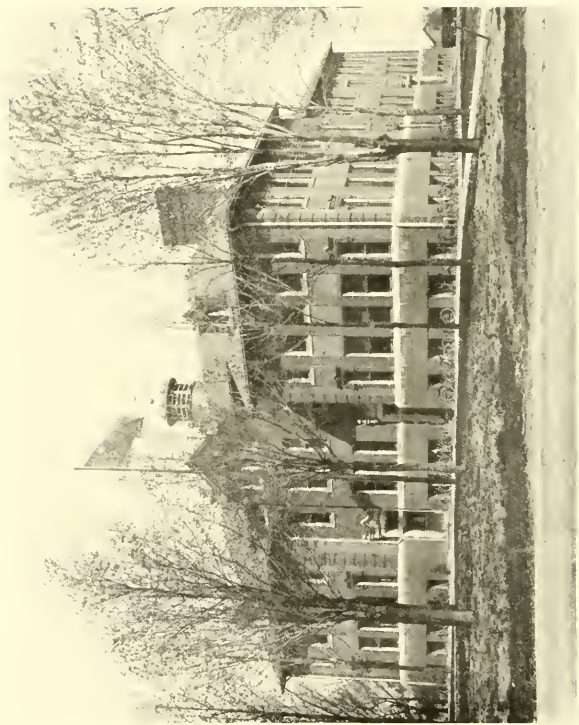
1893—Roy Bond, Walter George, Stanley A. Farnum, Lura Phelps, Winifred Smith, Flora Wright, Harry Eggleston, Stanford J. Farnum, True Savage, Winifred Marr, Ruth Myers.

1894—Glenn S. Harrington, Edith Youngblood, Frank B. French, May Kingsbury, Belle Donough, Blanche Clark, Carrie Daniels, Ona Kline, Blanche McIntosh, Blanche Fulton.

1895—Gideon W. Tallerday, Florence Higgins, Bert Hayden, Robert Pangborn, Ward Shaw, Mary Miller, Clare Fletcher, Lora McCully, Adella Hartsell, Lena Deal, Joseph Churchill, Glenn Dunning.

1896—May Alexander, Blanche Fisher, Lattie Longfellow, Mary L. Stamp, Blanche Shepard, Bert A. Dool, Ernest Morse, Jesse L. Tallerday, Stephen Tallerday, Phillip Savage, Grace A. Dixon, Leona Fulton, Lottie L. North, Cora Skimmer, George Donough, Glenn Leach, John P. Norton, LaMoine A. Tharp, Fred L. Woods.

1897—Herbert A. Anderson, Zora Emmons, Flora Lawrence, Mary Shurte, Mary Townsend, Lottie M. Turner, Bessie S. Carr, Glennie A.



DOWAGIAC PUBLIC SCHOOL.

Kingsbury, Allan W. Reynolds, George Townsend, Jessie Bonine, James H. Kelsey, Carroll N. Pollock, Glennie Tietsort, Jessie M. Turner, Bartlett Bonine, Jessie Howell, Justin Mechling, Percy F. Thomas, Grace Van Riper.

1898—Lynn B. Boyd, Frank Mansfield, Howard D. Shaw, Jasper Otis Haithcox, Jessie E. Kingsbury, Dora L. Messenger, Ellen S. Rickert, Asa K. Hayden, Frederick G. Walter, Herbert Leroy Smith, Donald S. Morse, Josie Kline, Claudia B. McDonald, Crete Connelly.

1899—Florence Ashcraft, Bertha Dacy, Edna Graham, Nellie Jones, Bertha Myers, Grace Stearns, Grace L. Voorhis, Ray K. Holland, Leon Beall, Lilly Brown, Alma Emmons, Belle Hayden, Henrietta Lawson, Marie Pollock, Elnora Thickstun, Joseph F. Hayden, Cyrus Myers.

1900—Hattie Wright, Chloa McDonald, Mabel F. Moon, Edith Ryon, Vivian Jerome, Frances Glennette Willsey, Kate Ditzell, S. Edna Cook, Una Jones, Vera Hayden.

1901—Helen Anderson, Alberta Kingsbury, Howard K. Holland, Fred Wright, Nellie Dunning, Hiram Jewell, J. Howard McIntosh, Joseph K. Ritter.

1902—Charles Condon, Frank Kelly, Mayme Dunbar, Jay Hayden, Charles Jones, Fanchon Mason, Nellie Stevens.

1903—Jules Verne Des Voignes, Eugene Eby, Vera Ditzell, Mary Sinclair, Helen Donough, Newton G. VanNess, Elizabeth Jerome, Maude Tharp, Mahala Reynolds, Vesta Pollock.

1904—Crystal Thompson, Stella Hayden, Ruth Jones, Leora Johnston, Georgia Van Matre, Arietta Van Ness, Edna Pollock, Hazel Hayden.

1905—Mary Kimmerle, Read Chambers, Carl Morse, Fred J. Miller, Clarence Timm, Winfield Leach.

1906—Mabel Peck, Robert Wood, Rebecca Jones.

DOWAGIAC SCHOOLS.

The citizens of Dowagiac take great pride in their fine schools, which, with a history of development covering half a century, are now in the front rank of schools in southern Michigan. To describe first the material equipment and school property, the eleven hundred pupils who now attend school in the city are accommodated in three buildings, any one of which is as far in advance of the pioneer shelter afforded by the log schoolhouse of the forties as is possible to conceive. The splendid high school building, which was completed in 1903 at a cost of forty thousand dollars, presents the most modern features of school architecture. It was built on the site of what was known as "the ward school," on James and Oak streets, and the old building, erected in 1864, forms the rear wing of the structure as a whole. The high school

occupies the second floor of the new building, while the first contains eight grade rooms. The primary and kindergarten grades retain the first floor of the old building, which while adjoining the high school with possibility of direct communication, is nevertheless entirely separate so far as movement of pupils and administration are concerned. On the second floor of the ward building are located the rooms set apart for the use of the Normal Training class, a new educational institution to be described in a later paragraph. To mention only a few of the features that mark the new high school building as a model, a brief description must include its chaste yet simple architecture, devoid of the tedious ornamentation of earlier periods, the wide and ample and commodious effects gained without introduction of bare and factory-like exterior and interior; the large study room on the second floor; the well equipped laboratories; the grouping of rooms and halls for the purpose of effective discipline; the fan system of ventilation; the automatic regulation of furnace heating; and many other conveniences which a brief inspection discloses.

Besides the high school building, which is the general name for the entire structure at James and Oak streets, there is the Central building or Union school building, on Main and Parsonage streets, the central portion of which, built in 1861, is the oldest school building in the city. Until the erection of the new high school building, the high school was accommodated there, but now it is the home of the Seventh and Eighth grades departmental work, and also the lower grades for that section of the city.

The McKinley building, a four-room brick building in the First ward on the South side, erected in 1903, accommodates six grades with four teachers.

The institutions of education above described have developed from the district school, supported at first by private contributions. The settlers of this vicinity had built a log schoolhouse and employed Miss Hannah Compton (afterward Mrs. Elias Jewell) as teacher in 1840. This schoolhouse stood on the old cemetery grounds, near West and Green streets, and was attended by the children of the Hamilton, McOmber and other pioneer families. A school in Wayne township, near the present city limits, next afforded educational facilities, as also a select school kept by Mrs. Henry Hills out on the State road, in section 25 of Silver Creek. Several select schools were taught. In 1850, after the founding of the village, a schoolhouse was built on the site of the

present Methodist church. The church society, in the latter 50s, bought and removed this building.

Such was the situation when A. D. P. Van Buren came to Dowagiac and organized the schools on the basis of permanent growth. To quote his own words: "Miss H. Marie Metcalt, of Battle Creek, had started the Young Ladies' school at Dowagiac, but soon found it so large that she sought help, consequently I was requested to take charge as principal, which I did, October 4, 1856, she becoming assistant. The village of Dowagiac was then some seven years old, had some 1,200 inhabitants, had two churches, four taverns, and stores enough to accommodate the surrounding country.

"The school was composed of girls from the age of twenty down to the child of seven or eight years. These, with some ten or twelve boys, to favor certain parents, constituted our charge. After we had taught a quarter of the term the directors of the school district made arrangements with us to take charge of the Union school, which the people of Dowagiac were about to organize. Hence our program was changed, and I was to be the one to call the school clans together here, as I had done six years before in Battle Creek, and form them into a union school."

So Dowagiac became equipped with a union school, so far as the preliminary organization and a year's trial of the school was concerned, but the town yet lacked a suitable school building. It was not till 1861 that this was provided, in the erection of a portion of the Central school building mentioned above.

The instruction and care of the eleven hundred pupils in attendance at these schools is the work of Superintendent W. E. Conkling, with a corps of instructors consisting of one principal for each of the three buildings and twenty-seven departmental and grade teachers. This large teaching force in itself represents the progress from a time when one teacher could care for the school children of the village. Mr. Conkling, the superintendent of the schools since 1896, and himself a graduate of the high school with the class of 1881, is an enthusiastic and able educator and merits much of the credit for the present satisfactory conditions of education in Dowagiac. The building committee who supervised the construction of the high school building, which, perhaps, for many years will be the best example of public architecture in the city, were Dr. F. H. Essig and Dr. M. P. White, who are still members of the school board. The other members of the board at this writing are:

E. Phillipson, president; Dr. J. H. Jones, treasurer; and Dr. F. H. Codding, secretary.

Dowagiac high school is naturally the scholastic pride of the city. Its rank as an institution of learning of secondary grade is indicated by its being accredited for the fourth time with the University of Michigan, so that high school graduates enter without examination the university or any of the colleges and normal schools of the state. And the high school is also accredited with the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools, which includes the leading colleges and universities of the north central states. The high school course of study adopted at the middle of the year 1906 is that reported by the state superintendent of public instruction in accordance with the report of the Michigan commission on high school curricula.

At the present writing there are one hundred and forty pupils in the high school. Since the first class was graduated in 1864 the graduates up to April, 1906, numbered 334. The graduating class in 1906 contained seventeen members, eleven of whom had signified their intention to go to college. The average age of graduates is now about 18 years and 6 months.

Many successful men and women found their early inspiration and training in the Dowagiac High school. In this sketch of the school we may mention specifically some of the graduates in the various years. Of the class of 1870 was Charles W. Foster, now a lieutenant in the U. S. army. Arthur K. Beckwith, superintendent of the Round Oak shops, graduated in 1878, and a classmate was Harry B. Tutbill, judge of Superior Court at Michigan City, Ind. The class of 1879 gave Dowagiac three of its well known men, Dr. F. H. Codding, W. F. White, manager of the drill works, and Frank W. Lyle. Fred L. Colby, the mill man, now of Detroit, was in the class of 1880, and Victor M. Tutbill, of Grand Rapids, came out in 1882. Another graduate is Dr. Alice I. Conklin, of Chicago. Clyde W. Ketcham, the lawyer, graduated in 1894, and Fred E. Phillipson, also of Dowagiac, in 1893. Miss Louie Colby, of the Prang Educational Company, W. C. Edwards, of the Edwards Manufacturing Company, and A. B. Gardner, of the Round Oak works, all graduated in 1888. The class of '94 also graduated John F. Murphy, a surgeon in the U. S. navy; Robert L. Hampton, the Glenwood stockman; Earl B. Hawks, a lawyer in the state of Washington, and Bert H. Fleming, a Methodist minister. A. P. Oppenheim, the merchant, graduated in 1895; J. Bernard Onen, the Battle Creek law-

yer, in 1896; Fred L. Dewey, the merchant, in 1897. Classmates of Mr. Dewey, were Nels N. Stenberg, dentist at Three Rivers; J. Whitfield Scattergood, local editor of the *Daily News*; and F. B. Wedow, with the American Express Co. at Manistee. Clifford C. Robinson, a physician at Indiana Harbor; F. E. Phillipson, the merchant in Dowagiac, and Hall H. King, assistant secretary of state at Lansing, were members of the class of 1898. From the class of '99 should be mentioned I. J. Phillipson, lieutenant in the army; Bessie M. Vrooman, teacher at Big Rapids, Mich.; E. J. Blackmore, dentist at Hartford, Mich.; B. S. Gardner, dentist at Dowagiac, and S. P. Savage, principal of the Central school at Dowagiac. C. J. Brosan, principal of the high school at Ovid, Mich., belonged to the class of 1901; T. J. Brosan, now practicing law in Detroit, came out in 1902, and Roy Marshall, who has made rapid strides in newspaper work and is now connected with the *Detroit Free Press*, was also a member of the class of 1902.

GRADUATES OF DOWAGIAC HIGH SCHOOL.

- 1864—Isaac R. Dunning, Lottie Hills, Hattie Smead.
 1866—Jesse P. Borton, J. B. Crawford, Josie Harris, Lydia Hebron, John Rosevelt, Daniel E. Thomas.
 1867—Annis Gage, Fannie Hebron, Una Hebron, Frank A. Larzalere.
 1868—Delia Beckwith, Maggie Cullom.
 1869—Minnie Arens, Marcia Buck, Nellie Cady.
 1870—C. Wilber Bailey, Charles W. Foster, Frank H. Reshore, A. N. Woodruff.
 1872—Florence Cushman, Carrie Harwood, Frank McAlpine.
 1873—Sarah Andrus, W. H. Hanman, Etta Henderson, Nellie Hull, Byron McAlpine.
 1875—Ella Reshore.
 1876—Hattie Foster, Augusta Dopp, Ida Mosher, Anna Tuthill.
 1877—Edward Brownell, Lola Keatley, Fannie Starratt.
 1878—Melva Arnold, Arthur Beckwith, Eva Coney, Harry Tuthill.
 1879—Ida Arens, Dora Blachley, Lillian Brownell, Alice Barney, F. H. Coddling, Allie Clark, W. F. Hoyt, F. W. Lyle, Belle Mason, Susie Rouse, Ed. Snyder, Nellie Stebbins, Cora Wheelock.
 1880—Addie Brasier, F. L. Colby, Grace Gustine, Homer D. Nash, Kittie E. Starks.
 1881—Lottie Andrews, Stella Coney, W. E. Conkling, Ina Dopp, Stella Powell, May Spencer, Matilda Stark, Asa P. Wheelock.
 1882—Kate Bassett, Emma Brownell, Ida Howard, Belle Huff, Carleton S. Roe, Nora Shepard, Victor M. Tuthill.

- 1883—Addie S. Adams, Cameron C. Clawson, Ruth E. Coney, Lou Kentley, Maude Martin, Mabel Rouse, Rose Snyder.
- 1884—Horace G. Conkling.
- 1885—Eva Barker, Eva Barney, Dixon Churchill, Will Jessup.
- 1886—Grace Bilderback, Stella Bond, Mary E. Conkling, Lyle Fletcher, Ella Gray, Grace Mater, Lena Taylor, May Van Riper.
- 1887—Harry Bigelow, Lula Griswold, Jessie Howser, Georgia Watson.
- 1888—Louie Colby, W. C. Edwards, Lura Defendorf, Flora Bronner, A. B. Gardner, Grace Hardy, Addie Henderson, Florence Jones, Edith Jones, Ruth Smith, Mary Taylor.
- 1889—Sylvia Day, Cora Ferris, Nellie Flanders, Lena Judd, Minnie Rice, Lena Starrett, Hattie Wiley.
- 1890—Nellie Boyd, Alice I. Conklin, Clara Griswold, Mabel C. Lee, Hannah G. Stenberg, Minta M. Wenner.
- 1891—Estella Ackerman, Edward P. Cook, Arthur W. Griswold, Frank C. Hardy, Lizzie Hartsell, Frances M. Merwin, Maleta Rudolphi.
- 1892—Jennie Larkin, Minnie Steele, Russell Van Antwerp.
- 1893—W. E. Becker, Jay Boyd, Eva McNah, Mabel C. Miller, Anna E. Rudolphi, Kate L. Bigelow, Harriet F. Dewey, Fred E. Phillipson.
- 1894—LaVerne C. Bilderback, Blanche A. Flanders, Bert H. Fleming, Earl B. Hawks, John A. Jarvis, Glennie E. Reames, Grace E. Watson, Robert L. Hampton, Mabel E. Allen, Ina C. Gage, C. W. Ketcham, Parker McMaster, John F. Murphy, Bessie Stenberg.
- 1895—Hannah L. Ackerman, Letha B. Elkerton, Guy B. Fleming, Peter M. Halfert, Amy E. Pegg, Homer S. Reames, LaVerne E. Searls, Genevieve Howser, Gertrude Dewey, Bertha Van Riper, Robert F. Munger, Leslie C. Sammons, A. P. Oppenheim.
- 1896—Leon L. Barney, Phebe Hunter, Ralph Wanamaker, Myton Copley, William N. Beach, Maude E. Becker, J. Bernard Onen.
- 1897—Eva L. Park, Louise J. Reshore, Margaret Shigley, Herbert P. Curtis, Fred L. Dewey, Mabel Smith, Glenn E. True, Martha E. Luedtke, Clarice Bushnell, Myrta Mae Clarke, Bertha Sprague, Frank M. Broadhurst, Alice I. Frost, Ethel Goble, Nels L. Stenberg, J. W. Scattergood, Ethel Tice, Mae Williams, Walter Lang, Thomas P. Leary, Verna E. Myers, Frank B. Wedow.
- 1898—Eva Holloway, Clara Lyle, Gertrude Rix, Eva Copley, Maude Miller, Jere Mosher, Clifford C. Robinson, Herbert E. Phillipson, Edith Bishop, Fred Woods, Bae Lake, Belle Stewart Cushing, Mabel Shotwell, Olive Marsh, Mabel Carr, Mary A. Murphy, Maude Smith, Ray Fiero, Edith Oppenheim, Addie Sisson, Minnie M. Parmer, Paul H. King.
- 1899—Irving J. Phillipson, Bessie Vrooman, Zora Denyes, Lucile Gregory, Harry W. Palmer, Katie Maier, Frank E. McMichael, Earl J.

Blackmore, Anna Elliott, Boyd S. Gardner, Mabelle Flewelling, Milton Holloway, James Murphy, Edna Norton, Laura Nicol, May Reighard, Sarah Parmeter, Samuel P. Savage, Verna B. True, Irene White.

1900—Mary E. Morse, Earle M. Parker, R. N. Cary, Jessie Gardner, Lena Swisher, Frank Edwards, Ezra Rutherford, Henry Savage, Guy Zelner, Olive Knapp, Edward O'Brien, Ethel Wooster, Frank Stahl, Eugene Colgan, Jessie Smith.

1901—Cornelius J. Brosnan, Emma Burk, Jennie Fisher, Olive Gard, Grace Hampton, Alice Hawks, Hazel Hoyt, Hilda Hoover, Mattie Jenkins, Alice Julian, Burt Patch, Pearl Rice, Ina Sommer, Bernice Spencer, Harry Straub, Beryl Van Antwerp.

1902—Frank Benedict, Robert Bielby, Frank Born, Thomas J. Brosnan, Eva E. Brown, Lilian Byers, Lloyd Conkling, Nellie Curtis, Birdie Fraser, Verna Hackett, Myrle Hopkins, Lora Leeder, Roy Marshall, Iva Michael, Ona Michael, Mary Norton, Ethel Pitcher, Maude Swisher.

1903—Pearl Anderson, DeZera Araue, Mahel Atlee, Earle Brown, Eva Burk, Hazel Caster, Ida Lee, Verge Lybrook, Viola Merwin, Joseph R. Mitchem, Irene Morton, Maud Preston, Donald B. Reshore, Louise Stebbins.

1904—Amy Acton, W. T. Alliger, Lavina Bryant, Virginia Chapman, Beulah Conline, Winifred Piero, Genevieve Hopkins, W. H. Lake, Anna Lewis, Edna Mann, Teresa O'Brien, Irene Sprague, Anita Walker, Charles Wilber, Marion Wilson, Lyell J. Wooster, Fred D. Wooster.

1905—Walter Andrews, Vivian Blackmore, Ethel Conklin, Lavina Defendorf, Grace East, Minnie Egmer, Mable E. Engle, Carrel Flewelling, Olive Kinsey, Ray Murphy, Guy Neff, Edith Ryder, Edna Ryder, Otis G. Shanafelt, Charles Stahl.

1906—Laverne Argabright, Carmeleta Barton, Lee Benner, Mamie Burk, Orris Gardner, Cora Green, Ruth Hendryx, Thomas Hackett, William Hamilton, Helen Hoy, Max Ireland, Nita Kibler, Marguerite Lewis, Lois Powell, Fanny Springsteen, Elsie Stahl, Volney Wells.

EDWARDSBURG SCHOOLS.

Being the earliest important center in Cass county, it is natural that we find in Edwardsburg a school record going back to the pioneer days. The private subscription schools, such as taught in those days, and described on previous pages, were instituted here in the winter of 1829-30, in a part of a double log house, Ann Wood being the first teacher. J. C. Olmsted, who, in the spring of 1836, when eleven years old, reached his present home east of Edwardsburg, says that his first teacher during the summer of 1836 was Angeline Bird, who taught in a private house. Then, in the summer of 1837, the villagers built a

frame schoolhouse on lot 112, west of the present school building, the lot being donated by Abiel Silver. This structure served until the "old brick" schoolhouse was erected on lot 132, adjoining the M. E. church lot on the east, in 1847, and which many years afterward served as a private residence. Its dimensions were 24 by 30 feet, with a partition across the north end, leaving the room 24 by 24, and as many as 115 scholars attended the school each day during the winter of 1856-57, an assistant teacher being employed. The next building was constructed in 1861 at a cost of \$3,000.

In 1886 District No. 3, comprising Edwardsburg, was made a graded school by Prof. G. W. Loomis, who was the first principal. Since that time the school has had the following principals:

- 1887-8—William Jessup.
- 1889-90—John B. Boyd and Michael Pemberton.
- 1890-1—Edmund Schoetzow.
- 1891-2—Miss Clare Pemberton.
- 1892-4—H. R. Foster.
- 1894-5—F. A. Preston.
- 1895-9—Lemuel L. Coates.
- 1899-1901—V. D. Hawkins.
- 1901-2—Luther Ettinger and J. G. McMacken.
- 1902-4—J. G. McMacken.
- 1904-6—Clifford N. Brady.
- 1906-7—Claude L. Pemberton.

The course of study through the regular twelve grades compares favorably with village schools of similar size and from time to time has been revised and adjusted to local needs and educational progress throughout the county and state.

The board of education at this writing is: Henry Andrus, director; William K. Hopkins, moderator; J. D. Bean, treasurer; Marcus S. Olmsted, trustee; Edwin Harris, trustee.

The faculty for 1906-07: Claude L. Pemberton, principal; Miss Charlotte Preble, grammar; Miss Anna Hafelt, intermediate; Miss Nellie Williams, primary.

Informal commencement exercises were held in 1887, the year the school was fully graded, and Lillian Krome was then graduated.

Following is the list of graduates, dating from 1888.

- 1888—Laura Snyder, Merta Miller, Ida Harwood, Genevieve Hanson, Bertha Thompson.
- 1893—Henrietta Hadden, Dora Silver.

1894—Lisle Shanahan, Hugh Beauchamp, Blanche Williams, Florence Holdeman, Letta Lukenbach.

1896—Clifford Brady, Jessie Thornton, Mabel Parsons, Carrie Hadden, Anna Beauchamp, Alice Brady, Grace Hogmire, Matie Cobb, Mamie Graham.

1897—Inez Smith, Andrew Hadden, Fred Harwood.

1898—Claude Reed, Robert Hadden, Verna Paul, Constance Brady, Jessie Rickert.

1899—Walter Thompson, Maxa Cook, William Parish.

1900—Harley J. Carlisle, Ida Perkins, Florence Parsons, Harry Kitchen, Warren Quimby, Margaret Hadden, Marion Brady, Ida Runkle, Lizzie Runkle.

1901—Winnifred Smith, Arthur Runkle, John Kitchen.

1902—George Andrus, Arthur Brady, Carl Manchow, Lloyd Dunning, Harry Meredith, Eleanor Bacon, Martha Hadden, Ella Truitt, Minnie Rogers.

1903—Maude E. Kelsey, Lewis H. Runkle, Adah B. Curtis, Genevieve Light, George L. Hadden, Winifred Hanson.

1904—Zendella Truitt, Lottie M. Rose, David Bacon, Charles A. Bement, Flora E. Martin.

1905—Leona Bean, Mary Snyder, Bessie Oliver, Lydia Thornton, Belle Harwood, Blemm Van Antwerp.

1906—Elizabeth Hadden, Thomas Head, Leidy Olmsted, Harry George.

MARCELLUS SCHOOLS.

The founding of a village at Marcellus Center soon made necessary the formation of a school of higher grade than the ordinary district school, the children of the villagers at first attending the school east of town. In 1874 district No. 9 was organized within the village, the first meeting being in August. The first school board were: Levi Bridge, W. O. Matthews, David Snyder. Under the supervision of George W. Jones, Leander Bridge and David Hain, as building committee, \$1,000 was expended in the erection of a one-story brick schoolhouse, 24 by 36 feet in dimensions. Joel Booth was the first teacher. In 1876 a second story was added at a cost of \$844, and thereafter two teachers employed, Miss Kellogg being the extra teacher. The number of scholars increased so that rooms had to be rented in Centennial hall. The last teacher in the old building was Eugene Bradt, assisted by Estella Hoington and Mrs. John Baent.

It was not until 1881 that the Marcellus schools attained to the full possibilities of usefulness and classified efficiency. At the regular school meeting in 1880 it was voted to raise \$7,000 by issue of bonds for new

buildings. Twelve lots were purchased of G. W. Jones, located in the east part of the block bounded by Arbor, Center, Woodland and Burney streets.

In the fall of that year was completed the two-story, four-room brick building on the south side of the village, at an expense of \$8,000, and in the following spring was occupied. The building committee who had charge of this construction were George W. Jones, David Snyder, John Manning, Alex. Taylor, Manning Taylor, Dr. A. Carbine.

At the regular school meeting of 1882 it was voted to grade the school. The board of trustees at that date were: Dr. Horace Carbine, H. M. Nottingham, Levi Burney, W. O. George, Dr. C. E. Davis, L. B. Des Voignes.

The principals, or superintendents, of the Marcellus graded school have been, R. T. Edwards, who published the first catalogue in 1882; George DeLong, Mr. Montgomery, J. W. Hazard, C. H. Knapp, Edmund Schoetzow, W. L. Taylor, Edmund Schoetzow, who, with the exception of two years, has served since the fall of 1891. C. H. Knapp, in 1887, got out a catalogue for a ten-grade course of study. When Mr. Schoetzow took charge, in 1891, he organized the full twelve grades and completed the regular high school curriculum.

The school was so crowded that in June, 1892, it was voted to bond the district for \$2,500 to build a two-story addition, which was completed about January, 1893.

For 1906-7 the Board of Education are: Dr. C. E. Davis, president; E. M. Ketcham, treasurer; F. S. Hall, secretary; I. S. Smith, G. W. Kroll, trustees. Faculty: Edmund Schoetzow, superintendent; Grace Templeton, principal; Leone B. Dennis, assistant principal; Eva C. Ditzell, second grammar; Frances Volkmer, first grammar; Katherine Breman, second primary; Inez Willard, first primary. Inez Willard is teaching her seventeenth year in the first primary room, having taught nine years the first time. The total number of graduates is 119. Of these 100 were under Edmund Schoetzow's administration.

MARCELLUS GRADUATES.

1889—Edwin Drury, Maude Bogert, Guy Keene.

1890—Julius Stern, Charles Giddings, Homer Kidney, Pearle Anderson.

1891—Grace Arnold, Bertha M. Hartman, Margaret R. Hutchinson.

1893—Guy Snyder.

1894—Earle R. Clemens, Mae Manning, Belle Taylor, Enoch G. Bogert, John M. Alexander.

1895—Harriet L. Vincent, BeDee M. Poorman, Helen B. Munger, Grace E. Taylor, Jessie I. Mayhard.

1896—William C. Hartman, Edith L. Hall, Mabel A. Vincent, Parthenia M. Stillwell, Ola M. Nicholson, Charles R. Welcher, Maude M. Palmer, Mabel C. Easterbrook, Pearle E. Swift, *Barton C. Nottingham, Bert J. Vought.

1897—Roy E. Goodspeed, Mamie V. Sherman, Willard J. Gunter, Annis M. Mikel, Willard C. Davis, Eliza A. Reynolds.

1898—A. Florence Taylor, Tacie R. Udell, V. Maude Marr.

1899—Clyde Clemens, Vera M. Jones, Carolyn L. Stern, Margery I. Kern, Florence McManigal, Burt L. Loveridge.

1900—Bertha Harris, Elma Mohney, Mary Remington, Susie Lutes, Georgia H. Hartman, L. Clare Poorman, Leroy S. Long, Nellie Batchelor, Earle J. Gould.

1901—Carl G. Fulton, Leona Kent, Irene Cropsey, Harry A. Bradford, Louella Apted, Clella E. Davis, Genevieve Mumford, Gay A. Webb, Merle Mack, Edna R. DeCou.

1902—Clair Smith, Sarah M. Hall, Frances C. Streeter, Mabel S. Long, Sarah E. Lutes, Lura Rosewarne, Jennie Lowry, Anna Bachelor, Mabel S. Fletcher, Lulu M. Franklin, Jennie Cleckner, Abby R. Munger, John H. Maxam.

1903—Neva F. Kent, Birdie Walker, Hattie R. Potter, Harry P. Jones, Albert J. Carpenter, Helen H. Stern, Ethel Apted, Hollister H. Savage, Deane E. Herbert, Daisy E. Lewis, Jennie M. Thompson.

1904—Rosa Hartshorn, Esther George, Mary Long, Alice Street-er, Beulah Potter, Clark Whitenight, Bessie Thurkow.

1905—Henriette George, Mary DeForest, Neva I. Arnold, Ethel M. Holliday, Emar Hice, Florence Stern, Vera Thurkow, Jessie M. East.

1906—Vaughn R. LaBarre, Jennie M. Spittler, Leona Mae Moxley (colored), Fanny M. Saulpaugh, Mildred I. Krise, Cleta Beatrice Kern, Sarah Orril Mack, Clarence A. Bradford, C. Blanche Waldron, Rena Hoisington, Grace M. Lewis, Kathryn B. Colburn, V. Kathryn Taylor, Verna B. Siegel.

VANDALIA PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The Vandalia Public School was graded by Jesse Borton, the principal, in 1873. Mr. Borton had been at the head of the school some time before and remained there until 1876. His successors have been:

1877-8 J. Handschue.

1879-89 Michael Pemberton.

* Killed in the Spanish-American war.

1890	Thomas Chalmers.
1891-3	Chester E. Cone.
1894-5	A. F. Probst.
1896-8	C. L. Pemberton.
1899	C. L. Catherman.
1900	S. J. Bole.
1901-3	L. O. DeCamp.
1905	H. S. East.
1906	*R. T. Baldwin, John Myron.

The school has graduated one hundred and nine students notwithstanding there were no graduating classes in 1884, 1886, 1896, 1899 and 1904, and the first class in 1883.

GRADUATES.

1883—Rose Bonine, Minnetta Thurston, Robert Coats, Florence Thomas, William Shillings, George D. Smith, Ella Carrier, Elroy Alexander.

1885—Ida Tinker, Fred Jefferson, Herman S. East, *Mattie Cross, Henry Lane, *Dena O'Dell.

1887—C. H. Bonine, Erma Faulkner, Eva O'Dell, William Oxenford.

1888—Samuel Stephens, Clare Pemberton, Leroy E. Deal, G. E. Campbell, Bertha Bonine.

1889—Edna Fellows, Charles Wetherbee, Frank Lewis, J'Net O'Dell, John Setzler, *Edith Roys, Loren Miller.

1890—Pearl Bump, J. C. Faulkner, M. Lena Lynch, Carrie Kirk, Minnie Lambert, *Cora Thomas.

1891—Frank E. Faulkner, *Charity Mulrine, Earl Merritt, Ralph Bogue.

1892—*Eva Jefferson, Bertha Arnold, Mary Seager.

1893—Frank Blood, Nellie Royer, Cora Arnold, Blanche Simpson, Lola Thurston, Iva Cussans, Clara Whited.

1894—Ella Symons, Nellie Kirk, Ada Phillips, Guy Van Antwerp, Charles Setzler, Bernice McKinney, Myrta Shillings, Mary Smith, Albert Roys, Ethel Orr, Margaret Pemberton, Cora Royer, Odessa Seager, William Setzler.

1895—Belle Lynch, Meda Weikle, Etta Train, Mary Skinner, Hannah Bogue.

1897—Leona Hollister, Ethel Deal, Blanche McCabe, John Simpson, Verna Royer.

1898—Minnie Wilson, Vesta Lewis, Hattie Mealoy, Clarence Faulkner, Edna Barnum.

* Resigned.

1900—Glennie Heslet, Flora Hollister, Ruby M. Johnston, Anna Setzler, Vera Lynch, Marie Denison, Mabel Honeyman.

1901—Blanche Wiltse, Arlie Bonine, Blanche Denison, LuVada Copely.

1902—Leon Alexander, Ward A. Bump, Florence Doan, Wayne Beardsley, Mabel A. Bonine.

1903—Clara Seidl, Fancheon Lewis, *P. Jay Freer, Carl Johnson, G. Belle Freer.

1905—Sadie Bonine, Clara Bonine, Mabel Curtis, Deva Brickell, Floyd Keller.

1896—Georgiana Longsduff, Onear Fisher, Reta Van Antwerp, Burt Pullin.

The faculty for 1906 and '07: John Myron, principal; Mrs. Mae Dunning and Miss Ruby M. Johnston, assistants; Miss Minnie Wilson, intermediate; Miss Mabel Bonine, primary.

* Deceased.

CHAPTER XVII.

LIBRARIES.

LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION OF CASSOPOLIS.

In October, 1870, an organization under the name of "Cassopolis Reading Room and Library Association" was effected, and the following February incorporated with the following named incorporators: W. W. Peck, W. P. Bennett, C. S. Wheaton, J. T. Stevens, A. Garwood, A. B. Morley, A. Maginnis, H. Norton, O. Rudd, M. L. Howell, John Tietsort, J. M. Shepard, L. H. Glover, J. B. Boyd. The declared objects of the organization were, "the establishment and maintenance of a library and reading room; the procuring and furnishing of lectures on literary and scientific subjects; and the affording of such other means of literary, scientific and intellectual improvement as the association by its by-laws may provide." The public reading room feature of the organization was kept up less than a year, but the library has been maintained to the present time, and contains about fifteen hundred volumes of choice fiction, history and travels, sheltered in the Pioneer Room of the Court House.

A few of the ladies of Cassopolis have managed the library since the discontinuance of the reading room, and September 5th, 1905, new articles of incorporation were executed by the following women, who were made directors under the new organization—Ladies' Library Association of Cassopolis: May S. Armstrong, Lucy E. Smith, Allie M. DesVoignes, Addie S. Tietsort, Hattie J. Holland, Maryette H. Glover, Sarah B. Price.

Its officers are: Sarah B. Price, President; Maryette H. Glover, Secretary; Addie S. Tietsort, Treasurer.

Article VII of the articles of association is as follows: The officers shall be women twenty-one years of age and residents of Cassopolis, and members of the association. Any person paying the membership fee provided for in the by-laws may become a member.

The membership fee is one dollar, and the further fee of seventy-five cents each year after the first year. This payment authorizes the



DOWAGIAC PUBLIC LIBRARY.

member to draw books from the library, which is open to its members Saturday afternoons, and in charge of the ladies.

*THE LADIES' LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

The library movement in Dowagiac was begun by the ladies of the city in 1872. April 9th a meeting was called and a constitution and by-laws were presented and adopted. The city was then canvassed for subscribers to the capital stock, the amount of which was fixed at \$1,000, divided into 500 shares at \$2.00 each. About 200 shares were sold. With this money books were purchased and the enterprise was fairly started. Books were loaned under proper regulations. The signers of the constitution, or charter members, were: Mesdames Maria Palmer, Amanda W. Jones, Mary E. Lyle, May E. Bowling, Emma E. Van Riper, Jerusha E. Bailey, Lorraine Dickson, Caroline J. Mulvane, Lillie A. Curtis and Miss Gertrude ReShore. A room was rented for the library until 1888, when P. D. Beckwith became interested in the cause and knowing the need of a permanent home for the library, built for it a small frame building and fitted it up with cases for the books and all necessary furniture and, with the lot on which the building stood, deeded it to the Association. Until his death Mr. Beckwith was ever a good and generous friend to the library cause.

By the will of Wm. K. Palmer, an old and respected citizen, the Association received \$1,200, the only gift of money ever received. In 1902 the charter of the Association was renewed for thirty years.

To the ladies of the Association who worked so long and earnestly the people of Dowagiac are indebted for the splendid Public Library they now possess.

Feeling the need of a wider influence than a subscription library could have, they interested their friends in an effort to secure a Carnegie Library for the city, and on receipt of the offer, went before the city council and pledged their books and income to the support of a public library. The money from the Palmer estate furnished the foundation of a permanent book fund for the library, and the income from the rent of the former library building is expended quarterly for books for the Public Library.

The Ladies' Association, while co-operating with the Public Library board and having its only purpose in advancing the interests of the library, is still maintained as an independent organization. The

* NOTE—This article was contributed to the history by Grace ReShore.

officers for the current year are: Mrs. Mable Lee Jones, President; Miss Frances M. Ross, Vice President; Mrs. J. O. Becraft, Treasurer; Mrs. E. N. Rogers, Secretary.

HOWAGIAC PUBLIC LIBRARY.

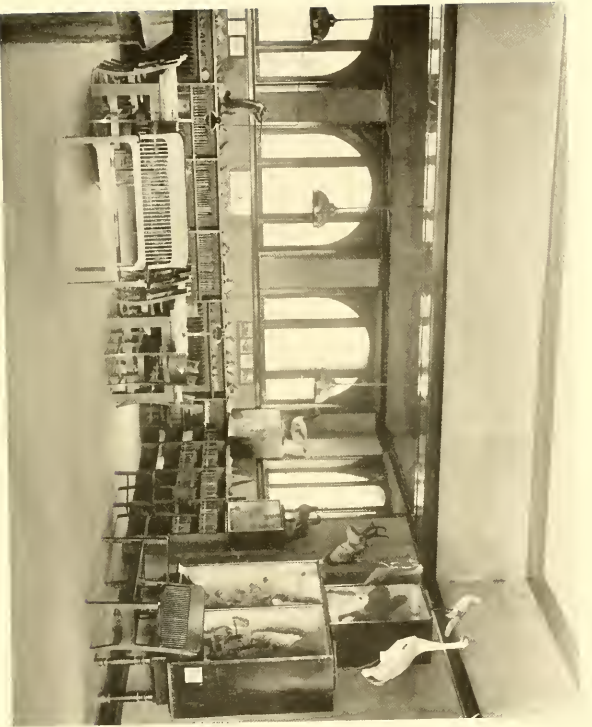
The building is the gift of Andrew Carnegie, the grounds the gift of the Beckwith Estate. The Public Library and Reading Room were established by a resolution adopted March 16th, 1903; at a meeting of the common council of the city, and at the same meeting the mayor appointed as the first board of trustees, Mrs. E. N. Rogers, Mrs. F. J. Atwell, Mrs. A. B. Gardner, Miss N. A. Atwell, Miss Grace ReShore, Messrs. Wm. F. Hoyt, C. W. Hendryx, Rev. L. M. Grant, F. L. Becraft. The board organized and elected officers, C. W. Hendryx, president; Mrs. A. B. Gardner, vice president; Miss Grace ReShore, secretary. Building committee: W. F. Hoyt, Mrs. Gardner, F. L. Becraft.

The architect selected was Berkeley Brandt of Chicago. The material used for the building is vitrified brick in two colors—with columns and trimmings in Bedford stone. The interior finish is in weathered oak, walls tinted terra cotta with light buff ceilings. At the right of the entrance is the children's room, with low shelves on three sides of the room for books. The delivery desk is in the center, with the steel book-stacks at the back; the general reading room at the left of the entrance. At the right from the stack room is the librarian's room, and at the left is the reference and trustees' room.

The lighting is a combination of electricity and gas. The furniture is oak in Mission style. In the basement is an assembly room seating about 250, which will be used for the children's league and other small gatherings.

The Library received from Mr. Elias Pardee, an old resident of the city, a valuable museum consisting of stuffed birds and small animals and some very fine deer and elk heads; birds' nests and eggs, shells, etc., which add greatly to the attractiveness of the rooms and interest and instruct the young people.

In November, 1903, the cornerstone of the building was laid with appropriate ceremonies by the Michigan Grand Lodge of Masons. November 10th, 1904, the library was opened with an informal reception in the evening, and the next day began issuing books. At the time of opening the library contained 3,535 volumes—2,752 of which were from the Ladies' Library Association, 783 from the public school library,



CHILDREN'S ROOM, DOWAGIAC PUBLIC LIBRARY.

1,026 volumes have been added since. The circulation for the past year was 21,198 volumes. Readers' cards have been issued to 1,703 persons.

The officers of the library board for the current year (1906) are: Wm. F. Hoyt, President; Frances M. Ross, Vice President; Grace ReShore, Secretary and Librarian.

BECKWITH MEMORIAL THEATRE.

The Beckwith Memorial Theatre, dedicated by Colonel Robert G. Ingersoll in January, 1893, is constructed of Lake Superior red sandstone with backwalls of brick. The building is 85x115 feet in dimensions, and is three stories in height. The front has a genuinely monumental effect, the first story being a magnificent arcade of four great arches, with twenty feet to each span, and showing the depth of the walls. On each pier is the portrait of a noted woman in bold relief, such famous women as George Eliot, George Sands, Mary Anderson, Sarah Bernhardt, Rachael and Susan B. Anthony being represented. Above this space smoothly chiseled stone reduces the effect again, and the top story front consists of semi-circular headed arches which form another arcade. Upon the bay directly over the main entrance is a large medallion portrait of Philo D. Beckwith, beneath which a magnificently carved panel bears the name "Beckwith." In the other front bays are portraits in medallion of Beethoven, Chopin, Rossini, Wagner, Verdi, Liszt, Voltaire, Ingersoll, Payne, Hugo, Emerson, Whitman, Goethe and the immortal Shakespeare.

The main entrance to the building is in the middle division of the ground floor front and is eighteen feet in width. This also furnishes the entrance to the corner ground floor room, which is occupied by Lee Brothers & Company's bank, than which there is no finer banking room in the country. On the opposite side is the entrance to the postoffice, which is fitted up with the latest appliances for the expeditious handling of the mails. From off the arcade a magnificent flight of stairs leads to the second floor, the front portion of which is occupied by the offices of the Beckwith estate.

The stage is fifty feet wide and thirty-eight feet deep, with beautifully ornamented boxes on either side. Everything has been done with a lavish hand. There are fifteen elegantly furnished dressing rooms, in which are all the conveniences for the comfort of the disciples of Thespis who visit this house. The drop curtain is a composite work of art. The general design is an original figure composition in classic Greek.

and is monumental and decorative in contradistinction to the realistic school and apparently inspired by the artist's study of the theatre itself. The figures are superbly drawn and painted, and the landscape portion is magnificent. The whole presents a fitting picture by the greatest artists of the time. Each has done well his part. No one mind could have conceived it; nor could any one hand have executed it. It will live as a classic work of art when its makers shall have passed away.

The scenery is designed for the cyclorama effect which has been found so effective, and which was first used in the Auditorium in Chicago. By this arrangement a scene can be set as a street or a garden by simply moving the scenes, which are profiled on both sides and top, anywhere desired. Every set of machinery is a finished piece of art. It is, after the latest fashion, lashed together with ropes, and is capable of being made into seventy-five distinct stage dressings.

All the ornamental work in the house is after the fashion of the Grecian school, and everything possible has been done to make this, the first memorial theatre erected in the country, the most beautiful play-house in the land. There are 499 over-stuffed mohair plush chairs, dyed in a light fawn and flesh colors, 329 of which are in the parquette and 170 gracing the balcony. The gallery seats 200 comfortably.

The problem of electric lighting of theatres has been solved in this house by the use of a large switchboard, in which there are twenty-five levers and nine powerful resistance coils. The lighting of the stage itself is exceptionally complete, four hundred electric lamps in three colors being utilized for this purpose. The heating and the ventilation have been well looked to, and there never was a theatre whose air was more pure and whose warmth was more regular and comfortable.

There is a roomy foyer and an abundance of fire escapes; in fact nothing has been left undone which could add to the attractiveness and completeness of this house. It is a new and splendid model which time will demonstrate to be almost, if not quite, the acme of human skill in architecture, design and decoration.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CASS COUNTY PRESS.

In the year of this writing there are eight newspapers published regularly in Cass county. Of these there is one daily, and one published twice a week. Outside of the two large centers Edwardsburg and Marcellus support each a paper.

In one respect, at least, the newspaper history of Cass county is noteworthy. All but one of the eight papers have had a continuous existence—though not all under continuous proprietorship—for at least a quarter of a century. The newspaper graveyard of Cass county is surprisingly small. The live ones are not so much troubled by the ghosts of defunct enterprises as in many other counties that might be named. Not that journalism has been without the usual reefs and shallows in this county. Not that there are no wrecks to record. Here, as elsewhere, some newspapers, delivered in hope, have died in blameless infancy; one or two, having served their ephemeral purpose, passed out without the sting of failure; the existence of one or two others was fitful and stressful from the first, and the end was the happiest part of their career.

The early settlers of the county had no newspaper. Perhaps the most familiar paper that could be considered a "home paper" was the *Niles Herald*, which was published by A. E. Draper from 1833 to 1838, being suspended at the latter date. In its columns, no doubt, were published the legal notices from Cass county. The only other paper in southwestern Michigan that was regularly published at that time, so far as is known to the writer, was the *Kalamazoo Gazette*, which was established in 1834, and is now in its 73rd volume.

More than fifteen years elapsed after the organization of Cass county before the first newspaper enterprise ventured a permanent abode in the county. The *Cass County Advocate* issued its first number March 11, 1845. The publishers got their equipment from the old *Niles Express*. It announced a regular weekly appearance, but, as is well known, the intentions of early editors—often, too, of those still with us—did not possess the breadth and height and irresistible force needed to over-

come the insuperable obstacles that beset pioneer publishing. Very often the person whose name conspicuously appeared as "editor and proprietor," also was incumbent of the long list of positions that rank below the supreme office down to the despised "devil." As business manager, as news gatherer, as typesetter, as foreman of the press room, and power man for the hand press, the old-time publisher had no sinecure. Too often his supply of paper ran out before the means of transportation by wagon could bring him his next invoice. These conditions, and many others that we cannot here describe in detail, might have interfered with the regular editing of the first Cass county newspaper. Certain it is, that its career was fitful.

Mr. E. A. Graves was the editor and proprietor; a Democrat in politics and conducting his paper accordingly. Abram Townsend bought the enterprise in 1846, but he, too, failed to make it prosperous. In 1850 it fell into the hands of another well known citizen, Ezekiel S. Smith. He evidently believed that Cassopolis was not a good field for a newspaper, and that the new railroad-born village of Dowagiac offered a better location.

The removal of the Cass County *Advocate* to Dowagiac in 1850 gave that village its first newspaper. Mr. L. P. Williams soon bought the plant of Mr. Smith, and by him the name was changed to the Dowagiac *Times and Cass County Republican*. In 1854, while the proprietor was away on a business trip, the office and the entire plant was destroyed by fire. Thus perished the first newspaper, after having lived nearly ten years. Its history was closed, for no successor, phoenix-like, ever rose from its ashes.

The contents of the early newspaper call for brief comment. Apropos of this point, Mr. C. C. Allison says: "If you turn over the pages of the early paper expecting to find local news you will be disappointed. Now our papers exist and are patronized for the local information they contain; at that time this idea of journalism had not arrived, at least not in this part of the country. A letter from a foreign country, describing alien people and customs, was eagerly seized upon by the editor, and its none too interesting facts spread over several columns of type. At the same time local improvements, county news, and the personal items which now form the live features of the small newspaper, were usually omitted entirely or passed over with scant attention. Marriages and deaths and births formed the bulk of the local news in the newspaper of fifty years ago."

After the departure of the Cass County *Advocate* the citizens of Cassopolis evidently felt the void caused by no local newspaper. A stock company was organized, George B. Turner was selected as editor, and on March 17, 1850, the first number of the *National Democrat* was given to the public. Fifty-six years have passed since that date, and the *National Democrat* still flourishes. H. C. Shurter was the publisher for the original company.

The first few years of this paper's existence were not unmarked by vicissitudes, at least in ownership. In 1854, Mr. G. S. Boughton bought the paper, and within a few months sold it to W. W. Van Antwerp. During the latter's proprietorship the late Daniel Blackman was editor. When the original stock company resumed control of the enterprise in 1858, Mr. Blackman continued as editor, with Mr. H. B. Shurter as publisher. But, however well the paper may have served its ostensible ends, its financial condition remained discouraging. In 1861 the plant was sold at sheriff's sale. The purchasers were Pleasant Norton, D. M. Howell and Maj. Joseph Smith. It was transferred by them to L. D. Smith, who managed it two years—the first two years of the war, when news was at a premium everywhere. In March, 1863, the paper reverted to Messrs. Norton, Howell and Smith, Major Smith taking the editorial end of the business.

In 1862 the proprietors had employed as their publisher a young man, then twenty-two years old, named C. C. Allison. Born in Illinois in 1840 and coming to Cassopolis when eight years old, the dean, as he now is, of the newspaper profession in Cass county began his career, and is likely to end it in the *National Democrat* office. He entered the office as an apprentice in 1855. He set type, wrote news items, and in a few years was master of the business. On May 5, 1863, he bought the paper, and from that date to this he has owned, managed and edited the oldest paper in Cass county.

The *National Democrat* is published weekly, is Democratic in politics, and it has been the steadfast policy of its proprietor to keep it in the first rank, an impartial and comprehensive disseminator of news, and at the same time an advocate of progress and public spirit in the affairs to which newspaper influence may be legitimately directed.

The Republican interests of the county are represented at Cassopolis by the *Vigilant*, which is also far more than a partisan journal; it is well edited, has live, clean news, and its standard of newspaper enterprise is the very highest. The *Vigilant* has witnessed an entire genera-

tion of human progress, and its columns have contained the history in epitome of Cass county since the 16th of May, 1872, when its first copy was issued. D. B. Harrington and M. H. Barber were the founders of the paper. It went through several changes of ownership during the first years. C. L. Morton and W. H. Mansfield purchased it in February, 1873, and in the following July Mr. Mansfield became sole proprietor.

In 1876 Mr. Mansfield associated with himself Mr. James M. Shepard, a dentist by profession, and having followed from 1868 to that date the practice of dentistry in Cassopolis. Mr. Shepard, whose subsequent career in public affairs is so well known, became the sole owner of the *Vigilant* in 1878, and has conducted the paper under his personal supervision except while engaged in his public duties. For seventeen years Mr. W. H. Berkey has been connected with the office, and for about ten years has been managing editor of the *Vigilant*. He is a thorough and alert newspaper man and shares in the credit for the success of the *Vigilant*.

Although the plant of the *Times and Cass County Republican* was destroyed by fire in 1854, Dowagiac did not long remain an unoccupied field for newspaper endeavor. In the same year Mr. James L. Gantt established the *Dowagiac Tribune*. The *Tribune* held undisputed possession of the field until 1858. In the meantime the policy of its editor was bringing upon him a storm of disapproval that ended in a small newspaper war.

It should be remembered that the newspapers of that time were more of political "organs" than even the strongest of modern partisan journals. To advocate the success of its party and to give much the greater part of its news and editorial space to that cause was often the sole cause of a country newspaper's existence. And the change from that custom to the later "news" paper is recent enough to be remembered by all.

Hence it came about that when the course of the *Tribune* had become distasteful beyond endurance to the Republicans of the county, the officials and leaders of Cass county Republicanism met to consider and take action concerning their newspaper "organ." As a result of this meeting, which was held in January, 1858, overtures were made to Mr. Gantt either to dispose of the paper or to allow a committee to select an editor, in which case the expense would be borne by the party organi-

zation. Mr. Gantt had no mind to surrender his prerogatives or policies, and his paper was issued as before.

But there remained another method. The party leaders induced W. H. Campbell and N. B. Jones to establish another paper in Dowagiac. This rival was called the *Republican*. Mr. Jones retired at the end of three months, but Mr. Campbell conducted the paper with such energy and was so well supported by his constituents that in 1859 Mr. Gantt sold him the good will of the *Tribune*, and moved the plant of the latter away. Thus the *Republican* was left master of the situation, and continued for many years as the only Dowagiac paper. The names of the committee who were responsible for the establishment of the *Republican* were Justus Gage, Jesse G. Beeson, W. G. Beckwith, Joshua Lofland and William Sprague.

The *Republican*, like other Cass county papers, has passed through a series of ownerships. Mr. Campbell continued its publication until January, 1865. At that date Mr. Charles A. Smith, a young man of only twenty-one years, but a practical printer and energetic newspaper man, took control and conducted the business successfully for two years. Mr. Jesse G. Roe was the next purchaser, but being unacquainted with the practical side of newspaper business, after three weeks he sold the plant to its founder, Mr. Campbell. In 1868 Mr. H. C. Buffington was installed as proprietor and editor, and continued the publication until September, 1875, when the business passed to Richard Holmes and C. J. Greenleaf. These partners gave much space to purely local matters, and their management throughout was quite successful. In September, 1880, another transfer was made, when Mr. R. N. Kellogg bought the *Republican* plant. Under Mr. Kellogg's ownership the name was changed from the Cass County *Republican* to the Dowagiac *Republican*.

Successive owners of the *Republican* were E. H. Spoor, Becraft & Amsden, Becraft alone, then a Mr. Rose, Becraft & Son, and J. O. Becraft. Mr. Becraft was publisher of the *Republican* until 1904, when he sold it to Mr. H. E. Agnew, the present proprietor.

In 1880 Mr. W. M. Wooster entered the lists of Cass county journalism. He had been proprietor of the Van Buren County *Republican*, which he sold to Mr. Buffington, the former *Republican* editor. Buying the equipment of the Lawrence *Advertiser*, he removed it to Dowagiac, and on September 1, 1880, he issued the first number of the Dowagiac *Times*, as an independent in politics—an unusual course for a paper to take at that time. In 1881 the *Times* was sold to Mr.

A. M. Moon, who has been identified with Cass county journalism nearly thirty years, and who came to Dowagiac from Marcellus. Mr. Moon conducted the *Times* until 1885, when he sold it to its present proprietor, James Heddon. In 1897 Charles Heddon established the *Daily News*, which was issued from the same office as the *Times*, and the two papers are practically under one management. In this connection it is of interest that Ward Bros. established a paper called the *Daily News* in Dowagiac about 1880, although its existence was short.

The third paper of Dowagiac is the *Herald*, which was established in 1892 by Mr. N. Klock as the *Standard*. R. E. Curtis bought this paper in 1897, and it later became the property of J. A. Webster, who changed the name to the *Herald*. In April, 1903, A. M. Moon became the proprietor of the *Herald* and has since issued it every week.

Marcellus has a somewhat disconnected newspaper record, but the *News* has a record of nearly thirty years, and has been a good paper, ably edited and well patronized, since its start. The *Messenger* was the first paper in the village, established by S. D. Perry in 1874. The Goodspeed brothers, Volinia farmers, soon came into possession of the plant and issued a paper known as the *Standard* under the management of Rufus Nash. The last issue appeared in August, 1876, and in 1877 Mr. A. M. Moon bought the plant and brought out the first number of the *Marcellus News*. When Mr. Moon moved to Dowagiac he took part of the equipment of the *News*, but left the intangible interests and subscription lists of the *News* to his successors, C. C. Allison and J. J. A. Parker, who issued the first number under their management on December 24, 1881. Mr. Parker soon bought the interest of Mr. Allison, who had entered the newspaper field at Marcellus as a branch enterprise to his Cassopolis paper. Following Mr. Parker, the proprietor of the *News* was Mr. White, then Dr. C. E. Davis, who sold to the present proprietor, A. E. Bailey.

The *Vandalia Journal* was established by William A. DeGroot, and the first number was dated June 14, 1881. The paper later passed to Jos. L. Sturr, who, after a short time, discontinued its publication and moved the type and presses to Chicago.

Several years ago Mr. F. M. Viall established a small news sheet at Vandalia, but after about six months gave up the enterprise without having won fame for himself and brought the paper to any dignity in newspaperdom.

The *Edwardsburg Argus*, whose present proprietor is Henry Andrus

(see sketch), was established in 1875, its first issue appearing October 5th. William A. Shaw, H. B. Davis, F. M. Jerome and G. F. Bugbee were connected with the paper until 1879. In February of this year Dr. John B. Sweetland took charge of the paper, which he thereafter conducted in his vigorous and virile way, "neutral in nothing, independent in everything," and was the proprietor for twenty years, until his death in 1899. Dr. Sweetland, in conformity with his principles, kept his paper independent in politics, and if he favored any movement especially it was the Prohibition. Mr. Henry Andrus was local editor of the *Argus* a long time under Dr. Sweetland, and since the latter's death has conducted the paper, maintaining it at the high standard of former years. The *Argus* is issued regularly every Thursday.

Illustrative of newspaper politics of half a century ago, is an incident related by C. C. Allison, the veteran editor of the *Democrat*. In 1840 Ezekiel S. Smith had been appointed by Gov. Woodbridge to the position of attorney in Cass county. Smith was a Whig, of the same brand and stripe as his political chief. He made it a point to emphasize his beliefs and aggrandize his party whenever possible while in Cass county. At that time the Democratic party was dominant in this section, its official organ at the county seat being the Cass County *Advocate*, with its pioneer editor, Abram Townsend.

Townsend was not succeeding in making his paper pay dividends, however successful it may have been as a political and news organ. One day, in this financial stress, he applied to Attorney Smith for a cash loan. "No more loans on that paper," replied Smith, who was already Townsend's creditor; "why don't you go to Asa Kingsbury?" Kingsbury was a leader in Democratic affairs at that time, and his financial support to the *Advocate* had also been drawn upon to the limit. On being informed of Kingsbury's unwillingness to extend further credit, Attorney Smith, acting upon a sudden idea, asked, "What will you take for that newspaper over there?" "Do you really want to buy it, Mr. Smith?" "Yes, I will buy the equipment and you can continue as my editor," was the decisive manner in which the transaction was closed. "Now," continued Smith, after counting out the stipulated amount less what Townsend owed him, "let us go over and get out this week's paper." The make-up was about ready to go to press, and after looking it over the only change that the new proprietor requested was that the leading editorial be withdrawn and one written by himself substituted. This was done, and the *Advocate* appeared on the regular

day of issue without any delay consequent upon the change of ownership, which took place quite unheralded to the citizens of the county seat. But for that reason the consternation was all the greater among the staunch Democracy when, on the first page of their loyal paper, they read a pungent editorial lauding the principles of Whiggism to the skies and holding up the sacred tenets and leaders of the Van Buren party to scorn and ridicule.

CHAPTER XIX. MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

The early followers of Aesculapius, in Cass county as elsewhere, were in the main honest, practical and sympathetic men. Such is the testimony of those whose personal knowledge connects the present with the past. Without the advantages of broad technical training, such as are within reach of the medical student now, without the vast heritage of accumulated experience, analyzed and classified for application to every morbid condition of mankind, the pioneer physician had to compensate for his narrowness of professional vision and skill by a pervasive sympathy and inspiring cheerfulness.

Much of the practice was done by doctors who followed their profession as an adjunct to the more necessary—to their own welfare—occupation of tilling the new soil or merchandising, or any other of the trades or activities by which the early settlers gained a living. There were, proportionately, fewer "town doctors." Some of the "farmer doctors" were college graduates and men of considerable attainments, though necessarily rough in exterior, and, although handicapped for want of appliances, were perhaps as fully competent to combat the diseases incident to those conditions as our more modern physicians are to combat our more modern diseases. For it is a well known scientific truth that many of the refinements and advantages of modern civilization are really violations of the natural laws, which bring about their own diseases as punishment.

A very brief record is left of those physicians who came to Cass county during the pioneer period. There was Dr. Henry H. Fowler, who seemed possessed of the pioneer spirit, for several new settlements in this part of the country knew him as a citizen as much as a professional man. He was interested in the formation of the village of Geneva, on Diamond lake, and was a factor in having that place designated as the seat of justice. He had first located at Edwardsburg about 1830.

There seems to have been no physician during the thirties who left a permanent impress on the life and affairs of the county. During that decade Cassopolis and vicinity had, for varying lengths of time, doctors

named Isaac Brown, Charles L. Clows, David E. Brown, Benjamin F. Gould, who was a college graduate and practiced in Cassopolis till his death, in 1844; David A. Clows, and James Bloodgood. The first physicians in the county seem to have located at Edwardsburg. Of those early practitioners the most prominent was Henry Lockwood. Born in New York in 1803, a graduate of a medical college of that state, he located at Edwardsburg about 1837, and was in active and prosperous practice there till 1862. He died in December of the following year.

The old town of Adamsville, in the southern part of the county, had a notable doctor in the early days in the person of Henry Follett. Born in New York in 1789, he studied medicine under private direction, served in the war of 1812 as assistant surgeon, and in 1836, with his family, made the journey in pioneer fashion from the east to his new home at Adamsville. Two years later he moved to a farm near the village, and in a combination of the two pursuits passed the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1849.

There were other physicians in the county during this period, but little record other than their names is preserved. Those earliest physicians—as well as their successors for many years—traveled about on horseback. There were no telephones by which medical assistance could be summoned to remote parts of the rural districts, and hence, up to recent years, the sight of a flying horseman hastening to town was a signal to the neighbors that some one was ill. An hour or so later back would come the physician, muffled up beyond recognition during the severe winter season, or bespattered with mud from hard riding over the miry roads. There were no carriages. If there had been they would have been useless because of the rough and muddy roads, which were scarcely more than trails cut through the woods. The distances traveled in reaching the sufferers were long, because the roads wound around so much, and often the patient was dead before the doctor could arrive. Sometimes after heavy rains the streams would be swollen so as to render the fords impassable, or the bridges would be carried away, necessitating a long detour in order to reach the destination. But numberless and arduous as were the difficulties which beset the pioneer practitioner—and only a few have been alluded to, so that the picture is quite inadequate to reveal the hard life of our first doctors—it is to the lasting honor of the rugged character and faithful devotion to duty of those men that no call for help, matter not where it was or what its answering meant in the way of personal hardship, was refused.

But the times and conditions of practice changed rapidly. Dr. H. H. Phillips, of Cassopolis, whose professional recollections in this county go back nearly forty years, states that when he began to practice the physicians no longer were traveling about the country on horseback, with their medicine, surgical instruments, etc., in a saddle-bag. Buggies had already come into general use among the country practitioners, and the hard lot of the early doctor was in many other respects relieved.

The diseases of those times were principally malaria, caused by lack of drainage in the county; bronchitis and pneumonia, due to exposure incident to their mode of life, and diarrhea and dysentery induced by their coarse fare. Contagious diseases, on account of the isolation of the settlers, had little opportunity to spread. Heroic treatment was accorded their patients by old-time doctors. The tale is told of one such physician—not of Cass county, however—who gave a patient suffering from a "blocked bowel" one hundred grains of calomel at a single dose, and, strangest of all, there was complete recovery from both the ailment and the dosage.

But malaria is no longer to be contended with. The marshes have been drained. Whereas the early settlers fought mosquitoes—now known as most active agents in the spreading of contagious diseases—by means of smudges, screen doors now shut out the pests from our homes. This use of wire screening is one of many improvements that provided wholesome sanitary conditions and guarded against disease. The decrease of malaria is graphically illustrated in the statement of Dr. Phillips that not one bottle of quinine is used now to thirty required when he began practice. Malaria was everywhere then, and quinine was the sovereign remedy in its treatment.

Passing from the pioneer period of medical practice, we find a number of men of more than ordinary ability who adorned the profession during the last half of the century. Dr. E. J. Bonine, who practiced in Cassopolis from 1844 to the outbreak of the Civil war, was a soldier and politician as well as doctor. Born in Indiana in 1821, he prepared for his profession, as was then the custom more than now, under a private preceptor instead of within college walls. He was elected to represent the county in the legislature in 1852. He was, in turn, a Whig, a Free-soiler, and then helped to organize the Republican party. He enlisted for service in the rebellion, and was advanced from the ranks to surgeon in chief of the Third Division of the Ninth Army

Corps. He located at Niles after returning from the war, and was prominent professionally and in public life until his death.

In the death of Dr. L. D. Tompkins on October 1, 1902, there passed away the oldest medical practitioner in the county. Arriving in the county in 1848, he saw and experienced the conditions of pioneer practice. Still alive a half century later, his retrospect covered the most important period in the development of medical and surgical practice, and he could appreciate as none others could the changes that a life-time had wrought.

"But perhaps it still is better that his busy life is done;
He has seen old views and patients disappearing one by one."

A former account of his life says: "During the first eight or ten years of his residence in the county he almost invariably traveled on horseback. The roads were not then as numerous as now, and most of those which had been cleared and improved were in a condition inferior to those of the present. Large bodies of land were unfenced, and it was the universal custom among those persons familiar with the country when traveling in the saddle to save time by 'going cross lots' by way of the numerous paths leading through the 'openings' and heavy timber. Dr. Tompkins rode very frequently upon these paths and often in the darkness of night was obliged to lean forward upon his horse's neck to avoid being brushed from the saddle by overhanging limbs of the trees. Sometimes, wearied with travel and loss of rest, he would fall asleep in the saddle, but the trusty horse, plodding on through the darkness along the winding narrow path, would bring him safely home." At the time of his death Dr. Tompkins was more than eighty-five years old, a remarkable age for one whose earlier experiences had been so rugged. Born in Oneida county, New York, in 1817, he moved to Ohio at the age of fifteen, and there prepared for his profession and practiced until he came to Cassopolis in May, 1848. In 1852 he graduated from the well known Rush Medical College of Chicago. More than one physician now or formerly of Cass county ascribes the inspiration of his work to this aged doctor. In the history of Cass county medicine he will always be a venerable figure.

Only five years younger in years at the time of his death was the late Dr. Alonzo Garwood, whose professional connection with Cass county was only a little less than that of Dr. Tompkins. Coming to Cass county in 1850, the close of a long life came July 1, 1903. He

was born October 15, 1824, in Logan county, Ohio, pursued his studies under the direction of a physician in his native county, later attended, under the preceptor system, the well known Starling Medical College, and on his graduation came directly to Cassopolis. Dr. Garwood gave considerable attention to public affairs, especially local school interests, and was of such political prominence that he was sent to the state senate in 1857. He was surgeon of the 28th regiment, Michigan infantry, during the Civil war.

The list of Cassopolis physicians, past and present, is a long one. There was Richard M. Wilson, an early representative of the Eclectic school, who was here in the fifties. Alonzo B. Treadwell, well remembered by many in the county, began practice in the year that Dr. Wilson left, and continued for ten years, until his death in 1874. He had a varied career, was largely self-educated, served in the army, and died in the prime of years. For awhile he was partner with Drs. Tompkins and Kelsey. The latter, William J. Kelsey, father of the present Dr. J. H. Kelsey, had high professional connection in this county, and was a man of acknowledged ability. He was born in this county in 1839, and was a graduate of Rush Medical College in 1865.

Other names that occur are those of Drs. Robert Patterson, Frederick F. Sovereign, F. P. Hoy, J. D. Mater, each of whom remained but a short time.

Dr. James S. Stapleton, born in Cassopolis in 1867, graduated from Hahnemann Medical College, in Chicago, and located in his native town, where he remained until his removal to Jones, where he died August 13, 1898.

Oliver W. Hatch, born in Medina county, Ohio, July 28, 1825, came to Mason township, Cass county, with his parents, in 1837, attended the early district schools and also a select school taught by the late Judge H. H. Coolidge at Edwardsburg, and received his medical education by private study, at the LaPorte Medical College and at Rush Medical College in Chicago, where he spent his last term in 1848. He practiced at Georgetown, Ill., three years, then at Mishawaka, Ind., six months, after which he located in Mason township and was a practicing physician there until 1903, when he retired and moved to Cassopolis, where he still resides, being the oldest physician in the county.

Dr. Bullhand, who died at Union September 11, 1905, was noted for his sympathy and strength of character, as well as his ability as a practitioner. He was absolutely frank, and never used his profession

except according to its own ethics and the standards of personal integrity. He retired before his death, having practiced about twenty years, and lived on his farm in Calvin.

Down at Edwardsburg Dr. Israel G. Bugbee for many years combined his professional duties with business and official affairs. He was born in Vermont in 1814, studied medicine in Cass county and in a New York medical college, and practiced in Edwardsburg from 1840 to 1869. He died in 1878.

Among the contemporaries of Dr. Bugbee were Dr. Alvord, Dr. John Treat, Dr. Enos Penwell, and several others. Within the last four years there died in Edwardsburg Dr. John B. Sweetland, whose connection with that village lasted forty years. A graduate of the University of Buffalo and a first-class physician, he was just as much a man of affairs. He served as a private and a surgeon during the war, was politically active and represented this county in the legislature, and his versatile character also led him into journalism, becoming editor and publisher of the Edwardsburg *Argus*. Dr. Sweetland was born in New York in 1834.

Another Edwardsburg physician, now deceased, was Levi Aldrich. He was born in Erie county, New York, January 27, 1820, and graduated in medicine in 1849. He located in Edwardsburg in the early sixties, and remained there till his death.

Dr. Robert S. Griffin, born in Erie county, New York, September 25, 1828, came to the village, and at the age of nineteen years began the study of medicine with Dr. Lockwood, and afterwards attended the Medical college at LaPorte, Ind., and at different times practiced a number of years in Edwardsburg. He died there December 27, 1905.

The Cass County History of 1882 states that fifty physicians had practiced in Dowagiac from the time of its establishment as a village. Many have located there since that date. Manifestly no complete record of these could be here compiled. The majority remained a more or less brief time, and of these only the names are preserved.

The first Dowagiac doctor seems to have been somewhat of an original character. It is related that, in a case of fever where the patient was not expected to live, he summoned Fred Werz, the village fiddler, to the bedside and commanded him to remain there day and night and fiddle his most inspiring tunes when the patient had sinking spells. The doubly afflicted one recovered. This story notwithstanding, Dr. Thomas Brayton was a much loved physician. He began

practice in the village about the middle of the last century and continued until his death in a railroad accident during the sixties.

Another eccentric practitioner was a Dr. Jarvis, whose ability as a drayman was as conspicuous as his skill in setting bones. It is said that for some time he drove a bull or steer to his vehicle instead of a horse.

Dr. C. W. Morse, now deceased, was for a number of years in practice at Dowagiac, and part of the time was in the drug business.

Few of the old-time doctors were better known than Dr. C. P. Prindle, who died at Dowagiac August 2, 1876, at the age of fifty-one years. He obtained his education and professional training in his native state of New York, and came to Michigan to find his field of labor about 1850. Finally, in 1855, he located at Dowagiac and practiced there until his death. He was a rugged and forceful character, both in his profession and as a citizen. Like Dr. Tompkins, he spent much of his time in the saddle, and wherever and whenever duty called him he went without thought of his personal convenience. He had a deep dislike for ostentation and superficial learning, and in practice, as in his personal relations, was direct, earnest, and withal sympathetic. The esteem in which he was held is shown by the fact that during his funeral the stores and business houses of Dowagiac were closed.

A physician who attained high rank in his profession was William E. Clarke, now deceased, who spent some of the younger years of his career in Dowagiac. He went to the army from this town, had an eventful record as a surgeon, and after the war moved to Chicago.

The first representative of the eclectic school of medicine in Dowagiac and Cass county was Cyrus J. Curtis. Born in New York state in 1819, he died at Dowagiac April 21, 1875. He studied medicine and was a graduate of the Worthington Medical College of Ohio, and practiced in various parts of the country until December, 1864, when he located at Dowagiac. Here he restricted his practice to the treatment of chronic diseases. The names of those who were associated with him in practice for varying lengths of time indicate several other well known Dowagiac physicians; these were S. T. McCandless, D. B. Sturgis, William Flora, Linus Daniels, H. S. McMaster, and his son, E. A. Curtis.

The medical profession of the early days had few regulations, either imposed by the state or inherent in the fraternity. The strict code of professional ethics which now governs with greater power than

any system of law had been scarcely formulated at that time. There were no requirements as to length and extent of preparation. Anyone who had enough faith in his own knowledge and skill could set himself up in practice. Herbs and roots supplied the materia medica which, according to certain formulas, were decocted by certain persons for the healing of man or beast, and several of these so-called "herb doctors" achieved some distinction in the county. One of these was Dr. A. J. Foughton, whose practice extended over a large territory. "Dr." Whitehead, an Indian "medicine man," who located at Dowagiac in the sixties, practiced the "herb art" among such persons as relied on that form of healing.

James D. Taylor was a homeopathic practitioner in Dowagiac from 1858 until his death in 1871. Dr. J. H. Wheeler, who practiced in Dowagiac from 1867 to 1877, the year of his death, was an early settler of the county, having come here in 1835. He was a surveyor, and began the study of medicine during his leisure hours. Other Dowagiac physicians whose work here has been closed by death or removal, were L. V. Rouse, deceased; E. C. Prindle, son of Dr. C. P. Prindle, who has located elsewhere; E. A. Curtis, now of Chicago, besides those whose connection with the city was transient. Dr. Edward S. Stebbins, now deceased, located here in 1868, and devoted much of his time to specialties, particularly the then new science of electro-therapeutics.

Each of the smaller villages has had its medical representatives. In Vandalia the first physician was Dr. A. L. Thorp, who settled there in 1840, and whose death occurred in Mishawaka, Indiana, only a few years ago. The doctor who was longest in practice in Vandalia was Leander Osborn, who was born in 1825 and who died in June, 1901. He taught school in early life, received his impulse to study medicine from Dr. E. J. Bonine, and completing his studies in Rush Medical College, he began practice in the village in 1853. He was also interested in politics, being in several local offices, and in 1866 was elected to the legislature.

In Pokagon the principal former representatives were John Robertson and Charles P. Wells. The former was born in New York in 1825, and, coming to the county in 1848, practiced at Sunnerville and Pokagon until failing health compelled him to abandon active work. Dr. Wells was born in New York in 1834, and his father was one of the first settlers of Howard township in this county. He was a graduate of a Cincinnati medical college, and in 1865 located at Pokagon, where he had

the first drug store in the village and carried on his practice for many years.

At Jones there was Dr. Thomas L. Blakeley, who, after three years' service in the war of the rebellion, took up the study of medicine, and in 1872 located at Jones, being the first physician of that place. He also conducted a drug store. Otis Moor, deceased, a graduate of the Rush Medical College in 1872, was for some years located at Williams-ville.

The personnel of the medical profession of Cass county at this writing is as follows:

Cassopolis—T. W. Anderson, M. H. Criswell, Fairfield Goodwin, Marion Holland, G. A. Hughes, J. H. Kelsey, W. C. McCutcheon, H. H. Phillips, and Dr. R. H. von Kotsch.

Dowagiac—William W. Easton, George W. Green, George R. Herkimer, J. H. Jones, W. J. Ketcham, S. H. McMaster, C. M. Myers, William E. Parker, Clarence S. Robinson, M. P. White.

Marcellus—C. E. Davis and Ernest Shellito.

Vandalia—S. L. Loupee, E. C. Dunning, Otis E. Newsom.

Edwardsburg—E. W. Tonkin and E. B. Criswell.

Pokagon—Charles A. Morgan and William A. Skeler.

Jones—C. C. Fenstermacher, J. V. Blood.

Union—Edgar A. Planck.

Penn—J. C. Huntsinger.

Wakelee—Edward Wilson.

Calvin—John Harris, U. S. Kirk.

Adamsville—William F. Lockwood.

In Cassopolis Dr. Anderson is probably the ranking physician in point of seniority. Dr. Criswell (see sketch) has been located here since 1900, although he has practiced in the county much longer. Dr. Goodwin, now retired from active practice, was captain of a company of Michigan cavalry in the rebellion and did not complete his medical education until after the war. He began his practice in Cassopolis in 1874, and has been active in business, especially in real estate, as well as in his profession. He built Hotel Goodwin and is its landlord.

Dr. Holland, who came to Cassopolis from Edwardsburg in 1895, was a graduate of the medical department of the State University in 1875, and from the dental department in 1877. He located in Edwardsburg in 1880 and conducted a drug store in connection with a general practice.

Dr. G. A. Hughes, who has practiced here for the past thirty years, was reared in St. Joseph county, this state. He is a specialist in eye, nose and throat diseases, besides a general practice.

J. H. Kelsey, the successor in practice of his father, Dr. W. J., was born in Cassopolis October 3, 1878, graduated from the medical department of the State University and has since practiced in Cassopolis.

W. C. McCutcheon, whose sketch will be found elsewhere, has been practicing in Cassopolis since 1894. He was prepared at the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons at Kingston, Ontario, and graduated from Queen's University. On coming to Cassopolis he was a partner of Dr. Goodwin for a time, and has also served two years as county physician.

Dr. H. H. Phillips, who is one of the oldest practicing physicians in the county, was born and reared in New York, served in the Civil war from Minnesota, and from that state came to Cass county in March, 1866. He has been engaged in general practice since the spring of 1868, and until ten years ago was located at Vandalia.

Dr. P. H. von Ketsch is a recent addition to the ranks of the profession in Cass county.

Dr. W. W. Easton, who has been a resident of Cass county nearly all his life, and in Dowagiac since 1880, was born in Silver Creek township in 1853, attended Notre Dame University and graduated from Bennett Medical College in 1877.

Dr. George R. Herkimer, homeopath at Dowagiac, was born at Niles in 1866, attended Albion College and the University of Michigan, and since graduation from the Hahnemann College at Chicago in 1890 has been located in Dowagiac.

Dr. J. H. Jones, who was born in New York in 1861 and came to this state at twenty-one, taught school and graduated from the University of Michigan in 1893, and since 1894 has been practicing in Dowagiac.

Dr. W. J. Ketcham, born in New York City in 1850, came to this county in 1860, read medicine with C. P. Prindle, graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan in 1875, and after several years' practice in Volinia located permanently at Dowagiac.

Dr. H. S. McMaster was born in New York in 1842. Served in the war, studied at Albion College, prepared for his profession in several schools, finally graduating from Bennett Medical College of Chicago, and located at Dowagiac in 1871, being the first city physician there.

Dr. C. M. Myers, who was born in Pokagon township in 1864, studied at Valparaiso, taught school in country and town, and followed a year's private study with three years in the Chicago Hahnemann Medical College.

Dr. Clarence S. Robinson is another Cass county alumnus of the Bennett Medical College, from which he was graduated in 1880. He then located at Volinia and in 1894 in Dowagiac. Dr. Robinson was born in Wakarusa, Indiana.

Dr. M. P. White, who has practiced at Dowagiac since 1886, was born near Wakelee, this county, was a student at the Valparaiso Normal, and graduated at the medical department of Northwestern University. He began practice at Wakelee.

Dr. W. E. Parker has been practicing in Dowagiac for nearly twenty years. Born in Jefferson township in this county in 1854, he studied with Tompkins and Kelsey, and in 1879 graduated from Rush Medical College. He practiced in Cassopolis four years and in Three Rivers five years, and since then has been in Dowagiac except one year. In 1891 he graduated from the Post-Graduate Medical School of Chicago, where he specialized in the diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat, and gives attention to this branch besides his general practice.

At Marcellus Dr. C. E. Davis is the senior physician. He was born in Ohio in 1846, came to Cass county in 1861, served in the Civil war, and in 1869 began practice, which was interrupted by two years of study in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1873. He has been located in Marcellus since 1874.

Dr. Charles A. Morgan of Pokagon has been established in that vicinity since his graduation from the medical department of the State University in 1871. He is a native of Wales, came to Cass county when seven years old, and took part in the war of the rebellion.

Dr. Donald A. Link, whose death occurred by drowning in Ontario August 15, 1906, was born in that province of Canada October 22, 1865, studied medicine at McGill University and graduated from Detroit College of Medicine in 1895, after which he came to Cassopolis. He spent two years in the Klondike, and on his return in 1900, located in Volinia, where he practiced till his death.

The majority of the physicians in the smaller centers are young men who have recently located in practice, although this statement in no way reflects upon their ability and standing in the profession. As indicated

in the list above given, all portions of the county are represented by medical men. Calvin township, with its large colored population, is served by two colored physicians.

The practice of dentistry is no longer a subordinate branch of a regular physician's practice, but has attained the rank of a separate profession. Its requirements in the way of natural ability and technical preparation are constantly being raised, so that the dentistry of today compares with that of twenty years ago about as the delicate work of the watchmaker compares with that of the blacksmith. Cass county's representatives in this profession are the following named: Cyrus H. Funk, Farnum Brothers (S. A. and S. J.), C. W. Martin, of Cassopolis.

Physicians of this day acknowledge and appreciate the value of professional association. The bonds of common interest and mutual helpfulness are being drawn more closely in the numerous organizations whose membership is drawn exclusively from the ranks of the profession. The Cass County Medical Society was established some years ago as an independent body, but has in recent times been affiliated with the State Medical Society and, thereby, also with the American Medical Association. Thus it has the same constitution and by-laws as all similar societies in the counties of the state.

Dr. E. A. Planck of Union is the president of the Cass County Medical Society for 1906; the secretary is Dr. McCutcheon of Cassopolis. The society meets once each three months, their time of meeting being technically defined as the last Thursday following the full moon in December, March, June and September. It is the general practice to have papers on two medical subjects read at each meeting, followed by discussions. Important cases are often brought up for clinical discussion. The membership of the society includes a majority of the active practitioners in the county.

Though the present system of co-ordination of county medical societies and their affiliation with the state and national central bodies is of comparatively recent date, the history of medical organization in Cass county goes back more than half a century. The first medical society in the county was organized in August, 1851. Of course, similar objects have been proposed as the practical purposes of such societies, whatever their date, namely, the advancement of the professional standard, social intercourse and the establishment of a schedule of charges for services.

The officers of the first Cass County Medical Society were: Pres-

ident, Dr. D. E. Brown; vice president, Dr. Henry Lockwood; secretary, Dr. Alonzo Garwood; treasurer, Dr. E. Penwell; standing committee, Drs. I. G. Bugbee, J. Allen and B. Wells.

This first organization in time ceased its functional activity. More than twenty-five years from the date of its founding another society was formed. The first officers elected, for the year 1877-78, were: President, Dr. W. C. Morse; vice presidents, Drs. A. Garwood, L. Osborn, R. Patterson; secretary, Dr. W. J. Kelsey; treasurer, J. B. Sweetland.

The charter members of this society, besides those just named, were: Drs. L. D. Tompkins, F. Goodwin, J. Robertson, Edward Prindle, H. H. Phillips, Otis Moor, W. J. Ketcham, O. W. Hatch.

CHAPTER XX.

THE CASS COUNTY BAR.

The bar of Cass county has never lacked men of distinction by reason of sound ability, depth of learning, forensic skill, and active, virile character. Such men have honored the profession, have upheld the dignity of law and its institutions, and have been the strongest guarantee of healthful progress in all the lines of human activity. So broad is the field of modern jurisprudence, so peculiar and vital its expression and practice, that its ablest representatives are by no means confined to one locality, nor any one locality necessarily without several leaders in counsel and court practice. It is not our purpose here to state the distinctive merits of the various representatives of the county bar, both past and present, but rather to mention briefly those who have represented their profession, if not always in an eminent degree, at least with that share of success and honor which has made their names worthy of record in the history of the county.

While the pioneers of the Cass county bar have, of course, passed away, there are those of the present members to do them honor because of personal and professional association during the intermediate generation while the first lawyers were going to their decline and the younger legal aspirants were attaining seasoned and successful activity. Two names are mentioned as the "first lawyers" of Cass county, designating men who were not less useful in civic and business life than in the law.

The first of these, Alexander H. Redfield, was born in Ontario county, New York, October 24, 1805. A college-bred man, having spent three years in Hamilton College and graduating from Union College in 1820, he studied law and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of New York in July, 1831, and in the following month arrived in Cass county. As elsewhere related, he was one of the original proprietors of the site of Cassopolis, helped lay out the village and secure the location of the county seat, and was the first postmaster. He took part in the Black Hawk war as a colonel in the Michigan militia. He was a business man as much as a lawyer, and his operations in real estate took an increasing amount of his time and attention. He was also drawn

into the swirl of politics. In 1847, after sixteen years of residence in Cass county, he was elected to represent the fourteenth district in the Michigan senate, and his subsequent removal to Detroit deprived Cass county of its first lawyer and one of its ablest pioneer men of affairs. Thereafter, until his death in 1860, he was almost continuously devoted to public and political activity. Mr. Redfield was noted for his methodical business and professional habits, and his ability to pursue a rigid routine of details was given as a chief cause of his success.

Associated with A. H. Redfield in the formative events of Cassopolis' early history was another native of New York state, but a somewhat earlier settler of Cass county. Born in Oneida county in 1803, Elias B. Sherman came to the territory of Michigan in 1825, was admitted to the bar in Ann Arbor in 1829, and in September of the same year made his first acquaintance with Cass county. He and Mr. Redfield were attorneys in the first court of the county. He was the only prosecuting attorney the county had during the territorial period of Michigan. He was appointed to the office in November, 1829, and at the first popular election after the granting of statehood in 1836 was chosen to the office by general suffrage. He was the leading county official during the first years. He held the office of district surveyor six years, from 1830, and, dating from his appointment in March, 1831, was Cass county's probate judge until 1840. He was more of a trusted and honored public official than a lawyer, and in later years directed much of his attention to farming. His death occurred November 14, 1890.

In those years of historical beginnings the judicial circuit of which Cass county was a part embraced a varying number of counties, at one time practically all of southwestern Michigan. The first court of any kind held in Cass county was the two days' session of the circuit court held in August, 1831, at the house of Ezra Beardsley in Edwardsburg. Those were the days when the lawyers used to ride on horseback from one county to another on the circuit, put up at the hotel and attend the session of court. They used to tell stories and have jolly times. These peregrinations of the court were accompanied by a large force of lawyers, and it thus happened that many lawyers from adjoining counties were almost as well known professionally in Cass county as the few who had their residence in the county. Naturally the Cass county bar was numerically very small during the decade or so following the organization of the county and the establishment of the first courts.

Among the lawyers resident of outside counties but whose practice

made them familiar figures in this county might be mentioned Joseph N. Chipman, who spent a short time in Cass county, later going to Niles, where he died in 1870. He was known by his confreres as "White Chip," to distinguish him from another well known Berrien county lawyer of that time, John S. Chipman, whose sobriquet was "Black Chip." Charles Dana, also a resident of Berrien, was, to quote the words of one who described him from personal knowledge, "a thin, dried-up, little man, with a remarkable feminine voice, but by all odds the best special pleader at the bar. Everybody liked Dana both for his goodness of heart and his unquestioned ability as a lawyer." The Cass county session of the circuit court was often attended in the early days by two noted Kalamazoo lawyers, Charles E. Stuart and Samuel Clark. The former was a successful jury lawyer, but is specially remembered for his later prominence in politics, having represented his district in Congress as a member of the house and afterwards becoming one of the United States senators from Michigan. Mr. Clark had also moved in the larger sphere of politics, and as a lawyer had the solid ability and the worth of professional character which made his position secure among friends and professional associates.

Although it is hardly proper to class his name among those of the legal pioneers, the career of James Sullivan, whose forty years of practice in this county began in 1838, was of first importance in the history of the old-time lawyers. Born in New Hampshire December 6, 1811, member of a distinguished New England family of Irish origin, he graduated from Dartmouth College at the age of eighteen, studied law and was admitted to the bar, and after a brief period of practice came to Niles in 1837. He soon moved to Edwardsburg, in this county, and from there to Cassopolis, and from 1853 till his death in 1878 lived in Dowagiac. For a long time he was prosecuting attorney of the county, became a state senator, and was a member of the constitutional convention in 1850 which formed the instrument which is yet the basis of Michigan government. It is said that Mr. Sullivan's success as a lawyer depended more upon his powers as a logician and close reasoner than as an orator. His high legal ability gave him distinction and influence in spite of serious defects of personal character and manner. He has been described as "eccentric, erratic, nervous and intense, and yet no man of gentler nature or kinder heart has been known to the old residents of Cass county."

Ezekiel S. Smith, another early practitioner, came to the county in 1840, bearing a commission from Gov. Woodbridge as prosecuting

attorney. After serving his term he practiced in the county, was also a merchant and one of the early editors. In 1852 he moved to Chicago, where he died in 1880.

Judge Henry H. Coolidge, well remembered for his connection with the profession at Niles, where he died some years ago, was a resident lawyer of Cass county for about fifteen years. He settled at Edwardsburg in 1836, when twenty-five years old, was admitted to the bar in 1844, was elected prosecuting attorney in 1850, and moved from the county to Niles in 1859. He was at one time circuit judge of the district comprising Cass and Berrien counties.

The Cass county bar of today is strong and able, and no disparaging word is intended when we say, in view of an earlier time, "There were giants on the earth in those days." The early lawyers left their impress on the jurisprudence of the state, and were largely influential for good in different phases of the early growth and development of Michigan.

Another lawyer who belongs to the past in life and active career but whose influence is a force with the yet living, was George Brunt Turner, who was born in Franklin county, New York, March 1, 1822. He came to Michigan when thirteen years old and already entering upon serious work, and from 1830 till his death was a resident of Cass county. He was one of those who got his legal knowledge largely under the direction of Alexander H. Redfield. He was self-educated, and won promotion through the first grades by dint of ambitious and sustained effort. He was successful as a lawyer, but is also remembered for his activity in other fields. He was for several years editor of the first paper published in Cass county, the *Cass County Advocate*, now the *National Democrat*. His party affiliation alone prevented him from acquiring distinction in state and perhaps national political affairs. In 1848 he was elected a member of the state legislature and re-elected in 1849, and was Democratic candidate for other offices. His death occurred April 15, 1903.

Clifford Shanahan, who was born in Delaware in 1801 and died in Cass county in 1865, after a residence in the county of thirty-one years, was admitted to the bar in Cassopolis about 1845. He was best known, however, through his retention of the office of probate judge for the long period of twenty-four years, from 1840 to 1864, a record that has been equaled since that time only by William P. Bennett, whose term began January 1, 1869, and continued to his death, June 16, 1896.

Dowagiac's first resident lawyer was Noel B. Hollister, who came

to the county in 1850. He remained only a few years, and in connection with his law practice conducted a drug store. He served as circuit court commissioner.

A lawyer of unusual ability and experience, at one time circuit judge, and a man of affairs in the best sense, the late Daniel Blackman was a member of the Cass county bar twenty-one years and his influence still remains. He was born in Newtown, Connecticut, December 31, 1821. At the age of twenty-four he was admitted to the bar of his native state and after five years' practice in Danbury located in Cassopolis in July, 1851. He was elected in 1869, on a non-partisan ticket, to the position of circuit judge. Resigning in November, 1872, he moved to Chicago and became a member of the bar of that city. He was behind several movements that resulted in material and civic improvement in his village, and should be remembered in particular as one of the men who did much to make Cassopolis a station on the Peninsular Railroad (now the Grand Trunk). He died in Chicago in 1896.

The late Judge Andrew J. Smith became a licensed member of the Cass county bar in the early fifties, and from that time to his death was active not only in the law but in official and political life, the horizon of his influence being extended beyond the bounds of the county into the state at large. Through youth and early manhood he had to struggle to reach the vantage ground on which he would pursue his chosen career. Born in Ohio September 2, 1818, at eight years of age he went with the family to the pioneer district of Indiana, where circumstances would not permit him to attend the full measures of the meager winter terms of the district school. He had to work his way. His election to the office of constable of Valparaiso at the age of twenty shows that he early gained the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens, and from that time on he was much in public life. He was a teacher and pupil alternately for a number of years, and while reading law he supported himself by teaching or clerking in a store. He located at Edwardsburg in 1840, seven years later moved to Cassopolis, where in 1853 he was admitted to the bar and in the following year elected prosecuting attorney. He served altogether twelve years in this office. In 1874 he was elected attorney general of the state. In the fall of 1878, on the resignation of Judge Henry H. Coolidge from the judgeship of the second judicial district, Mr. Smith was elected circuit judge, and re-elected for the full term in the spring of 1881. His private life was in harmony with his public career, and there are many testimonies to

his public-spirited and wholesome activity to be found among the records and his personal associates in the county.

During the twelve years from 1853 to 1865 James M. Spencer was an attorney in the county. He was admitted to the bar in Cassopolis in the former year, being at the time only twenty-one years old. He held the office of justice of the peace at Dowagiac in Pokagon township, was circuit court commissioner two years and was United States assessor of internal revenue in the district comprising Cass county. From this county Mr. Spencer moved to Topeka, Kansas.

Prominent among the lawyers who may be classed as the intermediate generation of the Cass county bar was the late Charles W. Clisbee. His connection with the Cass county bar began in the late fifties, and he was a contemporary of a group some of whom are still active in their profession. Mr. Clisbee was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 24, 1833, and came to Cassopolis with the family five years later. He prepared for college at Oberlin, Ohio, entered Oberlin College, but spent the greater part of his collegiate career in Williams College, Massachusetts. He graduated from Hamilton College (New York), where he studied in the law school, in 1856, and two years later was admitted to the bar. By election in 1862 he became prosecuting attorney of Cass county. He was a delegate to the convention which renominated Lincoln in 1864. In 1866 Cass county sent him to the state senate. Mr. Clisbee had a remarkably powerful voice, and much of his public career pivoted on this God-given talent. In 1869 he was appointed reading clerk of the national house of representatives, held the office without interruption until 1875, and in December, 1881, was again appointed to that position. He was also reading secretary of the Republican national convention in Chicago in 1880. Upon the resignation of Judge Coolidge he was appointed to the vacancy and served until Judge Smith, his successor, was elected. During the interims of his service at Washington he practiced his profession in Cassopolis, giving special attention to the prosecution of pension claims, until his death, August 18, 1889.

One of the versatile and scholarly men who have represented the Cass county bar in the past was Joseph B. Clarke, now deceased. He was born in Connecticut. Graduating from the Rensselaer Scientific School at Troy, New York, he prepared for his legal career at Rochester, N. Y. The capacity of his intellectual powers may be judged from the fact that he was at various times editor of daily newspapers

in Rochester and Buffalo, was professor of chemistry and other sciences in the Vermont Medical College and elsewhere, as well as incumbent of various civil positions under the general government. From Coldwater, Michigan, he moved to Dowagiac in 1859. He was a circuit court commissioner in this county, as well as in Branch county, was prosecuting attorney, and for many years United States commissioner for the western district of Michigan.

For a number of years between 1859 and 1881 George Miller was a member of the county bar, with residence at Dowagiac. He served as circuit court commissioner, and in 1868 was elected prosecuting attorney. He moved from the county in 1871, returned in 1875, and in 1881 again left. His death occurred in Benton Harbor.

During the sixties the county bar was honored by the membership of Jacob J. Van Riper, who afterward became attorney general of the state. He was admitted to the Cass county bar in January, 1863, and remained in active practice, with residence at Dowagiac, until 1872, when he moved to Buchanan in Berrien county, where he was elected judge of probate and served for eight years. He is now practicing law at Niles in that county.

Freeman J. Atwell, deceased, who was born in Orleans county, New York, in 1831, read law there, and during the course of the Civil war, in which he took a soldier's part, admitted to the bar, located in Dowagiac in 1869, and by a successful practice made his career a part of the legal history of the county. For four years he was the county's prosecuting attorney, and died March 18, 1904. He is well remembered among the former lawyers of the county.

Among Cass county's native sons who aspired to legal prominence was John A. Talbot, who was born in Penn township in 1847. He had an army career, and was a graduate of the law department of the University of Michigan. His career was one of promise, but was ended, after ten years' practice, by death in December, 1878. A noteworthy effort was the compilation of "Talbot's Tables of Cases."

Another former member of the county bar and a native of Cass county was William G. Howard, who was born in Milton township in 1846. He was a college graduate, and was admitted to the bar at Kalamazoo in 1869. In the following year he began practice at Dowagiac in partnership with James Sullivan. In the same year he was elected prosecuting attorney. He transferred his professional connec-

tions to Kalamazoo in 1873, where he continued the practice until his death, August 8, 1906.

George Ketcham, whose death occurred in Minnesota, was born in Mason township in 1850, graduated from Hillsdale College in 1873, studied law at Niles with the late Judge Coolidge, and was admitted at Cassopolis in 1874. He held the office of circuit court commissioner.

Merritt A. Thompson, who practiced here during the eighties, was a product of Cass county, born in Penn township in 1847. He graduated from the law department of the State University in 1872, and had his office at Vandalia from 1874 to 1881, when he removed from the county, but later returned and died at the infirmary from mental affliction November 21, 1901.

Warner J. Sampson, who died at Coldwater a few years ago, was admitted to practice in Cass county in 1880 and for some time was located at Marcellus, when he went to Hillsdale, where he died.

Jason Newton was admitted to the bar at Cassopolis and practiced there for a time.

So much for those whose active connection with the bar of Cass county has ceased. It is an impressive list. They were men of widely divergent characters and intellectual powers, but together they were worthy representatives of a noble profession. Comparisons between the past and the present personnel of the profession cannot be drawn here. Methods have doubtless changed in seventy years, the old-time lawyer might feel much out of place among the present members of the profession. The lawyer nowadays is often a business man and does not feel the professional cleavage which was quite pronounced forty or fifty years ago, when he was perhaps a member of a rather distinct professional class. But now, as then, the lawyers "comprise a large part of the finest intellect of the nation," an assertion made by a high authority which is, of course, as applicable to the smaller political divisions as to the nation at large.

The present bar of Cass county is to be described separately from those already mentioned only because they are still living; not that there is a special set of characteristics to be assigned to each of the two groups thus made. As already stated, some of those yet in active practice were contemporaries or, at any rate, juniors in service along with those who have passed away. The associations and traditions, as well as the power of professional and personal influence, of the past, are still potent with the living members of the Cass county bar.

In the spring of 1905 there was elected to the office of circuit judge of the thirty-sixth judicial district a Cass county lawyer of over twenty-five years' experience in the courts and legal affairs of the county. L. Burget Des Voignes (see sketch elsewhere), a native of Ohio and now in the prime of life, was admitted to the bar in St. Joseph county, this state, soon after he had arrived at his majority, and a short time after graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan. He practiced in Marcellus from October, 1878, until the death of the Cass county probate judge, William B. Bennett, when he was appointed by the governor to the place and at the same time took up his residence in Cassopolis. He was re-elected to that office three times, and passed from that position to the circuit judgeship. He has also served as circuit court commissioner and as county prosecuting attorney.

The office of judge of probate is filled by one of the younger members of the Cass county bar. Chester E. Cone came here from Indiana about ten years ago, became principal of the Vandalia high school, was then elected commissioner of schools, serving until succeeded by Mr. Hale, the present commissioner. While in the office of commissioner he was industriously reading law, and after a successful examination before the state examining board opened his office in Cassopolis, where he practiced until the resignation of Judge Des Voignes from the office of probate judge. He has also served as circuit court commissioner and is a member of the school board and the board of village trustees.

The composition of the circuit court for the September term, 1906, was as follows:

L. Burget Des Voignes, circuit judge; George M. Fields, prosecuting attorney; Carlton W. Rinehart, clerk; Edward J. Russey, sheriff; Jacob McIntosh, undersheriff; H. A. Sherman, reporter; Chester E. Cone, commissioner; Joseph R. Edwards, commissioner; William H. Hammon, deputy sheriff; Marcus S. Olmstead, deputy sheriff; George I. Nash, deputy sheriff.

An active attorney for twenty-eight years and from 1899 until recently judge of the Cass-Van Buren circuit court, John R. Carr is in many ways prominent in the affairs of his county. Born on Prince Edward's Island, British North America, May 18, 1841, about the close of our Civil war he came to relatives in Van Buren county, Michigan, where he made his start by teaching district schools. In 1868 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, where two

years later he was graduated and admitted to the bar. Mr. Carr then formed a partnership, which was to continue with success and profit for twenty-eight years, with Mr. M. L. Howell. In 1899, as is well known, the judicial districts of southwestern Michigan were reconstructed, and whereas theretofore Cass had been linked with Berrien, and Van Buren with Kalamazoo, at the date mentioned each of the more populous counties was made into a separate district, and Cass and Van Buren were made to form the thirty-sixth judicial district. An election for circuit judge was then in order, and, contrary to the general trend of political matters in this section of the state and to the surprise, perhaps, of both parties, a Democrat was the successful candidate in the new thirty-sixth. Mr. Carr was the fortunate gentleman to bring success to his party, and his service on the circuit bench showed that the confidence of the electors was not misplaced. On his election he dissolved his partnership with Mr. Howell, and since retiring from office he has re-engaged in active practice. Mr. Carr served as prosecuting attorney of the county four years, also two years as circuit court commissioner. He is a ruling elder and trustee and active worker in the Presbyterian church of Cassopolis, his home town.

Joseph R. Edwards, circuit court commissioner, and who served as county clerk two years, is one of Dowagiac's young lawyers and a justice of the peace in that city.

A Cassopolis attorney who has also been in the official life of the county is Ulysses S. Ehy. He was born in Porter township of this county August 7, 1864. An alumnus of the famous Valparaiso Normal, after finishing his studies there he began teaching school in Cass county and continued that until elected county clerk in 1896. He held the office two years. Returning to Valparaiso, he graduated from the law school and was admitted before the Michigan supreme court. He was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and was associated in practice with Clarence M. Lyle. At present he practices alone. He is a member of the Cassopolis school board.

George M. Fields, prosecuting attorney of Cass county, who is a resident lawyer of Dowagiac, has been an active member of the county bar for over ten years, and has held his present office since 1902. A more complete sketch of Mr. Fields will be found on other pages.

The oldest practicing lawyer, both in point of age and of years since admission to the bar, is Lowell H. Glover of Cassopolis. He began his studies privately at Edwardsburg, later with Daniel Black-

man in Cassopolis, and since admission to the bar in October, 1862, has been in continuous practice. He has held the office of circuit court commissioner; was ten years deputy county clerk; elected justice of the peace in April, 1862, he has held the office to the present date, less one year; has held various village offices, and was postmaster during Cleveland's first term. Under the only Democratic administration that Michigan has had in the last forty years he was deputy commissioner of the state land office.

Coy W. Hendryx of Dowagiac (see sketch elsewhere) studied law with his uncle, the late Spafford Tryon, one of the able men of the past, and was admitted to the bar in 1882. Appointed in 1886, for twelve years he held the office of United States commissioner of the western district of Michigan. He has also been a circuit court commissioner and city attorney of Dowagiac.

Marshall L. Howell of Cassopolis is an example of "the successful lawyer in business," a combination which has been noted as one of the tendencies of the modern American bar. Besides caring for a large practice in the local, state and United States courts, he is president of the First National Bank of Cassopolis. He was born in Cassopolis January 25, 1847, had the best educational opportunities, graduating from Kalamazoo College at the age of twenty and from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1870, and since that date has been in continuous practice. He served as prosecuting attorney one term, beginning in 1874, and in 1876 was candidate for presidential elector on the Democratic ticket.

Charles O. Harmon is one of the younger Cassopolis lawyers. Born in Porter township, he has a long record of public service. After serving four years in the office of register of deeds, he took a place in the office of the secretary of state at Lansing. During his three years in the state capital he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and on returning to this county opened his office in Dowagiac and soon after at Marcellus. He then bought a set of abstract books and located at Cassopolis. His father, the late John B. Harmon, having died a few days after entering upon his second term as county clerk, the son, Charles O., was elected to the vacancy and completed his father's term with credit.

Another new member of the Cass county bar is Clyde W. Ketcham of Dowagiac, who is rapidly coming into prominence in his practice. Born in this county thirty years ago, he attended the local schools.

was in newspaper work awhile, and began studying law with Mr. C. E. Sweet. In 1897 he was elected justice of the peace in Dowagiac, serving one term. He completed his law studies in the University of Michigan, and after admission formed a partnership with Charles E. Sweet, but is now practicing alone.

James H. Kinnane, the only president the Cass County Bar Association has ever had, was born in Kalamazoo county in 1859, was admitted to the bar some twenty years ago, and has practiced in Dowagiac since 1898. He has held several positions under the federal and state as well as local authority, and is at present city attorney of Dowagiac. (See more extended sketch elsewhere.)

Asa Kingsbury Hayden, son of the postmaster of Cassopolis, a native of the county and a graduate of the Cassopolis high school, is an active member of the bar and representative of various insurance companies. An interesting fact about Mr. Hayden's career is that he graduated from the law department of the University of Michigan before attaining his majority. Consequently he was unable to obtain his diploma—equivalent to admission to the bar—and had to wait till time could confer upon him the full prerogatives for legal practice in the state of Michigan.

Clarence M. Lyle, in practice at Cassopolis since 1900, first in partnership with U. S. Eby and since December, 1905, with H. D. Smith, was born in Van Buren county in 1874, was educated in this state and in South Dakota, where he lived from the age of eight years, being a student at Dakota University. Returning east, he studied in the literary and law departments at Valparaiso, about 1898 was admitted to the South Dakota bar, but in the same year came to Cassopolis, where he studied in the office of Howell & Carr and in 1900 was graduated from the law department at Ann Arbor.

Frank Reshore, at one time connected with the legal profession in this county, gave up the law for other vocations, which he still pursues in Dowagiac. Born in Ohio in 1853 and brought to this county a year later, he graduated from the Dowagiac schools in 1870, and while clerking in his father's store, read law, completing his studies by graduation from the law department of the State University in 1875.

It is a fact worthy of mention that a group of half a dozen lawyers whose professional careers identified them with Cass county were all born in Orleans county, New York. From that portion of the Empire state, by various routes and influenced by different causes

and circumstances, they foregathered in Cass county. One of these is Harsen D. Smith, the well known attorney of Cassopolis. Born in the county mentioned March 17, 1842, he was a teacher in early life, and in 1867 was admitted to the bar in Coldwater, this state. After several years' practice in Jackson he came to Cassopolis in 1870 and formed a partnership with the late Charles W. Clisbee; was with the late A. J. Smith until the election of the latter as circuit judge. He is now senior member of the firm of Smith & Lyle. When the thirty-sixth judicial district was created he was appointed circuit judge to serve till the regular election. He was prosecuting attorney four years and a number of years a member of the state board of pardons. (See sketch.)

Charles E. Sweet of Dowagiac, of whom more extended mention is made elsewhere, has been engaged in successful practice in the county for twenty years. He is another Cass county lawyer who came under the influence and tutelage of the late Spafford Tryon. Mr. Sweet served one term as justice of the peace, twice as circuit court commissioner and twice as prosecuting attorney.

John Wooster of Dowagiac was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, in 1847, taught school as a means to an end, graduated from Hillsdale College in 1873, and after reading law two years in Kalamazoo was admitted to the bar. His first office was at Constantine, but the same year he located in Dowagiac. He has served as city attorney four times.

Other attorneys whose names appear as active members of the Cass county bar are two young lawyers at Marcellus, Walter C. Jones and Otis Huff, and Fred Phillipson of Dowagiac.

From the preceding it will be seen that many changes have taken place in the personnel of the county bar in these years. Many new names have come into prominence, of men fitted to maintain and advance yet higher the standard of the past, whose talents, whose industry, whose devotion to the best ideals of the profession are not less worthy of admiration and honor than those same qualities in their predecessors. Perhaps the most conspicuous fact for comparison is that a larger proportion of the present members seem to have received collegiate training, and an increasingly fewer number are being introduced to the profession by the old-time method of rough and tumble experience and diligent thumbing the pages of Blackstone under the inspiration of individual ambition. No doubt those whose experience covers both the old

and the new would assert that the period of preparation has been relieved of many difficulties that characterized it in their time; but on the other hand, the novitiate—while the aspirant waits for his clients—would seem to be as trying and as uncertain now as ever.

A few years ago a movement was made to organize the Cass County Bar Association. The preliminary meetings were held, constitution and by-laws were adopted, officers elected, and the first dues were paid in by some of the members, but since the first flush of organization the association has lapsed from activity, and now exists more by grace of its origin than by any manifestations of active energy. Its officers, who continue in office because their successors have never been elected, are: J. H. Kinnane, president; H. D. Smith, vice president; A. K. Hayden, secretary, and L. H. Glover, treasurer.

CHAPTER XXI.

CASS COUNTY THE HOME OF THE RACES.

Cass county presents a peculiar field for the study of American ability to assimilate races. Of the salient American stock the population of the county is typical in a high degree. The county is still rural. The distracting features of metropolitan life have not been introduced and with them the European racial elements which we find in manufacturing centers. Its settlers, as we know, were drawn largely from the best stocks of the east, many from the New England states. Cass county citizens may truly be called representative American stock, a comingling of the best social elements and traditions.

So much as regards the white Americans, and the ethnic variations presented by the Teuton and Slav, the Gaul and Saxon, who in varying proportions constitute the bulk of the population, are not to be discriminated in this article. But among this dominant race in Cass county are to be found two other races, and to what extent these are integrated with the bodies politic, industrial and social of the county it is the purpose of this article to inquire, at the same time recording the historical connection of these two peoples with Cass county. Cass county's history becomes unique because of the presence of these three heterogeneous racial groups within its borders, and a chapter may properly be devoted to this phase of its history.

It is a remarkable fact that the epochs of American domestic history have turned upon the two races whose representatives are now living side by side with the white citizens of this county. The annals of settlement and expansion in America from the landing of the Mayflower immigrants to the final winning of the great west from the wilderness were marked with conflict with the red men, who were the aboriginal possessors of the land. And the introduction of the black race from Africa at about the same time with the landing of the Pilgrims sowed the seed which more than two centuries later bore fruit in the Civil war, the crisis of the nation's existence. And now, in the peace and prosperity of the twentieth century, the destinies of the three racially distinct people are being wrought to the infinite purpose while

dwelling side by side in Cass county. It is from this higher historical viewpoint that the history of the Indian remnant and the negro colony of Cass county should be considered.

At an earlier point in this narrative we have related how Pokagon and his followers would not sign the Chicago treaty until they had been exempted from the clause providing that they leave their ancestral home. Old Chief Pokagon was an Indian above the average in character and intelligence, understood the advantages to his race of civilization and was devoted to the Catholic religion, which the missionaries had taught him. It was his purpose to settle his people in their old home and as far as necessary conform to the institutions and laws of the white people. In effecting this he first directed his efforts to securing title to sufficient land for his tribe, and used his influence to invest the cash apportionment of his followers in a tract of land in Silver Creek township, which, though entered in the name of Pokagon, was really owned in severalty. In the original land entries Pokagon's entries, which were nearly all made in the winter of 1836-37, consisted of the following tracts in Silver Creek: Section 11, 296 acres; section 14, 258 acres; section 21, 160 acres; section 22, 160 acres—in all 874 acres in his name, all located in adjacent sections of the township and in the vicinity where the present Indian community lives.

On this land Pokagon's people lived, maintaining in part their tribal organization and in part the relations of American citizens. The church which they built and which became the center of Catholic influence in the county is elsewhere described. While Pokagon lived all went well. After his death in 1841 his son Pete became chief and dissensions arose that did much to disintegrate the tribe. The last census shows only eight or nine Indian families in Silver Creek. The last government annuity was given them in 1865 and with the cessation of this allowance all reason for the tribal organization passed. And yet the Indians clung to this form of social organization, and when Simon Pokagon died about six years ago, being the last of the Pokagon line and thus ending the chiefhood in the family inheritance, the remaining number, following the custom of generations, came together and proceeded to elect Lexis, one of their number, as chief, thus tenaciously holding on to old forms and customs. Further, a petition was made to the Indian commissioner that Tom Topash be appointed interpreter between the government and the Indians. But the reply came that an interpreter was no longer needed, that the relations between the gov-

eriment at Washington and this remnant of Pottawottomies had ceased, and that with the discharging of the last debt a few years ago the descendants of Pokagon's band were placed upon the same individual basis with all other American citizens. For these Indians in northwest Cass county are citizens. They attend the town meeting and vote, are safeguarded and restrained by the same laws, churches and schools are open to them, and the Indian community of Cass county has nothing in common with the picture that usually rises in the mind at the mention of America's aboriginal race, dwelling in wigwams, the men lying at indolent ease on the ground and the women scratching the soil with a stick, and such other illusions as will always be associated with the Indian race.

In general reputation for thriftiness and substantial character, the Boziel family, residing northeast of Silver Creek church, are the leaders of the settlement. They own about a hundred acres and are well liked in the country. Thomas Topash is chairman of the business committee of the Catholic church, and his uncle, Steve Topash, near the town hall, is another well known Indian.

The veteran of the community is Alexander Bushman, a half-breed Shawnee, whose maternal grandfather was a white man, made a prisoner by the Shawnees in the Revolutionary war, continued to live with them and act as interpreter when this tribe was removed to the Osage river west of St. Louis, and became a well-to-do farmer and fruit grower. The latter's daughter moved with the Shawnees to Kansas and married a white man named Bushman, one of their children being Alexander, who is now seventy-eight years old and has lived with the Pottawottomies since he was ten years old. He is a shrewd and intelligent old man, and having been placed in positions of responsibility in acting for his people in their relation with the government at various times, he has had opportunities to observe and compare and judge his people from a larger point of view. He speaks of his family with pride evidently born of his white blood as "working people." He himself was trained in a manual labor school and learned how to work. He married in Kansas, and after the war he came to Michigan on account of relatives of his wife who lived here. Bushman was pleased with this country, and, having money, he bought land near the town hall in Silver Creek and there has lived to the present time.

"The Indian is spoiled by giving him too much money" is one of the facts of Indian character that he states from his observation and

experience. "The Indians are good workers, but are without steadiness and continuity of purpose; they take little interest in their homes and farms as compared with the white people, and seem, as it were, stranded on the shores of civilization, alike unable to revert to their former condition or to possess and become a part of the life in which they live. The love of personal display is strong among our people. They will, when money comes to them, buy top buggies and other luxuries to the neglect of home comforts and personal necessities. Their social diversions are refined from the old customs. They have dances for which the music is often furnished by Indian fiddlers, and big dinners follow these routs, which are often the aftermath to wood-cutting bees. But the bane of my people, as it has been for generations, is drink, and the Indian character seems powerless against this temptation."

Such was his estimate of his own people, and in the main it seems just. The judgment of a white citizen who has had close relations with these people was much more severe, but it was directed mainly against the Indian lack of thrift and inability to perform the duties and responsibilities which are the lot of white citizens. To measure the Indian strictly by the commonest standards of white people seems unfair. In point of intelligence the comparisons result more favorably. The Indian children who attend the district schools are not rated inferior in this respect to their white mates, and the teachers who have had such children under their direction find little cause of disparagement.

THE CALVIN NEGRO COLONY.

In 1836 a fugitive slave named Lawson came to Calvin township with a Quaker preacher named Way. Lawson was the first negro settler of Calvin township and Cass county, so far as known, and was the pioneer of the movement which in a few years made Cass county a refuge and secure retreat for the black race. But the first comers of this race were accidental settlers, and nothing in the nature of a definite movement of the unfortunate people began until the later forties.

It was the Quaker settlement, elsewhere described, which undoubtedly was the first cause of Cass county's colored settlement. Due to the uncompromising anti-slavery attitude of the Friends, it was among the settlements and following their general line of direction that the institution of the "underground railroad" flourished. The "underground railroad" for the transportation of fugitive slaves from the

south to free Canada is so closely identified with the slavery period and hence so familiar a topic of American history that no description is needed here. But it should be stated that Cass county was on the direct route of this "railroad," and according to some writers was the junction point for the lines from Illinois and from Indiana, which converged here. As the slaves were hurried along this route it happened that some of them stopped in Cass county, finding homes and protection among the abolitionists and their own people. For already a colony of freed negroes had located in the county. The majority of these were originally from North Carolina, having first taken up their homes in the north in Logan county, Ohio, and about 1845 or 1846, owing to the cheapness of land in this county, as well as to the settlement of their white friends and sympathizers from the same part of Ohio, came in considerable numbers to Cass county. Many of these freed negroes purchased small farms and became, as it were, the backbone of the colored settlement. Among these early settlers were Harvey Wade, Neuson Tamm, Nathaniel Boon, Turner and Crawford Byrd, Kitchen Artis and Harrison Ash. A little later the colony was augmented through the provisions of the will of a Cable county, Virginia, planter named Sampson Saunders, who left \$15,000 with his administrators for the purchase of land and the settlement of his liberated slaves in a free state. Calvin township, with its cheap lands and friendly abolitionists, was selected as the site of this colony, and the Saunders colony, consisting of four brothers and their families and others, was a very important addition to the negro population of the county.

The extent of the migration and the distribution of the colored people can be very well understood from the census of 1850. At that date there were 10,518 white persons of the county and 389 negroes. Equally distributed, the colored people would have been a mere sprinkling in the county. But two townships contained two-thirds of the entire number, so that they were already a very noticeable element among the population. Calvin township had the largest number then as today, there being 158 negroes to 466 whites. In Porter township there were 105 colored to 1,154 whites, and the other townships represented by this race were Howard with 72 colored persons, Penn with 31, LaGrange and Cassopolis with 15, Jefferson with 5, and Silver Creek with 3.

With such a considerable colored population, among whom was a number of fugitive slaves, it was inevitable that Cass county should

attract considerable attention in the south, not only among the slaves, but from the whites whose blacks had escaped them. The planters of Bourbon county, Kentucky, had suffered especial loss from escaping slaves, many of whom had taken refuge in Cass and Calhoun counties. The presence of the slaves in this county led to a concerted movement on the part of Kentuckians for their recapture, an event which has come down through history under the familiar name of the "Kentucky Raid." It is not to be understood that the raid was made against a single locality and by one party of slave hunters. The Kentuckians directed their efforts to a broad field and carried on their operations for a considerable period of time, involving many separate expeditions, each with its own account. Hence the many versions of the raid are not contradictory, but describe the movement of different parties. Also, these raids extended over a period of several years, beginning with 1847.

One of the chief parties of raiders from Kentucky came to this county in August, 1847. Although they maintained secrecy in their intentions and directed their movements in the same manner that would characterize a gang of horse thieves, it is noteworthy that they clearly had the laws of the United States to support them in recovering their fugitive slaves and were compelled to act covertly only because of the hostility of the citizens to the institution of slavery. It was humane anarchy set against legalized oppression.

The Kentuckians first had their headquarters at Battle Creek, but opposition to their plans was so determined that they moved south to Bristol, Ind., whence they directed their movements into Cass county. Setting out at night, in several detached parties, they endeavored to round up all the slaves that belonged to them and of which they had been furnished information. In the course of the night they paid visits to Josiah Osborn, the East settlement, in Calvin township, Zachariah Shugart near Vandalia and Stephen Bogue, names of the most influential Quakers and abolitionists in the county. At each of these houses one or more negroes were captured and carried away by their former owners.

But before the southerners could collect the slaves and get away from the county the alarm had been spread by Bogue and Shugart, and a large party of citizens armed with guns and clubs stopped the progress of the Kentuckians and compelled them to go to Cassopolis, where they might prove their ownership of the blacks before a regular justice court. Excitement ran high that morning, and as the crowd of slave-

owners, negroes and citizens pressed on from near Vandalia to the county seat the news spread to all parts of the county, and when the strange procession arrived an immense throng had gathered about the court house.

The legal proceedings turned upon a writ of habeas corpus, requiring the Kentuckians to show cause why the negroes should not be released from custody. George B. Turner was retained as attorney for the Kentuckians and James Sullivan and Ezekiel S. Smith acted in behalf of the fugitives. The case was tried before Circuit Court Commissioner McIlvain from Berrien county, who, illegally, so it was later decided, had come from that county to hear the case in the absence of A. H. Redfield, of Cass county. The commissioner decided adversely to the Kentuckians, and at once the nine slaves were liberated and the same night were hurried out of the county by way of the underground railroad.

The slave owners—whose names, so far as preserved, were Rev. A. Stevens, Hubbard Buckner, C. B. Rust, John L. Graves (sheriff of Bourbon county), James Scott, G. W. Brazier, Thornton Timberlake, and Messrs. Bristow and Lemon—were thus deprived of any recourse so far as local courts were concerned, and in February, 1848, brought suit to recover the value of their lost slaves in the United States Circuit Court for the District of Michigan. Thornton Timberlake was the plaintiff named, and the defendants were Josiah Osborn, Jefferson Osborn, Ellison Osborn, David T. Nicholson, Ishmael Lee, William Jones and Ebenezer McIlvain—all prominent men of this county except Mr. McIlvain, who, acting as circuit court commissioner, had liberated the slaves. The case was not heard until January, 1851, when the jury stood eight to four in favor of the plaintiff. The case was then compromised by the defendants paying a thousand dollars and costs, which amounted to about \$3,000. Thus nominally the Kentuckians got justice, but their slaves were gone and it is said that their attorneys took as fees all the money paid over by the defendants, so that virtually the Cass county abolitionists had triumphed in their sturdy opposition to slavery whether sanctioned by law or not.

The history of the Kentucky raid has been briefly sketched since the two previous histories of the county have described the circumstances with considerable detail at a time when some of the principal actors were yet living and nothing could be added to their accounts. The incidents are notable in themselves and form a very im-

portant chapter in the history of the county and nation, while the movement against slavery was gaining strength. Of its effects on the negro colony in the county, it is probable that it increased rather than retarded the flight of fugitives to this vicinity. It advertised the county more broadly as a safe retreat for slaves and also caused the slave owners to hesitate before taking forcible means of recovering their chattels.

Thus the negro population of the county continued on the increase during the fifties. The free negroes continued to come here from Ohio and other northern states, and during that decade some of the men settled who became the leaders of their race. Isaac P. Stewart came from Ohio in 1854, and beginning with eighty acres in Calvin township became a man of substance as years passed on until he owned between two and three hundred acres. Samuel Hawks, now one of the wealthiest and most influential men of Calvin township, settled here before the war and by industry and good management found the key to success. Green Allen, now deceased, at one time paid the largest tax of any man in Calvin. Eaton Newsom, grandfather of Dr. Newsom, of Calvin Center, and James A. Mitchell, all from Ohio, were good reliable citizens and respected throughout the community. Turner Byrd, who came from North Carolina by way of Logan county, Ohio, and who was an early settler about Chain lakes and founder and pastor of the Baptist church there, was a successful man and though uneducated was thoroughly respected by both white and black. Harrison Ash was another whose promises were relied upon with the surety that indicates strength of character. William Lawson came into the county in 1853 and was the first merchant among his race, and also a good farmer. Some of the older citizens still living, besides Mr. Hawks, already mentioned, are William Allen, a son of Joseph Allen and nephew of Green Allen, who is admittedly one of the ablest business farmers in Cass county, and who made his money by hard work and economy; Jesse W. Madrey, of Cassopolis, who came to the county in 1852 as a boy, and has won a home and substantial place in the regard of his fellow citizens; and C. W. Bunn, who years ago began a sawmill business in Calvin after the timber had supposedly been used up, later establishing himself in the lumber business at Cassopolis, and owns property both here and at South Bend.

What estimate shall be placed upon this unique colored settlement, which at the present time in Calvin township possesses the ma-

majority (60 per cent) of the population and a large proportion of the land and wealth, besides exercising a controlling influence in politics, religion and education? Let the foremost representative of the colored race answer this question in his own words. In 1903 Booker T. Washington contributed to the Outlook an article entitled "Two Generations Under Freedom," in which he described at length this interesting colony in Cass county. The article is one of the documents of Cass county history, and this chapter may be concluded with the quotation of its salient points together with a very few comments on the part of the present writer:

"When I visited Calvin township recently," says Mr. Washington, "I found that it contained a population of 759 negroes and 512 whites. In addition to these a large negro population had overflowed into the adjoining township of Porter, and to some extent into all but two of the towns in the county. As I drove from Cassopolis in the direction of Calvin township, we soon began going through well cultivated farms and past comfortable-looking farm houses. The farms for the most part in their general appearance compared favorably with the average farms we saw in Michigan. Many of the houses were large, attractive and well built. The yards were made beautiful with grass, shrubbery and flowers. The barns, stock, poultry and other farm attachments were in keeping with everything else we saw. In our drive of nearly ten hours, in which we covered nearly thirty miles of territory, through Calvin township and a part of Porter, we saw little to indicate that we were in a negro town except the color of the faces of the people. They were up to the average of their white neighbors.

"In a few cases it was interesting to see standing on the same premises the small cabin in which the people began life years ago, and then to see near it a modern frame cottage containing six or seven rooms. To me it was interesting and encouraging to note to what extent these people 'lived at home,' that is, produced what they consumed. My visit took me through the community during the harvesting season, and at that time most of the farmers were engaged in threshing wheat and oats. On one farm we saw a large modern steam thresher at work, operated wholly by negroes and owned by a negro, Mr. Henry L. Archer. Mr. Archer not only threshed grain for the negro farmers in the township, but for the white farmers as well."

Mr. Washington spoke highly, but in terms which all citizens would approve, of the successful colored men above mentioned, namely,

William Allen, Samuel Hawks, Cornelius Lawson, Jesse W. Madrey, and C. W. Bunn. Continuing his description, he states that "a considerable number of the colored people of Calvin township own their homes, and many of those who are renting are doing so from negro landowners. In a few cases white people in the county are renting property owned by negroes."

With respect to political relations and civic performance Mr. Washington could find no evidence that "there was any friction between the two races. The county officials informed me that there were no reports of cheating at the ballot boxes, and that the affairs of the township were conducted as well politically as any in the county. For some years it had been the boast of the negro tax collector of Calvin county that he was one of the first collectors to secure and pay into the county treasury all of the township taxes. * * * Each township in the county is entitled to one representative on the county board of supervisors which has the control of the affairs of the entire county. The representative of Calvin is a black man, and I was told by several white people of the county that the negro supervisor voted intelligently and conservatively. * * * I was informed by several reliable white men of the county that there had never been any trouble worth mentioning growing out of political differences. When the war between the states broke out, as soon as colored soldiers were permitted to enlist, practically every negro man in the township who was eligible enlisted and went to the front. As a result there is a Grand Army post in Calvin named Matthew Artis Post, in honor of one of the old settlers and soldiers. * * * In my inspection of their church houses there were two things that specially pleased me. One was the fine and neat appearing parsonage which stood near the Chain Lake Baptist church; the other was the appearance of the graveyard near the same building. The church house, the parsonage and the graveyard gave one a picture which made him feel he was in a Massachusetts village. The graveyard was laid out in family plots, and most of the graves had marble slabs or headstones. There were evidences that the burial place received systematic care."

Since the enfranchisement of the negro no distinction is made between the white and colored men for jury service in the courts of the county, and among the jurors on the regular panel at each term of the circuit court are found colored men, both members from Calvin at the September (1906) term belonging to that race. Reuben Bever-

ley, now deceased, then of Cassopolis, was the first colored man to be summoned and accepted as a juror in Cass county. His son later served four years as register of deeds of the county.

While on his visit to the county Mr. Washington took opportunity to gain the opinion of some of the white men whose positions made their judgment concerning the race valuable. Judge L. B. Des Voignes spoke with conviction of the improvement of the material condition of the negroes during the preceding twenty years, and of the decrease of crime among them. "I do not recall any instance where white residents of the township have objected to colored people buying land there. I do not think there is any depreciation in the price of land. To a stranger buying land the colored residents might be an objection; but I do not think it would be to those who know the colored people of Calvin. The colored residents have helped to contribute to the prosperity of the county, considering the opportunities they have had. There is a prosperous colored community in Volinia, of not more than a hundred persons, and there are colored residents in several of the townships of Cass county."

Mr. C. O. Harmon, then county clerk, corroborated the testimony of Judge Des Voignes, adding that the colored people were "quick to take advantage of improvements, such as the telephone and improved machinery. The merchants of Cassopolis find these people extra good customers. That may be one criticism to make—that they buy too freely for their own good." Mr. C. C. Nelson gave as his opinion that whereas the people of Calvin were once haphazard and lawless, the township at one time furnishing two-thirds of the court business of the county, that condition was now past and the colored people had improved more, proportionately, than the whites.

The editor of this history was quoted by Mr. Washington as saying that "the first generation of negro settlers were fine men—none better. The second generation was bad. The third shows a marked improvement. But through it all the best men have supported the law unflinchingly. There is no social mingling, but otherwise the relations of the races are entirely friendly. I do not know of more than a dozen marriages between the whites and the blacks in the entire county."

The observations and inferences of Mr. Washington, though the result of a brief visit to his people, must stand in the main as correct and judicious. The settlement will long deserve serious consideration

and study as one of the notable experiments in the development of a racial community in mastering and adapting the principles of American democracy. Evidences of clannishness among the colored people are to be considered in a favorable light, since it seems that a wholesome integration of the race, independent, yet harmonious, is the true solution of the "negro problem." The ideas of these people certainly tend to good citizenship and a desire for homes, schools and morality. Yet the struggles of the settlement in this direction have some pathetic shadows. It is confessed that the disturbing element in this colony comes from the injection of a lower type from communities which have not had the advantages of that in Cass county. As long, then, as the older settlers remain predominant, with the training in self-control and civic strength which "two generations of freedom" give them, the welfare of the community seems to be assured. But what if the stock be weakened by the withdrawal to the cities—which is certainly taking place among the younger people—and the infusion of inferior classes among those that remain? Can this small colony, enterprising and high-minded though it is, become the leaven for the whole lump and succeed in communicating its inheritance to all those who come? These questions need cause no immediate alarm, since all conditions point to progress rather than retrogression.

Education and schools received little mention by Mr. Washington because his visit to the county was during the summer vacation. The school at Calvin Center is entirely attended by negro children and taught by a colored man, and several other schools have negro teachers and colored children in the majority. Comparing these with other schools for the race, especially those to be found in the south, there is afforded ground for the highest satisfaction with the progress these people are making in education. A comparison with one of the schools in the same county supported and attended by the whites results to the advantage of the latter, as should be natural. The colored people believe thoroughly in schools and send their children to them as a matter of course, but it is confessed that they are not so strict in keeping them in school as their white neighbors, although the recent compulsory attendance law will leave little latitude in that direction for either race.

There is a difference of opinion regarding the power of the churches, some maintaining that their hold on the people is not so strong as formerly and that the ministers are not broadening as rapidly

as the people in their conceptions of moral duties and the relations of the church to society. The modern era has certainly brought many new interests which the older and less educated negroes did not have. Reading is more general and it is probable that not a family with a settled home goes without a weekly perusal of the local paper, and many metropolitan papers go out daily over the rural routes to these homes in Calvin and Porter. Literary societies, fraternities and bands and other musical interests are not uncommon and indicate the widening scope of the people's training and progress.

To the general observer it seems that there is a tendency to segregation of the race. This is encouraging rather than to be considered with delicate tact in conversation. As the colored people are becoming more independent and better adapted to American ideals, it seems that the bonds of race will bring them closer in their own social relations and at the same time strengthen those relations in business, education, politics and activity for the general welfare which do not recognize racial lines. By all means the planting of a negro colony in Cass county two generations ago has redounded to the credit of the world and advanced society one step further toward the goal of aspiration and striving on the part of this age. And for Cass county it is no small distinction that it has been the arena on which some of the most interesting and pressing problems of race assimilation and adaptation have been advanced to solution.

CHAPTER XXII. MILITARY RECORDS.

The military history of Cass county has already been written in detail in the work of 1882. Fortunately the crises which demand almost unanimous outpouring of life and property in defense of country occur but rarely. The Sauk and Black Hawk war was the first martial event that concerned this county and, as we know, was too distant to cause more than an alarm and militia muster. The war with Mexico made comparatively small demand on the volunteer forces of the country, and no organization and perhaps no individuals from Cass county participated in that war. But the Civil war called for the county's best and bravest, and the call was not made in vain. The manhood of the state was drained off to fight in the south, and Cass county may never cease to be proud of the record her soldiers made in the rebellion. As stated, the history of our soldiers in that war has been fully written, not only in the Cass county history but forms a part of the annals of the state and nation. The detailed description of the movements of the regiments and divisions to which Cass county soldiers belonged does not, therefore, seem to require repetition on these pages. But the names of those who enlisted from this county to fight on the battlefields of the south deserve space in every history of the county, and for this reason the individual records of Cass county soldiers in the Civil war are appended in full to this chapter.

No regular organization was formed in this county for service in the Spanish-American war. Some individuals enlisted in the regiments formed in the state to fill out Michigan's quota, but so far as known none of these reached the field of action, most of the volunteers for that war getting their military experience in camp on American shores.

Cass county has several representatives in the regular army and navy. In the list of Dowagiac high school alumni will be found brief mention of several who have attained rank in the army. Cassopolis is also proud of three young men now in the regular service of their country each with the rank of lieutenant, they being Frank M. Bennett and Steven V. Graham, in the navy, and Jay Paul Hopkins in the army.

CASS COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR.

The following records represent the enlistments and service of Cass county men in the various regiments of the northern armies. In a few cases an entire company of a regiment would be composed of Cass county boys, but as a rule the roster of the regiments show those from this county distributed through the companies, occasionally only one Cass county soldier being found in a company. But the compilation is thought to contain the names of all those who went from this county.

The individual record consists generally of the dates of enlistment and of the muster out or discharge, or of the sadder chronicle of death on the field or in hospital. The abbreviations used to convey these and other facts are self-explanatory.

FORTY-SECOND ILLINOIS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

- Capt. Daniel McOmber, Dowagiac. 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Capt. William H. Colburn, Silver Creek; com. April 11, 1865; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865; 1st Lieut. May 17, 1864; Sergt. vet. Jan. 1, 1864; Corp., July 26, 1861.
- First Lieut. William H. Clark, Dowagiac, May 17, 1864; declined com.
- Second Lieut. Nathan H. DeFoe, Dowagiac, Jan. 22, 1861; res. May 11, 1862.
- First Sergt. William T. Coddling, Dowagiac, July 22, 1861; m. o. Sept. 16, 1864.
- Sergt. Jehiel Hall, Dowagiac, July 23, 1861; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.
- Sergt. Cyrus Phillips, Dowagiac, July 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. F.
- Sergt. Leonard H. Norton, La Grange, Aug. 10, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; died of wounds March 5, 1864.
- Corp. William H. Colburn, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. from Sergt.
- Corp. Asher Huff, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 12, 1863.
- Corp. Comfort P. Estes, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; killed at Kenesaw June 18, 1864.
- Corp. Christopher Harmon, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Sergt. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Corp. Theo. De Camp, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 11, 1863.
- Corp. William H. Clark, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. May 28, 1865.
- Corp. Victor Wallace, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Arnold, Desire, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.
- Brownell, Lorenzo D., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 18, 1862.
- Barrack, Jonathan A., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 17, 1862.
- Burling, Robert G., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 24, 1862.
- Bragg, Gustavus, Pokagon, Aug. 7, 1861; died of wounds at Trenton, Ga., Sept. 10, 1863.
- Caston, Hiram, Jefferson, July 26, 1861; m. o., wounded, Sept. 16, 1864.
- Cone, Hulett, Dowagiac, Aug. 31, 1861; died at Park Barracks, Ky., Nov. 5, 1862.
- Calhoun, Albert, Aug. 30, 1861; died in rebel hosp., Wilmington, N. C., March 5, 1865.
- Day, Lucius C., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. July 15, 1865.
- Finehart, Daniel P., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; died Feb. 8, 1862.
- Fleming, James H., Volinia, Aug. —, 1861; died of wounds at Atlanta, Ga., Dec. 25, 1863.
- Heath, Edward C., Pokagon, July 26, 1861; Corp.; died Aug. 23, 1862.
- Hill, James, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Hanna, Nathaniel L., Dowagiac, Aug. 10, 1861; dis. for disability March 27, 1863.
- Hover, John B., Calvin, Aug. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. Prin. Mus.
- Higgins, George W., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; dis. for disability March 27, 1862.

- Henderson, George H., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; m. o. July 15, 1865.
- Hitsman, Sidney, Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Higgins, Daniel, Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. Dec. 5, 1862.
- Krisner, John, Jr., Calvin, Sept. 9, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Leonard, William, Cassopolis, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Lucas, Henry, Newberg, July 31, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; detached at m. o.
- Lewis, Edwin H., Cassopolis, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; dis. for disability April 18, 1862.
- Miller, William H. H., Calvin, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; killed at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.
- Munger, Charles A., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. from Sergt.
- Momany, Oliver F., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; wounded; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 16, 1864.
- McDonald, Alva, Pokagon, Aug. 1, 1864; m. o. Oct. 3, 1864.
- Northrup, Adoniram, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1864; killed at Stone River Dec. 31, 1862.
- Nevill, John G., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1864; wounded; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps April 16, 1864.
- Orange, Andrew, Dowagiac, Aug. 10, 1861; dis. Dec. 5, 1862.
- Peters, John, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability May 26, 1862.
- Pierson, Bartley, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; dis. for disability May 3, 1862.
- Corp. Peter Rummels, Silver Creek, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Rea, Albert W., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; died of wounds Dec. 15, 1864.
- Spicer, George G., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Shanafelt, Albert A., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; m. o. Sept. 28, 1864.
- Shanafelt, Herbert R., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; died of wounds Columbia, S. C.
- Shearer, James H., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; died at Smithton, Mo., Jan. 29, 1862.
- Stevens, Joseph H., Dowagiac, Aug. 1, 1861; died of wounds July 7, 1864.
- Stevenson, Zimri, Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Sturr, Joseph L., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; m. o. Sept. 18, 1864.
- Tillotson, John D., Calvin, Aug. 1, 1861; m. o. Dec. 16, 1865.
- Trenholm, Benjamin, Calvin, Sept. 9, 1861; m. o. Sept. 16, 1864.
- Worden, Amasa P. R., Dowagiac, July 26, 1861; died of wounds April 7, 1864.

RECRUITS.

- Morse, Abel S., Silver Creek, dis. for disability Aug. 15, 1861.
- Row, Fred. P., Silver Creek; dis. for disability Sept. 10, 1861.
- Stage, William, transferred to Sappers and Miners Sept. 5, 1861.

SIXTH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

- Col. Chas. E. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. October 16, 1864; m. o. as Lieut. Col. Sept. 7, 1865; com. Lieut. Col. Feb. 1, 1864; Maj. June 21, 1862; Capt. U. S. Army July 28, 1866; Brevet Major March 7, 1867, for gallant and meritorious services in the siege of Port Huron, La.; retired June 28, 1878.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

- Sergt. Maj. Henry W. Ellis, Pokagon, com. May 13, 1865; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Principal Musician Geo. L. Hazen, Calvin, e. Jan. 1, 1862; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Musician John R. Lee, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 20, 1862.

COMPANY A.

- Briggs, George, Porter, e. Aug. 30, 1862; dis. by order July 22, 1865.

- Woodard, Alvah, Porter, e. Aug. 30, 1862; died of disease at Ft. Morgan, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864.

COMPANY C.

- First Lieut. Jas. A. Ellis, Dowagiac, com. Dec. 1, 1862; trans. 1st Lieut. to Co. D. July 20, 1863.
- Anderson, Andrew J., Calvin, e. Jan. 11, 1864; trans. to 7th U. S. Heavy Artillery June 1, 1864.
- Freeman, Henry W., Porter, e. Jan. 20, 1864; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps.
- Gilbert, Anson, Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Oct. 12, 1864.
- Hawks, Henry, Mason, e. Jan. 11, 1864; trans. to 7th U. S. Heavy Artillery June 1, 1864.
- Turnley, Hiram M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability March 28, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Capt. Charles E. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. Major.

Capt. James A. Ellis, Dowagiac, com. Sept. 1, 1863; resigned July 19, 1864; trans. 1st Lieut. from Co. C. July 20, 1863; 2d Lieut. Co. D, Aug. 20, 1861.

First Lieut. Frederick J. Clarke, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 19, 1861; killed in battle at Port Hudson, La., May 27, 1862.

First Lieut. William W. McIlvaine, Cassopolis, com. Sept. 1, 1863; com. 2d Lieut. Dec. 1, 1862; Sergt. Aug. 20, 1861; resigned as 1st Lieut. July 20, 1864.

First Lieut. Charles St. John, Dowagiac, com. March 7, 1865; m. o. July 20, 1865; 2d Lieut. Co. F; Sergt. Co. D; vet. Feb. 1, 1864.

Second Lieut. John G. Allison, Porter, e. Sergt. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. as Sergt. July 20, 1865.

Sergt. Hiram Meacham, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Sergt. William O. Kellam, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability April 30, 1864.

Sergt. Ira Coe, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. U. S. C. T.

Corp. Charles K. Weil, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. 1st La. Battery, Nov. 29, 1862.

Corp. Ira Coe, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Corp. Thomas M. Sears, La Grange, e. Nov. 21, 1862; vet. March 2, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 20, 1865.

Corp. James K. Train, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Corp. Theodore Perarie, Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Aikins, Alexander, Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Baker, Ferdinand, m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Bell, James M., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability Aug. 1, 1865.

Brown, Francis D., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Carter, Elijah H., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died at Port Hudson, La., of wounds May 27, 1863.

Carter, John M., Calvin, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, Sept. 2, 1863.

Christie, Willard, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Curtis, Edward, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Nov. 30, 1862.

Cushing, James H., Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 5, 1865.

Dorr, Peter, Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Estabrook, Aaron L., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Estabrook, George R., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Fraker, Oliver P., Porter, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability May 18, 1865.

Gannett, Lewis, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Grennell, Oliver C., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

Gates, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baltimore Oct. 8, 1861.

Gilbert, Allison J., Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. for disability June 2, 1865.

Goodrich, Noah, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 12, 1864.

Gregg, James H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Greenman, James J., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Hall, George M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 6, 1863.

Hall, Philander W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Harmon, Benjamin H., died at Port Hudson, La., of wounds May 27, 1863.

Harmon, James, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order March 28, 1864.

Harmon, Sylvester, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 13, 1863.

Herrod, Francis M., Porter, e. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Horr, Calvin L. Calvin, e. Aug. 14, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Hover, Ewart, Silver Creek, e. March 31, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

Jackson, J. J., Porter, e. Aug. 27, 1862; dis. for disability March 10, 1863.

Johnston, Albert, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order Feb. 10, 1863.

King, Edward, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

King, John, e. Jan. 1, 1862; vet. Feb. 1, 1864.

Kidder, Norman C., e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Kirk, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Camp Williams Nov. 21, 1862.

Lake, William H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Lewis, Peter, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 12, 1863.

McIntosh, Jacob M., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

Meacham, Cyrus, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.

- Meacham, William J., e. Jan. 1, 1862; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
- Miller, James M.; dis. for disability Sept. 18, 1863.
- Montgomery, Milton, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 3, 1862.
- Montgomery, Samuel, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., July 18, 1863.
- Myers, George R., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Aug. 12, 1862.
- Nesbitt, William, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
- Neville, Jerry, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Oshorn, Allen S., Calvin, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
- Oshorn, Arthur, e. Nov. 10, 1862; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Oshorn, Job E., Calvin, e. Aug. 14, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Oct. 4, 1863.
- O'Neil, Timothy, Silver Creek, e. Nov. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Overmeyer, Thomas J., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Owen, Andrew J., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Patrick, Levi W., died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., July 3, 1862.
- Randall, Lorenzo D., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Reynolds, George, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Reynolds, Paul S., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Rinehart, Henry, e. Aug. 18, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.
- Ring, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
- Robb, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 20, 1862.
- Rogers, Leroy, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Sickles, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died in action at Port Hudson, La., June 30, 1863.
- Starks, William, Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Shawl, Merrin, Silver Creek, e. April 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Stockwell, John, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 14, 1862.
- Stone, Edmund, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at New Orleans, La., Aug. 12, 1862.
- St. John, Charles, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for prom. 2d Lieut., this regt., Co. J, Nov. 1, 1864.
- Swinehart, Lewis, Porter, e. Aug. 18, 1862; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Aug. 29, 1863.
- Tracy, Spencer, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Sept. 22, 1863.
- Wallace, William, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.
- Wheeler, Thomas, Penn, e. Aug. 25, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Wieting, John, Silver Creek, e. March 31, 1864; dis. for disability Dec. 15, 1864.
- Wilsey, William H., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Carrollton, La., March 9, 1863.

COMPANY E.

- Second Lieut. Charles St. John, Dowagiac, prom. from Serg. Co. D, July 18, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. D, March 7, 1865.

COMPANY F.

PRIVATE.

- Corselman, Levi, Marcellus, e. March 1, 1862; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.

COMPANY G.

PRIVATES.

- Clark, George H., Wayne, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Dewey, Enoch, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Stevens, Isaac R., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 20, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.

COMPANY K.

- First Lieut. John Jacks, Edwardsburg, com. Sept. 1, 1862; dis. for disability Oct. 27, 1863.
- First, Lieut. Edward C. Beardsley, Dowagiac, com. Nov. 25, 1864.
- Second Lieut. John Jacks, Ontwa, com. Aug. 20, 1863; prom. First Lieut.
- Second Lieut. Edward C. Beardsley, Dowagiac, com. June 3, 1864; prom. First Lieut.
- Sergt. Charles Morgan, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Sergt. E. C. Beardsley, e. Aug. 20, 1861; prom. Second Lieut.
- Sergt. John P. Carr, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 26, 1865.
- Corp. John R. Lee, e. Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to regimental band.
- Corp. Alonzo Benedict, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1862.
- Corp. Leonard Sweet, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1862.
- Corp. David Ogden, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Corp. James H. Smith, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 20, 1862.
- Corp. John Chatterdon, Howard, e. Aug.

- 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 11, 1865.
- PRIVATES.
- Barrett, Ransom, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., June 25, 1862.
- Bramhall, Nathan W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Port Hudson, La., Feb. 6, 1864.
- Brunson, Perry, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. to enter Regular Army Dec. 23, 1862.
- Bump, Adolphus, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Coder, Willett G., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 26, 1861.
- Cole, Johnson B., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 29, 1862.
- Eby, George W. N., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 5, 1863.
- Hanson, Benjamin, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Ship Island, La., March 18, 1862.
- Haskins, Calvin, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Heyde, Henry, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Joy, Elias W., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Kieffer, Jacob, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Lamson, Horace, dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.
- Lockwood, Henry P., e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Baton Rouge, La., July 24, 1863.
- McKinstry, Albert, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. by order March 9, 1864.
- Mott, Sylvester, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease at Camp Williams Oct. 8, 1862.
- Putnam, Uzziel, Pokagon, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 26, 1864.
- , —, Niles, vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Rourke, Patrick, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Shiry, William, Baton Rouge, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died of disease New Orleans, La., Sept. 11, 1862.
- Smith, Mathew, e. Aug. 20, 1862; died of disease at New Orleans Aug. 29, 1863.
- Sweet, Leonard, re-e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Thayer, Ezra, Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 20, 1865.
- Westfall, Marvin F., Jefferson, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Feb. 1, 1864; dis. for disability June 4, 1865.
- Williams, George W., e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Aug. 23, 1864.

THE TWELFTH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

- Capt. Joseph Harper, Cassopolis, com. Sept. 26, 1861; resigned May 7, 1862.
- First Lieut. Charles A. Van Riper, La Grange, com. Oct. 4, 1861; resigned Feb. 28, 1863.
- First Lieut. Austin L. Abbott, Pokagon, com. Feb. 23, 1863; resigned July 3, 1864.
- Second Lieut. David M. McLelland, Dowagiac, com. Oct. 14, 1861; resigned Nov. 16, 1862.
- Second Lieut. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, com. April 8, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. G.
- Sergt. Austin L. Abbott, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A.
- Sergt. George B. Crane, Pokagon, e. Oct. 4, 1861; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., July 23, 1864.
- Sergt. Benjamin F. Dunham, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 4, 1861; prom. Com. Sergt. April 1, 1862; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., May 24, 1862.
- Sergt. James Hill, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; dis. for disability May 31, 1864.
- Sergt. Joseph R. Edwards, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 9, 1865.
- Sergt. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, e. Oct. 2, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. A.
- Sergt. Isaac D. Harrison, Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Corp. Isaac D. Harrison.
- Corp. William E. Stevens, Mason, e. Oct. 22, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. K.
- Corp. Lewis Van Riper, La Grange, e. Oct. 4, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 21, 1862.
- Corp. William Lingual, Pokagon, e. Sept. 30, 1861; dis. at end of service Feb. 14, 1865.
- Corp. Almon W. Eck, Wayne, e. May 18, 1863; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Musician Wellman Blanchard, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 16, 1862.
- PRIVATES.
- Allen, Alonzo W., Pokagon, e. Sept. 28, 1861; died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 25, 1863.

- Allen, Nelson K., Porter, e. Jan. 30, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Barker, George F., e. Dec. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Bilderback, Peter, Silver Creek, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died of wounds at Pittsburg Landing, June 5, 1862.
- Bilderback, Wesley B., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 14, 1863.
- Bronner, David, Penn, e. Oct. 18, 1861; died of disease April —, 1862.
- Brown, Albert E., Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Brown, Charles G., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 5, 1862; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Buckley, Peter, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Bucklin, George S., Wayne, e. Nov. 12, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 9, 1862.
- Bush, Asa L., Dowagiac, e. Feb. 18, 1862; died of disease at Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863.
- Byers, Charles F., La Grange, e. Aug. 19, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Carr, Allen M., Ontwa, e. Feb. 25, 1864; dis. for disability May 22, 1865.
- Caves, Samuel, died of disease at Niles, Mich., March 23, 1862.
- Clasby, James, La Grange, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 17, 1865.
- Campbell, Daniel, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; died of wounds at Camden, Ark., Oct. 6, 1865.
- Cleveland, Charles E., e. Jan. 27, 1862; dis. at end of service Jan. 27, 1865.
- Colby, James E., e. Oct. 14, 1861; died in action at Shiloh April 6, 1862.
- Colvin, James M., e. Oct. 29, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; accidentally killed Sept. 5, 1864.
- Curtis, Franklin P., Mason, e. Feb. 14, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Davis, Edson, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Delaney, Thomas, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 14, 1865.
- Denison, Franklin, Cassopolis, e. Oct. 9, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; dis. for disability May 11, 1865.
- Eggleston, William J., Mason, e. Feb. 16, 1865; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Emmons, Darius, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Emmons, Jonathan, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Emmons, William A., Dowagiac, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Foster, Francis M., Penn., e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gallagher, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 8, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Gilbert, Samuel, Mason, e. Oct. 25, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 7, 1862.
- Gillespie, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 28, 1861; dis. by order April 25, 1863.
- Goodrich, James, Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Goff, Hiram, Wayne, e. Nov. 9, 1861; died at home.
- Graham, Edward R., Cassopolis, e. Feb. 21, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 21, 1865.
- Graham, Henry C., LaGrange, e. Sept. 7, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Haas, Jacob, Howard, e. Sept. 23, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Haines, Thomas L., Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hartsel, Edward, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 5, 1861; died of disease at Columbus, Ohio.
- Hatfield, Andrew V., dis. by order Jan. 24, 1866.
- Hauscr, Michael B., Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 28, 1862.
- Heaton, Abram, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Heaton, Lester M., Porter, e. Dec. 20, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higgins, Benjamin F., Newberg, e. Oct. 12, 1861; dis. by order April 21, 1863.
- Higgins, James P., e. Dec. 10, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. for disability July 8, 1864.
- Higgins, John, Newberg, e. Dec. 11, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higley, Solomon G., Ontwa, e. Dec. 20, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higley, William, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hill, Henry T., Cassopolis, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. at end of service Feb. 17, 1865.
- Hibray, Jacob P., Newberg, e. Oct. 3, 1861; died of disease at Montgomery, Ala., May 1, 1862.
- Hitchcock, Lucius P., Porter, e. Feb. 5, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Holmes, Henry, Pokagon, e. March 18, 1863; died of disease at Dowagiac Oct. 20, 1863.
- Holmes, William, Silver Creek, e. Nov. 19, 1861; died of disease at Dowagiac June 10, 1863.
- Horner, James, LaGrange, e. Oct. 18, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Hudson, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Huff, Charles H., LaGrange, e. Jan. 17, 1865; dis. by order Jan. 24, 1866.
- Hunt, John H., Jefferson, e. Nov. 11,

- 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Ireland, Elon M., m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, Erastus M., Porter, e. Feb. 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, George, Mason, e. Feb. 14, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jackson, John S., Porter, e. Feb. 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Jennings, Abram, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. by order July 23, 1862.
- Johns, Aaron, Mason, e. Oct. 18, 1861; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Kugan, Edward, Jefferson, e. Feb. 28, 1862; captured at Little Rock, Ark., Sept. 3, 1864; exchanged May 27, 1865; dis. at end of service July 8, 1865.
- Kelley, John H., Calvin, e. Feb. 7, 1865; died of disease at Washington, Ark., July 2, 1865.
- Kelley, Joseph, Calvin, e. Feb. 26, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Keyes, John, Wayne, e. Nov. 9, 1861; dis. by order July 16, 1862.
- Landon, Edward, Mason, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Langley, Zachariah B., Pokagon, e. Oct. 13, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Lillie, John, LaGrange, e. Dec. 28, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Liphart, George M., LaGrange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died at Indianapolis, Ind., April 17, 1865.
- Lewman, Simon, LaGrange, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Dec. 16, 1864.
- Maloney, Lawrence, Pokagon, e. Feb. 3, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Dec. 9, 1865.
- Marsh, Benjamin, LaGrange, e. Dec. 7, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Marsh, Nathan, LaGrange, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Miner, William A., LaGrange, e. Oct. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Munson, Allen C., Volinia, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Myers, George, Volinia, e. Feb. 18, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Dec. 9, 1865.
- Neff, Aaron, Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Niblett, James, Mason, e. Feb. 8, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
- Nichols, Arthur, Penn, e. Dec. 11, 1861; dis. for disability July 17, 1862.
- Norton, Bela A., LaGrange, e. Jan. 27, 1862; dis. at end of service Jan. 27, 1865.
- Odell, Victor M., e. Feb. 1, 1862; missing in battle at Shiloh April 7, 1862.
- Pratt, Henry D., Pokagon, e. Nov. 17, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 5, 1862.
- Pratt, James E., La Grange, e. Oct. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Philips, William J., Mason, e. Jan. 18, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 26, 1864.
- Post, John H., Pokagon, e. Oct. 8, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 27, 1865.
- Reams, Peter, Jefferson, e. Feb. 23, 1864; dis. for disability May 26, 1865.
- Roberts, James H., Mason, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Robinson, Levi, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; dis. by order March 1, 1864.
- Rogers, Jesse, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Root, Charles, La Grange, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., Aug. 8, 1864.
- Root, Josiah C., La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. for disability July 17, 1862.
- Rosburgh, Enos, Jefferson, e. Feb. 26, 1862; dis. by order Nov. 16, 1862.
- Rost, John A., La Grange, e. Feb. 18, 1862; dis. for disability June 4, 1862.
- Russey, John M., La Grange, e. Feb. 21, 1862; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Sergt. James M. Savage, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Scotten, William, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Secor, Isaac, La Grange, e. Oct. 28, 1861; died at Jackson, Tenn. (railroad accident), Sept. 24, 1862.
- Secor, Joseph W., La Grange, e. Oct. 24, 1861; dis. by order Sept. 1, 1862.
- Shanafelt, William H., e. Oct. 31, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Shepard, Charles, Calvin, e. Feb. 25, 1864; died of disease at Niles, Mich.
- Shuste, Thomas P., LaGrange, e. Nov. 11, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 20, 1862.
- Simpson, Thomas, La Grange, e. Oct. 20, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Soules, Peter, Pokagon, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Dec. 28, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Stange, Benton, La Grange, e. Feb. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Stephenson, James B., Jefferson, e. Feb. 22, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 28, 1864.
- Steere, William H., Wayne, e. Nov. 10, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 2, 1862.

- Stevens, Samuel, Mason, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Smith, Nelson A., Porter, e. Oct. 13, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Temple, Franklin, Ontwa, e. March 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Thomas, Noble O., La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Thomas, Sherwood, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Thompson, Smith, Marcellus, e. Oct. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
- Townsend, William, La Grange, e. Oct. 31, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 11, 1863.
- Tubbs, Lester, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Upham, George, La Grange, e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Van Tnyl, Richard, Mason, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- White, Seth, Wayne, e. Nov. 12, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Wilcox, Henry, Pennsylvania, e. Feb. 4, 1862; killed in railroad accident at Jackson, Tenn., Sept. 24, 1862.
- Willard, John, e. March 3, 1864; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 20, 1863.
- Williams, Samuel, Jefferson, e. Feb. 23, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Winfrey, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 15, 1861; dis. by order July 24, 1862.
- Wing, Orlando, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1862; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Wolfe, Franklin, e. Feb. 26, 1862; vet. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Woolsey, Lewis, La Grange, e. Oct. 4, 1861; died of disease at Camp Logan, Tenn., May 21, 1862.

COMPANY B.

- Baldwin, Edwin K., La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Bell, Richard H., Howard, e. March 29, 1862; vet. March 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Bryant, Thomas G., Mason, e. March 1, 1865; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Dennis, John, Milton, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Driscoll, Noah, Porter, e. Feb. 13, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Dunn, Ambrose, Cassopolis, e. Feb. 15, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Haas, George, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Haas, John, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

- Haas, John A., La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Higby, Calvin J., Newberg, e. Sept. 5, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Huyck, William D., dis. for disability Nov. 9, 1865.
- Mosher, Isaac, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1865.
- Palmer, Charles H., vet. Jan. 2, 1864.
- Parkerton, William, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 19, 1862; vet. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Pettus, Luther, La Grange, e. Dec. 1, 1863; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Sept. 1, 1865.
- Rose, John, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
- Wheeler, Edwin, Marcellus, e. Feb. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

COMPANY C.

- Ashley, Horace, e. Dec. 31, 1861; dis. for disability July 19, 1862.
- Barmore, John E., e. Dec. 5, 1861; vet. Dec. 29, 1863.
- Cobb, Albert T., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 25, 1861; dis. for disability Feb. 25, 1862.
- Doty, James H., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; vet. Dec. 24, 1863.
- Doty, William J., e. Dec. 7, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Griffith, Samuel, Milton, e. Oct. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Corp. Charles Hungerford, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 25, 1861; dis. by order June 30, 1862.
- Kappelman, John, Pokagon, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- King, Samuel P., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Kirk, William H., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Marks, Isaac, Dowagiac, e. Feb. 15, 1862; vet. Feb. 25, 1864.
- McGee, Lemuel S., Dowagiac, e. Jan. 4, 1862; vet. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Olmstead, John, e. Feb. 8, 1862; dis. by order March 18, 1862.
- Sergt. John H. Patterson, e. Nov. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Sanders, Daniel, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
- Stillwell, Edwin C., Dowagiac, e. Jan. 5, 1862; vet. Dec. 31, 1863.
- Thompson, Reason, Porter, e. Feb. 23, 1864; died of disease at Camden, Ark., Sept. 8, 1865.
- Welch, John C., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 31, 1863; prom. 2d. Lient. Co. 1 July 3, 1864.

COMPANY D.

- Simmons, Peter W., Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Sitrine, Henry F., Volinia, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Springsteen, John W., Volinia, e. Sept. 6, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.

COMPANY E.

- Barton, Reuben, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.
 Beche, William H., died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 1, 1862.
 Leach, James M., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.
 Odell, Joseph, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 14, 1865.
 Perkins, Harvey W., Howard, e. Oct. 18, 1864; dis. by order Oct. 24, 1865.
 Walz, John, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 20, 1864; died of disease at Grand Rapids, Mich.

COMPANY F.

- Second Lieut. William Horton, Jr., Dowagiac (Sergt. Co. 1), resigned June 12, 1865.
 Sergt. Philo H. Simmons, dis. for disability March 16, 1862.
 Sergt. Robert A. Walton, Howard, e. Oct. 12, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Feb. 5, 1866.

PRIVATES.

- Albrecht, Jacob G., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Bellows, Job S., Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Brown, Luman, Jefferson, e. Nov. 25, 1861; died May 1, 1862, of wounds received at Shiloh April 6, 1862.
 Butler, Henry M., m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Dean, Thomas, Ontwa, e. Nov. 8, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
 Dirstern, Michael, e. March 16, 1862; discharged by order July 15, 1862.
 Hawkins, Charles, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Hawkins, Benjamin, vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Hawkins, Charles, discharged by order June 17, 1865.
 Imman, Isaiah, La Grange, e. Aug. 31, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Leich, Elias, Milton, e. Dec. 5, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps Jan. 15, 1864.
 Lewis, George W., Jefferson, e. Nov. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Lynch, William J., Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; died on hospital boat May, 1862.

- Markle, John, Milton, e. Feb. 22, 1862; vet. Feb. 24, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 McNitt, Charles W., Porter, e. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Mitchell, Robert, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Moran, James, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1861; vet. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Morgan, Charles A., Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Noble, James M., Milton, e. Dec. 3, 1861; dis. by order June 25, 1862; re-e. March 8, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 O'Keefe, Eugene, Silver Creek, e. Oct. 30, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
 Parks, Almenon, e. March 7, 1862; vet. March 8, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Reigle, George W., Porter, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Reynolds, Henry C., La Grange, e. Sept. 23, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 20, 1865.
 Rogers, Charles F., Pokagon, e. Nov. 10, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.
 Rogers, Hiram, Ontwa, e. Nov. 21, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.
 Rogers, Hiram L., Pokagon, e. Oct. 14, 1861; died of disease at Keokuk, Iowa, May 6, 1862.
 Simmons, Joseph, Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.
 Snow, William H., Jefferson, e. Nov. 22, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
 Tuttle, Jacob, Milton, e. Oct. 15, 1861; dis. for disability March 16, 1862.
 Whitmore, George A., La Grange, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Wilson, James, Ontwa, e. Dec. 13, 1861; vet. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Wilson, Joseph S., Ontwa, e. Dec. 14, 1861; vet. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Warden, George R., Jefferson, e. Dec. 5, 1861; dis. by order July 25, 1862.
 Wyant, James, Ontwa, e. Nov. 21, 1861; dis. by order July 8, 1862.
 Zeek, William F., Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. by order Oct. 31, 1865.

COMPANY G.

- First Lieut. Robert S. M. Fox, Howard, com. Oct. 10, 1864; resigned Sept. 18, 1865.

PRIVATES.

- Lawrence, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 10, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Nichols, Warren W., Marcellus, e. Sept. 27, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.
 Schuh, Nicholas, La Grange, e. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

Shawl, Alexander, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Shiver, Walter, Ontwa, e. Dec. 24, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Stamp, David, Porter, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Ties, Antoni, La Grange, e. Dec. 3, 1863; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

COMPANY H.

Bailey, James E., Silver Creek, e. Feb. 14, 1864; dis. by order May 22, 1865.
 Born, Henry, Mason, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Courad, Jacob, Volinia, e. Feb. 20, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Eggleston, Harvey, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; vet. Dec. 26, 1863; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.
 Franklin, Samuel W., Mason, e. Jan. 29, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Oct. 21, 1864.
 Salyer, James, Mason, e.; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 24, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Second Lieut. John C. Welch, Dowagiac, com. July 3, 1864; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A. Jan. 7, 1865.
 Allen, Israel M., Pokagon, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Aumack, Jacob, Pokagon, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Cole, William L., La Grange, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Corin, Robert, Ontwa, e. Sept. 2, 1864; trans. to 5th U. S. Colored Infantry April 1, 1865.
 Curtis, Thomas J., Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Nov. 1, 1864.
 Fisher, John, Pokagon, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Hayden, Edward W., e. Dec. 25, 1861; dis. for disability July 26, 1862.
 Hoyt, Henry, Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Johnson, Uriah, died of disease at Decatur, Mich., June 1, 1862.
 Johnson, Egbert, Mason, e. Aug. 31, 1864; died of disease at Washington, Ark., July 1, 1865.
 Leader, Nathan H., Pokagon, e. Sept. 2, 1864; dis. by order May 6, 1865.
 Horton, William, Jr., Dowagiac, e. Dec. 11, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; Sergeant, prom. 2d Lieut. Co. I.
 Knapp, Bruce, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 24, 1864; dis. for disability Aug. 23, 1864.

Tuttle, Royal J., Silver Creek, e. Feb., 1864; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 12, 1864.
 McMichael, Albert, Ontwa, e. Feb. 24, 1862; vet. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Nye, Isaac, Jefferson, e. Sept. 1, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Ort, Adam, Mason, e. Aug. 20, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Searles, Henry M., Mason, e. Feb. 24, 1861; vet. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Smith, Hiram, La Grange, e. Aug. 20, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Stephenson, Harvey, Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 St. John, John, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Tibbits, Nathan, Porter, e. Dec. 15, 1863; died of disease at Huntersville, Ark., July 2, 1864.
 Treat, Horace J., Silver Creek, e. Oct. 10, 1861; died in action at Pittsburg Landing April 6, 1862.
 Yawkey, Amos, Howard, e. March 7, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Vetter, Joshua T., vet. Dec. 29, 1863.
 Willard, William, Jefferson, e. Dec. 3, 1863; died of disease at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., Jan. 6, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Second Lieut. William E. Stevens, Mason, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 25, 1863; Sergeant Co. A. com. April 2, 1865; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Bidlack, Charles E., Porter, e. Oct. 14, 1864; dis. by order Oct. 27, 1865.
 Crandall, Lewis, Wayne, e. Feb. 22, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Drake, Lorenzo, dis. by order Aug. 12, 1865.
 Farnham, Erastus S., e. Dec. 9, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 7, 1865.
 French, Noah, Sergeant, e. Oct. 10, 1861; dis. by order July 19, 1862.
 Hardy, Robert, Milton, e. Oct. 21, 1861; dis. by order Oct. 17, 1862.
 Nostrand, John J., Silver Creek, e. Nov. 11, 1861; dis. at end of service Jan. 7, 1865.
 Rawson, Charles W., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1864; dis. at end of service Sept. 9, 1865.
 Sayers, James, Pokagon, e. Feb. 24, 1863; dis. by order June 1, 1865.
 Shepard, Caleb, Howard, e. Dec. 28, 1861;

- vet. Dec. 29, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 12, 1865.
 Tappan, Harlow, Marcellus, e. Feb. 25, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.
 Weatherwax, John G., Porter, e. Feb. 13, 1864; died of disease at Little Rock, Ark., June 13, 1864.
 Webber, Geo. W., Ontwa, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. Feb. 15, 1866.

THE NINETEENTH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

- Surgeon William E. Clarke, Dowagiac, Surgeon 4th Mich. Infantry, trans. Surgeon to 19th Infantry Aug. 12, 1862; resigned July 18, 1863.
 Asst. Surgeon Leander D. Tompkins, Cassopolis, com. Aug. 12, 1862; resigned for disability Sept. 7, 1863.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

- Quartermaster Sergt. John M. Myers, Cassopolis, e. Aug. 9, 1862; appointed 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Commissary Sergt. George S. Larzelere, Silver Creek, com. Jan. 14, 1863; m. o. June 15, 1865.
 Principal Musician Ezekiel Owen, La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY A.

- Capt. Joel H. Smith, Dowagiac, com. July 22, 1862; resigned July 11, 1864.
 Capt. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. May 15, 1864; promoted Maj. 28th Mich. Inf.; wounded in action June 22, 1864.
 First Lieut. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. August 2, 1861; promoted Capt.
 First Lieut. Henry J. Ohls, Marcellus, com. May 8, 1865; Sergt. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Second Lieut. Reuben B. Larzelere, Dowagiac, com. July 28, 1862; resigned Aug. 7, 1863.
 Sergt. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, e. Aug. 6, 1862; promoted 2d. Lieut. Co. E.
 Sergt. Norman B. Farnsworth, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1864; dis. for disability Sept. 2, 1863.
 Sergt. John S. Griffis, Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed at Resaca, Ga., May 5, 1864.
 Sergt. Barker F. Rudd, Newberg, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for wound Oct. 23, 1863.
 Sergt. George S. Larzelere, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; appointed Commissary Sergt.
 Corp. George H. Batten, Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1863.
 Corp. Zach Aldrich, Newberg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. sergt.; dis. for loss of an eye Feb. 9, 1864.
 Corp. John Manning, Marcellus, e. Aug. 13, 1862; dis. for wound, lost hand, May 9, 1863.

- Corp. Alexander Kirkwood, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. I.
 Corp. Amos D. Stocking, Pokagon, e. Aug. 2, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 1, 1863.
 Corp. Albert T. Cobb, Wayne, e. Aug. 5, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.
 Corp. William Slipper, Penn, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. Sergt. June 10, 1865.
 Corp. James S. Crego, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; m. o. Sergt. June.
 Musician Ezekiel Owen, La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; prom. Principal Musician Sept. 1, 1863.
 Musician Franklin R. Sherman, Pokagon, e. July 31, 1862; m. o. June 22, 1865.
 Wagoner, Isaac Hamlin, Pokagon, e. July 20, 1862; died of disease at Washington, D. C., Feb. 17, 1863.

PRIVATEs.

- Allen, Loren A., Pokagon, e. Aug. 16, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Allison, George W., Pokagon, e. Aug. 7, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Allison, Henry C., La Grange, e. Aug. 3, 1864; m. o. May 19, 1865.
 Anderson, Jacob M., Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
 Baker, Albert, Mason, e. Aug. 5, 1862; died of disease at Nicholasville, Ky., Dec. 5, 1862.
 Bell, Samuel D., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Benton, Elic, Pokagon, e. ———; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Bend, Thomas F., Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for wound April 28, 1865.
 Bowerman, Addison, Newberg, e. Aug. 27, 1863; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 25, 1864.
 Bridge, Daniel G., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Corbit, James, Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; killed on picket before Atlanta, Ga., July 23, 1864.
 Corwin, Amos B., Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Cooper, Harley R., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. May 26, 1865.
 Crawford, George, Pokagon, e. Aug. 8, 1862; Sergt.; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Crocker, Milford, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 16, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Fosdick, Franklin H., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; dis. for disability June 27, 1865.

- Danahy, Timothy, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Resaca, Ga., May 25, 1864.
- Davis, Norman, Pokagon, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.
- Davis, Reason, Newberg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Davis, William, Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Edwards, Henry, Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Evans, John, Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Freeman, Adin, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; killed in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
- Fuller, Oren A., Penn, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for wounds May 20, 1863.
- Fuller, William R., Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Garwood, Levi, Volinia, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 21, 1863.
- George, Stephen L., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 14, 1864.
- Gilbert, Jeremiah B., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Gillon, Patrick L., Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Gleason, Charles H., Pokagon, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Grinnell, Sylvester M., Penn, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Hagerman, Noah D., Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Hamilton, John P., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
- Hannah, James A., La Grange, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 3, 1863.
- Hawes, Jerome B., Pokagon, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Hoover, Calvin, La Grange, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Hungerford, Homer M., Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; missing in action near Dalton, Ga., 1864.
- Laylin, Oren, Wayne, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Lilly, Aaron, Wayne, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Lundy, Ira C., Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Lundy, Robert, Penn, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 8, 1863.
- Lundy, Thomas, Penn, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., April 13, 1863.
- Lytie, William M., Marcellus, e. Jan. 1, 1863; dis. for wound Nov. 12, 1864.
- Mead, Smith, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Means, Andrew, Pokagon, e. Aug. 8, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 18, 1863.
- Muncy, Nimrod, Wayne, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1863.
- Nicholas, Ezra W., Marcellus, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Vining's Station, Ga., Sept. 4, 1864.
- Nichols, William H., Marcellus, e. Jan. 1, 1863; died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 20, 1864.
- Parker, Haynes G., Calvin, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., July 13, 1864.
- Parker, Romaine, Pokagon, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Parker, Thomas S., Calvin, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Peters, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863; died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 20, 1864.
- Potter, Thomas, Jefferson, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., Nov. 13, 1862.
- Reams, Caleb M., Penn, e. Aug. 26, 1862; m. o. July 19, 1865.
- Reams, Isaiah G., Penn, e. Sept. 12, 1862; m. o. July 19, 1865.
- Reams, Silas G., Penn, e. Aug. 31, 1863; m. o. May 24, 1865.
- Savage, Henry B., Marcellus, e. Aug. 12, 1862; died in action at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863.
- Schideler, John, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died in rebel prison at Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.
- Schideler, Robert, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability.
- Shawl, Madison, Silver Creek, e. July 25, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Shepard, Purley, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Oct. 26, 1864.
- Sherman, C. C., Pokagon, e. July 23, 1862; m. o. June 16, 1865.
- Spaulding, Joel, Newberg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. May 10, 1865.
- Spencer, Edward, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Stedman, Livingston, Pokagon, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Stuart, Salmon, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Suits, Jacob, Wayne, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Suits, Solomon A., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Sullivan, Solomon A., Wayne, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Taylor, John, Pokagon, e. Aug. 4, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
- Thompson, Francis M., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

- Underwood, Enos, Newberg, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Underwood, Stephen W., Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. July 11, 1865.
 Wickham, William C., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Danville, Ky., Dec. —, 1862.
 Wiggins, George E., Wayne, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of wounds at Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.
 Wiggins, Lorenzo R., Wayne, e. Aug. 7, 1862; died in rebel prison, Richmond, Va., March —, 1863.
 Winchell, Seneca W., Pokagon, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY C.

- Phillips, John H., Newberg, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY D.

- Second Lieut. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, trans. from Co. E. July 27, 1863; prom. 1st Lieut. June 1, 1864; resigned as 2d Lieut. Aug. 6, 1864.
 Harrigan, William, Marcellus, e. Sept. 15, 1864; m. o. June 23, 1865.
 Wright, Giles, Newberg, e. Sept. 5, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E.

- Second Lieut. Isaac Z. Edwards, Pokagon, com. May 1, 1863; trans. 2d. Lieut. to Co. D.
 Ashley, William H., e. Aug. —, 1862; confined in Libby Prison; died at Annapolis, Md., April 11, 1863.
 Basley, Hiram E., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863, in 10th Infantry.
 Hollister, Albert E., Penn, e. Sept. 29, 1864, in 10th Infantry.
 Mahey, Martin, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 22, 1863, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Mich. Infantry.
 Martin, George H., m. o. Aug. 3, 1865.
 Miller, Charles Z., e. Aug. —, 1862; died at Nicholasville, Ky., Dec. 13, 1862.
 Quay, William H., Newberg, e. Jan. 23, 1864; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 21, 1864.
 Quay, Edward L., Newberg, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.

- Welch, Thomas C., Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.
 White, Enos H., Pokagon, e. Nov. 18, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY G.

- Beaman, Alonzo P., Newberg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.
 Boghart, Peter C., Newberg, e. Jan. 5, 1864, in 10th Infantry; died of disease March 3, 1864.
 Madden, Michael, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.
 McCoy, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.
 Reams, Erastus, Dowagiac, e. Sapt. 12, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Reed, Henry S., Newberg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., June 30, 1864.
 Reed, William T., Newberg, e. Jan. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chattanooga, Tenn., Aug. 7, 1864.
 Trattles, Daniel, Newberg, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.

COMPANY H.

- Bair, Myron M., Newberg, e. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Hawkins, Isaac, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Musician George N. Rosebrock, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Covington, Ky., Oct. 21, 1862.
 Teagen, Samuel, Porter, e. Aug. 13, 1862; dis. for disability July 6, 1863.

COMPANY I.

- First Lieut. Alexander Kirkwood, Wayne, com. Nov. 11, 1864; m. o. June 10, 1865.
 Buttrick, William, Wayne, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Carroll, Thomas, Wayne, e. Dec. 17, 1863; m. o. July 19, 1865.
 Cooper, Asbury, Jefferson, e. Dec. 15, 1863, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Michigan Infantry.
 Havens, Adam, Wayne, e. Jan. 4, 1864, in 10th Infantry; trans. to 10th Michigan Infantry.
 White, William L., Wayne, e. Dec. 4, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.

THE FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN CAVALRY.

NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

- Sergt. Maj. James S. McElhenny, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 15, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. G.
 Hosp. Steward James R. Leader, Pokagon; m. o. Oct., 1862.

COMPANY A.

- First Lieut. Sidney G. Morse, Cassopolis, com. June, 1862; 1st Sergt. Co. M, May 12, 1862; killed in battle at Second Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

First Lieut. John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, com. March 7, 1865; m. o. Nov. 7, 1865.
Private Richard L. Crawford, Penn, e. Feb. 4, 1864; m. o. Jan. 23, 1866.

COMPANY B.

Capt. Rollin C. Denison, Dowagiac, trans. from Co. M, Oct., 1861; trans. to Co. M, Nov., 1861.

Capt. William Heazelit, Dowagiac, trans. from Co. K, July 18, 1862; m. o. Oct. 30, 1864.

Second Lieut. John Simmons, Dowagiac, prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A, March 7, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Randall, Wesley C., Jefferson, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. May 19, 1866.

COMPANY E.

Bugler George Krupp, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.

Shanafels, George, Calvin, e. Feb. 6, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY D.

First Lieut. John Munson, Volinia, com. March 7, 1865; 2d Lieut. Dec. 4, 1864; m. o. trans. to Co. G, March 10, 1865.

COMPANY G.

First Lieut. James S. McElheny, Dowagiac, com. May 18, 1863; 2d Lieut. Nov. 12, 1862; killed in action at Monterey, Md., July 4, 1863.

First Lieut. John Munson, Volinia, trans. from Co. D, 1st Lieut. March 10, 1865; m. o. March 10, 1866.

Private Warren Simpson, Jefferson, e. Feb. 8, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Capt. William M. Hazelet, Dowagiac, com. Nov. 12, 1862; 2d Lieut. Co. M; wounded in action at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; and at Cold Harbor June 1, 1864; trans. Capt. to Co. B; m. o. Oct. 30, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Apted, William, Volinia, e. Feb. 15, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

Conner, Isaac B., Volinia, e. Feb. 17, 1865; trans. to Co. G.

Fonger, William, La Grange, e. Nov. 30, 1863.

Hanna, Hezekiah, Volinia, e. Nov. 26, 1863; died at Washington, D. C., July 11, 1864.

Herbert, William P., Corp., Volinia, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. March 10, 1865.

James, Lewis, Volinia, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. March 10, 1866.

Kenny, James, blacksmith, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; m. o. Jan. 10, 1865.

Munson, John, saddler, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. D, Dec. 4, 1864.

Myers, James W., Jefferson, e. Feb. 7, 1865; m. o. Dec. 8, 1865.

Sweet, George W., Volinia, e. Dec. 16, 1863; m. o. July 16, 1865.

Welcher, Nelson, Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; died at Detroit, Mich., Oct. 27, 1864.

Winegarden, Abram S., Volinia, e. Nov. 30, 1863; dis. by order July 7, 1865.

COMPANY L.

Corp. Albert Vincent, Volinia, e. Aug. 20, 1861; died in rebel prison.

PRIVATES.

Koonse, Herbert, Mason, e. Jan. 20, 1864; m. o. Sept. 25, 1865.

Redman, J. W., Mason, e. Feb. 20, 1865; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

COMPANY M.

Capt. Rollin C. Denison, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; resigned April 23, 1863.

Capt. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. May 2, 1863; wounded in action at Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863; m. o. Dec. 14, 1864.

First Lieut. Charles H. Sprague, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. Capt. Co. A.

First Lieut. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. Capt. May 2, 1863.

Second Lieut. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, com. May 12, 1862; prom. 1st Lieut. Nov. 12, 1862.

Second Lieut. William M. Heazelit, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. Capt. Co. K, Nov. 12, 1862.

First Sergt. David W. Clemmer, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. May 12, 1862.

Sergt. Sidney G. Morse, Cassopolis; 1st Sergt. May 12, 1862; Commissary Sergt. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. A.

Sergt. William Dickson, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; prom. 2d Lieut. May 12, 1862; dis. for disability January, 1864.

Sergt. Joseph L. Tice, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 1, 1865.

Sergt. John H. Simmons, Dowagiac; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. B.

Sergt. Matthew B. Dopp, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 10, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.

Sergt. Gilbert Vincent, Volinia, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 1, 1862.

Sergt. John W. Robinson, Dowagiac, e.

- Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Corp. James S. McElheny, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 15, 1861; prom. Sergt. January, 1862; Sergeant Maj., October, 1862.
- Corp. Charles Allen, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. Sergt. October, 1862; died in rebel prison at Florence, Ala.
- Musician John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; promoted.
- Musician George W. Pierson, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. July 29, 1865.
- Farrier Abram R. Sigerfoos, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. July 31, 1865.
- Wagoner Daniel Rummell, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 8, 1865.

PRIVATEs.

- James R. Leader, Pokagon, e. Aug. 20, 1861; promoted Hospital Steward.
- Henry W. Ellis, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 1, 1862.
- Charles C. Wilcox, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. Sergt.; dis. at end of service.
- John H. Simmons, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; prom. Sergt.
- Albert H. Lewis, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.

COMPANY M.

- Angle, Philip, Wayne, e. Aug. 10, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Barnaby, Alvin P., Volinia, e. Jan. 23, 1864; dis. by order May 3, 1865.
- Barney, William W., La Grange, e. Feb. 15, 1864; died of disease April 5, 1864.
- Becraft, William F., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. by order May 31, 1865.
- Bentley, Pardon F., Pokagon, e. Aug. 13, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 22, 1864.
- Bilderback, John, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 20, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; prom. Sergt.; trans. to Co. D.
- Bullhand, Joseph L., Edwardsburg, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Cables, Jerome I., Volinia, e. Aug. 17, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.
- Chatterton, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Nov. 24, 1865.
- Clock, Miles A., Porter, e. ———; m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.
- Colby, Frank, Penn, e. Feb. 2, 1864; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. July 10, 1865.
- Cook, Albert H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 21, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 24, 1864.
- Crawford, Charles C., Penn, e. Feb. 16, 1864; died in action Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
- Day, James E., Porter, e. Feb. 9, 1864; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Dewitt, Isaac A., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 10, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Drummond, Alcuis, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; dis. for disability April 10, 1863.
- Ellsworth, Andrew J.; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Ensign, Leroy, Pokagon, e. Aug. 13, 1861; died in battle at Winchester, Va., May 24, 1862.
- Gates, Henry C., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 5, 1861; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Sept. 24, 1862.
- Grush, John, Volinia, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Hutson, Edward R., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; dis. for disability.
- Huff, Franklin, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. at end of service Aug. 22, 1864.
- King, John R., e. Oct. 10, 1862; died in rebel prison, Richmond, Va., Feb. 3, 1864.
- Labadie, A. C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. for disability April 3, 1863.
- Lamphere, Elias, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; dis. for disability April, 1862, wounded.
- Lillie, George, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 13, 1863, wounded.
- Lyons, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. for disability September, 1862.
- McCreedy, Hiram, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; dis. by order July 31, 1865.
- Meacham, Charles, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Morland, Joseph, Volinia, e. Jan. 16, 1864; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Norton, Cassius M., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 21, 1862; dis. by order June 10, 1865.
- Niver, William C., Ontwa, e. Aug. 22, 1861; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Oct. 3, 1862.
- Ornt, Eli, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; dis. at end of service.
- Olney, Darwin, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; killed in battle at Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863.

- Oyler, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; dis. for disability July, 1862.
- Peck, Coleman C., Cassopolis, e. Aug. 19, 1861; dis. at end of service.
- Pettigrew, William M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. May 11, 1866.
- Pierce, Thomas P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; died of disease at Richmond, Va.
- Reimer, Henry, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 29, 1862.
- Robinson, Richard M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 22, 1864.
- Roberts, Luman C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Nov. 24, 1865.
- Rose, Alexander, La Grange, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Aug. 8, 1865.
- Rutter, Benjamin H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 20, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 6, 1864.
- Rutter, Henry C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861; died of disease April, 1862.
- Serrine, Ezra, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. for disability May, 1862.
- Stults, Seth S., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 26, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; Sergt.; trans. to Co. F.
- Shrackengast, George W., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863.
- Shaw, John N., Corp., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service.
- Simons, Joseph R. C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; died at Ft. Bridger, Utah, Nov. 18, 1865.
- Smyth, Daniel, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 14, 1863.
- Spillman, Jacob, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 26, 1861; dis. by order.
- Stone, George, Corp., Jefferson, e. Feb. 7, 1865; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Suydam, William H., Silver Creek, e. Dec. 26, 1863; dis. by order Aug. 3, 1865.
- Taylor, Halbert R., Wayne, e. Dec. 28, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.
- Thomas, Cassius, Porter, e. Feb. 19, 1864; died of yellow fever May 6, 1864.
- Tinkler, George W., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service.
- Tice, Myron C., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 19, 1861; m. o. July 13, 1865.
- Watson, Joseph H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 21, 1861; taken prisoner in action at Robb's Tavern, Va.
- Wilber, Oscar, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 22, 1861; died of disease Aug. 29, 1862.
- Wiley, James P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 17, 1861; vet. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. March 25, 1866.

SECOND REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY D.

Fellows, Austin P., Milton, Nov. 8, 1863; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Farrier John H. Ashley, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Rix, Alfred, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; taken prisoner at Shoal Creek, Ala., Nov. 5, 1864.

Stephens, George, Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

COMPANY L.

OFFICERS.

First Lieut. Andrew J. Foster, com. Aug. 24, 1861; resigned Aug. 31, 1862.

First Lieut. John H. Hutton, com. Sept. 9, 1862; 2d Lieut. Aug. 24, 1861; resigned for disability April 9, 1864.

Quartermaster Sergt. William P. Thomas, e. Sept. 12, 1861; died of disease at Corinth, Miss., June 25, 1862.

Sergt. Jay Blodgett, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 9, 1862.

Corp. John K. Stark, e. Sept. 17, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 14, 1862.

Corp. Harvey L. Drew, e. Sept. 16, 1861; trans. to 3d Cav. Nov. 2, 1861.

Corp. Albert P. Anderson, e. Sept. 14, 1861; died of wounds near Boonville, Miss., July 3, 1862.

Corp. William H. Todd, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability Dec. 9, 1862.

Corp. Samuel Maxham, e. Sept. 18, 1861; dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1862.

Corp. Abner P. Stimpson, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 30, 1865.

Wagoner Robert Lingrell, e. Sept. 8, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; prom. Sergt.; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Quartermaster Sergt. S. J. W. Thomas, e. 1862; killed at battle of Bear River, Feb. 29, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Andrews, James H., Mason, e. Aug. 27, 1864; dis. by order June 3, 1865.

Barker, John C., e. Oct. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.

Burns, Lawrence, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; died in action in Alabama Oct. 7, 1864.

- Burns, Roger, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Carlisle, William, e. Sept. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
- Dailey, Hiram, e. Nov. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Eisele, Felix, e. Sept. 24, 1861; died in action at Mossy Creek, Dec. 27, 1863.
- Eisele, Martin, e. Sept. 24, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Goodrich, J. T., e. Nov. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Griffith, John W., e. Sept. 7, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Hanson, John, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.
- Hewitt, Henry W., e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. for disability May 30, 1863.
- Ketcham, Alonzo, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Layton, James L., Newberg, m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Loveland, Andrew J., e. Sept. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864.
- Lowry, William S., e. Sept. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. by order June 4, 1865.
- Lybacher, Porter, Mason, e. Aug. 14, 1861; m. o. July 5, 1865.
- Mallory, Marquis D., e. Oct. 1, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.
- Manco, Theo., e. Sept. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Mann, George H., Mason, e. Aug. 14, 1862; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Mamering, W. H., e. Oct. 10, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 16, 1862.
- Marshall, James M., Mason, e. Aug. 19, 1862; dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1862.
- Moore, Lorenzo D., e. Sept. 24, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; died of wounds at Shoal Creek, Ala., Dec. 1, 1864.
- Nelson, Edgar, e. Sept. 16, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. by order May 19, 1865.
- Parker, Chandler, e. Nov. 1, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Shockley, Alfred, e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Smith, Henry, e. Sept. 16, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.
- Smith, Walter, e. Sept. 17, 1861; dis. at end of service Oct. 22, 1864.
- Stark, Edward, e. Sept. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 20, 1862.
- Stilson, Hiram, Mason, e. Aug. 14, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1865.
- Stilson, John, Mason, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Stilson, William C., Mason, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
- Weiting, Jacob, dis. for disability March 25, 1863.
- Williams, Richard J., e. Sept. 14, 1861; vet. Jan. 5, 1864; dis. for promotion Sept. 20, 1864.
- Williams, Theodore, e. Sept. 18, 1861; killed by guerrillas at Madisonville, Tenn., March 7, 1864.
- Wooden, Timothy, e. Sept. 16, 1861; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 31, 1862.

THIRD REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

- Smith, George W., Penn, e. Feb. 15, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

COMPANY F.

- Second Lieut. Morrel Wells, La Grange, e. Sept. 30, 1861, Corp.; vet. Jan. 19, 1864; Sergt.; prom. 2d Lieut. Co. F; prom. 1st Lieut. Co. I, Nov. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.
- Second Lieut. Robert H. Carr, Dowagiac, e. Sept. 26, 1861; Corp., Sergt., 2d Lieut. July 4, 1864; m. o. as Sergt., Feb. 12, 1866.

PRIVATES.

- Beche, Benjamin F., Volinia, e. Feb. 24,

1864; died of disease Duvall's Bluff, Ark., July 29, 1864.

Vance, William J., Volinia, e. Jan. 19, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

Wallace, John I., Dowagiac, e. Sept. 30, 1861; dis. for prom. June 29, 1863.

COMPANY I.

First Lieut. Morrel Wells, La Grange, com. Nov. 17, 1864; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

COMPANY M.

Foster, David, Pokagon, e. Dec. 29, 1863; m. o. Feb. 12, 1866.

FOURTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

- McManus, John, La Grange, e. Nov. 3, 1863; m. o. Aug. 15, 1865.

COMPANY C.

McCoy, William, D. P. R., Aug. 1, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Partridge, Edwin D., Pokagon, e. Dec. 5, 1863; m. o. Aug. 15, 1865.
 Riggs, Rensselaer, Porter, e. Aug. 18, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Shoemaker, John H., Marcellus, e. July 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Cowles, David B., Howard, e. Nov. 3, 1863; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps Aug. 17, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Bedwell, George W., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Corp. Brown, Preston W., Dowagiac, e. July 20, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Driskel, Noah, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability April 2, 1863.
 Eaton, Frank P., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability March 3, 1863.
 Fetterly, Charles, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Joy, Franklin D., Penn, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. May 3, 1865.
 Kennedy, David A., Penn, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Powers, Samuel H., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Jan. 12, 1863.
 Roberson, Jonathan S., Corp., e. Aug. 2, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863.
 Matthews, William, Penn, e. Aug. 11, 1862; sick at Nashville at m. o.
 Morton, Charles L., Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 27, 1863.
 Sigerfoos, Albertus, Porter, e. Aug. 11, 1862; sick at Nashville at m. o.
 Sergt. Witherell, Henry A., Pokagon, e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., April 9, 1864.
 Lewis, James, Newberg, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed in action at Stone River.
 Lewis, Franklin B., e. Aug. 11, 1862; died of disease at Nashville.

COMPANY M.

OFFICERS.

First Lieut. Hiram F. Beals, Dowagiac, com. Aug. 13, 1862.
 Quartermaster Sergt. William H. Davis, Dowagiac, e. July 26, 1862; dis. by order May 10, 1865.
 Commissary Sergt. James W. Argo, e. July 24, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Sergt. James D. Dawson, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability July 8, 1863.
 Sergt. Edward Pearce, Wayne, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Corp. Truman Pond, Wayne, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 27, 1862.

Corp. George Scott, Volinia, e. Aug. 5, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 1, 1863.
 Corp. John Fox, Milton, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. by order May 10, 1865.
 Corp. Elias Ingling, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Corp. John W. Bowles, Volinia, e. Aug. 7, 1862; absent sick at m. o.
 Farrier Henry Cooper, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Teamster Charles D. Northrup, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Wagoner Josiah Ipes, e. Aug. 2, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Abbott, Hiram, Milton, e. Aug. 10, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Aldrich, James M., e. Aug. 12, 1862; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 18, 1862.
 Arnold, Alvin, Newberg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
 Arnold, Robert, Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Baldwin, Thomas, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Dunbar, George W., Milton, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Finch, Mathew, Volinia, e. Aug. 10, 1862; dis. for disability May 1, 1863.
 Ferris, Albert P., Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order May 3, 1865.
 Garwood, Levi J., Volinia, e. Aug. 2, 1862; dis. by order June 20, 1865.
 Higgins, George W., Dowagiac, e. July 26, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Haight, Horatio, Marcellus, e. Aug. 7, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Hoyt, Henry, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 2, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Dec. 26, 1862.
 Huff, Simon, Volinia, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Humiston, Perry, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Jaquays, William, Volinia, e. Aug. 15, 1862; transferred to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.
 Little, John H., Volinia, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 11, 1863.
 Northrup, Freeman G., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Mitchellville, Tenn., Nov. 22, 1862.
 Parks, James, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. by order April 28, 1865.
 Pond, Wesley D., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 9, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Quick, Robert I., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; dis. for disability Feb. 4, 1863.
 Rankin, John E., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Shanahan, Henry, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Southworth, George M., Volinia, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Sweetland, James M., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 7, 1863.
 Sweetland, John B., Edwardsburg, e. Aug. 12, 1862; dis. by order to appointment as United States Medical Cadet Sept. 20, 1863.
 Taylor, Nelson, m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Thompson, Benjamin F., Milton, e. Aug. 15, 1862; prom. to Corp. 1863, after the battle of Stone River; dis. for disability Nov. 11, 1864.
 Tharp, John L., Penn, e. Aug. 9, 1862; dis. for disability March 25, 1864.
 Van Tuyl, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Vaughn, Dewitt C., Calvin, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease in Indiana March 18, 1863.

Welch, Michael, La Grange, e. Aug. 5, 1862; died in rebel prison Richmond, Va., Dec. 18, 1862.
 Welcher, Sherman B., Volinia, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Woodsonville, Ky., Dec. —, 1862.
 Wilson, Samuel, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 6, 1862; m. o. July 1, 1865.

RECRUITS—UNASSIGNED.

Brown, Simeon, Wayne, e. Nov. 18, 1863.
 Day, Robert B., Wayne, e. Dec. 21, 1863.
 Rigin, Thomas, Mason, e. Nov. 3, 1863.
 Ross, William, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 23, 1863.
 Randall, Charles, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 30, 1864.
 Shoemaker, Franklin C., Penn, e. Dec. 23, 1863.
 Williams, Leonard W., Penn, e. Nov. 3, 1863.

FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY

FIELD AND STAFF.

Surg. Sylvester L. Morris, Dowagiac, Oct. 23, 1863; Assistant Surgeon Sept. 3, 1863; resigned July 28, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Dean, Edward, La Grange, e. Jan. 23, 1865; transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry.
 Randall, Wesley C., Jefferson, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. May 19, 1866.
 Shilling, Lemuel C., Volinia, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. Jan. 9, 1866.

SIXTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY E.

Savage, Frank, Marcellus, e. March 31, 1865; m. o. Feb. 16, 1866.

COMPANY G.

Branch, Arthur R., Silver Creek, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. Feb. 16, 1866.
 Nearpass, Ira N., Newberg, e. March 31, 1865; m. o. May 16, 1866.

COMPANY K.

Potts, James H., Silver Creek, e. March 10, 1865; m. o. March 31, 1866.

COMPANY L.

Bliss, Edwin S., Newberg, e. Jan. 26, 1864; m. o. May 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

King, Franklin T., La Grange, e. Jan. 6, 1865; transferred to 1st Michigan Cavalry.

COMPANY K.

Huyck, Alva H., Volinia, e. March 15, 1865; transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

COMPANY M.

Harrington, Silas, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 17, 1865; transferred to 7th Michigan Cavalry.

Dewey, Orlando, Marcellus; m. o. March 25, 1866.

Kilmer, George F., Penn, e. Feb. 11, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Mathers, William, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 17, 1865; m. o. March 10, 1866.

COMPANY M.

Cole, Hiram G., Jefferson, e. Feb. 6, 1865; m. o. Feb. 8, 1866.

Deline, Frank H., Calvin, e. Feb. 6, 1865; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 24, 1865.

SEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY A.

Alexander, Samuel, Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; missing in action.

Crocker, William A., Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; trans. to Invalid Corps Sept. 10, 1863.

- Collins, Joseph E., Pokagon, e. Sept. 12, 1862; died at Alexandria, Va., Jan. 12, 1864.
- Foster, Zach.; trans. to 1st Mich. Cav.
- Harrison, Jesse, Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps April 10, 1864.
- Henderson, William, Milton, e. Dec. 29, 1862; m. o. June 7, 1865.
- Huyck, John.
- Maloy, Thomas, Pokagon, e. Sept. 29, 1862; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.
- Milliman, Samuel, Pokagon, e. Sept. 18, 1862.
- Nelson, Walter, Pokagon, e. Sept. 20, 1862; died in battle at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
- Peck, George P., Jefferson, e. Sept. 9, 1862; dis. for disability Nov. 25, 1862.
- Richardson, Varnum, Pokagon, e. Sept. 15, 1862; dis. for disability March 28, 1863.
- Smith, Thomas J., Milton, e. Dec. 25, 1862; m. o. July 6, 1865.
- Stout, John, Milton; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.
- Wortler, George A., Milton, e. Dec. 27, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Irwin, Andrew; m. o. Dec. 15, 1865.

NINTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Chaplain John Fletcher, Edwardsburg, Aug. 23, 1864; m. o. July 21, 1865.

COMPANY L.

Capt. George Miller, Pokagon, Nov. 3, 1862; resigned March 12, 1864.

Commissary Sergt. James F. Prater, Wayne, e. Dec. 12, 1862; prom. Regimental Commissary Sergt. May 1, 1864; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Sergt. Henry L. Barney, Wayne, e. Dec. 1, 1862; prom. in U. S. Cav. Troops.

Sergt. Clagon Dunham, Volinia, e. Dec. 28, 1862; m. o. June 30, 1863.

Corp. Martin Quinlan, Volinia, e. Jan. 10, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Teamster John Oyler, Pokagon, e. Nov. 12, 1862; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

Barrett, George, Wayne, e. Dec. 28, 1862; m. o. June 13, 1865.

Blackman, Jerome, Dowagiac, e. March 24, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Brownell, William, Wayne, e. Dec. 27, 1862; m. o. May 27, 1865.

Ellsworth, Daniel, Howard, e. Jan. 1, 1863; dis. for disability June 9, 1865.

Elliott, Franklin, Jefferson, e. Jan. 1, 1863; died in rebel prison at Richmond, Va., Feb. 17, 1864.

Garrigan, John, Volinia, e. Dec. 18, 1862; died in rebel prison pen, Andersonville, Ga., June 19, 1864.

Kelly, Edgar D., Wayne, e. Dec. 13, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Rose, John H., Dowagiac, e. April 23, 1863; dis. for disability June 9, 1865.

Smith, Judson, Wayne, e. Jan. 12, 1863; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Smith, Henry, Silver Creek, e. Jan. 12, 1863; died of disease in Tennessee, Dec. 27, 1863.

Travis, Ezekiel, Wayne, e. Nov. 11, 1862; m. o. Dec. 5, 1865.

Overbeck, Augustus, Volinia, e. Jan. 8, 1863; died at Dandridge, Tennessee, Dec. 15, 1863.

Williams, James A., Corp., Penn., e. Dec. 29, 1862; m. o. July 21, 1865.

Davis, M. Barney.

Willis Barney.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

COMPANY G.

Canning, George, Marcellus, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. Nov. 2, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Allen, William H., Penn., e. Sept. 19, 1863; m. o. May 17, 1865.

Canning, Thomas, Marcellus, e. Sept. 19, 1863; m. o. Aug. 24, 1865.

Lettick, William, La Grange, e. Dec. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Sergt. Horace R. Brown, Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., July 8, 1864.

Blaekburn, Thomas, Ontwa, e. Nov. 2, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Blue, Erwin, Ontwa, e. Nov. 2, 1863; killed by accident at Shelbyville, Ky., July 17, 1864.

Brown, Carlton, Ontwa, e. Sept. 30, 1863; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Lofand, Joshua, Ontwa, e. Sept. 1, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Farrier William W. Marr, Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Saddler Albert R. Raymond, Ontwa, e. Oct. 9, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Shideler, George, Ontwa, e. Oct. 26, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Sbiar, Alonzo S., Ontwa, e. Sept. 22, 1863;

died of disease at Ashland, Ky., July 11, 1864.
 Stark, Edward, Silver Creek, e. Sept. 10, 1863; m. o. Oct. 9, 1865.

Steele, John S., Ontwa, e. Oct. 14, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
 Farrier Wiehng, Jacob H., Silver Creek, e. Sept. 10, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

FIRST MICHIGAN LIGHT ARTILLERY.

BATTERY A.

Second Lieut. George J. Nash, Volinia, e. March 6, 1865; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Haming, Samuel; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Hickox, William H., La Grange, e. Dec. 30, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Mesler, William, La Grange, e. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Williams, Levi P., Porter, e. Feb. 9, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

BATTERY E.

Abbott, Seneca W., Ontwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 30, 1865.

BATTERY F.

Norris, Webb; m. o. May 6, 1865

BATTERY G.

Smith, Horace, Sergt., Adamsville, e. Nov. 23, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 25, 1863.
 Wickerly, David, e. Dec. 15, 1861; dis. for disability July 28, 1862.

FOURTEENTH BATTERY.

PRIVATES.

Armstrong, Benjamin F., Pokagon, e. Sept. 17, 1863; dis. for disability May 15, 1865.
 Arnold, Edward R., Corp., Volinia, e. Oct. 9, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Barney, Myron F., Newberg, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Blanchard, George L., Pokagon, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Burnham, Charles M., Jefferson, e. Dec. 31, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Canfield, Washington B., Marcellus, e. Sept. 17, 1863; dis. for disability Jan. 12, 1865.
 Crane, Judson J., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Day, Alexander P., Volinia, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Davis, Charles J., Newberg, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Drake, George S., Newberg, e. Oct. 3, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, William H., Penn, e. Sept. 4, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, Stephen C., Penn, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goff, Sylvester J., Volinia, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Goodrich, George, Pokagon, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Harwood, William M., Penn, e. Aug. 29, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Holloway, Charles, Newberg, e. Sept. 12, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.

Holloway, William, Penn, e. Aug. 25, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Hutchings, William W., Newberg, e. Sept. 26, 1863; died of disease at Washington, D. C., March 21, 1864.
 Lemon, John F., Penn, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Martin, Robert N., Penn, e. Sept. 5, 1863; dis. for disability Nov. 23, 1864.
 Murphy, William, Jefferson, e. Jan. 2, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Patrick, Christopher, Corp., Marcellus, e. Sept. 7, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Pemberton, Elphalet, Marcellus, e. Oct. 3, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Pound, Isaac S., Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Rudd, Baruk L., Newberg, e. Sept. 9, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Shoemaker, Frank C., Pokagon, e. Aug. 30, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Skinner, James R., Marcellus, e. Oct. 2, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Skinner, Harrison H., Marcellus, dis. for disability Dec. 6, 1864.
 Tompkins, Melvin R., Newberg, e. Sept. 26, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Turengo, Andrew, Jefferson, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Vincent, Henry, Volinia, e. Oct. 2, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Wetherell, Smith D., Corp., Volinia, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. July 1, 1865.
 Wilsey, Erasmus, Marcellus, e. Sept. 10, 1864; m. o. July 1, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Sergt. Frank Upson, Howard, e. July 17,

1861; died in action at Games' Mills June 27, 1862.

SECOND REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Corp. Joel Cowgill, Calvin, e. May 25, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 1, 1863.

Sergt. John S. Gliddon, e. May 21, 1861; vet. Dec. 31, 1863; dis. by order Sept. 15, 1864.

Private William Jackson, Jefferson, e. May 25, 1861; vet. Dec. 31, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

Sergt. Benjamin F. Lee, Ontwa, e. May 25, 1861; died May 18, 1862, of wounds received at Williamsburg.

Corp. Henry Meacham, Ontwa, e. May 25, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Coleman, Francis A., Wayne, e. Feb. 21, 1865; dis. by order June 15, 1865.

FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Haigh, William, e. Aug. 28, 1861; vet. Dec. 15, 1863.

COMPANY D.

Stamp, E. M., Porter, e. Sept. 18, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.

SEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Assistant Surgeon Cyrus Bacon, Ontwa, enrolled June 19, 1861, at Fort Wayne (near Detroit), Mich.; mustered in

Aug. 22, 1861; resigned May 6, 1862; appointed Ass't Surgeon of Regular Army July 3, 1862; died Sept. 1, 1868.

EIGHTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Grant, William, Pokagon, e. Dec. 21, 1863; died in action near Petersburg.

Va., June 27, 1864.

Lane, Thomas, Milton, e. Dec. 22, 1863; m. o. July 30, 1865.

NINTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Ayres, Sylvester B., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Hendricks, Clark, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

Higgins, Charles J., Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Dougherty, Thomas, Howard, e. Sept. 29, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.

Hedger, Charles W., Pokagon, e. Feb. 9, 1865; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

Kelly, Ethan, La Grange, e. March 17, 1865; dis. by order Aug. 10, 1865.

Mater, John, e. 1861; dis. 1862; re-e. in same company, and finally dis. Sept. 26, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Cole, Brayton M., La Grange, e. March 25, 1865; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

Myers, William, Silver Creek, e. October 4, 1864; absent sick at m. o.

COMPANY H.

Saltsgiver, Henry, Porter, e. Oct. 3, 1864; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Fisher, Francis, Porter, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Bender, Joseph D., Newberg, e. April 5, 1865; m. o. Sept. 15, 1865.

Thompson, John B., Howard, e. Sept. 30, 1864; m. o. June 20, 1865.

TENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

Ayers, Thomas B., Porter, e. Oct. 27, 1864; m. o. July 10, 1865.

Barker, Peter, Marcellus, e. Oct. 31, 1864; m. o. July 10, 1865.

Brown, William A., Calvin, e. Nov. 2, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Baer, Westell, Marcellus, e. Oct. 20, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Philips, John, Newberg, e. Jan. 17, 1864; m. o. July 19, 1865.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (OLD).

COMPANY C.

- Angle, John A., Wayne, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., March 20, 1862.
 Beardsly, Elisha L., e. Nov. 22, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., June 31, 1862.
 Birdgett, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 15, 1862.
 Farnham, John B., Ontwa, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 6, 1862.

COMPANY D.

- Hathaway, Henry C., e. Aug. 24, 1861; absent sick at m. o.
 Lucas, William H., e. Aug. 24, 1861; killed at Stone River.
 O'Connor, Cyrus W., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Phillips, William J., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Corp. David Klase.

PRIVATES.

- Baldwin, Daniel, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of wounds near Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.
 Blakely, Thomas L., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Aug. 4, 1862.
 Booth, Zeivala, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Chamberlain, William L., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Haines, James L., dis. at end of service.
 Latham, Kneeland, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. by order July 1, 1863.
 Millinan, Bryant, dis. at end of service.
 Mullen, Sidney S., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Nottingham, Judson, dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Poorman, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.

ELEVENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (NEW.)

COMPANY E.

- Sergt. Joel Cowgill, Calvin, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
 Musician Charles E. Deal, La Grange, Co.

THIRTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

- Beamau, Marvin D., Penn, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Woliver, Philander J., Marcellus, e. Dec. 3, 1863; Corp.; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY C.

- Quay, George W., e. Aug. 24, 1861; died near Atlanta, Ga., of wounds Aug. 7, 1864.
 Ryan, James N. C., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Schug, Emanuel, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Schug, William F., e. Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15, 1863.
 Shoemaker, Samuel S., dis. for disability.
 Smith, Cyrus, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Tayler, George, e. Aug. 24, 1861; died of disease at Bardstown, Ky., Feb. 5, 1862.
 Thompson, Smith, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 1861.
 Vanordstrand, John, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Van Valkenburg, Benjamin, e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Vanordstrand, Jerome P., Sergt., e. Aug. 24, 1861; dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
- COMPANY G.
- Bryan, James, dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Bryan, Moses, died of wounds at Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 15, 1863.
 Granger, Chauncey, dis. for disability June 8, 1864.
 Haines, James L., dis. at end of service Sept. 26, 1864.
 Higgins, Thomas W., died of disease March 18, 1862.
 Nichols, Charles N., dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Nichols, James O., died at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1863.
 Scott, Lorenzo H., dis. at end of service Sept. 30, 1864.
 Skinner, Harrison H., Corp., dis. for disability Feb. 15, 1862.

F., e. March ———; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Musician Elam Dacy, La Grange; Co. F., e. ———; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

- Blood, Charles H., Volinia, e. Feb. 26, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Blood, George A., Volinia, e. Jan. 2, 1862; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Dailey, William S., Porter, e. Dec. 13, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Haefer, Christian G., Volinia, e. Feb. 27, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Jacquays, Smith C., Volinia, e. Feb. 26, 1864; died of disease at Philadelphia May 20, 1865.
 Johnson, Henry M., Porter, e. Dec. 13, 1861; died of disease at Danville, Ky., Nov. 20, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Brown, William H., Pokagon, e. Feb. 29, 1864; m. o.
 Caldwell, William W., Pokagon, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Crego, Hilance J., Pokagon, e. Oct. 22, 1861; dis. by order April 16, 1863.
 Fluallen, Simon E., Corp. Sergt., e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Hazen, Charles, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 27, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 20, 1862.
 Hungerford, Calvin A., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Hungerford, Mason, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; m. o. at end of service Jan. 16, 1865.
 Hutson, Edward R., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

Kegley, William, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Lewis, Ephraim, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Moody, Loren, Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Clendenning, James, e. Dec. 13, 1861; dis. for disability Oct. 29, 1863.
 Roy, William G., Penn, e. Dec. 12, 1861; vet. Jan. 18, 1864; Sergt.; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Salter, James, e. Dec. 12, 1861; vet. Feb. 13, 1864; dis. by order June 20, 1865.
 Salter, Silas, e. Dec. 12, 1861; dis. for disability Sept. 12, 1862.
 Weist, William F., Dowagiac, e. Oct. 22, 1861; dis. for disability Nov. 23, 1863.

COMPANY H.

Campbell, Seth R., Silver Creek, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Wright, Gilbert, Silver Creek, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. July 25, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Wait, Byron, Jefferson, e. Feb. 3, 1865; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., July 1, 1865.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Austin, Harvey H., e. Nov. 25, 1861; vet. Jan. 4, 1864.
 Cope, Jacob, e. Oct. 5, 1861; dis. at end of service.
 Eaton, Abner, e. Dec. 18, 1861; dis. for disability Jan. 10, 1863.
 Garner, Henry, Porter, e. Nov. 28, 1861; vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.
 Moore, Jared C., m. o. July 18, 1865.
 Morse, Albert J., e. Jan. 2, 1862; vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.
 Stewart, James A., vet. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Calkins, Thomas J., Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Wilson, John, m. o. July 18, 1865.
 Zimmerman, Michael, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1865; m. o. July 18, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Rogers, George, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; m. o. July 18, 1865.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Fields, Alonzo, Porter, e. Sept. 27, 1864; dis. by order May 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Bovet, Leon, Volinia, e. May 27, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Leitz, Joel B., Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., June 3, 1865.

Mowry, Jacob, Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1864; dis. by order Sept. 11, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Hice, John, Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Park, John, Calvin, e. Nov. 30, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 2, 1865.
 Parsons, Ezra, Calvin, e. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Racey, Robert, Milton, c. Oct. 22, 1864; dis. by order June 25, 1865.
 Sampson, John, Calvin, c. Oct. 21, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Adams, John, Porter, c. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Daniels, John, Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Dunn, Anson L., Newberg, e. Nov. 4, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Wagner, John, Calvin, e. Dec. 5, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Descartes, Peter, dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.
 De Witt, James, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 23, 1861; dis. for disability May 19, 1862.
 Doherty, Charles, dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.
 Ducat, Duffy, dis. by order July 21, 1865.
 Gee, Alexander, m. o. Aug. 9, 1865.
 Girardin, Richard, dis. by order Sept. 9, 1865.
 Greenwood, Anthony, dis. for disability July 9, 1862.
 Johnson, Fred, Dowagiac, e. Dec. 21, 1861; vet. Jan. 25, 1864; dis. by order Aug. 5, 1865.
 Kelly, John, m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Littlejohn, William, dis. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.
 Logan, John, dis. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.

SIXTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY C.

Rapp, George, Volinia, e. Jan., 1865; m. o. July 8, 1865.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY B.

Dick, William M., Howard, e. July 2, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.
 Doan, Thomas R., Howard, e. Aug. 3, 1862; killed on Mississippi River by explosion April 28, 1865.
 Earl, Levi F., Howard, e. Aug. 2, 1862.
 Foote, John M., Howard, e. Aug. 5, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 15, 1863.
 Harder, Tunis J., Howard, e. Aug. 5, 1862; m. o. June 3, 1865.

TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Bowen, Henry H., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Goldsmith, Henry, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

McFaggart, Archibald, d. for disability Aug. 3, 1862.

Nephew, Anthony, dis. for disability Aug. 11, 1862.

Nye, Theo., dis. at end of service Jan. 28, 1865.

Wahlstrand, Julius, Marcellus, e. Oct. 22, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY G.

East, Alva, Porter, e. Oct. 10, 1864; died of disease at Baltimore, Md., Feb. 21, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Harder, James E., Howard, e. March 18, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Honeywell, Newell, Howard, e. Oct. 6, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Howard, John F., Howard, e. April 1, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Hudson, William, Howard, e. April 1, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Johnson, John S., m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
 Root, John W., Volinia, e. March 18, 1865; dis. by order Sept. 20, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Bell, Edward B., e. Feb. 5, 1862; died of disease at Griffith's Landing, Miss., Oct. 3, 1863.

Joslin, Hiram, Newberg, e. Feb. 16, 1862; dis. for disability Aug. 25, 1862.

COMPANY K.

Hogeboom, Cornelius P., m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Prebamsky, Frank, Volinia, e. March 30, 1865; m. o. July 8, 1865.

Kenyon, Varnum, Howard, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of disease at Fredericksburg, Va., Feb. 5, 1863.

Kenyon, Jesse A., Howard, e. Aug. 6, 1862; died of wounds at Washington Dec. 16, 1862.

Schell, George D., Howard, e. Aug. 1, 1862; dis. by order June 16, 1865.

Taylor, Fred, Howard, e. Aug. 7, 1862; dis. for disability Dec. 8, 1862.

Hunt, Henry H., Porter, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Lubbock, William, Porter, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Powers, William, Porter, e. March 1, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Preston, Winfield S., Porter, e. March 5, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Rinehart, Nathan, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Stearns, Warren S., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Story, Milton, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Story, William A., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Stout, Stephen S., Porter, e. March 9, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Sutton, John W., Porter, e. Feb. 28, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Sutton, Joshua L., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Weaver, William H., Milton, e. March 15, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Williams, Charles H., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Bell, John P., Milton, e. Aug. 25, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Avery, Charles, Porter, e. March 5, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Calkins, Henry H., Porter, e. Feb. 21, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Hilton, Hiram, Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Jessup, A. H., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Kyle, J. C., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Kyle, A. R., Porter, m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Averill, Pliny T., Penn, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Blanchard, Bradford, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Curtis, George, Outwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; died of disease at Chicago, Ill., March 15, 1865.
 Kenyon, Hiram, Pokagon, e. March 10, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 McKinstry, Charles, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Parker, Augustus N., Pokagon, e. March 13, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Parker, William H., Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Penrod, Nathan, Penn, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Stembeck, Morgan, Milton, e. Aug. 16, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Witherell, Duane, Pokagon, e. March 7, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Van Tuyl, George, m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Hodges, Bennamin, Penn, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Rea, John, Penn, e. March 16, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Share, Edwin, Milton, e. Sept. 12, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Ames, Bela, m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Meacham, Oliver G., Porter, e. Feb. 27, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Nickerson, Evert B., Mason, e. Feb. 23, 1865; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Reed, Otis, m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Reese, John M., Milton, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Sergt. Amos W. Poorman, Marcellus, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 13, 1864.
 Corp. Roswell Beebe, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; killed at Tebb's Bend, Ky., July 4, 1863.

PRIVATES.

Babe, Bruce, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Musician Joseph Beck, Newberg, e. Aug. 15, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Musician Samuel P. Beck, Newberg, e. Aug. 15, 1862; dis. for disability Jan. 6, 1863.
 Beebe, Gideon, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. for disability March 4, 1865.
 Butler, Ransom L., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order July 26, 1863.

Kent, Daniel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; dis. by order March 19, 1863.
 McKibby, Daniel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Messenger, Edward, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1864; dis. for disability Feb. 5, 1863.
 Nottingham, Horace M., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; m. o.
 Nottingham, Oscar H., Marcellus, e. Aug. 8, 1862; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., March 14, 1863.
 Poorman, John A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Root, Jacob, Marcellus, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Shears, Martin V., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Shoemaker, Samuel, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 28, 1865.

Taylor, Charles A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Taylor, Timothy A., Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. May 13, 1865.
 Young, Simon, Marcellus, e. Aug. 11, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Fed. 15, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Bristol, Luther, Milton, e. Sept. 6, 1864; m. o. June 24, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Bement, George, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Bradbury, Benjamin F., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Bedford, Ky., June 7, 1863.
 Colby, Ira O., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Mumfordsville, Ky., Jan. 1, 1863.
 Day, Perry U., Dowagiac, e. Aug. 9, 1862; died of wounds at Tunnel Hill, Ga., May 12, 1864.
 Goodrich, Levi C., Dowagiac, m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Hastings, Justus H., Ontwa, e. Aug. 11, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Loux, Edwin G., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Mears, John, Dowagiac, e. Aug. 11, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

Meredith, Nathaniel, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 14, 1865.
 McFaren, Henry, Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Niblett, William E., Ontwa, e. Aug. 10, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Rozelle, Joshua C., Ontwa, e. Aug. 13, 1862; died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 25, 1863.

COMPANY G.

Bows, William, Newberg, e. Aug. 21, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps June 9, 1865.
 Benman, William H., Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Bennett, John J., Porter, e. Aug. 12, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Bird, William, Newberg, e. Aug. 21, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Cook, Orlan P., Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; dis. for disability Sept. 23, 1863.
 Crump, William, Marcellus, e. Aug. 22, 1862; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., April 24, 1863.
 Kenney, Fernando, Newberg, e. Aug. 22, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Neumann, Louis, Newberg, e. Aug. 13, 1862; m. o. June 24, 1865.
 Stickney, Sidney M., Marcellus, e. Aug. 22, 1862; died of disease at Louisville, Ky., Oct. 30, 1862.

TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Lieut. Col. George T. Shaffer, Calvin, com. Dec. 10, 1864; Maj. com. Aug. 15, 1864; Brevet Col. and Brevet Brig. Gen. U. S. Volunteers, March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services at battles before Atlanta, Ga., and at Wise Fork, N. C.; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Surg. Alonzo Garwood, Cassopolis, com. Aug. 15, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

COMPANY A.

Sergt. Thomas J. Baunder, Volinia, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. June 7, 1865.
 Schooley, Henry, Volinia, e. Sept. 8, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.

COMPANY E.

Avery, David C., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1864; m. o. May 4, 1865.
 Baird, John, Howard, e. Oct. 18, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Baird, William S., Howard, e. Oct. 17, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Davis, Lowell, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 7, 1865.
 Emery, Robert, Volinia, e. Sept. 12, 1864; dis. for wounds June 30, 1865.

Pope, Lyman A., m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.
 Randall, William, Milton, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. May 22, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Blackman, David R., Volinia, e. Sept. 15, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Delong, Henry, Pokagon, e. Sept. 3, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Hill, Charles A., Jefferson, e. Sept. 20, 1864; m. o. May 31, 1865.
 Nichols, Tyler, Volinia, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. June 19, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Bates, Buel H., Penn, e. Aug. 22, 1864; m. o. May 20, 1865.
 Bogert, Cornelius, Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1864; dis. by order May 27, 1865.
 Clendenning, H. M. T., Penn, e. Aug. 10, 1864; m. o. June 8, 1865.
 Deacon, Isaac, Volinia, e. Sept. 20, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Kinney, Nelson, Corp., Penn, e. Aug. 20, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 North, Nathaniel, La Grange, e. Aug. 30, 1864; died of disease at Charlotte, N. C. June 7, 1865.

North, Norman, La Grange, e. Aug. 30, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Patterson, James, 2d Lieut., Penn, e. Aug. 23, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 21, 1865.
 Pemberton, Nathan, Penn, e. Aug. 28, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Robinson, Edmund, died of disease at Davids Island, N. Y., April 16, 1865.
 Tappan, William E., Penn, e. Aug. 29, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 4, 1865.
 Trill, George, Pokagon, e. Sept. 1, 1864; died of disease at Alexandria, Va., Feb. 12, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Bryant, James, Milton, e. Sept. 16, 1864; m. o. June 5, 1866.
 Freeman, Miles, Howard, e. Oct. 18, 1864; m. o. May 30, 1865.
 Mitchell, Alonzo J., Milton, e. Sept. 14, 1864; m. o. Jan. 9, 1866.

COMPANY K.

Harris, Benjamin S., Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. May 30, 1865.
 Smith, Carlton, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Feb. 19, 1866.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT MICHIGAN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Harwood, Henry W., Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Harwood, Jacob W., Jefferson, e. Dec. 6, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Hirons, Oliver C., Jefferson, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Massey, Robert D., Sergt., Ontwa, e. Nov. 28, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Massey, Peter, Corp., Ontwa, e. Nov. 28, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Shaw, Edwin O., Corp., Ontwa, e. Nov. 30, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.
 Smith, Frank A., Corp., Ontwa, e. Dec. 2, 1864; m. o. June 30, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT MICHIGAN SHARPSHOOTERS.

COMPANY B.

Allen, Nathan S., Penn, e. Aug. 19, 1864; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY E.

Second Lieut. Winfield S. Shanahan, Cassopolis, e. March 7, 1865; Corp. March 6, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

PRIVATES.

Bibbins, Charles, Ontwa, e. April 13, 1863; missing in action at Cold Harbor June 12, 1864.
 Nichols, Alexander, Ontwa, e. April 12, 1863; m. o. July 25, 1865.
 Wyant, George, Ontwa, e. March 6, 1863; m. o. Aug. 7, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Reigar, Daniel H., Sergt., Ontwa, e. May 4, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Jackson, Henry H., Pokagon, e. Aug. 12, 1863; died of disease at Chicago, Ill. Oct. 3, 1863.
 McNeil, William B., Ontwa, e. Aug. 12, 1863; dis. for disability March 22, 1864.
 Smith, Wight D., Dowagiac, e. July 4, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Northrop, William B., Calvin, e. Feb. 26,

1864; died of wounds in General Hospital.

Northrop, Marion A., Penn, e. Feb. 26, 1864; died of disease at Chicago, Ill. April 17, 1864.

COMPANY I.

Beach, Myron W., Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1863; dis. for disability.
 Bedford, William, Pokagon, e. Aug. 3, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Fessenden, Clement, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; dis. for disability April 7, 1865.
 George, David L., Silver Creek, e. Aug. 25, 1863; died of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.
 Huff, Asher, Silver Creek, e. Aug. 24, 1863; dis. by order Dec. 28, 1864.
 Huff, Isaac, Volinia, e. Sept. 7, 1863; missing in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
 Nash, Charles, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; m. o. July 28, 1865.
 Nash, Theodore, Volinia, e. Sept. 21, 1863; died near Petersburg, Va., June 20, 1864.
 Waterman, Charles, Silver Creek, e. July 28, 1863; died near Petersburg, Va., June 28, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Johns, David, La Grange, e. Jan. 27, 1865; m. o. July 28, 1865.

FIRST MICHIGAN (102 U. S.) COLORED INFANTRY.

COMPANY A.

Hood, Philander, Pokagon, e. Aug. 17, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.

Alexander, Jacob, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Brown, John, Calvin, e. Oct. 20, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Brown, Stuart, Calvin, e. Oct. 20, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Butcher, David, Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Callaway, Giles, Porter, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Coker, James, Calvin, e. Oct. 16, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Coker, Michael, Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Curtis, George H., Calvin, e. Dec. 4, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Dungie, John, Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Gibbins, William, Jefferson, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Harris, Charles W., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hawley, William, Calvin, e. Oct. 22, 1863; dis. for disability May 26, 1864.

Howard, William, Calvin, e. Oct. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Limus, John, Pokagon, e. Oct. 10, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Little, Stewart, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Mathews, Allison L., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; died of disease at Orangeburg, S. C., Aug. 6, 1865.

Newman, William H., Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Seton, Joseph, La Grange, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Stewart, George W., Calvin, e. Nov. 20, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., July 27, 1864.

Stewart, James M., Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Stewart, John T., Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Wade, Berry, Corp., Calvin, e. Oct. 7, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Aug. 22, 1864.

Williams, George W., Calvin, e. Oct. 21, 1863; died of disease at Columbia, S. C., Aug. 12, 1865.

Wood, John W., Calvin, e. Oct. 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY C.

Ford, William, La Grange, e. Feb. 17, 1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hill, Dennis R., Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Redman, Willis, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Wallace, James H., Ontwa, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Wilson, Nathaniel, Calvin, e. Oct. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Artis, George, Calvin, e. Nov. 5, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Barrister, Gustavus, Howard, e. Oct. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Calloway, Creed, Porter, e. Nov. 18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hunt, Jordan P., Calvin, e. Oct. 23, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Mattock, Henry, Pokagon, e. Feb. 16, 1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Simons, William H., Calvin, e. Nov. 17, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Vaughn, James, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY F.

Brown, John, Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863; died of disease Jan. 17, 1864.

Bowden, John, La Grange, e. Nov. 28, 1863; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Nov. 14, 1864.

Boyd, Anderson, Howard, e. Dec. 12, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Conner, William F., Sergt., Penn, e. Dec. 11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Dungil, Wright, Penn, e. Aug. 22, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Ford, Edward, Milton, e.; died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Jan. 14, 1865.

Harrison, Milford, Howard, e. Dec. 12, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hays, Arick, Penn, e. Aug. 24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hays, William H., Calvin, e. Oct. 4, 1864; absent sick at m. o.

Henry, Martin V., Penn, e. Dec. 2, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Hill, Anthony, Penn, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Howard, Ezekiel, Porter, e. Oct. 3, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Lett, Zach., Corp., Penn, e. Dec. 14, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Mathews, Henry A., La Grange, e. Sept. 5, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Plowden, William P., Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Ramsay, Joseph, Penn, e. Dec. 11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

Roberts, John, Penn, e. Aug. 18, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Van Dyke, Lewis, Sergt., Penn, e. Dec.
11, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Ashe, Joseph C., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Briecy, George, Howard, e. Dec. 19, 1863;
dis. for disability May 26, 1864.
Boyd, Lawson, Calvin, e. Dec. 29, 1863;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Bird, James M., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Bird, Turner, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Farrar, Alfred, Corp., e. Dec. 21, 1863;
absent sick at m. o.
Heathcock, Bartlett, Porter, e. Dec. 29,
1863; died of disease in Michigan April
5, 1864.
Heathcock, Berry, Porter, e. Dec. 29,
1863; dis. for disability May 28, 1865.
Hill, Jackson, Penn, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m.
o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Huston, John, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 26,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Jefferson, Thomas, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Lawrence, Alfred, Howard, e. Dec. 12,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Russell, Henderson, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Russell, Jacob, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863;
dis. for disability June 8, 1865.
Russell, John, Pokagon, e. Dec. 30, 1863;
dis. for wounds June 8, 1865.
Stewart, John E., Calvin, e. Feb. 28, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Stewart, Sylvester, Ontwa, e. Dec. 28,
1863; dis. for disability May 30, 1865.
Thornton, Henry, Calvin, e. Sept. 29,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Windburn, George, Howard, e. Sept. 23,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Wines, Ebenezer, Howard, e. Sept. 23,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Corp. Aquilla R. Corey, Howard, e. Dec.
24, 1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS.

COMPANY C.

Dickerson, Albert, died of disease at
Louisville, Ky., Feb. 24, 1864.
Peachey, Aaron, Marcellus, e. Aug. 23,
1864; died of disease at Nashville,
Tenn., Nov. 21, 1864.

PRIVATES.

Cousins, Ely, Porter, e. Dec. 26, 1863; m.
o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Cousins, David, Penn, e. Dec. 4, 1863;
absent sick.
Dorsey, James W., Howard, e. Dec. 24,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Gibson, Marquis, Penn, e. Aug. 19, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Griffin, Solomon, Penn, e. Dec. 21, 1863;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Hill, Allen, Penn, e. Sept. 1, 1864; m. o.
Sept. 30, 1865.
Sanders, Peter, Porter, e. Dec. 9, 1863;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
White, Henry, Calvin, e. Dec. 13, 1863;
died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., Aug.
7, 1864.
White, Wright, La Grange, e. Feb. 17,
1865; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Washington, George, Dowagiac, e. Dec
18, 1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Sergt. James Wheeler, Wayne, e. Dec. 29,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY I.

Anderson, Amos, Porter, e. Sept. 17,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Anderson, Jefferson B., Porter, e. Jan. 11,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Gillan, Andrew, La Grange, e. Dec. 31,
1863; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Morton, Henry, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Sharpe, Joseph, Silver Creek, e. March 15,
1865; dis. by order Oct. 28, 1865.
Wilson, Joel, Howard, e. Dec. 24, 1863;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY K.

Sergt. Abner R. Bird, Calvin, e. Jan. 10,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Harris, William, Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Murphy, Percival, Calvin, e. Jan. 15, 1864;
dis. by order Nov. 13, 1865.
Stafford, James K., Porter, e. Aug. 24,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Talbot, William H., Porter, e. Oct. 5,
1864; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Wilson, Giles B., Calvin, e. Sept. 23, 1864;
m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.

COMPANY D.

Gaines, Franklin, Pokagon, e. Dec. 29,
1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.
Little, John H., Marcellus, e. Aug. 23,
1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.

HISTORY OF CASS COUNTY

COMPANY F.

Williams, Isaac N., Penn, e. Aug. 21, 1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.

COMPANY G.

Crampton, Abel, Pokagon, e. Dec. 15, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Galt, Freeman H., Pokagon, e. Dec. 15, 1863; died of disease at Ringgold, Ga., Aug. 5, 1864.

Rogers, Lucius, Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; dis. by order June 6, 1865.

Stanley, James S., Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Van Tassel, David, Ontwa, e. Jan. 4, 1864; died of disease Feb. 16, 1864.

COMPANY K.

Isham, William, Silver Creek, e. Dec. 21, 1863; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

White, William H., Silver Creek; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

MICHIGAN PROVOST GUARD.

Mershon, Andrew, dis. by order July 2, 1863.

FIRST UNITED STATES SHARPSHOOTERS.

COMPANY K.

First Lieut. Charles W. Thorp, Nicholasville, Nov. 27, 1863; Second Lieut. Oct. 11, 1862; Corp. Aug. 12, 1861; dis. for disability May 24, 1864.

Christie, Walter T., Marcellus; died of wounds at Washington, D. C., May 12, 1863.

Goodspeed, Edwin C.
Beebe, George S.

McClelland, William.

Thoop, Sylvester A.

COMPANY L.

Lieut. William Stewart, Sept. 1, 1862; m. o. at end of service at end of war, Jan. 1, 1865.

Corp. Samuel Inling, Newberg, e. Sept. 1, 1862; trans. to 5th Mich. Inf. ; m. o.

SIXTY-SIXTH ILLINOIS VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY D.

Beckwith, Henry L., e. Feb. 22, 1864; vet. recruit; m. o. July 7, 1865.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY H.

Graham, S. J., Mason, e. April, 1861; dis. for disability 1861.

FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY E.

Graham, Sidney J., Mason, re-enl. Sept., 1861; vet. Feb. 1864; m. o. May 20,

1865; wounded in left arm at Rocky Ridge, May 9, 1865.

FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INDIANA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

COMPANY F.

Williams, Henry, Mason.

OHIO INFANTRY.

Tompkins, Newberg.

TWENTY-FIRST OHIO VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Graham, Sidney J., e. April 17, 1861, in Co. H.; re-e. in Co. E, 49th Ohio Vol. Inf. (See above.)

CHAPTER XXIII.
MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS.

W. J. MAY POST, G. A. R.

W. J. May Post, No. 65, G. A. R., was organized at Jones July 24th, 1882, with the following charter members:

*Thomas L. Blakely, 11th Mich. Infantry; Isaac S. Pound, 14th Mich. Battery; *Jabez S. Tompkins; Abouzo B. Congden, 88th Indiana Infantry; James L. Haine, 11th Mich. Infantry; *Anson L. Dunn, 14th Mich. Infantry; *Hugh Ferguson, 11th Mich. Infantry; *Cyrus W. O'Conner, 11th Mich. Infantry; Samuel P. King, 12th Mich. Infantry; Daniel Trattles, 19th Mich. Infantry; *Stephen A. Gardner, 124th Ohio Infantry; Joseph H. Dunworth; *Horton M. Squires, Sharp Shooters; *Henry Seigle; William Alexander, 12th Mich. Infantry.

THOMAS MANNING POST, G. A. R.

Thomas Manning Post, No. 57, G. A. R., at Marcellus, was chartered May 19, 1882. The Post's charter members were the following:

H. J. Kellogg, Wm. Bedford, H. J. Ohls, Frank Shonhower, H. M. Nottingham, Wm. Schugg, G. I. Nash, Oren Holden, H. E. Giddings, R. Harvell, C. E. Davis, B. F. Groner, W. R. Snider, Samuel Kidney, John Littell, George Heckleman, Jas. Boner, H. H. Hartman, J. B. Fortner, George Eggleston, W. H. Vincent, E. Schugg, George Savage, Chas. Guich, William Caselman, J. T. Van Sickle, Robt. McDonald, Clarence Lomison, Asa Sheldon, E. S. Weaver, Chas. Souls, Asa Sheldon, Wm. McKeeby, A. H. Lewis, Chauncey Drury, S. P. Hartshorn, Noah Kunes, Beneville De Long, James Youngs, Isaac Snyder, L. P. Raymond, Joseph Gearhart, Carr Finch, Wm. Collier, H. Sheldon, James Wagner, W. H. Waugh, Sr., S. Elberhart, Zenas Kidney, B. F. Harrington, W. J. Herbert, M. F. Burney, Lewis Timm, George Reynolds, George Scott, Henry Whitney, J. G. Harper, J. J. Hinchey, Robt. Lundy.

* Dead.

The present membership of this Post is as follows:

H. J. Kellogg, H. M. Nottingham, W. R. Snider, C. E. Davis, John Littell, J. B. Fortner, W. H. Waugh, Sr., W. J. Herbert, W. H. Vincent, Wm. Bradford, Clarence Lomison, Bemer Lewis, Richard Harvell, Noah Kunes, H. L. Cooper, Carr Finch, Chas. Tutton, G. I. Nash, V. W. Spigelmeyer, B. F. Adams, R. T. Streeter, W. H. Burch, Jos. Romig, John Crockett, F. C. Brown, R. D. Snyder, A. J. Maxan, Clark H. Beardslee, N. W. Holcomb, H. J. Ikes, E. W. La Barre, I. W. Steininger, John Smith, Julius Waterstradt, Robt. Smith, W. G. Walters, E. S. Mack, Levi Dennis, George F. Bowersox, Isaac Long, Daniel Emery, S. M. Reigle, Franklin T. Wolf, B. H. Hodges, Isaac De Con, Wm. McIntyre, P. S. Youells, Pomeroy Castle, Peter Bowers, C. P. Bradford, H. C. Lambert, C. W. Graham, J. S. Brown, Wm. Holloway.

The office of Post Commander has been held in succession by the following named: H. J. Ohls, G. G. Woodmansee, George Munger, Ray T. Streeter, one term each; H. J. Kellogg, Peter Schall, Clarence Lomison, W. R. Snider, Levi Dennis, B. F. Groner, two terms each; George I. Nash, five terms; J. B. Fortner, three terms.

J. B. SWEETLAND POST, G. A. R.

J. B. Sweetland Post, No. 448, at Edwardsburg, was chartered July 21, 1899, with the following members:

William W. Sweetland, Edward Beach, John James, Enoch F. Newell, Jonas Sassaman, Charles R. Kingsley, George O. Bates, Theodore Manchow, John Jacks, Emanuel Rhinehart, James H. Andrus, Charles E. Gardner, George Bement, Covington Way.

The present members are:

Benjamin F. Thompson, Jonas Sassaman, Aaron Dever, Wm. W. Sweetland, John James, James H. Andrus, George Williams, Calvin Steuben, Covington Way, Theodore Manchow, William Funk, Roger Burns, John Jones.

MATTHEW ARTIS POST, G. A. R.

Matthew Artis Post, No. 341, was organized at Day March 10, 1866, with twenty-one members, as follows:

Commander, Bishop E. Curtis; Senior Vice Commander, Henry D. Stewart; Junior Vice Commander, James Monroe; Adjutant, Abner R. Byrd; Quartermaster, Solomon Griffin; Surgeon, Harrison Griffin; Chap-

lain, George Scott; Officer of Day, Zachariah Pompey; Officer of Guard, John Copley; Sergeant Major, James M. Stewart; Quartermaster Sergeant, James H. Ford. Members: Peter Saunders, Caswell Oxendine, Berry Haithcock, John Curry, Samuel Wells, John Brown, Martin Harris, Andrew Gillum, George Broaidy, L. B. Stewart.

The officers and members in August, 1906, are as follows:

Commander, Abner R. Byrd; Senior Vice Commander, James Monroe; Junior Vice Commander, Caswell Oxendine; Adjutant, Bishop E. Curtis; Quartermaster, Geo. H. Curtis; Surgeon, John A. Harris; Chaplain, Zachariah Pompey; Officer of the Day, James M. Stewart; Officer of the Guard, John Copley; Quartermaster Sergeant, L. B. Stewart; Sergeant Major, Solomon Griffin. Comrades: Wm. S. Copley, Hiram Smith, A. B. Anderson, Bennett Allen.

Matthew Artis W. R. C., No. 164, auxiliary to Matthew Artis Post, No. 341, was organized November 7, 1888, with the following ten members:

Mary Copley, Cora Copley, Amelia Copley, Marinda Johnson, Anna Eliza Griffin, Eva Dungey, Eva O. Byrd, Sarah E. Curtis, Eliza Oxendine, Elizabeth Stewart.

ALBERT ANDERSON POST, G. A. R.

Albert Anderson Post, No. 157, was organized at Cassopolis July 7, 1883, and the following members mustered:

Zacheus Aldrich, William G. Watts, Fairfield Goodwin, Thomas M. Seares, James Patterson, Samuel V. Pangborn, William T. Dilts, Jacob McIntosh, Maro A. Abbott, John Pangborn, John Jackson, Joel Cowgill, Isaiah Harris, James M. Roberts, Edmond Landon, William Wallace Marr, Owen L. Allen, Marvin F. Westfall, Marcellus K. Whetsell, Jos. T. Bangham.

Since the first muster the following comrades have been added to the membership:

July 21, 1883—Fred A. Beckwith, John L. Tharp, John Glass.

July 28, 1883—Francis Coon, Alonzo Garwood, George B. Crandell, Benjamin F. Hogue.

August 4, 1883—Samuel Williams, James M. Cowin, Henry C. Walker, E. W. Cornell, Wm. G. Roberts.

August 11, 1883—Henry James, John A. Bronner, Jonathan H. Breed, I. M. Harris.

August 18, 1883—Vincent Reames, Lewis Crandall, E. G. Loux, Charles Hedger, Reuben Beverly.

August 9, 1884—James M. Shephard, Francis Squires, Levi J. Garwood, William Clark, George T. Shaffer, Leander D. Tompkins, James M. Noble, Jesse W. Madrey.

August 10, 1884—Daniel L. Closson, John H. Keene, James H. Byrd, Edward P. Boyd.

August 4, 1886, and since that time—Norris Richardson, Robert Toas, Michael Grimm, Erastus Saunders, John Rodman, S. M. Grennell, William Matthews, Abram Heaton, William Berkey, Moses F. Paisley, Henry Morton, Marion Garrison, Henry C. Westfall, John D. Williams, Edgar F. Hays, William H. Owen.

SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MONUMENT ASSOCIATION.

To commemorate the bravery and patriotism of the many soldiers who have gone from this county to the wars of the country, and to stimulate the interest and veneration of the present and future generations for the deeds of war which were necessary for the establishment of the republic, a movement has been set on foot to raise funds and erect a soldiers' monument to the soldiers and sailors of Cass county.

The movement had its inception in the rooms of the H. C. Gilbert Post, No. 49, at Dowagiac, in April, 1905, when it was first proposed to raise the modest sum of five hundred dollars and locate such a monument as that would provide on a soldiers' lot in Riverside cemetery. Willis M. Farr and Lewis J. Carr were appointed from the post to solicit funds, and these two later appointed a third G. A. R. member, John Bilderback, and Burgette L. Dewey, the merchant, and Clyde W. Ketcham, the lawyer, were afterward added. On the motion of Mr. Farr the committee proceeded to raise a fund of five thousand dollars or more, instead of five hundred, and amplify the plans and objects accordingly. Individual donations have been mainly relied upon, a canvass was made among the citizens of Dowagiac and the county, and also outside, nearly one thousand dollars being contributed to the fund by what were considered outside parties. The pupils of the public schools were also given an opportunity to give small sums. A benefit was given by a baseball team, several clubs donated sums, the proceeds of a lecture and a legerdemain entertainment swelled the fund. The largest sum was given by the P. D. Beckwith Estate, five hundred dollars, and other large contributors have been Willis M. Farr, Bur-

gette L. Dewey, Hon. William Alden Smith, Hon. Edward L. Hamilton, Charles R. Hannan of Boston, Mrs. Ellen T. Atwell, E. H. Spoor of Redlands, Cal., Mrs. Jerome Wares of Chicago, C. L. Sherwood, — Burlington, H. R. Spencer, Otis Bigelow, the City Bank, J. O. Becraft.

The executive committee, on whom has fallen the chief burden in promoting this cause, consists of Willis M. Farr, Lewis J. Carr, John Bilderback, Burgette L. Dewey and Clyde W. Ketcham. By his enthusiasm and untiring efforts in behalf of the monument Mr. Farr has rendered most signal service, and that the large sum has been raised and the monument become a fact is due to the unselfish work on the part of its principal promoters.

In addition to the above fund the city council of Dowagiac donated five hundred dollars, and the Board of Supervisors of Cass county one thousand dollars, making a sum total of \$6,500.00.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SOCIAL ORGANIZATION.

The social tie was as strong, if not stronger, in the early days as in modern life. Job Wright, the hermit and recluse, whom we have elsewhere mentioned as seeking solitude on the island of Diamond lake, was an abnormal character. Such aversion to the society of fellow man is so uncommon as to mark its possessor with the interest of a phenomenon in human existence. His course was like a soldier trying to live by himself during the Civil war. As there were ties which drew the soldiers together, ties which exist even today, so there were ties which drew the early settlers together. They had common interests, had a common work to do, and were threatened by common dangers. Their very circumstances made it necessary that they stand together, minister to each other in sickness, and weep with those that wept; and this made them rejoice with those who rejoiced. There are bonds in the Grand Army of the Republic which do not exist in any other society of men. And so it is with the early settlers of this county. We see this when they get together. They have no grips nor secret words, and yet one who is not an early settler is as effectually debarred from entering into their experiences as though he were on the outside of lodge-room doors.

Of course, the pleasurable occasions of the early days were in the main quite different from those of the present. They were also less frequent, and for that reason enjoyed with more zest. Some of those pleasures accompanied the tasks that had to be performed—in fact, were a part of them. The work was of such a nature that neighbors often assisted one another. Without particularly intending it, each neighborhood was a co-operative society. The clearing of the land, getting rid of large timber, necessitated what were known as log rollings. No one individual could dispose of the great trees of those primeval forests. If he had undertaken it his progress would have been so slow and the work so difficult that he would have given up in despair long before his task was completed. Necessity compelled co-operation in this work, and that principle was carried into much of the other labor that had to

be performed. A man who was so selfish or so mean as to refuse his assistance to a neighbor who needed help was regarded with disfavor by the other settlers. In fact, he became almost an outcast. In more ways than one he was a greater loser than the one whom he refused to assist.

After the settlers had been here for a number of years and were raising large crops of corn, husking bees began to take the place of the log rollings of the earliest days. This does not mean that the log rollings ceased when the corn huskings began, for both were kept up at the same time throughout a number of years. But after each farmer had a comparatively large acreage cleared the log rollings became less frequent and the corn huskings more frequent.

The women, too, had their methods of co-operation as well as the men, and they also made opportunities by this means for social gatherings. Wool pickings and quiltings were among their frolics, and those occasions were not less enjoyable to them than the log rollings, house raisings and corn huskings were to the men. Many of the women knew as much about outdoor work as the men. Often they assisted their husbands in the fields in order that the farm work might be done at the proper time and the necessities of life provided for the family. And their household duties were more arduous than those of the farmers' wives of the present day. Besides, on account of living so far apart, their isolation was more complete. The occasions on which the women of the neighborhood would get together to help one another with a portion of their work afforded a pleasant relief from the toilsome labor at home, whether it was the labor of the field or the household. Besides the diversions already mentioned there were evening apple-parings, in which both young men and young women took part, and taffy-pullings for the younger people in the season of maple-sugar making. These gatherings closed by guessing contests, "spatting out," and, frequently, by dancing.

There was but little social diversion for that purpose alone, but it was associated with the usual labor in one form or another. This was not because the people of those days would not have enjoyed pleasure for pleasure's sake as well as the people of this generation, but rather because stern necessity decreed otherwise. Thus the social life of the pioneers became a part of their industrial life, and it is impossible to separate the two in description. A few years later, when the people did not have to devote to labor every hour not spent in sleep, they found other

methods for employing the time when they could come together. Singing schools, spelling schools, debating clubs and literary societies began to take the place of corn huskings, apple-parings and taffy-pullings. But even these, like the other gatherings which preceded them, had their double purpose. The opportunity they afforded for mingling socially was not the only reason they came into existence. The cultivation of the musical talent, the mastery of the art of spelling or training for talking in public were the paramount objects.

What event—except the contrastingly sad one of death—would stir pioneer sentiment more than a wedding? The union of families that had perhaps met here after leaving homes in widely diverse parts of the country was an occurrence worthy of social happiness and one to be celebrated with jubilation. Marriages and births were the events most in keeping with the spirit of hope and progress that animated every new community. Therefore, let us recall one of the early weddings, a celebration of great interest to the county, eagerly looked forward to and long remembered among pioneer happenings.

Though not the first wedding in the county, the marriage of Elias B. Sherman and Sarah, the daughter of Jacob Silver, on New Year's day of 1833, was the first in the county seat and perhaps the most notable of the early weddings. At that time Mr. Sherman, though a young man of about thirty, had attained the prominence befitting the incumbent of the offices of prosecuting attorney, probate judge and district surveyor of Cass county, and who was also one of the founders of the village of Cassopolis. There was no minister in Cassopolis at that time, and as the bride desired the ceremony to be performed according to the Episcopal rites, the matter of finding the proper minister threatened to be a serious obstacle. Happily, it was learned that Bishop Philander Chase had recently located at Gilead in Branch county, and thither Mr. Sherman went and made known to the bishop his need. Although no railroad afforded the bishop a quick and comfortable ride to the place of ceremony and it was necessary for him to undergo a long drive over the frozen roads, such difficulties were made nothing of by pioneer ministers. On the appointed morning the bishop was on hand, and the people of the village and the surrounding country were all alive to the festive importance of the day. The guests assembled in the second story of the building in which Jacob Silver sold goods, where elaborate preparations had been made in anticipation, and in the presence of many whose names have been mentioned in connection with the early history

of the county the marriage was performed, the first of the many that have occurred in the village during the subsequent three-quarters of a century.

One other occasion may be described before proceeding with the special social and fraternal history. In 1837 Elijah Goble built a tavern at the little center called Charleston, in Volinia township. Having completed the structure, he resolved to have a house warming, to which he invited all his fellow pioneers. This was, therefore, perhaps the first gathering specially designed to include early settlers. It is stated that from seventy-five to one hundred people, mostly from the north part of the county, assembled at the Goble tavern on the designated day. The features of the meeting which we would most like to reproduce were unfortunately lost with the passing of the day itself, for the experiences those old settlers exchanged can never be retold; the melody of the songs they sang has gone with the breath that made it.

At this meeting in Volinia, as on other social occasions, music and dancing were features of the entertainment. It must not be supposed that the muse of song and harmony was a stranger to the pioneer settlements. Of instrumental music there was little, but the quietness and isolation of life in the wilderness was favorable to the expression of feeling by song. The earnest intoning of the old hymns in the first churches, the old-time melodies that were flung to the air at the social gatherings and the eager interest taken in the singing schools, all show that the love of harmony was as fundamental here as among older civilization.

And although there were no pianos and organs, an occasional settler possessed a more portable instrument and with this he softened some of the asperities of frontier life. Among the settlers who came to Milton township in 1829, was a Mr. Morris, who delighted to play on a fife. Surely, as its shrill notes sounded through the forest aisles, the birds must have realized the presence of a new form of existence competing with them in their solitudes.

Peter Barnhart, who settled in Howard in 1830, was a fiddler, and it was his presence that lent the spirit of rhythm to many a pioneer dance. Isaiah Carberry, an early settler in the same township, was also skillful with the bow and was in demand at the dances. These dances were usually held in the evening after logging, husking or quilting bees. The democratic character of pioneer society prevented their being exclusive, and the fact that they were held after a day of hard labor is evidence

that there was little brilliance of costume or house decoration. The dyed homespun dresses of the girls and the home-tailored garments and rough, coarse boots of the men detracted nothing from the wholesome pleasure of the occasion.

It would not be out of place in a history of this kind to describe all the events and institutions of social living which have been strong and enduring enough to give permanence to the organizations which men and women form in promoting their community life. But in reality this entire history is given to the description of the forms and institutions which have grown up in Cass county because of the introduction of civilization and the increasingly close contact between the social units. Civil government has been described. The organization of communities for civil, business and other purposes has taken many pages of this volume. Business and industry have been described mainly in their relation to the people at large. When civil war was raging it called for citizens in the most perfected form of disciplined organization. Schools, as elsewhere described, have always been the center of the social community, and churches are the very essence of the social life. These subjects finding exposition on other pages, it remains for this chapter to group together some of the social organizations which have positive influence and definite purpose and form a recognized part in the life of Cass county's people.

WOMEN'S CLUBS.

The Cassopolis Woman's Club, now a member of the great federation of women's clubs, was organized in 1898. Among those who assisted in the organization and became charter members may be mentioned Mesdames Coulter, Goodwin, Sate Smith, Funk, Biscomb, Lodor, McIntosh, Nell Smith, Armstrong, Cowgill (now deceased), Reynolds and Allison. The club was brought into the federation in 1901.

The Cassopolis Woman's Club holds weekly sessions from October to April inclusive. Its work is mainly literary, although it has taken a beneficial interest in certain matters of civic improvement and in beautifying the village. In its regular sessions topics of current and general importance are taken up according to a program that is arranged before the beginning of each season's work.

The following are the officers of the club for the season of 1905-06 just closed: President, Mrs. Addie S. Coulter; first vice president, Mrs. Catherine Criswell; second vice president, Mrs. Helen Reynolds;

recording secretary, Mrs. Clara Eby; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Emma Cobb; treasurer, Mrs. Jennie Carman.

Calendar committee—Mrs. Hattie M. Thickstum (chairman), Mrs. Rebecca B. Woods, Mrs. Allie M. Des Voignes, Mrs. May S. Armstrong.

Members:—Mrs. May S. Armstrong, Miss Katherine Armstrong, Mrs. May F. Allison, Mrs. Thursy A. Boyd, Mrs. May Bowen, Mrs. Addie S. Coulter, Mrs. Emma Cobb, Mrs. Katherine Criswell, Mrs. Jane Crosby, Mrs. Jane Carman, Mrs. Allie M. Des Voignes, Mrs. Clara Eby, Mrs. Maude W. Eppley, Mrs. Ellen R. Funk, Mrs. Ina M. Fisk, Mrs. Helen Francis, Mrs. Lida R. Goodwin, Mrs. Lola Geiser, Mrs. Grace Hain, Mrs. Myra Hughes, Mrs. Ruth T. Hayden, Mrs. Katherine Harmon, Mrs. Hattie J. Holland, Mrs. Helen Johnston, Mrs. Blanche Link, Mrs. Emily McIntosh, Mrs. Helen Reynolds, Miss Nellie Rudd, Mrs. Grace Rinehart, Mrs. Nellie Stemm, Mrs. Leni M. Smith, Mrs. Sate R. Smith, Mrs. Lucy E. Smith, Mrs. Ocenia Sears, Mrs. Hattie Thickstum, Mrs. Alice Voorhis, Mrs. Ida Warren, Mrs. Ella Waldo Gardner, Mrs. Rebecca B. Woods, Mrs. Clara Zeller.

Honorary members:—Mrs. Jennie Lodor, Mrs. Amelia Biscomb.

THE AMBER CLUB.

The Amber Club is composed of some of the most intellectual women in Cassopolis. It is unique in its organization, or rather in its lack of organization, having neither governing rules nor officers, and keeping no records.

It sprung into existence in December, 1895, with the following members: Mrs. Henrietta Bennett, Mrs. Maryette H. Glover, Mrs. Ocenia B. Harrington, Mrs. Augusta E. Higbee, Mrs. Stella Kingsbury, Mrs. Elma A. Patrick, Miss Sarah B. Price, Mrs. Addie S. Tietzort, Mrs. Ida M. Yost, all of whom are living and retain their membership in the club, excepting the last named lady, who died December 5, 1899. Before the death of Mrs. Yost the club had held annual banquets, and that year arrangements were completed for the banquet to be held at her home the day she died. Neither that nor subsequent banquets have been held.

Since the beginning of the club three of the members have moved from Cassopolis, but are still recognized as members. The membership has been increased to seventeen by the addition of the following ladies: Mrs. Carrie L. Carr, Mrs. Carrie W. Fitzsimons, Mrs. Calista

Kelsey, Mrs. Grace M. O'Leary, Mrs. Cora L. Osmer, Mrs. May E. Ritter, Mrs. Elizabeth H. Sharpe, Mrs. Maria F. Thomas, Mrs. Lulu Yost.

The meetings of the club are held weekly Monday afternoons in rotation at the homes of its members. It is purely a reading club. While their reading has been along general lines in history, books of travel and other literary works, they have made a study of Shakespeare a specialty.

NINETEENTH CENTURY CLUB.

The Nineteenth Century Club of Dowagiac was organized in 1889, the first meeting being held September 5th of that year. It joined the state federation in 1892, being a charter member of the federation. It joined the county federation in 1902. The club, whose membership is limited to fifty, meets on Thursday of each week from October to June. With its motto, "A workman is made by working," the club has pursued at various times the study of history, literature and art of European countries and America and has contributed to civic betterment by planting trees and ivy about the public schools and library grounds; has donated paintings to the high school and books to the library, maintains a life membership in the Children's Home at St. Joseph, has contributed to the Stone Memorial Scholarship Fund at Ann Arbor; has sent magazines to the state prison at Jackson, the asylum at Kalamazoo, the hospital at Ann Arbor and the Old People's Home at South Haven; has sent Christmas boxes to the county poor-house and in many ways directed its efforts toward practical philanthropy. The club has secured literary and musical talent for home entertainments and once a year gives an open program of its own to the public. In local and state legislation the club has secured the passage by the city council of an ordinance preventing expectoration in streets and one prohibiting bicycle riders from cutting corners and riding across private property; has sent petitions to the legislature in regard to placing women on boards of control, concerning cigarette and juvenile court laws; and has sent petitions to the United States Congress asking the passage of the lately enacted Heyburn pure-food bill, and also concerning the industrial condition of women, which was the first federal measure to which the women's clubs gave their attention.

The following are the names of the charter members of the club: Mrs. H. W. Richards, Mrs. Susan Van Uxem, Mrs. E. L. Knapp, Mrs.

Henry Porter, Mrs. B. L. Dewey, Mrs. Theodore Wilbur, Mrs. Willis Farr, Mrs. H. F. Colby, Mrs. R. B. Marsh, Mrs. F. W. Lyle, Mrs. Augustus Jewell, Mrs. William M. Vrooman, Mrs. H. B. Burch, Mrs. John Gimper, Miss Frances M. Ross.

The first officers were: President, Mrs. R. B. Marsh; vice president, Miss Ross (Frances); secretary and treasurer, Mrs. E. L. Knapp.

The present officers are: President, Miss Frances M. Rose; vice president, Mrs. T. J. Edwards; recording secretary, Miss Edith Oppenheim; corresponding secretary, Miss Olive M. Marsh; treasurer, Mrs. A. E. Jewell; custodian, Mrs. J. H. Jones.

The present members are: Mrs. C. E. Avery, Mrs. S. M. Baits, Mrs. Otis Bigelow, Mrs. Eugene Gilbert, Mrs. B. A. Cromie, Mrs. James Harley, Mrs. F. H. Essig, Mrs. C. B. Harris, Mrs. Thomas Harley, Mrs. C. W. Ketcham, Mrs. Roy Jones, Mrs. E. P. McMaster, Miss Edith Oppenheim, Miss Frances M. Ross, Mrs. Grace Sweet, Mrs. W. M. Vrooman, Mrs. E. E. Alliger, Miss Irene Buskirk, Mrs. C. L. Fowle, Mrs. H. J. Bock, Mrs. A. E. Gregory, Mrs. W. C. Edwards, Mrs. W. F. Hoyt, Mrs. Carrie Frost Herkimer, Miss Elma Kinzie, Mrs. A. E. Jewell, Miss Olive M. Marsh, Mrs. J. H. Kinnane, Mrs. H. W. Palmer, Mrs. Fannie Wares, Mrs. Ira Gage, Mrs. M. P. White, Miss Mary Andrew, Mrs. Roy Burlingame, Mrs. F. H. Baker, Mrs. A. B. Gardner, Mrs. F. H. Coddling, Mrs. W. E. Conkling, Mrs. T. J. Edwards, Mrs. A. E. Rudolphi, Mrs. E. B. Jewell, Mrs. John Warren, Mrs. J. H. Jones, Mrs. J. L. Parker, Mrs. E. N. Rogers, Mrs. C. W. Southworth, Mrs. D. W. Van Antwerp.

The Tourists' Club of Dowagiac was organized January 30, 1896. There were, at first, no dues. The only requirements for membership were a common knowledge of English and a genuine desire to learn by study. College and high school graduates, former teachers and those whose education depended mostly on reading, all met on an equal footing and enjoyed together what are called "tours." A country being selected for a visit and a wall map perhaps manufactured, its geography and then its history to the present time is given in topics, next its cities visited as realistically as possible, the motto and flag if a country, shield if a state, noted, and information and pleasure second only to a *bona fide* visit gained. Beginning at home, the United States was thoroughly explored, then England and France, the countries of southern Europe, this year Holland, Belgium and Switzerland, the next year Denmark, Nor-

way and Sweden, and after Europe is thoroughly "done," probably South America will be "visited."

A supplementary exercise at each meeting is called "Current Events," and consists of anything in the line of discovery, invention, research of any kind as found in the daily papers, "queer, quaint and curious," often amusing, always interesting. The program opens with quotations from some author of the country studied, or upon some given topic, as "love," "hope," "anger." Good local musical talent, vocal solos and piano numbers by members or visitors (especially young players needing a kindly audience), a little original music and some mild poetry have brightened the programs. The educating influence of the study, the "travel," is plainly seen in many instances and no mother has neglected her children! Though the majority are grandmothers, all are not, and that harp-string of "neglected families" is evidently broken. If housekeeping and other woman's work will not allow two hours of recreation and mental uplifting in a week, it is sad indeed for woman! Lodges are beneficial and so are clubs. The Tourists' Club is pleased to note that while the city press at first accepted reports of their meetings on sufferance, they are now sought as an appreciated part of the news. Thus the assurance that the club has been no drawback to the city, but a source of interest and enjoyment to many is a matter for gratulation.

The season begins with the first Thursday in October, and closes with the last Thursday in May. Some years a reading club of those who had time to spare has met every Thursday during the vacation and has become acquainted with the Iliad, the Odyssey, part of the Anabasis and other gems of the classics. The plan of "free-for-all" has been changed to dues of one dollar a year, as the club has joined the county federation and has also local expenses in the way of printed programs, flowers for funerals of members and often for the sick or "shut-in," and other dues. A committee, changed every year, arranges the program and material for the same is obtained from the city public library and from private libraries—often from illustrated leaflets from agents for railroad excursions in various directions and from Baedeker's guide books. Most of the presidents have served two successive years and there is probably not a member who would not make a good president if other duties might allow. An average of four topics a year is prepared by each member and if one drops out volunteers take her work. "Work, not style" seems to be the motto of this club. The membership is limited to twenty-five.

but a few more are equally welcome. There is a committee on music and a committee on program, the first appointed by the president, the second elected.

The first program from January to June, 1896, reads: President, Mrs. F. J. Atwell; vice president, Mrs. C. H. Bigelow; secretary, Mrs. E. R. Spencer.

Members:—Mrs. Will Andrews, Mrs. H. Arthur, Mrs. F. J. Atwell, Mrs. O. S. Beach, Mrs. J. O. Becraft, Mrs. M. Hungerford, Mrs. William Larzelere, Mrs. G. B. Moore, Mrs. M. E. Morse, Mrs. R. E. Morse, Mrs. A. Benedict, Mrs. C. H. Bigelow, Mrs. Otis Bigelow, Mrs. H. Defendorf, Mrs. T. J. Edwards, Mrs. B. Elkerton, Mrs. M. Flanders, Mrs. Will Henwood, Mrs. H. H. Porter, Miss Grace Reshore, Mrs. T. J. Rice, Mrs. John A. Root, Mrs. C. L. Sherwood, Mrs. E. R. Spencer, Mrs. Susan Thomas, Mrs. S. Tryon, Mrs. T. F. Wilbur.

A few have resigned, a few removed from the city and a few passed on to the better country. In memoriam:—Mrs. M. E. Morse, Mrs. C. L. Sherwood, Mrs. S. Thomas, Mrs. S. Tryon, Mrs. W. H. Palmer.

Officers elected for 1906-07 are: President, Mrs. J. O. Becraft; vice president, Mrs. A. Hardy; secretary, Miss Julia Michael; treasurer, Mrs. R. Van Antwerp.

Present members:—Mrs. Jennie Allen, Miss Julia Alston, Mrs. C. Amsden, Mrs. F. J. Atwell, Mrs. C. H. Bigelow, Mrs. J. O. Becraft, Mrs. I. Buchanan, Mrs. M. Campbell, Mrs. L. J. Carr, Mrs. W. W. Easton, Mrs. A. Hardy, Miss Julia Michael, Mrs. G. B. Moore, Mrs. G. W. Moore, Mrs. R. E. Morse, Mrs. F. H. Reshore, Mrs. J. A. Root, Mrs. C. Schmitt, Miss Nettie Tryon, Mrs. R. Van Antwerp, Mrs. Will Wells.

L'ALLEGRO CLUB OF MARCELLUS.

The idea of a ladies' literary club in Marcellus originated with Mrs. Dora Scott and Mrs. Anna Walters, who consulted with several others and as a result the following notice appeared in the *Marcellus News* for September 30, 1892: "All the ladies interested in a literary club will meet at the home of Mrs. A. Taylor Tuesday afternoon, October 4, at half-past two o'clock to organize." Fifteen ladies were present and an organization was formed under the temporary name of the "Ladies' Literary Club," with the following charter members:

Mrs. Lydia Taylor, Mrs. Allie Des Voignes, Mrs. Lizzie Jones, Mrs. Susan Jones, Mrs. Cora White, Mrs. Lena White, Mrs. Effie

Grant, Mrs. Allie Hudson, Mrs. Della Hall, Mrs. Laura Hoffman, Mrs. Lena Flanders, Mrs. Anna Walter, Mrs. Dora Scott, Mrs. Fannie McManigal, Mrs. Anna Davis, Mrs. Pearl Arnold, Mrs. Laura Tanner, Mrs. Mary Cooley, Mrs. Mae Schoetzow.

The first officers were: President, Mrs. Lydia Taylor; vice president, Mrs. Allie M. Des Voignes; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Dora Scott; critic, Mrs. Mae R. Schoetzow.

It was decided to read the play, "The Merchant of Venice;" to hold the meetings at the houses of the members and on the Monday evenings from October 1 to May 1 of each year. The time and manner of holding the meetings has never been changed.

The first year several Shakespearean plays were read, as well as some of Milton's poems. The title of "L'Allegro," at the suggestion of Mrs. Cora White, was adopted as the permanent name of the club. The first year's work was brought to a close with a banquet at the home of Mrs. Lizzie Jones, given in honor of the "martyred husbands," and at which about thirty-six guests were present.

The officers for 1906-7 are: President, Lydia Taylor; vice president, Louise Sill; secretary, Eva Ditzell; treasurer, Amanda Harrington; corresponding secretary and librarian, Anna Walter; critic, Luvia Lukenbach; par., Edna Davis.

Members October, 1906:—Mrs. Pearl Arnold, Mrs. Fanchon Bailey, Miss Alice Bailey, Mrs. Hester Bayley, Mrs. Josephine Beebe, Mrs. Merle Burlington, Miss Ethel Cowling, Mrs. Edna Davis, Miss Leone Dennis, Miss Eva Ditzell, Mrs. Nellie Goodes, Mrs. Amanda Harrington, Miss Pearl Hartman, Mrs. Allie Hudson, Mrs. Lizzie Jones, Mrs. Bessie Jones, Mrs. Georgia Jones, Mrs. Elida Kroll, Mrs. Luvia Lukenbach, Mrs. Emma McManigal, Mrs. Fannie McManigal, Mrs. Edna Patch, Mrs. Mae R. Schoetzow, Mrs. Louise Sill, Mrs. Florence Sill, Mrs. Lydia Taylor, Miss Frances Volkner, Mrs. Anna Walter, Miss Inez Willard, Miss Lulu Weaver, Mrs. Kate Worden, Mrs. Dora Scott (honorary member).

The club work for the first few years was entirely of a literary nature and was confined for some time to a study of the leading English authors, especially Shakespeare, but the scope of the study gradually widened and other departments have been added, including charitable work. The various committees for the year (1906-07) are Sunshine, Philanthropic, Civic Improvement and Forestry, and Audobon.

The first printed programs were arranged for the year beginning

October 5, 1896. The club joined the state federation in 1900 and has been regularly represented by delegates at all succeeding meetings. The organization of the County Federation of Women's Clubs was the direct result of the issuance of invitations by L'Allegro Club to those of Dowagiac and Cassopolis to join with it in the matter. Two clubs in Dowagiac and one in Cassopolis, also the New Century of Marcellus responded by sending delegates and the federation was formed in 1902.

THE NEW CENTURY CLUB OF MARCELLUS.

By the persistent efforts and earnest endeavors of two sagacious townswomen, Mrs. Parmelia Munger and Mrs. Inez Nottingham, who felt the need of mental improvement and foresaw the benefits to be derived by the mothers and housewives of Marcellus by special literary training and an interchange of ideas and experiences concerning the home and home-making, the rearing and education of children, the help that might be gained by an organized body to those around them; and having a deep desire to better know our own country, its history, laws, government and resources, its neighbors and its relation to them, the Isabella Club of Marcellus was organized October 23, 1895, with the following officers and members: President, Mrs. Parmelia Munger; vice president, Mrs. Lovinia Ridgely; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Almira Welcher.

Charter members:—Mrs. Libbie Emery, Mrs. Frances Huber, Mrs. Kate Loveridge, Miss Florence Munger, Mrs. Theresa Poorman, Mrs. Eunice Lomison, Mrs. Jane Shannon, Miss Pearl Poorman, Mrs. Inez Nottingham, Mrs. Sabrina Groner, Mrs. Alice Walker, Miss Edna Welcher. After a lapse of eleven years the names of only six of the charter members remain upon the roll. Parmelia Munger and Lovinia Ridgely are deceased, while others have found new homes and moved from Marcellus.

The club membership is limited to fifteen and the club is barred from joining the State Federation of Women's Clubs, twenty-one members being required. It is a member of the county federation. Early in the club year of 1900 the name Isabella was dropped and "New Century" adopted, which name the organization now bears.

The meetings are held Wednesday, fortnightly, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The motto of the club is, "We plan our work and work our plan." The programs are of a miscellaneous nature, the club maintaining the determination to study such subjects as are practical and bene-

ficial. For three years the club has had the benefit of the State Traveling Library. It has also taken a four years' Bay View reading course in connection with the program. It has a small library of its own. There is a social feature of the program appreciated by the members, an annual social day, to which the husbands and friends of the members are invited. In 1904 the club held its first annual "Pioneer Day," and gave a reception to the pioneers of the town and surrounding country. This day of reminiscences was fully enjoyed by the gray-haired guests, and at their request the club determined to give them one day in each year, and set Wednesday nearest the middle of October as their day, which is to be known and observed as "Pioneer Day."

In philanthropic work the New Century Club has kept apace with its sister clubs of larger membership. The club has made a home among its members for a friendless child, which has been provided with clothing and books; it has also provided needy children with necessaries, that they might attend church and school; it has cared for sick friends, and sent tokens and remembrances to the aged. It joined with the other clubs of the county in sending relief to the Children's Home of St. Joseph, Michigan.

With the L'Allegro Club last year the school children of Marcellus were incited to the removing of old rubbish and rank weeds detrimental to public health, from the back yards and alleys, and beautifying the grounds with summer flowers and pretty vines. Thus many children were kept from the streets, and their minds from thoughts which lead to vice and crime. To keep the children's minds filled with healthful thoughts small prizes were offered, which made them zealous and anxious to repeat their efforts.

The club year of 1906-7 opened September 10th, with the following officers: President, Mrs. Frances Huber; vice president, Mrs. Almira Welcher; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. Ida A. Parker.

The other members are: Mrs. Kate Loveridge, Mrs. Ada Bucklin, Mrs. Inez Nottingham, Mrs. Bertha Palmer, Mrs. Jane Shannon, Mrs. Georgia Jones, Mrs. Edna Davis, Mrs. Alice Streeter, Mrs. Jessie Hill, Mrs. Nellie Seigel, Mrs. Alice Mack, Mrs. Sadie Shillito.

MONDAY EVENING CLUB OF EDWARDSBURG.

A number of Edwardsburg's literary women met at Mrs. Mary Latson's November 19, 1894, for the purpose of organization for a systematic study of literature and current events, and for social improve-

ment. The organization was effected by the adoption of rules, among which was one limiting the membership of the club to twenty members, and the election of officers, who were: President, Mrs. Mary Latson; secretary, Mrs. Frances E. Sweetland; critic, Mrs. Lucy Reed; assistant critic, Miss Lydia Blair.

The following ladies became charter members: Mrs. Enna Aikin, Mrs. Mary Carlisle, Miss Eva C. Ditzell, Mrs. Ella Haynes, Mrs. M. Amelia May, Mrs. Frances E. Sweetland, Mrs. Alice Shanahan, Miss Lydia Blair, Mrs. Kate Criswell, Mrs. Hattie J. Holland, Miss Minnie Jacks, Mrs. Lizzie Parsons, Miss Jennie Sweetland, Mrs. Addie Thompson, Miss Bell Blair, Mrs. Lenora Dennis, Mrs. Addie Harwood, Mrs. Mary Latson, Mrs. Lucy Reed, Mrs. Mary E. Schoch.

The club meets every Monday evening from October 1st to April 30th. A different program is arranged at the beginning of the season for each of the meetings, that for October 1, 1906, being:

Roll Call—Vacation Happenings.

Our Beginnings.

Appointing Program Committee for 1907-8.

Club Song.

Social Hour, led by Miss Jacks.

During the year, among other subjects, the following will be considered: Pilgrim Mothers, Musical Composers, The Indian, Men Who Have Achieved Eminence, The New U. S. Navy, American Bridge Building, Why Give Thanks, Women's Organizations, The Immigration Problem, The Salvation Army, The Cotton Industry, The Origin of the Stars and Stripes, The South, Old and New, Journalism, Early and Late, Inauguration Day, Why March 4th, Cuba, Opening Up of Oklahoma, The American Desert and Its Secrets, San Francisco, Old and New.

At this writing the membership is as follows: Miss Alfreda Allen, Mrs. Frances Case, Mrs. Elizabeth M. Gosling, Mrs. Mary L. Harmon, Mrs. Martha Parsons, Mrs. Helen Rinehart, Mrs. Addie Thompson, Mrs. Elizabeth Bean, Mrs. Irene Dunning, Mrs. Addie Harwood, Miss Minnie Jacks, Mrs. Julia Redfield, Mrs. Laura Snyder, Mrs. Bertha Van Antwerp, Miss Bell Blair, Mrs. Lenora Dennis, Mrs. Ella Haynes, Mrs. Mary Latson, Mrs. Myrta Reese, Mrs. Alice Shanahan.

The present officers are: President, Mrs. Alice Shanahan; vice president, Mrs. Elizabeth M. Gosling; secretary, Mrs. Addie Harwood; assistant secretary, Miss Minnie Jacks; treasurer, Mrs. Helen Rinehart.

Fraternalities of various kinds and for various purposes have such vogue among the people that it would be difficult to name all the organizations of that nature which can be found in a single county, and anything like a history of each one would be quite impossible. Of the old orders, the Odd Fellows were the first to get a hold in this county. Cass County Lodge No. 21, I. O. O. F., was organized February 18, 1847, and has been in continuous existence nearly sixty years. The village of Edwardsburg obtained a lodge of the same order in 1850 by the institution of Ontwa Lodge No. 49 on July 18th. The Odd Fellows were also the first secret order to be established in Dowagiac. Dowagiac Lodge No. 57, I. O. O. F., was instituted September 12, 1851. Following these three pioneer lodges the Odd Fellows have been organized in various other centers in the county, and both encampments and auxiliary Rebekah lodges have been formed.

The Masons were not far behind the Odd Fellows. The first meeting of members of this fraternity was held at the old Union hotel in Cassopolis June 12, 1852, and soon afterward Backus Lodge No. 55, F. & A. M., was organized. Dowagiac Lodge No. 10 was organized January 11, 1855, and at Edwardsburg, St. Peter's Lodge No. 106, F. & A. M., was instituted January 14, 1858. The Masons have also increased in power and number, and both Cassopolis and Dowagiac have chapters of the Royal Arch, while there are several lodges in other parts of the county, there being one in Calvin whose membership is of the colored men.

These two orders are the oldest and perhaps the strongest in total membership in the county. The Ancient Order of United Workmen has been active in the county for thirty years or more. The Maccabees are probably as energetic in fraternal work as any other order, and their numbers are steadily increasing. There are both Knights and Lady Maccabees in the two principal towns of the county. Besides these there are the Knights of Pythias, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Independent Order of Foresters, the Tribe of Ben Hur, the Catholic Knights and Ladies of America, the Royal Arcanum, and various lesser known orders.

Dowagiac is the home office of the International Congress, a purely fraternal beneficial order, which has several branches in other villages of the county.

CHAPTER XXV.

CASS COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.

October 9, 1873, about two hundred early settlers of the county met at the Court House in Cassopolis, for the purpose of organizing a society. Hon. George Newton was called to temporarily preside, and Hon. A. B. Copley was chosen as secretary. All the townships, excepting Howard, were represented. The chairman appointed a committee consisting of one from each township on organization. A recess was then taken until afternoon.

Upon reassembling, Uzziel Putnam, Sr., the first white settler in the county, was elected permanent chairman, and C. C. Allison and W. H. Mansfield, editors of the local papers, appointed secretaries. A constitution was adopted and the following officers elected:

Uzziel Putnam, Sr., President.

George Meacham, Vice President.

A. B. Copley, Secretary.

John Tietsort, Assistant Secretary, and an executive committee of one from each township elected. Forty-one pioneers signed the constitution at this meeting.

The executive committee met at Cassopolis January 21, 1874, and adopted the by-laws and adjourned to May 22nd, when Daniel S. Jones, G. B. Turner, John Nixon, George T. Shaffer and Joseph Smith were appointed a committee to make arrangements for the first annual reunion and picnic, to be held on the Fair grounds in Cassopolis, June 17.

Since that time the society has held its annual reunion on the third Wednesday of June, with a single exception of one year. The last was the thirty-third reunion. These meetings have been largely attended, there being present from four to seven thousand people.

Following is a list of principal officers:

Year.	President.	Secretary.	Treasurer.
1873—	Uzziel Putnam, Sr.	A. B. Copley	Joseph Smith
1874—	Uzziel Putnam, Sr.	A. B. Copley	Joseph Smith
1875—	Uzziel Putnam, Jr.	John T. Enos	Asa Kingsbury
1876—	Uzziel Putnam, Jr.	John T. Enos	Jno. Tietsort
1877—	Uzziel Putnam, Jr.	L. H. Glover	Jno. Tietsort
1878—	Uzziel Putnam, Jr.	L. H. Glover	Jno. Tietsort

1879—Geo. B. Turner	L. H. Glover	Jno. Tietsort
1880—Geo. B. Turner	L. H. Glover	Jno. Tietsort
1881—Joseph Harper	L. H. Glover	Jno. Tietsort
1882—Jesse G. Beeson	L. H. Glover	C. H. Kingsbury
1883—Gillman C. Jones	S. S. Harrington	C. H. Kingsbury
1884—Gillman C. Jones	C. W. Clisbee	Jas. H. Stamp
1885—M. T. Garvey	C. W. Clisbee	Joel Cowgill
1886—S. T. Read	C. W. Clisbee	Joel Cowgill
1887—Jos. N. Marshall	C. W. Clisbee	C. C. Nelson
1888—Henry Kimmerle	C. W. Clisbee	C. C. Nelson
1889—Ezekiel Smith	C. W. Clisbee	C. C. Nelson
1890—Geo. T. Shaffer	L. H. Glover.	C. C. Nelson
1891—Chester Morton	A. M. Moon	C. C. Nelson
1892—Abijah Huyck	A. M. Moon	C. C. Nelson
1893—Geo. Longsduff	R. Sloan	C. C. Nelson
1894—M. J. Gard	R. C. Sloan	C. C. Nelson
1895—David R. Stevens	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1896—Henry Michael	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1897—Elias Morris	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1898—James M. Truitt	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1899—Levi J. Reynolds	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1900—J. Boyd Thomas	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1901—Isaac Wells	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1902—Jon'n C. Olmsted	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1903—John Huff	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1904—Geo. J. Townsend	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1905—Henry A. Crego	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson
1906—S. M. Rinehart	L. H. Glover	C. C. Nelson

The principal speakers have been prominent men in the state. For the various years the speakers have been as follows:

- 1874—Rev. James Ashiey.
- 1875—Judge F. J. Littlejohn.
- 1876—Governor John J. Bagley.
- 1877—Hon. E. W. Keightley.
- 1878—Hon. S. C. Coffinbury.
- 1879—Hon. Levi Bishop.
- 1880—Local Pioneers.
- 1881—Governor David H. Jerome.
- 1882—Hon. Thomas W. Palmer.
- 1883—Governor Josiah W. Begole.
- 1884—Ex-Governor Austin Blair.
- 1885—Emory A. Storrs.
- 1886—Rev. A. J. Eldred.
- 1887—Governor Cyrus G. Luce.
- 1888—General L. S. Trowbridge.
- 1889—Hon. George L. Yapple.
- 1890—Judge Thomas R. Sherwood.

- 1891—Local Pioneers.
 1892—Governor Edwin D. Winaus.
 1893—Governor John T. Rich.
 1894—Hon. R. R. Pealer.
 1895—Local Pioneers.
 1896—Hon. Thomas Marrs.
 1897—Rev. A. J. Eldred.
 1898—Rev. Reason Davis.
 1899—Hon. William Alden Smith, M. C.
 1900—Rev. A. J. Eldred.
 1901—Hon. E. L. Hamilton.
 1902—Hon. Thomas O'Hara.
 1903—Hon. Henry Chamberlin.
 1904—Rev. Nimrod F. Jenkins.
 1905—Governor Fred M. Warner, Judge O. W. Coolidge.
 1906—Hon. William Alden Smith, M. C.

The membership of the Pioneer Society, from date of organization to the present, with place of residence at time of joining the Society, and date of settlement and place of birth, is given in the following columns:

Name.	Residence.	Birth Place.	Date of coming to county.
George Redfield	Ontwa	Connecticut	1834
Uzziel Putnam, Jr.	Pokagon	Pokagon	1826
George Meacham	Porter	New York	1826
Peter Shaffer	Calvin	Virginia	1828
Henry Tietsort	La Grange	Ohio	1828
John Tietsort	Cassopolis	Ohio	1828
William Jones	Penn	Ohio	1829
Elias B. Sherman	Cassopolis	New York	1829
John Nixon	Penn	North Carolina	1830
Reuben Henshaw	Volinia	North Carolina	1830
Abijah Henshaw	Penn	North Carolina	1830
Mrs. C. Messenger	La Grange	Indiana	1831
George T. Shaffer	Calvin	Ohio	1832
E. Shanahan	Jefferson	Delaware	1832
Joseph Smith	Cassopolis	Virginia	1832
L. D. Smith	Cassopolis	Cass County	1832
D. S. Jones	La Grange	Ohio	1833
G. B. Turner	Jefferson	New York	1836
Julia Fisher (wife of Henry Tietsort)	La Grange	Ohio	1835
H. Meacham	Porter	Cass County	1834
J. R. Grenell	Newberg	New York	1834
Correl Messenger	La Grange	Connecticut	1833
A. J. Carmichael (wife of Geo. T. Shaffer)	Calvin	Ohio	1836

Charlotte Turner	Jefferson	Taunton, Eng.	1843
Esther Nixon	Penn	Ohio	1830
Miss Hannah Ritter	La Grange	Indiana	1828
James Boyd	La Grange	New York	1836
Lafayette Atwood	Wayne	New York	1836
Sarah Miller (wife of Chas. Kingsbury)	Cassopolis	Ohio	1830
Charles W. Clisbee	Cassopolis	Ohio	1838
R. V. Hicks	Milton	England	1835
Philo B. White	Wayne	New York	1837
A. D. Northrup	Calvin	Vermont	1838
Amos Northrup	Calvin	Vermont	1838
Moses H. Lee	Ontwa	New Hampshire	1836
Henry L. Barney	Cassopolis	Ohio	1838
James E. Bonine	Penn	Indiana	1841
Maria C. Jones	Penn	New York	1841
Samuel Graham	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1838
John Struble	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1849
James H. Graham	Mason	Ohio	1840
Silas Harwood	Newberg	New York	1837
A. B. Copley	Volinia	New York	1833
Joseph Harper	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1835
D. M. Howell	Penn	Ohio	1834
Ichabod Pierson	Jefferson	Ohio	1840
G. W. Jones	Marcellus	Ohio	1830
Lucinda Atwood	Wayne	Michigan	1832
Abijah Huyck	Marcellus	New York	1835
Sila Huyck	Marcellus	Pennsylvania	1845
T. M. Tinkler	Wayne	New York	1830
Robert Watson	Dowagiac	Ohio	1838
N. Bock	Dowagiac	Belgium	1832
Arthur Graham	Dowagiac	Scotland	1830
Silas A. Pitcher	Wayne	Ohio	1836
Adam Suite	Silver Creek	New York	1836
Justus Gage	Dowagiac	New York	1837
Jacob Hurtle	Dowagiac	On the ocean	1833
J. A. Barney	Dowagiac	Pennsylvania	1837
S. T. Read	Cassopolis	New York	1832
Orson Rudd	Cassopolis	Vermont	1836
William Sears	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1836
James Oren	Calvin	Ohio	1848
Pleasant Norton	Jefferson	Virginia	1832
Rachel Norton	Jefferson	Tennessee	1832
Richard B. Norton	Jefferson	Ohio	1830
James Townsend	Penn	Ohio	1820
Ezra B. Warner	La Grange	New York	1846
S. D. Wright	La Grange	Ohio	1827
Nathan Jones	Penn	Ohio	1820
Isaac Bonine	Penn	Indiana	1842
Lowell H. Glover	Cassopolis	New York	1830
Thos. J. Casterline	Penn	New York	1844

Asa Kingsbury	La Grange	Massachusetts	1835
Eli Green	Dowagiac	Cass Co., Mich.	1834
Samuel Squires	Wayne	Kentucky	1839
Leonard Haskins	Dowagiac	New York	1834
Maria M. White	Dowagiac	Ohio	1837
L. S. Henderson	Dowagiac	New York	1850
Theodore Stebbins	Dowagiac	New York	1835
Mrs. Theo. Stebbins	Dowagiac	New York	1833
John S. Gage	Wayne	New York	1839
Mrs. John S. Gage	Wayne	New York	1844
Mrs. Lucretia Gage	Wayne	New York	1848
Mrs. Thomas Tinkler	Wayne	New York	1839
Chester C. Morton	Wayne	New York	1844
Mrs. C. C. Morton	Wayne	Ohio	1837
E. O. Taylor	Wayne	New York	1844
Mrs. E. O. Taylor	Wayne	New York	1845
Ebenezer Copley	Wayne	New York	1844
George Whitbeck	Wayne	New York	1845
Mrs. Geo. Whitbeck	Wayne	New York	1835
Mrs. Ebenezer Copley	Wayne	New York	1844
William G. Blair	Ontwa	New York	1836
Jonathan Ohusted	Ontwa	New York	1839
Horace Vaughn	Ontwa	New York	1844
Chauncey Kennedy	Ontwa	Massachusetts	1840
John S. Jacks	Ontwa	Cass Co., Mich.	1831
Horace Cooper	Jefferson	Ohio	1835
David Bement	Ontwa	Connecticut	1838
Charles Haney	Ontwa	Baden, Germany	1833
B. F. Wilkinson	Ontwa	New York	1844
Charles Morgan	Ontwa	Ohio	1842
William R. Sheldon	Ontwa	Connecticut	1835
H. H. Bidwell	Ontwa	New York	1836
R. D. May	Ontwa	New York	1837
Samuel H. Lee	Ontwa	New Hampshire	1830
John M. Brady	Ontwa	New York	1835
Noah S. Brady	Ontwa	Michigan	1839
John Gill	Ontwa	Ile of Man	1835
Valentine Noyes	Ontwa	New York	1835
L. G. Bugbee	Ontwa	Vermont	1835
Elizabeth H. Bugbee	Ontwa	Dartmouth, Eng.	1839
Aaron Shellhammer	Porter	Pennsylvania	1828
John Shellhammer	Porter	Pennsylvania	1828
James H. Hitchcox	Porter	New York	1831
Horace Thompson	Porter	Massachusetts	1831
Mrs. Horace Thompson	Porter	New York	1835
Joshua Brown	Porter	Indiana	1835
Lucius Keeler	Porter	New York	1836
William Trattles	Porter	England	1838
Mrs. William Trattles	Porter	Canada East	1836
Abel Beebe	Porter	New York	1840
Mrs. Abel Beebe	Porter	Pennsylvania	1840

James Motley	Porter	England	1836
Mrs. James Motley	Porter	New York	1836
George Whited	Porter	Michigan	1842
Mrs. George Whited	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1850
Mrs. Betsey Whited	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1834
Hall Beardsley	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1838
Mrs. Hall Beardsley	Porter	Ohio	1840
Henry Long	Porter	Massachusetts	1844
Edward Long	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1843
Oscar Long	Porter	Massachusetts	1844
Mrs. Oscar Long	Porter	New York	1837
A. H. Long	Porter	Massachusetts	1838
Mrs. A. H. Long	Porter	New York	1837
Jacob Rinchart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Mrs. Jacob Rinchart	Porter	Germany	1842
Albert Thompson	Porter	Indiana	1850
Samuel Rinchart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Mrs. Samuel Rinchart	Porter	Ohio	1830
Abram Rinchart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Mrs. Abram Rinchart	Porter	New York	1836
T. A. Hitchcox	Porter	New York	1831
Gideon Hebron	Porter	England	1833
Mrs. Gideon Hebron	Porter	England	....
Marcus McHuran	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1841
Mrs. Marcus McHuran	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	....
John M. Fellows	Calvin	Pennsylvania	1829
Amos Huff	Volinia	New York	1833
James M. Wright	Volinia	Ohio	1831
Mrs. J. M. Wright	Volinia	Ohio	1828
Elizabeth Squires	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1831
George Spicer	Volinia	England	1847
Mrs. George Spicer	Volinia	Ohio	1837
George Newton	Volinia	Ohio	1831
Esther Newton	Volinia	Ohio	1831
Milton J. Gard	Volinia	Ohio	1829
Jav Rudd	Penn	Vermont	1836
J. K. Ritter	Cassopolis	Berrien County	1829
Henry Shanafelt	La Grange	Ohio	1835
Mrs. H. Shanafelt	La Grange	Pennsylvania	1844
Mrs. D. M. Warner	Cassopolis	....	....
C. Z. Terwilleger	Volinia	Ohio	1852
James M. Truitt	Milton	Cass Co., Mich.	1837
Margaret P. Truitt	Milton	Berrien County	1838
Charlotte Morris	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1836
Hattie C. Buell	Volinia	Cass Co., Mich.	1836
G. J. Townsend	Penn	Cass Co., Mich.	1831
F. H. Townsend	Penn	Cass Co., Mich.	1833
John H. Rich	Volinia	Cass Co., Mich.	1829
George Lyon	Penn	Ohio	1833
Selina Green	Penn	North Carolina	1831
Tobias Riddle	Berrien Co.	Virginia	1832

Asahel, Z. Copley	Volinia	New York	1834
Leonard Goodrich	Jefferson	New York	1835
John Squiers	Volinia	Ohio	1831
John Rinchart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Daniel Vantuyt	Jefferson	New Jersey	1835
James East	Calvin	Virginia	1833
E. C. Smith	Howard	New York	1835
Mrs. E. C. Smith	Howard	New York	1835
David Histed	Cassopolis	New York	1842
Charles Smith	Mason	New York	1845
Harriet Smith	Mason	New York	1845
James Shaw	Howard	New York	1840
Peter Sturr	Volinia	New Jersey	1845
William Bilderbeck	Silver Creek	New Jersey	1845
Sarah Bilderbeck	Silver Creek	Ohio	1845
Hiram Rogers ✓	Milton	New Jersey	1831
S. M. Grinnell	Calvin	New York	1834
Jane A. Grinnell	Newberg	New York	1835
J. Fred Merritt	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1846
Mary A. Merritt	Porter	Cass Co., Mich.	1845
Martha Warren	Newberg	New York	1836
Nelson A. Hutchings	Newberg	Ohio	1836
George Evans	.....	England	1840
James M. Dyer	Newberg	New York	1834
Phebe C. Dyer	Newberg	New York	1840
Rebecca Jones	Newberg	New York	1837
Mary Driskell	Newberg	Ohio	1828
Dennis Driskell	Newberg	Ohio	1820
Edward H. Jones	Newberg	New York	1837
Samuel Everhart	Newberg	Pennsylvania	1836
Mary Everhart	Newberg	New York	1837
Thomas W. Ludwick	Newberg	Pennsylvania	1845
Julia A. Ludwick	Newberg	Ohio	1835
Amos Cowgill	La Grange	Ohio	1830
Mrs. E. E. Cowgill	La Grange	New York	1836
Mrs. M. A. Bucklin	La Grange	Ohio	1836
Laura L. Henderson	Wayne	Vermont	1834
Lewis Rinchart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Anna Rinchart	Porter	Ohio	1830
Le Roy Curtis	Penn	New York	1837
Hardy Langston	Berrien County	North Carolina	1830
Mary Langston	Berrien County	Virginia	1830
Washburn Benedict	La Grange	Massachusetts	1846
Loann Curtis	Penn	New York	1837
Albert Jones	Newberg	New York	1837
H. D. Shellenbarger	Porter	Ohio	1845
Sarah Shellenbarger	Porter	Michigan	1830
William Renesten	La Grange	Pennsylvania	1830
C. C. Grant	Mason	New York	1831
Margaret Davidson	La Grange	England	1832
Sarah Hebron	Penn	North Carolina	1830

Nathaniel Blackmore	Ontwa	New York	1828
John Hain, Jr.	La Grange	Michigan	1833
Jesse G. Beeson	La Grange	Indiana	1830
Mary Beeson	La Grange	Pennsylvania	1830
Isaac A. Huff	La Grange	Kentucky	1830
Isaac N. Gard	Volinia	Indiana	1829
David Hain	La Grange	North Carolina	1831
Leander Osborne	Penn	Indiana	1835
Harrison Strong	Mason	New York	1844
Fidelia A. Strong	Mason	New York	1844
Margaret Stevenson	Mason	New York	1849
Samuel Patrick	Jefferson	Ohio	1845
Moses N. Adams	Ontwa	Vermont	1837
Elenora E. Stephens	Mason	New York	1841
Wesley Hunt	Calvin	Vermont	1836
H. A. Wiley	Ontwa	Ohio	1836
S. C. Olmsted	Ontwa	Connecticut	1836
W. H. Hain	La Grange	La Grange, Mich.	1840
Elmira Gilbert	Porter	Vermont	1835
L. Dickson	Dowagiac	New York	1828
Calista Stratton	Dowagiac	Ohio	1832
Lucinda Davis	Pennsylvania	Ohio	1829
David R. Stephens	Mason	New York	1835
Elias Jewell	Wayne	New Jersey	1837
I. A. Shingledecker	La Grange	Ohio	1846
Barbara Shingledecker	La Grange	Ohio	1846
William Weaver	Jefferson	New York	1841
Elizabeth Weaver	Jefferson	Michigan	1835
S. H. Gilbert	Porter	New York	1835
John C. Clark	La Grange	Ohio	1838
James P. Doty	La Grange	New York	1843
R. J. Dickson	Pokagon	Maryland	1828
Hannah B. Dickson	Pokagon	New York	1847
Elizabeth Gard	Volinia	Ohio	1829
John Hain	La Grange	North Carolina	1829
Elizabeth Gilbert	Porter	England	1836
William Sanlbury	Jefferson	Ohio	1833
Peter Huff	Wayne	Kentucky	1831
Goel Runkle	Milton	New York	1841
Margaret Runkle	Milton	Pennsylvania	1844
Merritt A. Thompson	Vandalia	Michigan	1847
J. B. Thomas	Ontwa	Pennsylvania	1843
Mrs. J. B. Thomas	Ontwa	Ontwa, Mich.	1840
B. K. Jones	Niles	Ohio	1833
Isaac Wells	La Grange	Ohio	1832
William J. Hall	Volinia	Ohio	1833
B. F. Rudd	Newberg	Vermont	1834
Loomis H. Warren	Volinia	New York	1837
Orley Ann Warren	Volinia	Cass County	1833
Susannah Davis	Jefferson	Ohio	1834
Reuben B. Davis	Jefferson	Virginia	1840

John Barber	Milton	Pennsylvania	1861
Mrs. Kate E. Barber	Milton	Michigan	1840
Leonard Keene	Calvin	North Carolina	1832
Alsey Keene	Calvin	Ohio	1832
Ebenezer Anderson	Penn	New Jersey	1833
George Laporte	Wayne	Virginia	1833
Peter Youngblood	La Grange	Virginia	1832
John Rosebrough	Jefferson	Ohio	1832
James W. Robinson	Niles	Ohio	1833
Alex. L. Tharp	Vandalia	Ohio	1837
J. H. Thomas	Mason	Vermont	1838
G. A. Meacham	Mason	New York	1854
William Clark	Calvin	North Carolina	1840
Edwin T. Dickson	Berrien County	Indiana	1828
Laban Tharp	Jefferson	Ohio	1828
Lydia Tharp	Jefferson	Ohio	1830
Sanford Ashcraft	Penn	New York	1837
Abigail Ashcraft	Penn	New York	1837
R. Russell	Penn	New York	1863
E. Russell	Penn	Vermont	1863
B. Lincoln	Penn	New York	1834
Aacha Lincoln	Penn	Ohio	1845
William D. Brownell	Ontwa	New York	1854
James L. Glenn	Niles	Pennsylvania	1835
Henry Kimmeler	La Grange	Ohio	1833
M. J. Kimmeler	La Grange	Michigan	1837
D. A. Squier	Decatur	Michigan	1834
R. H. Wiley	La Grange	Michigan	1840
H. S. Rodgers	Volinia	Ohio	1833
M. A. Folmer	Milton	Pennsylvania	1836
Spencer Williams	Milton	Delaware	1831
J. Wood	Howard	New York	1836
A. C. Ellis	Wayne	New York	1837
H. M. Osborn	Penn	Indiana	1847
Stephen Jones	La Grange	Ohio	1829
Elias Pardee	Pokagon	Ohio	1844
C. C. Allison	La Grange	Illinois	1848
Josiah Kinnison	Howard	Maine	1828
Henry Michael	Silver Creek	Ohio	1830
Hiram Lee	Calvin	Tennessee	1835
David B. Copley	Penn	New York	1835
Mrs. Abbey H. Copley	Penn	New York	1835
H. A. Chapin	Niles	Massachusetts	1836
P. W. Southworth	Volinia	Vermont	1837
Mrs. J. A. Southworth	Volinia	Vermont	1836
Asa Huntington	Wayne	Vermont	1842
Zera A. Tyler	Wayne	New York	1846
William Allen	Porter	Ohio	1848
Lyman B. Spalding	La Grange	La Grange	1839
Mrs. M. S. Robinson	Niles	Vermont	1835
David Gawthrop	La Grange	Michigan	1833

Henry W. Smith	Volinia	Ohio	1832
Mrs. Nancy J. Smith	Volinia	Ohio	1836
Eli Benjamin	Ontwa	Massachusetts	1854

NAMES ADDED IN 1877.

John M. Truitt	Milton	Delaware	1831
Ann E. Truitt	Milton	Delaware	1835
Z. Finkham	Pokagon	New York	1852
John T. Miller	Jefferson	Pennsylvania	1830
W. H. Smith	Volinia	Ohio	1832
Robert D. Merritt	Porter	Michigan	1838
Mrs. Robert Merritt	Porter	Michigan	1837
Nathan Skinner	Porter	Ohio	1845
Mrs. Nathan Skinner	Porter	Ohio	1845
W. G. Beckwith	Jefferson	New York	1836
J. M. Jewell	Wayne	Ohio	1836
Elias Jewell	Wayne	New Jersey	1837
James S. Odell	Porter	Michigan	1837
Mrs. J. S. Odell	Porter	Ohio	1842
Mrs. W. H. Smith	Volinia	Ohio	1836
John Williams	Jefferson	Michigan	1835
Emmett Dunning	Howard	Pennsylvania	1835
B. A. Tharp	Calvin	Ohio	1843
Dyer Dunning	Milton	Pennsylvania	1834
Emily Tyler	Wayne	New York	1846
C. M. Doane	Howard	Michigan	1847
Emory Doane	Porter	Michigan	1845
Green Allen	Calvin	North Carolina	1848
Isaac Johnson	La Grange	Virginia	1837
Russell Cook ✓	Pokagon	New York	1837
Mrs. Russell Cook	Pokagon	New Hampshire	1837
M. Carpenter	Milton	Delaware	1837
Mrs. Eliza Carpenter	Milton	Delaware	1837
Peter Truitt	Milton	Delaware	1831
J. S. Shaw	Volinia	Ohio	1831
W. W. Smith	La Grange	Michigan	1837
H. C. Parker	Pokagon	Ohio	1851
C. P. Wells	Pokagon	New York	1835
James P. Smith	Ontwa	New York	1840
Susan C. Smith	Ontwa	New York	1840
J. E. Garwood	Pokagon	Michigan	1832
Mrs. J. E. Garwood	Pokagon	Ohio	1839
Joseph Kirkwood	Wayne	Scotland	1836
Harrison Adams	Jefferson	Maine	1836
Mrs. Harrison Adams	Jefferson	Michigan	1836
Solomon Curtis	Penn	New York	1839
Mrs. Louisa Curtis	Penn	New York	1833
Ann Coulter	Howard	Ohio	1836
Ann H. Hopkins	Ontwa	Delaware	1842
Mrs. Norton Bucklin	Marcellus	Pennsylvania	1847

Mrs. J. J. Ritter	La Grange	Michigan	1849
William R. Merritt, Jr.	Porter	Ohio	1834
William Robbins	Porter	Michigan	1837
Matilda P. Griffith	Milton	Delaware	1832
Lizzie E. Tewksbury	Ontwa	New York	....
W. I. Griffith	Milton	Indiana	1845
Mrs. W. I. Griffith	Milton	Michigan	1846
Thomas J. Foster	St. Joseph Co., Ind.	Michigan	1842

NAMES ADDED IN 1878.

Amos Smith	Penn	Pennsylvania	1848
William Condon	Jefferson	Ireland	1838
Mrs. L. Goodspeed	Volinia	New York	1836
Daniel Blish	Dowagiac	New Hampshire	1839
Mrs. Julia Blish	Dowagiac	New York	1839
Catherine Roof	Porter	Pennsylvania	1836
Hugh C. McNeil	Mason	New York	1835
Joseph Spencer	Wayne	New York	1837
Laura Spencer	Wayne	New York	1837
Samuel DeCou	Penn	New Jersey	1849
Isabella Batchelor	Milton	New York	1835
A. A. Goddard	Mason	Connecticut	1836
C. W. Morse	Dowagiac	Vermont	1851
L. B. Patterson	Pokagon	Michigan	1838
Hannah M. Patterson	Pokagon	Cass County	1845
William Hicks	Milton	England	1836
Jacob Tittle	Milton	Ohio	1830
Henry Fredricks	Porter	Pennsylvania	1836
Henry Harmon	Porter	Ohio	1840
Henry Bloodgood	Cassopolis	New York	1838
Asa B. Wetherbee	Newberg	New York	1833
Abram Fiero	La Grange	New York	1853
Hannah Henshaw	Volinia	Indiana	1830
Eli Bump	Penn	Ohio	1836
James Pollock	Penn	Ohio	1830
Leander Bridge	Marcellus	New York	1845
Harriet A. Bridge*	Newberg	New York	1835
Ira J. Putnam	Pokagon	Cass County	1827
John F. Dodge	Newberg	New York	1835
Avril Earl	La Grange	New York	1836
Gamaliel Townsend	La Grange	Canada West	1826
John Hain, Sr.	La Grange	North Carolina	1831
P. P. Perkins	Howard	New York	1834
E. P. Clisbee	Oberlin	Ohio	1838
Orlean Putnam	La Grange	New York	1825
Amelia Putnam	La Grange	New York	1828
James A. Lee	Dowagiac	New York	1838
Patience Lee	Dowagiac	New York	1838
John Bedford	Dowagiac	England	1852

* The first white child born in Newberg township.

Nathan Phillips	Pokagon	New York	1844
George Rogers	Ontwa	New York	1849
Abraham Rinehart	Porter	Virginia	1829
Hannah E. Rinehart	Porter	New York	1836
John Lybrook	La Grange	Virginia	1823
Joseph Lybrook	La Grange	Cass County	1846
Ellen P. Hibrey	Cassopolis	Wales	1835
Adelia T. Merritt	Bristol, Ind.	New York	1830
Daniel McIntosh	Penn	Maryland	1829
Hugh P. Garrett	La Grange	Ohio	1848
John McPherson	Jefferson	Ohio	1829
William Young	Howard	Vermont	1831
John A. Jones	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1846
Zora E. Jones	Cassopolis	Cass County	1853
Roderick L. Van Ness	Cassopolis	Howard	1845
Julia E. Van Ness	Cassopolis	Volinia	1852
Joseph L. Jacks	Edwardsburg	Pennsylvania	1829
Dr. A. J. Boughton	Wakelee		1836
Matthew T. Garvey	Jefferson	Ohio	1846
Sarah E. Garvey	Jefferson	Massachusetts	1848

NAMES ADDED IN 1879.

Amos Jones	La Grange	Ohio	1830
William Reames	Jefferson	North Carolina	1828
Charles R. Poe	Newberg	Ohio	1835
John C. Carmichael	Edwardsburg	Ohio	1836
Samuel Morris	Volinia	Ohio	1828
David Beardsley	Mason	Ohio	1832
Mrs. Mary Dewey	Pokagon	Indiana	1829
Valentine Noyes	Edwardsburg	New York	1835
Uriel Enos	Milton	Vermont	1835
Polly M. Shellhammer	Porter	Ohio	1834
James W. East	Calvin	Indiana	1832
Frank Savage	Marcellus	Marcellus	1846
Archibald Dunn	Newberg	New York	1835
Henry Aldrich	Milton	Rhode Island	1834
George Smith	Milton	Delaware	1828
Milton Hull			
William Lawson	Calvin	North Carolina	1853
Phraim Hanson	Ontwa	New York	1835
Jonathan Colver	Jefferson	North Carolina	1831
Sarah Atwood	Dowagiac	Pennsylvania	1831
Catherine Colver	Jefferson	Ohio	1832
Arthur Smith	Dowagiac	Pennsylvania	1858
Mary Jane Smith	Dowagiac	New York	1837
Salicia Emmons	Howard	New York	1822
Uzziel Putnam	Pokagon	New York	1825
James B. Treat	Silver Creek	New York	1834
Elizabeth Grubb	Calvin	Ohio	1830
Martha Norton	Calvin	Ohio	1832

John A. Reynolds	Jefferson	New York	1848
Laura J. Reynolds	Jefferson	New York	1849
Joshua Leach	Penn	Vermont	1833
A. F. Northrup	Calvin	Vermont	1838
Charity Rich	Volinia	Ohio	1829
N. B. Goodenough	Volinia	New York	1846
George Longsduff	Vandalia	Pennsylvania	1847
Margaret Seares	La Grange	Pennsylvania	1840
George L. Stevens	Mason	Mason	1847
Elias Morris	Volinia	Van Buren Co.	1832
Charlotte Morris	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1832
Elijah Goble	Dowagiac	Ohio	1828
Eliza Goble	Dowagiac	Ohio	1831
Levi Springsteen	Wayne	New York	1830
Braddock Carter	Porter	New York	1844
Caroline Carter	Porter	Vermont	1844
Anselm Jessup	Calvin	Indiana	1833
Richard C. Ross	Mason	Ohio	1832
Mehitable Ross	Mason	New York	1829
William Hitchcox	Mason	Michigan	1835
Elizabeth Hitchcox	Mason	Indiana	1848
George Bement	Ontwa	Mason	1841
Mrs. Betsy Gardner	Mason	New York	1832
David T. Truitt	Milton	Delaware	1831
A. J. Gardner	Mason	New York	1832
David Beardsley	Mason	Ohio	1833
Mrs. Belinda Miller	Mason	New York	1835
Ann C. Miller	Mason	New York	1835
Lewis H. Miller	Mason	New York	1835
Virgil Turner	Ontwa	New York	1854
Arietta Van Ness	Howard	New York	1845
Elizabeth D. Keeler	Porter	New York	1835
Joshua Richardson	Porter	Ohio	1846
Eveline E. Richardson	Porter	Michigan	1830
Thomas Stapleton	Cassopolis	Ireland	1851
Mrs. C. J. Greenleaf	Dowagiac	Dowagiac	...
Maryette H. Glover	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1846
Thomas Odell	Porter	Porter	1831
Henry J. Brown	Porter	Michigan	1830
Sadie Huyck	Marcellus	Michigan	1839
Jacob B. Breece	Jefferson	Pennsylvania	1838
Sarah M. Breece	Jefferson	Pennsylvania	1838
Aaron J. Nash		New York	1854
Margaret R. Nash		New York	1854

NAMES ADDED IN 1880.

William H. Olmstead	Milton	New York	1846
Sarah A. Olmstead	Milton	New York	1835
Jacob Suits		New York	1835
Mary Reames	Jefferson	Ohio	1828
John E. Reames	Jefferson	Ohio	1833

Lovinia Reames	Jefferson	Kentucky	1833
Samuel Ingling	Dowagiac	Kentucky	1845
Jane D. Ingling	Dowagiac	New York	1845
Jos. H. Burns	Mason	New York	1847
Ann E. Burns	Mason	New York	1854
John Bilderback	Silver Creek	Ohio	1845
Cynthia Bilderback	Silver Creek	Michigan	1843
Eleazer Hammond	Milton	New York	1844
Reason S. Pemberton	Vandalia	Indiana	1830
Margaret Pemberton	Vandalia	Germany	1842
Erastus Z. Morse	Porter	Vermont	1845
Israel P. Hutton	Berrien County	Pennsylvania	1846
John H. Hutton	Porter	Pennsylvania	1846
Anne Moorlag	Penn	Holland	1844
Sarah Ann Moorlag	Penn	Indiana	1870
William Loupe	Porter	Pennsylvania	1833
Mary Loupe	Porter	Michigan	1843
Lanthe Wood	Howard	New York	1841
William H. Doane	Howard	New York	1835
Lois A. Doane	Howard	New York	1837

NAMES ADDED IN 1881.

Gabriel Eby	Porter	Ohio	1837
Caroline Eby	Porter	Germany	1848
Hiram N. Woodin	Mason	New York	1846
Martha C. Woodin	Mason	New York	1847
H. H. Poorman	Marcellus	Pennsylvania	1858
Henry E. Hain	Edwardsburg	Michigan	1836
William M. Hass	La Grange	Illinois	1853
Nancy Simpson	Pokagon	Virginia	1827
J. M. Huff	Volinia	Ohio	1834
Josephine B. Smith	Milton	Delaware	1834
Perry Curtiss	Silver Creek	Michigan	1838
G. W. Smith	Milton	Delaware	1854
Alfred Shockley	Milton	Delaware	1833
H. B. Shurter	Jefferson	New York	1856
Martin Stamp	Penn	Michigan	1845
A. D. Thompson	Milton	Delaware	1836
C. M. Odell	Howard	Michigan	1837
Kimney Shanahan	Ontwa	Michigan	1854
Samuel W. Brece	Newberg	Michigan	1842
Jacob Reese	Milton	New York	1834
Marcus Sherrell	Jefferson	Jefferson	1840
H. D. Bowling	Pokagon	Ohio	1847
Mrs. Mary Childs	California	Indiana	1847
A. I. Ditz	Mason	New York	1847
William W. Carpenter	Milton	Delaware	1830
George W. Williams	Howard	Delaware	1838
Osner K. Aldrich	Milton	Michigan	1840
Mrs. Emily Curtis	Newberg		

Enos Rosebrough	Jefferson	Michigan	1839
George Tharp	Jefferson	Michigan	1842
Peter Fox	Howard	Delaware	1839
John Hess	Jefferson	Ohio	1841
Henry D. Goodrich	Jefferson	Illinois	1843
John O. Pollock	Penn	Ohio	1830
William D. Fox	Howard	Delaware	1846
Elias B. Lowman	Jefferson	Ohio	1854
John A. Parsons	Milton	Michigan	1848
Nathaniel B. Crawford	Wayne	New Jersey	1855
Byron H. Casterline	Penn	Michigan	1847
George S. Bassett	Dowagiac	Ohio	1842
David D. Brady	Penn	Ohio	1835
Horace Warren	Newberg	Michigan	1837
Harvey Depuy	Penn	New York	1851
George B. Crawford	La Grange	Ohio	1855
Asher J. Shaw	Howard	Michigan	1847
Robert N. Martin	Penn	Ohio	1861
John R. Everhart	Porter	Pennsylvania	1832
Sarah Driscoll Everhart	Porter	Ohio	1829
John Manning	Porter Co., Ind.	Michigan	1834
Richard M. Williams	La Grange	Ohio	1851

NAMES ADDED IN 1882.

Cyrus Tuthill	Dowagiac	New York	1855
Nicholas Haller	Volinia	Prussia	1857
Catherine Haller	Volinia	Ohio	1851
Samuel Stevens	Mason	New York	1830
John F. Burnett	Pokagon	New Jersey	1853
Marcus L. Morton	Wayne	Wayne	1850
Moses Crosby	Vandalia	New York	1837
Sarah Stanard	Dowagiac	New York	1845
James M. Chapman	Newberg	Ohio	1844
Mary Chapman	Newberg	New York	1844
Simon B. Poor	Cassopolis	New York	1827
Henry B. Wilson	Calvin	North Carolina	1854
Ira Stephenson	Jefferson	Ohio	1834
J. H. Beauchamp	Milton	Milton	1847

NAMES ADDED IN 1883.

James G. Hayden	La Grange	Calvin	1854
Jacob Allen, M. D.	Riverside, Calif.	New York	1834
Henry Thompson	Mason	Vermont	1838
Edmund D. Bement	Ontwa	Ontwa	1852
Sarah H. Simpson	Pokagon	New Hampshire	1836
Harriet Benedict	La Grange	New York	1857
William H. Smith	Howard	Howard	1837
Melissa J. Smith	Howard	Howard	1844
Hannah L. Hall	Cass Co.	New York	1841
Charles Ferrell	Wayne	Ohio	1833

HISTORY OF CASS COUNTY

NAMES ADDED IN 1884 AND 1885.

Lenguel Smith	Milton	Delaware	1833
Hiram Jewell	Cassopolis	New Jersey	1832
Alonzo Garwood	Cassopolis	Ohio	1850
Sewell Hull	Pipestone	Vermont	1836
Edward Chatterdon	Howard	New York	1836
Benj. F. Beeson	Calvin	Indiana	1833
Nancy Osborn	Penn	New York	1837
Ellen Jackson	Calvin	Calvin	1835
Turner Byrd	Calvin	North Carolina	1847
Jonathan Hill	Elkhart, Ind.	Cass Co.	1832
Jacob Hill	Fayette Co., Ia.	Pennsylvania	1830
William J. Abbott	Milton	Delaware	1843
Elias M. Ingling	Dowagiac	Ohio	1848
Alice E. Shanahan	Ontwa	Ontwa	1851
Damarius Allen	Mason	Massachusetts	1835
Rufus W. Landon	Niles	Connecticut	1832
Jarius Ayers	Penn	New York	1837
James A. Williams	Edwardsburg	Milton	1845
Fliza M. Weatherby	Newberg	New York	1845
Sarah Fox	Howard		1844

NAMES ADDED IN 1886.

Pleasant Arnick	Chicago	Diamond Lake	1834
Abram Hutchins	Newberg	New York	1835
Roxana Bement	Ontwa	New York	1837
Jane Jenkins	Pokagon	Ohio	1848
Harriet Patterson	Newberg	Pennsylvania	1858
Mary A. Houghtaling	Newberg	Ohio	1858
Henry S. Quick	La Grange	New Jersey	1833
Eliza Smith	Milton	Delaware	1828

NAMES ADDED IN 1887.

John Keegan	Jefferson	Ontwa	1845
Thomas Kirkwood	Wayne	Ohio	1836
Melissa Kirkwood	Wayne	Ohio	1840
Micajah P. Grennell	Vandalia	New Jersey	1834
Margaret Pearson	Cassopolis	Ohio	1828
Anna M. Shurter	Jefferson		
Mrs. Curtis	Cassopolis		

NAMES ADDED IN 1888.

Henry Stevenson			
Henriette Stevenson			
S. H. Morse			
James L. Simpson	Penn	Pokagon	1840
David Thomas	Penn	Indiana	1842

HISTORY OF CASS COUNTY

365

NAMES ADDED IN 1889.

James Griffith	Wayne	Pokagon	1831
Parmelia N. Griffith	Wayne	Geneva	1831
Eliza F. Hunt	Calvin	Calvin	1833
Phineas Nixon	Penn	Penn	1839
Grace S. Pound	Newberg	Volinia	1839
Mary A. Dunn	Newberg	Mason	1840
Harriet A. Root	La Grange	Cassopolis	1841
Henry D. Arnold	Newberg	Mason	1837
Mary Dunn Arnold	Newberg	Hillsdale	1840
Joseph W. Sturr	Wayne	New Jersey	1840
Levisa Sturr	Wayne	Ontario	1840
Stephen A. Nichols	Newberg	Ohio	1835
Mary A. Nichols	Newberg	England	1843
Nelson Hedger	Jefferson	New York	1823
Samuel McKee	Newberg	Newberg	1848

NAMES ADDED FROM 1889 TO 1895.

Jordan P. Osborn	Cassopolis	Indiana	1842
Rhoda M. Huey	Penn	New York	1844
Smyra Spencer	Cass Co.		1852
Abner Brown	Volinia	New York	1837
Betsey J. Stephenson	Mason	Mason	1844

NAMES ADDED IN 1896.

Lovina Allen Haithecock	Calvin	Ohio	1848
Bennet Allen	Calvin	Ohio	1847
H. Marquis Gibson	Calvin	North Carolina	1854
Percilla Casey Ford	Calvin	North Carolina	1850
Richmond Lake	Penn	New York	1844
Fred A. Hadsell	Jefferson	Massachusetts	1855
Henry A. Crego	Volinia	Newberg	1842
Henry W. Harwood	Ontwa	Milton	1846
Joseph Foresman	La Grange	Pennsylvania	1844
William H. Owen	Calvin	Mason	1838
Robert C. Sloan	Cassopolis	New York	1842
Byron Fiero	La Grange	La Grange	1853
Iva Wright Fiero	La Grange	Volinia	1868
William R. Sheldon	Edwardsburg	Michigan	1833
Milton Wright	La Grange	Wayne	1833
Elizabeth Myers Wright	La Grange	Volinia	1837

NAMES ADDED IN 1897.

Ulysses S. Eby	Porter	Porter	1865
Willis Haithecock	Calvin	North Carolina	1846
George H. Curtis	Calvin	Indiana	1856
Mercy Wood Zelner	Dowagiac	Kent Co., Mich.	1878
E. W. Wagar	Jones	New York	1844

Rachel Shanafelt Umberfield	La Grange	Ohio	1838
Andrew C. Foster	Volinia	Ohio	1845
Reason Freer	Cassopolis	New York	1866
J. H. Warner	Volinia	New York	1837
James Moreland	Volinia	Volinia	1840
William Laporte	La Grange	La Grange	1834
Elmore F. Lewis	Newberg	Newberg	1847
William Pegg	Penn	New York	1832
J. J. Cables	Volinia	New York	1850
Cynthia Allen Cables	Volinia	Penn	1849
William H. Beeson	La Grange	Indiana	1852
Nimrod Muncy	Dowagiac	La Grange	1833

NAMES ADDED IN 1898.

Mary A. Hass	La Grange	Indiana	1860
Daniel M. Fisher	Howard	Howard	1837
James H. Abbott	Milton	Delaware	1844
John Bedford	Howard	England	1862
Phillip Ware	Calvin	Ohio	1866

NAMES ADDED IN 1899.

Hiram Cobb	Ontwa	Ohio	1844
Nellie Beardsley Cobb	Ontwa	Michigan	1891
William Butts	Milton	Michigan	1854
Leverett E. Mather	Howard	Connecticut	1856
Nathan G. Stanard	Porter	Porter	1847
Lora Beardsley Stanard	Porter	Porter	1850
Ida Springsteen Benedict	La Grange	La Grange	1864
Timothy B. Benddict	La Grange	La Grange	1859
Silas H. Thomas	Penn	Indiana	1842
William J. Primrose	Jefferson	Delaware	1844
David Judie	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1867
John D. Williams	Cassopolis	Jefferson	1837
Henry L. Case	Mason	Ohio	1856
Cynthia Tyler Case	Mason	New York	1848
Clara Mead Zeller	Cassopolis	Ontwa	1860

NAMES ADDED IN 1900.

Thomas M. Seares	La Grange	La Grange	1840
Perry A. Cays	La Grange	La Grange	1836
Elwood East	Calvin	Calvin	1843
Mortimer O. Hadden	Volinia	New York	1842
Susan Foresman	La Grange	New York	1847
Harriet Stephens	Calvin	New York	1866
Emily Wheeler	Dowagiac	Virginia	1860
George Scott	Volinia	New York	1837
Olive Parmenter Scott	Volinia	Ohio	1860
Samuel Hawks	Calvin	Virginia	1859

NAMES ADDED IN 1901.

Margaret Hedger Olmsted	Jefferson	Ohio	1844
Royal Salisbury	Howard	Howard	1852
Edmund Landen	Jefferson	Vermont	1851
Paulina Allen Landen	Jefferson	New York	1835
Abram H. Haff	Volinia	Volinia	1831
W. C. Griffith	Milton	Indiana	1839
Wm. H. C. Hale	Calvin	Indiana	1864
Thomas M. Areux	Jefferson	Canada	1867
Lucy Regnall Areux	Jefferson	England	1867
Elizabeth Hulse Stevens	Mason	Mason	1843

NAMES ADDED IN 1902.

Luther J. Pray	Dowagiac	Kalamazoo Co.	1852
Brno Beebe	Marcellus	Ohio	1848
Joseph Parker	La Grange	Jefferson	1853
George Green	Vandalia	Ohio	1833
Franklin T. Wolfe	Waklee	Germany	1854
David A. Squire	Decatur	Volinia	1834
Myron F. Burney	Newberg	Ohio	1841
Robert Patterson	Holly	Lenawee Co.	1865
Calvin A. Colley	Mason	Mason	1845

NAMES ADDED IN 1903.

Philo Brown	Calvin	New York	1860
Herbert E. Moon	Cassopolis	Penn	1852
Israel Hartsell	Penn	Pokagon	1850
Charles B. Zeller	Cassopolis	Ohio	1860
John R. Carr	Cassopolis	Nova Scotia	1865
Edwin White	Porter	Porter	1854
George F. Holliday	Cassopolis	Ohio	1850
Edwin W. Beckwith	Jefferson	Cassopolis	1848
Warren W. Reynolds	Cassopolis	Jefferson	1851
George B. McNeil	Cassopolis	New York	1835
George M. Rivers	Cassopolis	New York	1864
Harsen D. Smith	Cassopolis	New York	1870
Charles Harlfelzer	Cassopolis	Ohio	1860
Allen M. Kingsbury	La Grange	Cassopolis	1856
William Hartsell	Penn	Ohio	1845
Franc A. Lamb	Cassopolis	Indiana	1868
John J. Fisher	Cassopolis	Pokagon	1870
Eber Reynolds	Cassopolis	La Grange	1841
Edward Keegan	Jefferson	New Jersey	1840
Timothy B. Kingsbury	La Grange	Georgia	1852
Gertrude Ferris Kingsbury	La Grange	Berrien Co.	1868
Charles Tietsort	La Grange	Cassopolis	1843
Charles A. Ritter	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1858
Joseph Graham	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1844
Charles E. Voorhis	Cassopolis	Pennsylvania	1853
Emeline Crandall Voorhis	Cassopolis	New York	1853

Wilbur F. Pollock	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1854
Julia Hice Pollock	Cassopolis	St. Joseph Co.	1868
Marshall L. Howell	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1847
David L. Kingsbury	Cassopolis	La Grange	1867
Samuel Anderson	Cassopolis	Berrien Co.	1841
Alamandal J. Tallyday	Jefferson	Elkhart Co.	1845
Sterling B. Turner	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1851
Jacob H. Osborn	Vandalia	Cass County	1857
Lewis Freer	Vandalia	New York	1867
William Green	Vandalia	Ohio	1832
Omar J. East	Vandalia	Calvin	1867
David Long	Vandalia	Indiana	1867
Frank W. Lambert	Vandalia	Rhode Island	1868
Alice Osborne Lambert	Vandalia	Cass Co.	1853
Fred G. Pollock	Vandalia	Penn	1868
William Heaton	Vandalia	Indiana	1857
Wm. H. H. Pemberton	Vandalia	Indiana	1841
Delancie Pemberton	Vandalia	Cass Co.	1851
Narcissus Lewis	Vandalia	Cass Co.	1850
Jennie Mulrine Keene	Vandalia	Vandalia	1864
Harry J. Keene	Vandalia	Kalamazoo Co.	....
Herman S. East	Vandalia	Cass Co.	1868
Fjora James East	Vandalia	Calvin	1868
Charles W. East	Vandalia	Calvin	1842
Ellen Curtis East	Vandalia	Penn	1851
Charles W. Chapman	Vandalia	Ohio	1850
Clarence L. Sherwood	Dowagiac	Pennsylvania	1868
Joseph R. Edwards	Dowagiac	New Jersey	1856
Frank W. Lyle	Dowagiac	Dowagiac	1861
Barak L. Rudd	"Forest Hall"	Newberg	1846
Bert Clasky	Dowagiac	La Grange	1878
Ira Tietsort	Detroit	Cassopolis	1835
Emilie W. Coolidge	Niles	Edwardsburg	1839
Devy A. Tietsort	Detroit	Cassopolis	1832
Charles C. Philbrick	Grand Rapids	Cassopolis	1844
Andrew T. Canl	Marcellus	Pennsylvania	1856
Robert H. Wiley	Dowagiac		
Clitus W. Martin	Cassopolis	Cassopolis	1853
Isabel Grimm Martin	Cassopolis	Brownsville	1857
Sarah Bimberry Shaw	Howard	Berrien Co.	....
Asher T. Shaw	Howard	Howard	1846
Maria Shaw Kennedy	Howard	Howard	1860
Catherine Cullen	Howard	Howard	1854
Margaret Runkle Kingsley	Ontwa	Milton	1849
William A. Wright	Volinia	Volinia	1860
Clara M. Wright	Volinia	Volinia	1864
Charles O. Haefner	Volinia	Volinia	1871
John H. Root	Volinia	Volinia	1870
Simon Huff	Volinia	Pennsylvania	1849
Benjamin F. Graham	Volinia	Cass Co.	1868
Lincoln P. Gard	Volinia	Volinia	1861

NAMES ADDED IN 1904.

Emily A. Smith Owen	Calvin	Calvin	1840
James H. Beauchamp	Milton	Edwardsburg	1847
Samuel B. Hadden	Ontwa	New York	1867
Davis W. Ball	Volinia	Ohio	1835
Edwin G. Loux	Vandalia	Jefferson	1842
Mary E. Shanafelt-Wolcott	La Grange	La Grange	1850
Josephine Shanafelt-Merwin	La Grange	La Grange	1857
Adelbert Kram	Edwardsburg	Edwardsburg	1855
Bishop E. Curtis	Calvin	Indiana	1858
John Hildebride	Penn	Pennsylvania	1865
Sarah Lutz Hildebride	Penn	Pennsylvania	1865

NAMES ADDED IN 1905.

Herbert Solomon	Jones	La Porte Co., Ind.	1850
Vincent Reames	Penn	Jefferson	1832
Eliza Grubb Harmon	Cassopolis	Brownsville	1837
John C. Harmon	Cassopolis	Porter	1847
Fred B. Wells	La Grange	Wayne	1861
Hannah Crane Dibble	Howard	New York	1854

NAMES ADDED IN 1906.

C. H. Kimmerle	Cassopolis	LaGrange	1850
Gorden G. Huntley	Howard	Howard	1850
C. E. Lyle	Dowagiac	Dowagiac	1855
Marquis D. Witherell	Volinia	Volinia	1845
Elmer W. Griffis	Volinia	Wayne	1861
Jerman S. Draper	Volinia	New York	
Henry Springsteen	Wayne	New York	1837

CHAPTER XXVI.
RELIGION AND THE CHURCHES.

In the preceding chapters we have described many phases of Cass county's history, and have endeavored so far as possible to give a comprehensive account of its institutions and its people from the first settlement to the present date. For the last we have reserved an account of religious influences and church organizations and personalities. It concludes the historical narrative with a certain happy propriety. For religion has well been called the capstone of the arch of life, binding together and giving stability to the other parts—the culmination of the hopes and experiences of the human race.

Though last to be described, religion was by no means last among the stages of development in the civilized life of Cass county. The pioneers did not leave their religion behind when they settled here, but brought it with them. In the first settlements that were formed there were probably not a sufficient number of any one sect to form a church by themselves, and so they worshiped together. The points of doctrine or practice which divided them were held in abeyance, persons of each sect yielded a little for the good of the whole, and in a spirit of union and Christian toleration they came together and each one tried to derive all the good he could from the meetings, exercises and discourses. For a time there were no church buildings, but schoolhouses were soon erected, or private houses served for the purpose, and there in the winter, or in the open air in summer, the people assembled. The pioneer religious meeting was spontaneous, necessarily had little formalism, and the first meetings, unrecorded in history, were of the kind told about in the Bible, where "two or three met together" to give expression to the rich and sincere feeling within them. This kind of worship was largely individual, was inherent in the nature of the pioneer man and woman wherever he was, and was not necessarily dependent on the organized religion known as the church.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

Of the first representatives of organized religion in this county there is, unfortunately, no definite record. As we have made clear in an earlier chapter, the first Christian influence to penetrate the wilder-

usually first, and always among the first to develop the religious side of the scattered communities.

Of the beginnings of Methodism in Cass county a contributor to the collections of the Michigan Pioneer Society has this to say:

Rev. Erastus Felton, who was appointed September 29, 1829, by the Ohio conference to the St. Joseph Mission, labored in Cass, Berrien and St. Joseph counties, and in the following year returned to the same field with Leonard B. Gurley as assistant. Classes were probably formed this year on the south side of Beardsley's prairie and on Young's prairie (Penn township). In 1831 Felton was appointed to the Kalamazoo mission, and Rev. T. J. Robe to the Wayne circuit, the latter being prominent among the Methodist workers in this section. Traveling from Kalamazoo "on horseback and with the traditional saddlebags," Rev. Robe established preaching at Little Prairie Ronde (Volinia), Young's prairie, Diamond lake, Cassopolis, LaGrange and Pokagon and Beardsley's prairies. There were twenty-five missions in all, arranged so he could reach each once in four weeks.

October 12, 1834, at the conference in Wayne county, Indiana, the St. Joseph circuit was represented by S. R. Robinson and the Cassopolis circuit by R. C. Meek. In the same year Rev. Robe formed a class in Silver Creek, Nathaniel Weed being the class leader. At the organization of the Pokagon Prairie church, in 1832, Edward Powers was appointed class leader, and the first meetings were held in Powers' log house on Pokagon creek.

The Michigan conference was organized in 1836, but it was not until 1840 that the southwest part of the state was attached to its jurisdiction. At the first conference in Marshall the Edwardsburg charge was represented by Revs. J. Byron and D. Knox.

From this description of the general status of Methodism in the county, we may proceed to mention the individual organizations. Edwardsburg evidently had the first, or certainly one of the first, classes. But the legal organization was not effected by election of trustees until February 13, 1837, when the corporate name was adopted and the following members elected as trustees: Hiram Rogers, Clifford Shanahan, Henry A. Chapin, Leonard Hain, Asa M. Smith. The Edwardsburg church has had two brick buildings during its history. The Methodists and Presbyterians in Edwardsburg are now about on a par in point of strength and membership.

At Cassopolis the Methodists were early active, as noticed in the

preceding paragraphs. But for a number of years the circuit riders held their meetings in the courthouse and schoolhouses, and it was not until 1855 that Joshua Lofland and William Shanafelt gave to the denomination a house erected on Rowland street in 1846 by Jacob Silver and Joshua Lofland as a church edifice open to all denominations. This building now forms the front part of F. M. Fisk's drug store. On the lot, on Rowland street, from which the old building had been removed, the society built in 1874 the present Methodist church and parsonage, at a cost of about \$8,000. The building committee were W. W. Peck, William L. Jakways, D. B. Smith and John Boyd. Rev. E. A. Baldwin is the present pastor of the society, and the trustees are John Atkinson, Wm. B. Hayden, Wm. H. Conlter, E. Jay Brown, William Berkey, Horace Cobb, John Hilton, Harvey Noecker. There are about 130 names on the church roll.

The Methodists were active in the vicinity of Dowagiac before any village had been platted. The "Cataract House" was the place of early meetings under the direction of the circuit rider, R. C. Meek, already mentioned. Various lay preachers directed the work here for some years. In 1849 the church was organized, and was known as the Wayne circuit until 1852, when the name Dowagiac first appears on Methodist minutes. The trustees appointed in that year were Strawther Bowling, Aaron Henwood, Robert Watson, Samuel Bell, Benjamin Bell, John Huff, Eli Béach, showing who were some of the early leaders in Methodism in Dowagiac. The church building, in which the Methodists have worshiped for nearly half a century, was erected in 1859 while Rev. E. H. Day was pastor.

The early establishment of a Methodist class on Pokagon prairie has been described. The Methodist church at Summerville originated in a very successful revival meeting held on the prairie in 1840. The meetings were held in a schoolhouse for more than ten years, and in 1854 the first building was completed.

La Grange was also a field of labor for the early Methodists. The church at La Grange village was organized November 10, 1858, at the house of Charles Van Riper, who was one of the first trustees, the others being John A. Van Riper, Washburn Benedict, Abram Van Riper, Jacob Zimmerman, John S. Secor, Joshua Lofland, Joseph W. Sturr. The house of worship was erected soon afterward. The church, like the village, has been on the decline for many years, and its membership is reduced to twenty-seven. Rev. E. A. Baldwin, of Cassopolis,

in 1874, largely through the work of Rev. John Byrnes, the energetic pastor.

The Methodist church at Jones originated at a meeting of the Methodists in the Baptist church at Poe's Corners, or the town center, in 1872. The meetings were held in the Baptist church there, later at David Fairfield's store in Jones, and later in the public hall at Jones.

The charter members of this society were: David Fairfield, Louisa Fairfield, M. E. Tharp, Phoebe Dyer, Elizabeth Pound, Sarah Rumsey, J. E. Van Buren, Esther Brooks, Elsey Bows, Mrs. Alexander, Jacob Rumsey, Andrew Correll, S. Todd, Margaret Todd, Catherine Cook.

There are also Methodist societies at Corey and at Wakelee.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

On the authority of the Rev. Supply Chase, there was in 1836 a Baptist association known as LaGrange in the southwest part of the state, which had been organized about 1834-35, growing out of the immigration to that part of the state. No doubt reference is made to the church at Whitmanville, to which the founder of the village had donated a lot when he platted the village. A church was built on this lot, but both the building and the organization crumbled away in time.

At Edwardsburg the Baptist church must have been organized as soon as, and perhaps before, that of LaGrange. Mr. J. C. Olmsted is authority for the statement that the church was organized at the house of Dr. Dunning on the prairie about 1835. This is affirmed by the legal record, which is as follows: "At a public meeting of the male members of the Pleasant Lake Baptist Church and Society, held at Edwardsburg, May 14, 1835. * * * Isaac Dunning and Myron Strong were chosen presiding officers, and H. B. Dunning, clerk. Myron Strong, Luther Chapin and Barak Mead were chosen trustees. It was resolved that the society be known as the Pleasant Lake Baptist Society." The Baptists were the most flourishing of all the church societies during the first ten or fifteen years of Edwardsburg's history, but for many years there has been little or no activity among them. They have a frame house of worship, but no regular services.

The Dowagiac Baptist church was organized in 1851, the first trustees being J. S. Becraft, D. M. Heazlett, Archibald Jewell, A. H. Reed, E. Ballenge, Jacob Allen, S. E. Dow, Isaac Cross, H. B. Miller.

The present building was erected in 1852. Present membership is

132. Pastors since 1880: E. R. Clark, N. R. Sanborn, H. A. Rose, G. M. Hudson, H. F. Masales, Ross Matthews, A. M. Bailey and M. F. Sanborn, present pastor. In 1900 a \$1,000 parsonage was erected on the church property. In 1905 the church building was remodeled and enlarged at an expense of \$2,000. At present there is no indebtedness and the work seems to be advancing.

The Baptist church at Cassopolis was organized March 8, 1862, with the following charter members: Elder Jacob Price, Sarah B. Price, Sarah B. Price, Jr., Ellen Price, Mary Price, Carrie Price, P. A. Lee, Barak Mead, Harriet E. Mead, Elizabeth A. Maginnis, Robert H. Tripp, Jemima Smith. The present building, which was the first owned by the society, was not built until 1868, the dedication taking place March 16, 1869. It was built at a cost of about five thousand dollars. The membership is now about eighty-five and the present trustees are Frank M. Fisk, Chas. O. Harmon, William H. Berkey and Rev. R. L. Bobbitt, pastor.

Volinia Baptist church, at the northwest corner of section 28, was erected about twenty years ago, but the society had existed in that township since 1858, having been formed as a branch of the Dowagiac church. James Churchill, Levi Churchill, Isaac Cross and Josiah Bond and their families were the constituent members of the society, but in a short time the membership had increased so that they were formed into an independent body.

Rev. Jacob Price, who organized the Baptist church at Cassopolis, also organized the Baldwin Prairie Baptist church at Union, in February, 1857, with six charter members. The church edifice was built in the early seventies, at a cost of \$5,500, and a parsonage was erected later.

The Baptist church of North Porter was organized in August, 1837, so that it is one of the oldest Baptist societies in the county. They erected a brick church in 1857. The charter members of the society were: Alanson McHuron and wife, Henry Marsh and wife, Mila Sherrill, Almira Gilbert, Catherine Hebron, James Hadow and wife, Rebecca Davison, Orson Virgil, Ozial Storey, Mr. Godfrey and Mr. Hubbard.

The Free Baptist society of Porter township worship in the Methodist church building at Union. This society was organized in 1866 with a membership of sixteen.

A record in the county clerk's office states that the First Baptist

or traffic, and that this be the standing rule in this church, should one be formed." March 6, 1831, these three constituted a church of Christ, two infants were baptized and the Lord's supper administered. The records show three more members were received in 1831, four in 1832, three in 1833, six in 1834, three in 1835, and nine in 1836, the year in which I came. In 1843 a revised list shows sixty-eight members.

"Rev. Humphrey did not confine his work to this church. When I came here in 1836 he was engaged in missionary work, preaching in scattered settlements both in this and Van Buren county. An Oberlin college student named Jeffreys preached several times during the summer of 1836. Rev. Mr. Cook was stationed as supply in 1836-39. He resided on Harris prairie, driving to this charge once in two weeks.

"In 1837 the first public school building was erected, and in the fall of the same year the frame of the Baptist church was raised, but was not completed and occupied until 1840. The Presbyterian meetings, from private houses, were held first in the schoolhouse and afterwards in the Baptist church in the afternoons, the Baptists occupying it in the morning. In the summer of 1840 Rev. Boughton, of Niles, preached twice a month, and in 1841 and a part of 1842 Rev. Noah Wells, of Mishawaka, preached once in two weeks. In 1842 the lot where this church now stands was purchased and the building for church purposes commenced. It was a plain chapel building, 25x30 feet, and was raised and inclosed that summer, but no more was done at that time. In November, 1842, Rev. A. S. Kedzie was employed as stated supply. He said that the church should have morning service every Sunday, and as no other place could be found it was held in the school building. This caused the work on the chapel to be resumed. The original plan being thought too small, fourteen feet was added, also the belfry, and all was completed during Kedzie's ministry, he being the first to occupy the pulpit. Rev. Alfred Bryant was the pastor after Kedzie, he moving to the village in 1844. Rev. L. C. Rouse came in the fall of 1847, and in 1849 he was installed as pastor by the Presbytery, being the first minister to be installed.

"The old building was long and narrow, with low ceiling. Rev. Rouse urged the erection of a new building, and in 1853 it was decided to rebuild. In the summer of 1854 the present building was raised and inclosed, but was not completed until January, 1856. Rev. E. B. Sherwood was the pastor in the fall of 1855, and dedicated the new church February 7, 1856."

The Cassopolis Presbyterian church was organized March 10, 1842, with ten charter members, of whom Mrs. Joseph Harper was the last survivor. Harvey Bigelow and Samuel F. Anderson were elected deacons, and Rev. A. S. Kedzie was the first regular minister, beginning in November, 1842. The building of a house of worship was com-

menced in 1845 and dedicated in November, 1846. This building was occupied until the present handsome brick church on the corner of State and O'Keefe streets was completed December 10, 1893, at a cost of about five thousand dollars. The church is now free from debt. There is an active membership of about 70, with thirty or forty on the retired list. Rev. E. C. Lucas just closed a two years' pastorate May 1, 1906. The trustees are J. R. Carr, D. L. French, L. H. Glover, W. L. Jones, Frank Miller, J. H. Eppley, and the ruling elders Dr. T. W. Anderson, J. R. Carr, James McNab, L. H. Glover. A Sunday-school and a Christian Endeavor organizations are also maintained.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

As is well known, the Congregationalists and Presbyterians for many years met on common ground and worshiped on the "plan of union," which has influenced the relations of the denominations even to this time. The Edwardsburg Presbyterian church was formed on this plan. The only active Congregational body within the county at this time is at Dowagiac.

The movement to organize the Dowagiac Congregational church was started by a missionary from the Connecticut Domestic Missionary Society in 1840, and in the following year the organization was accomplished at the house of Patrick Hamilton on July 9. Among those prominent in the church at that early time were H. C. Hills, Harvey Bigelow, L. R. Raymond, I. S. Becraft, Gilman C. Jones, Patrick Hamilton, Milton Hull, Asa Dow, N. B. Hollister, William K. Palmer. The first meetings were held at private homes or in the old schoolhouse which stood on the site of the present Methodist church. The society erected its present home, a frame building, in 1856.

CHURCHES OF CHRIST OR DISCIPLES.

The Church of Christ at Dowagiac was organized in 1874, the charter members being: James Finley, Eunice Finley, Jasper P. Warner, Urilla Warner, Samuel Ingling, Jane D. Ingling, Uriah F. Ingling, Amelia G. Suits, Charles Smith, Frances Smith, Kate E. Brunner, Sarah Wixan, Thomas J. Casterline, Rachel M. Casterline, Theodore T. Winchell, Louisa M. Winchell, Elias M. Ingling, Rachel Ingling, Mary Stoff, Lambert B. Dewey, Amy Dewey, Eliza Clark, Jennie Buckley, Charles Gardner, Mary Miller, and Reason Williams.

The present building, which is a very substantial frame structure

with flag foundation and basement wall, was built in 1876. It is 46 ft. in length with a seven room of 31 by 30. The basement has been completely reconstructed and contains beside the main room the furnace room, kitchen and dressers, rooms. With main entrance at front, with a door way leading from the paristry, which is situated at the rear of the pulpit on the ground floor. The ladies' parlor is a room over the entrance to the main auditorium, 16x28 feet, is situated that it can be entered into the main room in the form of a gallery. The present organ is one of the finest in use. The staidle plan of the disciples of '55. A man led into a house, No Guide but the Bible; No Name but the Lord's name. The present pastor is G. G. Horne.

Methodist Brethren church located two miles west of Cass county seat in the town of The Old Grove Baptist church, which was incorporated in 1817 known as "The Old Sepulch Memorial Church" after Capt. John Lewis Kirtland by the name of "Canaan." The first members were G. W. Jones, of Vandalia, Griffin, and the Religious friends. Methodist-Bapt families were represented by the Horner family. The church was burned and rebuilt at Old Grove about 1848 and was a fine stone church for some years, but fell down in the Civil War.

In 1850, when the present was erected over the old site and rebuilt.

The Society of the Church of Christ was organized in 1844, was the first incorporated society. The original members were: J. T. Goodrich, Abner Seetha, David Barry, Amy Dewey, Betsey Dewey, William Piny, Mrs. William Day, Henry Moore and wife, Alva Tuttle and wife, Abner Bramhart and wife, Elias B. Godfrey and wife, Amos Smith and wife, Henry Keeler and wife, Horace Grinnell and wife.

The first society of the Church of Christ in the county was formed in Penn township in the early forties and for many years held services at homes and schoolhouses. The first organization was effected March 15, 1855, with Ephraim Alexander, John Hurd, Stephen Jones, John Hollister, Reason S. Pemberton, and John Alexander as trustees. In the preceding year the church edifice had been built in Vandalia and the church put on a substantial footing under the direction of Rev. David Miller.

A society of the Church of Christ was organized by the people of Glenwood in Wayne township in 1874, the society being incorporated September 29, 1874, with the following as trustees: Oscar F. Hall,

Alfred H. Turner, Craigie Sharp, Josiah B. Laylin, John W. Burus and M. D. L. McKeyes. The house of worship was built about the same time.

A Church of Christ society was first organized in Jefferson township in November, 1847, the nine charter members being: Henry W. Smith, Sabrina Smith, Peter Smith, Sarah A. Smith, Edmond Thatcher, Phoebe Thatcher, Reuben B. Davis, Susannah Davis and Mary Cooper. Meetings were conducted in a schoolhouse until 1851, in which year a frame church 30 to 45 feet was erected.

A Christian church society was formed at Dailey about 1878, the meetings being held in a schoolhouse at first.

"FRIENDS" SOCIETIES.

With all pioneers, after comfortable homes comes the wish for schools and churches, and Cass county pioneers were no exception to this rule. When we speak of comfortable homes memory takes us back to the neat hewed log house and barn of the year 1840, when the "Friends" of Cass county began to consider the time ripe for the establishment of a church of their own faith. For some time they met and worshiped and then by direction of a Northern Quarterly meeting held near Marion, Indiana, Birch Lake monthly meeting was established and the opening session held August 7, 1841.

Francis Sheldon was appointed clerk and Joel East, treasurer. Other officers were Stephen Bogue, Richmond Marmon, Ishmael Lee, Joel East and Josiah Osborn and an apportionment was made at this time to raise five dollars to defray the expenses of the church.

A branch meeting was granted the few Friends who resided at Door Prairie, near La Porte, Ind., later in the year 1841, and the Friends in Cass county thought it no hardship to drive across the country to mingle with these "brethren" and give counsel in the Lord's work.

In those days it was no uncommon thing for members of Birch Lake meeting to ride on horseback to Marion, Ind., to attend the Quarterly meeting at that place. This was frequently done by Stephen Bogue, and sometimes his daughter, Mrs. James E. Bonine, accompanied him, riding the entire distance in the saddle and over corduroy roads much of the way.

About this time a few of the members of Birch Lake meeting became so conscientious in regard to the use of goods produced by slave labor, that they withdrew and organized a society known as "Anti-

Slavery" Friends. They would not use cotton cloths, sugar or anything they knew to be made by slaves. There were a number of these societies in different parts of Indiana. The meeting in Cass county was held in a log building in the grove on the farm of the late James E. Bonine in Penn township, and known as the Elk Park. The pastor was the Rev. Charles Osborn, a renowned minister among Friends, and hereinbefore mentioned in this chapter, and father of the late J. P. Osborn of Cassopolis. His only surviving child is Mrs. Ann East of Buchanan, Mich.

In the same log building the Anti-Slavery Friends had a school for their children, James Osborn, son of Charles, being one of the first teachers.

This little company of devoted Christians soon found they could not cope with such a monster as slavery and their self-denial did not prevent one stroke of the lash or cure one heartache of the black burden bearer, so they returned to the mother church after a few years of fruitless effort.

In 1848 an "Alternate" meeting was established at "Prairie Grove," one mile south of Penn and continued until a church was built at that place about the year 1880.

Having plenty of money and more zeal with a strong desire for a better house of worship, James E. Bonine and others began the work of building the brick church at Vandalia in 1879.

James E. Bonine, Stephen A. Bogue, Silas H. Thomas, W. E. Bogue and Henry Coate were the first trustees and the church was dedicated the 28th of December, 1879. Robert W. Douglas of Wilmington, Ohio, preached the dedicatory sermon and Rev. Henry Coate became the first pastor and was probably the first minister in the Friends church to receive a salary, it being one of the tenets of the church that the Gospel should be free to all. Now there are many salaried ministers in the society.

There were branch meetings established, one at Long Lake, near Traverse City; one at Log Chapel. These branch meetings, with Penn and Birch Lake, constitute Vandalia Quarterly meeting and are loyal subjects of Indiana Yearly meeting, the largest body of "Friends," in the world.

At Birch Lake a neat little house has taken the place of the primitive log of years ago, and though not one of the first members lives to tell its history, a goodly number of their descendants meet on the same

spot to worship, living in the same faith, upholding the same principles.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY OF DOWAGIAC.

This society was organized December 18, 1858. In the following year a building was erected and the regular departments of church work instituted. The Universalist society is no longer active, but its ranks contained some of the foremost citizens of Dowagiac. Among the foundries of the society may be mentioned Justus Gage, C. P. Prindle, Mrs. A. S. Prindle, W. P. Bucklin, Mrs. Mary Ann Bucklin, Gideon S. Wilbur, G. C. Jones, Azro Jones. At a later period the official list comprised G. C. Jones, Hiram Bowling, C. T. Lee, P. D. Beckwith, Richard Heddon and Gideon Gibbs.

EVANGELICAL CHURCHES.

An Evangelical church was organized in Marcellus township March 25, 1868, with twenty-two members. A church building was erected in Marcellus village and dedicated December 29, 1872.

Evangelical Paradise church, situated on the north side of Chicago road in section 15 of Mason, was built in 1874. The church was organized in the same year by Jacob Young, there being twelve charter members.

UNITED BRETHERN CHURCHES.

In 1853 a society of this denomination was organized at the Bly schoolhouse in Marcellus township. Having increased sufficiently, in 1876 they erected a church in Marcellus village.

Rev. Henry Luse was the instrument in forming a church of the United Brethren among the people of Mason township, seventy-nine members constituting the first church that was formed in March, 1869. The church edifice at Sailor in section 14 was erected in 1874. Some of the prominent members of this church in the past were the Luse family, Moses McKissick, Dr. H. E. Woodbridge, J. Worth, D. Fisher and others.

Newberg township has a United Brethren church at Bald Hill.

GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The German Lutheran church at Dowagiac was built in 1892. At present its membership is only seven. The pastor is Rev. F. Rahn and his predecessor was Rev. Schoen. The secretary of the church is August Abendroth.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL.

Dowagiac maintains the only regular Episcopal organization, although the rector from that church has served a mission in Cassopolis at irregular intervals. The congregation of St. Alban's Episcopal church was organized in 1897, and the first resident clergyman was Rev. H. P. Viehorn, appointed in 1899. The society was given the use of the old Universalist church building for its services. The first officers of this society were R. W. Sheldon, warden; R. R. Elliott, treasurer; W. G. Elliott, clerk.

CHAPTER XXVII.
OFFICIAL LISTS.

STATE SENATORS FROM CASS COUNTY.*

1842-43-44, George Redfield; 1848-49, Alex. H. Redfield; 1853, Jesse G. Beeson; 1855, James Sullivan; 1857-58, Alonzo Garwood; 1859, George Meacham; 1861-62, Gilman C. Jones; 1863-64, Emmons Buell; 1865, Levi Aldrich; 1867, Charles W. Clisbee; 1869-70, Amos Smith; 1871-72, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; 1875, Matthew T. Garvey; 1879, James M. Shepard; 1905, James G. Hayden (resigned 1906).

STATE REPRESENTATIVES FROM CASS COUNTY.

1835-36-37, Joseph Smith; 1835-36-38, James O'Dell; 1837-38, William Burk; 1839-40, James Newton; 1840, Henry Coleman; 1841, Myron Strong; 1841, George Redfield; 1842-43, S. F. Anderson; 1844, James W. Griffin; 1845-47, James Shaw; 1846-47, James L. Glenn; 1848-49, George B. Turner; 1848, Milo Powell; 1849, Cyrus Bacon; 1850, Ezekiel C. Smith; 1851, George Sherwood; 1851, William L. Clyburn; 1853, E. J. Bonine; 1850-53, Pleasant Norton; 1855, Franklin Brownell; 1855, Uriel Enos; 1857-58, B. W. Schermerhorn; 1857-58, Edwin Sutton; 1859, George Newton; 1859, E. W. Reynolds; 1861-62, Edward H. Jones; 1861-62, Edward Shanahan; 1863-64, H. B. Denman; 1863-64, Levi Aldrich; 1865, Lucius Keeler; 1865-71-72, Alexander B. Copley; 1867, Henry B. Wells; 1867, Leander D. Osborn; 1869-70, Uzziel Putnam, Jr.; 1869-70, James Ashley; 1871-72, John F. Coulter; 1873-74, Alexander Robertson; 1873-74, Thomas O'Dell; 1875, John Struble; 1875, John B. Sweetland; 1877-79, Samuel Johnson; 1881-82, James H. Hitchcox; 1883-85-87, Robinson J. Dickson; 1889-91-92, Edward R. Spencer; 1893, John Kirkwood; 1895, Lucien E. Wood; 1897-98, Millard F. Phillips; 1899-00-01, James L. Robinson; 1903-05, Thomas T. Higgins.

The Cass county members of the first constitutional convention which assembled at Detroit in May, 1835, where James Newton, James

* NOTE—The dates designate the session years.

O'Dell, Baldwin Jenkins. In the first convention of assent, at Ann Arbor, September 26, 1836, were James Newton and James O'Dell. And in the second convention of assent, at Ann Arbor, December 14, 1836, were Edwin N. Bridge, Jacob Silver, Joseph Smith and Abiel Silver. The convention held at Lansing in 1850, which resulted in the present fundamental law of Michigan, was attended from Cass county by George Redfield, Mitchell Robinson, James Sullivan.

Of the more prominent state officials, Cass county has furnished a state treasurer—George Redfield, 1845-46; an attorney general—Andrew J. Smith, 1875-77; Abiel Silver (1846-50), and Gen. George T. Shafer (1891-92), commissioners of State Land Office.

COUNTY OFFICIALS.

JUDGES OF THE NOW OBSOLETE COUNTY COURT.

1831, Joseph S. Barnard, chief justice, and William Burk and John Agard, associate justices; 1834, William A. Fletcher, chief justice; Abiel Silver and William Burk, associates; 1846 (on the re-establishment of the court), Joseph N. Chipman, first, and Mitchell Robinson, second; (1849, Ezekiel S. Smith, vice Chipman, resigned); 1850, Cyrus Bacon, first, and Ezekiel S. Smith, second.

JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

1837, Epaphroditus Ransom, presiding judge, and James Cavanaugh and Richard V. V. Crane, associate judges; 1839, Myron Strong, vice James Cavanaugh, resigned; 1841, Epaphroditus Ransom, presiding judge, John Barney and Thomas T. Glenn, associate judges; 1845, E. Ransom, chief justice, Samuel F. Anderson and William H. Bacon, associates. Beginning with 1848 only the circuit judges are named: 1848, Charles W. Whipple; 1856, Nathaniel Bacon; 1864, Perrin M. Smith; 1866, Nathaniel Bacon; 1870, Daniel Blackman; 1872, Henry H. Coolidge; 1878, Charles W. Clisbee, appointed vice Judge Coolidge, resigned; 1878, Andrew J. Smith (elected to fill vacancy); 1882, A. J. Smith; 1888, Thomas O'Hara; 1894, O. W. Coolidge; 1890 (on formation of 36th judicial circuit), H. D. Smith, appointed to fill out the term; 1900, John R. Carr; 1906, L. B. Des Voignes.

JUDGES OF PROBATE.

1831, Elias B. Sherman; 1837-40, Horace B. Dunning; 1841-64, Clifford Shannahan; 1864-68, Matthew T. Garvey; 1869-96, William

P. Bennett; 1896 (appointed to vacancy), L. B. Des Voignes; 1897-1906, Chester E. Cone (appointed to vacancy caused by resignation of Des Voignes).

CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

1853, Elias B. Sherman; 1855, Henry H. Coolidge; 1857, James M. Spencer; 1859-60, Charles W. Clisbee; 1861-64, Uzziel Putnam, Jr; 1867-8, George Miller; 1869-70, Joseph B. Clarke; 1871-2, John R. Carr and N. B. Hollister; 1873-4, Joseph B. Clarke and George L. Linder; 1875-80, George Ketcham and Joseph B. Clarke; 1881-82, George Ketcham and John F. Tryon; 1883-84, John F. Tryon, Percy L. Edwards; 1885-86, John F. Tryon*, Coy W. Hendryx; 1887-90, Charles E. Sweet, Randolph T. Edwards; 1891-92, Cassius M. Eby, E. Esli Harwood; 1893-94, Cassius M. Eby, Joseph R. Edwards; 1895-96, Cassius M. Eby, Joseph R. Edwards; 1897-98, Cassius M. Eby, Joseph R. Edwards; 1899-00, Joseph R. Edwards, Walter C. Jones; 1901-02, Chester E. Cone, George M. Field; 1903-04, C. E. Cone, Joseph R. Edwards; 1905, C. E. Cone, Joseph R. Edwards.

COUNTY CLERKS.

1830 (appointed by governor), Joseph L. Jacks; 1833, Martin C. Whitman; 1835-40, Henry C. Lybrook; 1840-41, H. B. Dunning; 1842-43, H. C. Lybrook; 1844-49, George Sherwood; 1851-52, William Seares; 1853-56, E. B. Warner; 1857-58, Benj. F. Rutter; 1859-62, Charles G. Lewis; 1863-66, Ira Brownell; 1867-78, Charles L. Morton; 1879-80-82, Joseph R. Edwards; 1883-86, Samuel W. Breece; 1887-90, Barak L. Rudd; 1891-92, Abner M. Moon; 1893-99, Robert C. Sloan; 1897-98, U. S. Eby; 1899-00, John B. Harmon; 1901-02, C. O. Harmon; 1903-04, Jesse M. Palmer; 1905-, C. W. Rinehart.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

1831, Elias B. Sherman; 1840-42, Ezekiel S. Smith; 1843-52, James Sullivan; 1853-54, H. H. Coolidge; 1855-62, Andrew J. Smith; 1863-64, Charles W. Clisbee; 1865-68, Andrew J. Smith; 1869-70, George Miller; 1871-72, William G. Howard; 1873-74, Spafford Tryon; 1875-76, Marshall L. Howell; 1877-80, Harsen D. Smith; 1881-83, Joseph B. Clarke; 1883-86, John R. Carr; 1887-90, Freeman J. Atwell; 1891-92, L. B. Des Voignes; 1893-96, Charles E. Sweet; 1897-1900, C. M. Eby; 1901-02, U. S. Eby; 1903—, George M. Fields.

* NOTE—Died before beginning the term and L. H. Glover filled vacancy by appointment.

SHERIFFS.

1830-32, George Meacham; 1832-34, Henry H. Fowler; 1835-36, Eber Root; 1836-40, M. V. Hunter; 1840-42, Walter G. Beckwith; 1842-44, James L. Glenn; 1844-46, Walter G. Beckwith; 1846-49, Barak Mead; 1851-52, Andrew Woods; 1853-54, Walter G. Beckwith; 1855-56, Joseph Harper; 1857-60, Joseph N. Marshall; 1861-62, B. W. Schermerhorn; 1863-66, William K. Palmer; 1867-70, Zacheus Aldrich; 1871-72, Levi J. Reynolds; 1873-74, William J. Mervin; 1875-76, J. Boyd Thomas; 1877-80, James H. Stamp; 1881-82, John A. Jones; 1883-86, Frank M. Sanders; 1887-90, Jacob McIntosh; 1891-92, William Reagan; 1893-94, William H. Coulter; 1895-96, N. J. Crosby; 1897-00, William Reagan; 1901-04, Fred A. Hadsell; 1905—, E. J. Russey.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

1831, Andrew Grubb (appointed); 1833, Jacob Silver (appointed); 1836, Eber Root; 1837, Joseph Harper; 1838, Isaac Seares; 1839, Joseph Harper; 1840-43, Amos Fuller; 1844-45, Asa Kingsbury; 1846-49, Joshua Lofland; 1850-51, Henry R. Close; 1852-53, Henry Tiet-sort; 1854-57, Jefferson Osborn; 1858-59, William W. Peck; 1860-61, Ira Brownell; 1862-65, J. K. Ritter; 1866-69, Isaac Z. Edwards; 1870-73, Anson L. Dunn; 1875-78, Hiram S. Hadsell; 1879-82, R. L. Van Ness; 1883-86, John Manning; 1887-90, James G. Hayden; 1891-94, Thomas J. Edwards; 1895-98, Norris Richardson; 1899-02, Alonzo P. Beeman; 1903-06, George W. Gard.

REGISTER OF DEEDS.

1833, T. H. Edwards; 1835, Alex. H. Redfield; 1836-37, William Arrison; 1838-42, Joseph Harper; 1843-54, David M. Howell; 1855-64, Ariel E. Peck; 1865-68, William L. Jackways; 1869-72, Joel Cowgill; 1873-76, Henry L. Barney; 1877-82, Stephen L. George; 1883-88, William M. Bunbury; 1889-92, Charles O. Harmon; 1893-96, Zebedee Beverly; 1897-1900, Edwin M. Lindsley; 1901-04, Hermann Roebeck; 1905—, Warner D. Jones.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

1831, E. B. Sherman; 1834, John Woolman; 1838, J. C. Saxton; 1840, Henry Walton; 1842-48, David P. Ward; 1849-50, Charles G. Banks; 1851-54, David P. Ward; 1855-56, Amos Smith; 1857-60, Amos Smith; 1861-62, H. O. Banks; 1863-64, Amos Smith; 1865-70,

H. O. Banks; 1871-74, John C. Bradt; 1875-76, Austin A. Bramer; 1877-82, Amos Smith; 1883-86, Charles G. Banks; 1887-88, John C. Bradt; 1889-1902, Fred E. Smith; 1903—, John S. Haines.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

April, 1867, Chauncey L. Whitney, elected. He resigned in October of same year and the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Albert H. Gaston, who held the office during 1868; 1869-70, Irvin Clendenen; 1871-72, Lewis P. Rinehart; 1873-74, Samuel Johnson. (For other county school officers see chapter on Education in State and County.)

TOWNSHIP SUPERVISORS.

It will be noticed that in the case of the townships which were organized previous to 1838 the period of 1839-40-41 shows the office of supervisor not filled. This was due to a change from the township supervisors' board to a board of county commissioners as the governing body of the county. In each township during that time one or more assessors were elected, whose duty it was to assess the property, a duty before and since performed by the supervisor. Where the names appear in the list of supervisors it should be remembered that they were the assessors. The county commissioner plan did not long remain in favor. In this connection it will be of interest to quote from an old southern Michigan paper dated February 18, 1842: "The legislature has abolished the office of county commissioners. The commissioner system was first projected by Mr. James O'Dell of Cass county. Mr. O'Dell labored hard in 1836 to get such a law passed and in 1838 the system was established." The act creating the board of county commissioners was repealed February 10, 1842, and on the second Monday in April following the boards of supervisors in the counties throughout the state began performing their duties.

In the book of miscellaneous records at the county clerk's office appears the following, which will explain the change from the township supervisor to the county commissioner system: "On the 20th of November, 1838, the county commissioners who were elected at the general election held in Cass county on the 5th and 6th of November, inst., met at the county clerk's office in Cassopolis, were sworn in and drew for their respective terms of service, which resulted as follows: James W. Griffin, three years; Henry Jones, two years; and David Hopkins, one year. Hereafter there will be one county commis-

sioner to be elected annually." The first meeting of the commissioners for transaction of official business was held in January, 1839.

Those who served in this office during its continuance were: William Burk, who succeeded David Hopkins in 1840. James O'Dell succeeded Henry Jones, entering office in January, 1841. William H. Bacon was elected for the three year term beginning in 1842. The last meeting of the commissioners was held March 9, 1842, and in the following July the board of supervisors began their sessions.

Marcellus.

1843, Daniel G. Rouse.	1873, John C. Bradt.
1844, Daniel G. Rouse.	1874, A. F. Caul.
1845, E. C. Goff.	1875, A. F. Caul.
1846, E. C. Goff.	1876, A. F. Caul.
1847, Joseph Haight.	1877, A. F. Caul.
1848, D. G. Rouse.	1878, A. F. Caul.
1849, D. G. Rouse.	1879, A. F. Caul.
1850, D. G. Rouse.	1880, A. F. Caul.
1851, Henry McQuigg.	1881, A. F. Caul.
1852, Henry McQuigg.	1882, A. F. Caul.
1853, Henry McQuigg.	1883, Frank Savage.
1854, Henry W. Bly.	1884, A. F. Caul.
1855, William P. Bennett.	1885, A. F. Caul.
1856, William P. Bennett.	1886, James B. Fortner.
1857, H. Dykeman.	1887, James B. Fortner.
1858, William P. Bennett.	1888, James B. Fortner.
1859, M. E. Messenger.	1889, J. B. Fortner.
1860, William P. Bennett.	1890, J. B. Fortner.
1861, William P. Bennett.	1891, Edward Ketcham.
1862, William P. Bennett.	1892, J. B. Fortner.
1863, William P. Bennett.	1893, J. B. Fortner.
1864, William P. Bennett.	1894, Clark H. Beardslee.
1865, John C. Bradt.	1895, Clark H. Beardslee.
1866, John C. Bradt.	1896, C. H. Beardslee.
1867, William P. Bennett.	1897, J. B. Fortner.
1868, William P. Bennett.	1898, J. B. Fortner.
1869, John C. Bradt.	1899, J. B. Fortner.
1870, John C. Bradt.	1900, J. B. Fortner.
1871, John C. Bradt.	1901-06, C. H. Beardslee.
1872, Thomas McKee.	

Newberg.

1838, James Aldrich.	1846-49, Barker F. Rudd.
1839-40-41	1850, Hiram Harwood.
1842-45, Hiram Wood.	1851, B. F. Rudd.

- 1852-54, J. M. Chapman.
 1855-56, S. Harwood.
 1857-58, Edward H. Jones.
 1859, James M. Chapman.
 1860, B. F. Rudd.
 1861-62, S. Harwood.
 1863-68, J. M. Chapman.
 1869-70, Anson L. Dunn.
 1871, J. M. Chapman.
 1872, W. H. H. Pemberton.
 1873, Silas Harwood.
 1874, J. S. Tompkins.
- 1875, N. Harwood.
 1876, F. M. Dodge.
 1877, Anson L. Dunn.
 1878-79, Lemuel Chapman.
 1880, B. F. Rudd.
 1880, (by appointment) W. H. H. Pemberton.
 1881, Nathan Skinner.
 1882, Benjamin F. Wells.
 1883-85, James M. Chapman.
 1886-99, A. P. Beeman.
 1900-06, Frank Dunn.

Porter.

- 1833, Othni Beardsley.
 1834-35, Caleb Calkins.
 1836, George Meacham.
 1837, Caleb Calkins.
 1838, George Meacham.
 1839, Oscar N. Long.
 1840, George Meacham.
 1841, Jonas Hartman.
 1842, Milo Powell.
 1843, William R. Merritt.
 1844-45, Oscar N. Long.
 1846-47, Rufus K. Charles.
 1848, John N. Jones.
 1849, Jarius Hitchcox.
 1850-51, O. N. Long.
 1852-55, Rufus K. Charles.
 1856, Milo Powell.
 1857-59, A. H. Long.
- 1860-63, Lucius Keeler.
 1864, J. H. Hitchcox.
 1865-66, Thomas O'Dell.
 1867, Lucius Keeler.
 1868-69, Thomas O'Dell.
 1870-74, Hiram Meacham.
 1875, Nathan Skinner.
 1876-78, Nathan Skinner.
 1879-81, Edward T. Motley.
 1881, Thomas O'Dell (by appointment).
 1882, Abram D. Seager.
 1883-85, John B. Harmon.
 1886-87, Edward T. Motley.
 1888-98, J. B. Harmon.
 1899-1900, Ed. T. Motley.
 1901-05, Samuel F. Skinner.
 1906, Daniel Ely.

Volinia.

- 1833-36, James Newton.
 1837, David Hopkins.
 1838, Hubbell Warner.
 1839, Amos Huff.
 1842-44, Hubbell Warner.
 1845, Joseph Warner.
 1846-48, David Hopkins.
 1849-50, James Fulton.
 1851-52, George Newton.
 1853-54, Hubbell Warner.
 1855, Emmos Buell.
- 1856-58, Alex. B. Copley.
 1859-60, Milton J. Gard.
 1861-63, W. L. Dixon.
 1864, A. B. Copley.
 1865-66, Milton J. Gard.
 1867, A. B. Copley.
 1868-70, John Huff.
 1871, John Struble.
 1872, A. B. Copley.
 1873, John Struble.
 1874-77, John Kirby.

1878-92, John Huff.
1893-1900, G. W. Gard.
1901-04, John H. Root.

1905, William R. Kirby.
1906, Carl A. Morton.

Penn.

1831, John Agard.
1832-36, James O'Dell.
1837, Alpheus Ireland.
1838-39, Daniel Kelsey.
1840, James O'Dell.
1841, Henry Jones.
1842-45, Ira Kelsey.
1846-48, Elias Carrier.
1849, Isaac L. Seely.
1850-51, Alpheus Ireland.
1852, R. S. Pemberton.
1853, Barker F. Rudd.
1854-55, R. S. Pemberton.
1856-58, George D. Jones.
1859, E. Alexander.
1860, Amos Smith.
1861, R. S. Pemberton.
1862, E. C. Collins.
1863, C. C. Nelson.
1864-65, Nathan Jones.
1866-67, Amos Smith.
1868, R. S. Pemberton.
1869-70, John Alexander.

1871, Reason S. Pemberton.
1872-74, John Alexander.
1875-76, James H. Stamp.
1877, Stephen Jones.
1878, John H. East.
1879, Lucius D. Gleason.
1880, Joseph H. Johnson.
1881, Charles F. Smith.
1882, George Longsduff.
1883-84, Charles E. Carrier.
1885, George Longsduff.
1886, Barak L. Rudd.
1887-88, Martin V. Stamp.
1889, William Green.
1890-91, Martin V. Stamp.
1892-93, Elmore F. Lewis.
1894-96, Wilber Van Slyke.
1897-99, Jasper White.
1900, Elmore F. Lewis.
1901-02, Lot J. Bonine.
1903-05, S. Jennison Lincoln.
1906, Francis E. Gleason.

Calvin.

1835-36, Pleasant Grubb.
1837-38, William T. Reed.
1841, Joel East.
1842-43, John V. Whinnery.
1844, Peter Shaffer.
1845, Elijah Osborn.
1846-47, Jesse Hutchinson.
1848, S. T. Reed.
1849, Johnson Packard.
1850, Leander Osborn.
1851-54, Jefferson Osborn.
1855, Daniel W. Gray.
1856, Johnson Patrick.
1857, Elijah Osborn.
1858-59, Beniah A. Tharp.

1860-61, James Oren.
1862-66, B. A. Tharp.
1867-70, Levi J. Reynolds.
1871-72, B. A. Tharp.
1873-75, Leroy Osborn.
1876-77, B. F. Beeson.
1878-79, Levi J. Reynolds.
1880, Levi J. Reynolds.
1881-83, B. F. Beeson.
1884-85, Levi J. Reynolds.
1886-88, Benj. F. Beeson.
1889-99, J. L. Robinson.
1900-04, Cornelius Lawson (col'd).
1905, William F. Puterbaugh.
1906, Cornelius Lawson.

Mason.

- 1836, Moses Stafford.
 1838, Saxton P. Kingsley.
 1839-40, Reuben Allen.
 1841, S. P. Kingsley.
 1842-44, John S. Bement.
 1845, George Arnold.
 1846-48, Ezra Hatch.
 1849-51, John S. Bement.
 1852, George Arnold.
 1853-54, Ezra Hatch.
 1855-56, George Arnold.
 1857-60, E. W. Reynolds.
 1861-63, Henry Thompson.
 1864, George Arnold.
 1865, W. H. Stevens.
 1866-67, J. H. Graham.
 1868, William Allen.
- 1869, J. H. Graham.
 1870, Lewis H. Miller.
 1871-72, Henry Thompson.
 1873-78, J. H. Graham.
 1879, Henry Thompson (failed to qualify).
 1879-82, J. H. Graham.
 1883-85, J. W. Snyder.
 1886-87, J. H. Graham.
 1888, J. W. Snyder.
 1889-92, J. H. Graham.
 1893-94, J. W. Snyder.
 1895-99, Charles A. Thompson.
 1900-04, J. H. Graham.
 1905, Jasper J. Ross.
 1906, J. L. Stevens.

Wayne.

- 1835-36, Cornelius Higgins.
 1837-38, Abraham Weaver.
 1839-41,
 1842, Abraham Weaver.
 1843, Cyrus Gage.
 1844-45, John S. Gage.
 1846, Joel C. Wright.
 1847-48, Ebenezer Gage.
 1849-50, William G. Wiley.
 1851-53, M. V. Hunter.
 1854, John W. Trotter.
 1855-56, Ebenezer Gage.
 1857-59, Sylvanus Henderson.
 1860-65, Henry B. Wells.
 1866-69, Israel Ball.
 1870, William O. Van Hise.
 1871, Francis O. Van Antwerp.
 1872, Samuel Johnson.
- 1873, Hiram H. Taylor.
 1874, Henry B. Wells.
 1875-76, Samuel Johnson.
 1877, Wesley Ely.
 1878, Thaddeus Hampton.
 1879, Frank P. Lee.
 1880, Hiram Nowlin.
 1881, Henry B. Wells.
 1882-86, Halbert R. Taylor.
 1887, John Kirkwood.
 1888, Edward R. Spencer.
 1889, John Kirkwood.
 1890, John P. Fiero.
 1891-92, John Kirkwood.
 1893-1901, Frank Atwood.
 1902-04, James Ferrell.
 1905-06, John J. Hare.

La Grange.

- 1830, Joseph S. Barnard.
 1831-33, James Kavanaugh.
 1834, Jesse Palmer.
 1835, John Fluallen.
 1836, Jesse G. Beeson.
 1837-38, John Fluallen.
- 1839-41,
 1842, E. B. Sherman.
 1843-46, Eli P. Bonnell.
 1847, George B. Turner.
 1848-49, Henry Tietsort, Jr.
 1850, Simeon E. Dow.

1851-52, Henry Tietzort, Jr.
 1853-54, Daniel S. Jones.
 1855, C. B. Tietzort.
 1856, Henry Walton.
 1857, William G. Wiley.
 1858-60, Daniel S. Jones.
 1861, William R. Fletcher.
 1862-66, Daniel S. Jones.
 1867, William T. Tinney.
 1868, Daniel S. Jones.

1869, L. H. Glover.
 1870, Abram Fiero.
 1871-73, Daniel S. Jones.
 1874-78, Robert Wiley.
 1879, Daniel S. Jones.
 1880-83, Robert H. Wiley.
 1884-91, C. H. Kimmerle.
 1892-94, Robert H. Wiley.
 1895-1906, C. H. Kimmerle.

Jefferson.

1833, Robert Painter.
 1834-38, Pleasant Norton.
 1841, Maxwell Zane.
 1842, Joseph Smith.
 1843, Marcus Peck.
 1844-45, Joseph Smith.
 1846, Barton B. Dunning.
 1847, Joseph Smith.
 1848-50, Pleasant Norton.
 1851, N. Aldrich.
 1852, Pleasant Norton.
 1853, Henry W. Smith.
 1854, Nathaniel Monroe.
 1855-56, J. N. Marshall.
 1857-58, Marcus Peck.
 1859-60, Joseph Hess.
 1861, Hiram R. Shutt.

1862-63, Marcus Marsh.
 1864, C. S. Swan.
 1865-66, G. W. Westfall.
 1867, Andrew Woods.
 1868, Marcus Marsh.
 1869, S. C. Tharp.
 1870-72, John S. Jacks.
 1873, S. W. Breece.
 1874-76, Andrew Woods.
 1877-80, Harley E. Bement.
 1881-88, H. B. Shurter.
 1889-99, Robert Dool.
 1900-01, Henry C. Davis.
 1902, Henry B. Hicks.
 1903-04, H. C. Davis.
 1906, Henry B. Hicks.

Ontwa.

1831, Ezra Beardsley.
 1832-34, Dempster Beatty.
 1835, George Meacham.
 1836-38, Joel Brown.
 1839-41,
 1842, William Bacon.
 1843, Myron Strong.
 1844, James W. Griffin.
 1845, George Redfield.
 1846, Myron Strong.
 1847-48, Cyrus Bacon.
 1849, Joseph L. Jacks.
 1850, James W. Griffin.
 1851, N. Aldrich.

1852, Cyrus Bacon.
 1853-54, Charles Haney.
 1855, A. Longstreet.
 1856, Charles Haney.
 1857, Aaron Lisk.
 1858-60, Charles Haney.
 1861, Moses H. Lee.
 1862-64, Charles Haney.
 1865, George F. Silver.
 1866-67, Charles Haney.
 1868-72, J. B. Thomas.
 1873-75, Moses H. Lee.
 1876-77, Noah S. Brady.
 1878-80, William K. Hopkins.

1881, Davis S. Minier.
 1882-94, Noah S. Brady.
 1895-98, Hiram Cobb.

1899-1905, George Bement.
 1906, D. S. Stryker.

Silver Creek.

1837, Timothy Treat.
 1838, P. B. Dunning.
 1839-41,
 1842-43, John Woolman, Jr.
 1844-45, John G. A. Barney.
 1846-53, Daniel Blish.
 1854-56, B. W. Schermerhorn.
 1857-58, Gilman C. Jones.
 1859-60, B. W. Schermerhorn.
 1861, Justus Gage.
 1862-63, Daniel Blish.
 1864, B. W. Schermerhorn.
 1865, Gilman C. Jones.
 1866-67, William M. Frost.
 1868-72, William K. Palmer.
 1873, Gilbert Conkling.

1874-76, Arthur Smith.
 1877, William M. Frost.
 1878, Adam Suits.
 1879-81, William M. Frost.
 1882, John Bilderback.
 1883-84, J. H. Buckley.
 1885-86, William H. Swisher.
 1887-90, Jerry Rourke.
 1891, C. L. Lybrook.
 1892, ——— Donahue.
 1893-99, Jerry Rourke.
 1900-01, John M. Cullinane.
 1902-03, William H. Swisher.
 1904, Edd Easton.
 1906, John F. Clendenen.

Pokagon.

1831, Squire Thompson.
 1832, John Clark.
 1833, Samuel Marrs.
 1834-36, Lewis Edwards.
 1837-38, Henry Houser.
 1839-41,
 1842-43, Squire Thompson.
 1844, William Burk.
 1845-46, Henry Houser.
 1847, William L. Clyborn.
 1848, M. Robinson.
 1849-50, William L. Clyborn.
 1851-52, M. T. Garvey.
 1853, Frank Brownell.
 1854, M. Robinson.
 1855, Lewis Clyborn.
 1856, M. T. Garvey.
 1857, William L. Clyborn.

1858, M. T. Garvey.
 1859, D. H. Wagner.
 1860, M. Robinson.
 1861, M. T. Garvey.
 1862-69, Alexander Robertson.
 1870, David W. Clemmer.
 1871-76, B. W. Schermerhorn.
 1877, M. V. Gray.
 1878, Joseph Walter.
 1879-80, H. W. Richards.
 1881, Alexander Robertson.
 1882, Henry W. Richards.
 1883-84, William Adams.
 1885-86, William H. Garwood.
 1887-92, Isaac Williams.
 1893-98, Thomas C. Rogers.
 1899-06, John H. Phillips.

Howard.

1834, Samuel Marrs.
 1835, George Fosdick.
 1836-37, Henry Heath.
 1838, Thomas Glenn.

1842-43, Ezekiel C. Smith.
 1844, James Shaw.
 1845, Oscar Jones.
 1846, James Shaw.

1847-48, J. N. Chipman.	1871-74, H. S. Hasdell.
1849, Oscar Jones.	1875-76, Benj. O. Vary.
1850, Elam Harter.	1877, William H. Doane.
1851, Oscar Jones.	1878-79, Walton W. Harder.
1852-53, Ezekiel C. Smith.	1880-82, Asher J. Shaw.
1854, Elam Harter.	1883-85, Samuel C. Thomson.
1855-56, Ezekiel C. Smith.	1886-92, G. Gordon Huntley.
1857-58, Benj. Cooper, Jr.	1893-98, Samuel C. Thomson.
1859, William Curtis.	1899-1900, G. G. Huntley.
1860, Ezekiel C. Smith.	1901-03, Loren A. Allen.
1861-70, William H. Doane.	1904-06, S. C. Thomson.

Milton.

1838-40, James Aldrich.	1859, H. Aldrich.
1841, George Smith.	1860, Isaac Babcock.
1842, G. Howland.	1861, Henry Aldrich.
1843, J. O'Dell.	1862-64, Uriel Enos.
1844, James Taylor.	1865-72, William H. Olmstead.
1845, Charles P. Drew.	1873-78, Richard V. Hicks.
1846, James Taylor.	1879-81, William H. Olmstead.
1847-49, Henry Aldrich.	1882-86, John A. Parsons.
1850, James Taylor.	1887-90, Henry B. Hicks.
1851, Henry Aldrich.	1891-93, William E. Parsons.
1852, N. O. Bowman.	1894, W. H. Olmstead.
1853-54, Uriel Enos.	1895-96, William E. Parsons.
1855, Henry Aldrich.	1897-1900, John H. Breece.
1856, N. O. Bowman.	1901-05, Oren V. Hicks.
1857, Henry Aldrich.	1906, Herman Roebeck.
1858, R. V. Hicks.	

Note.—During the years 1839-40-41 the county was under the County Commissioner Act, and the duties of the assessing officers of the several assessing districts were confined to making the assessments. There were no meetings of the Supervisors for the purpose of equalizing assessments or auditing accounts.

City of Doxwagiac.

1877-84, Arthur Smith.	1889-90, Myron Stark.
1885, Joseph R. Edwards.	1891, Cyrus Tuthill.
1886-87, Cyrus Tuthill.	1892, William D. Jones.
1888, William H. Vrooman.	

First Ward.

1893-96, Charles D. Butler.	1901-03, William M. Vrooman.
1897-99, John A. Lindsley.	1904-05, Alhon C. Taylor.
1900, W. H. Lindsley.	1906, Jay P. Higgins.

Second Ward.

1893-95, Myron Stark. 1901-06, John Bilderback.
1896-1900, Willard Wells.

Third Ward.

1893, James Willis. 1896, Davis Van Hise.
1894, Davis Van Hise. 1897-1906, Daniel Smith.
1895, Daniel Smith.

VILLAGE OF CASSOPOLIS.

<i>President</i>	<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Assessor</i>
1864—Joseph Smith	L. H. Glover	Chas. H. Kingsbury	Henry Walton
1865—Hiram Brown	L. H. Glover	Chas. H. Kingsbury	Henry Walton
1866—Isaac Brown	L. H. Glover	C. H. Kingsbury	Daniel S. Jones
1867—Isaac Brown	L. H. Glover	J. B. Chapman	Henry Tietfort
1868—Joseph Harper	L. H. Glover	J. B. Chapman	Henry Tietfort
1869—Joseph Harper	L. H. Glover	Barak Mead	Monro Garwood
1870—Wm. P. Bennett	Ellery C. Deyo	Albert McGinnis	Andrew Woods
1871—Wm. P. Bennett	Ellery C. Deyo	Albert McGinnis	Morris B. Custard
†1872—L. H. Glover	Eber Reynolds	Albert McGinnis	L. H. Glover
1873—John Tietfort	Eber Reynolds	Albert McGinnis	Charles G. Banks
1874—John Tietfort	William Jones	W. W. Peck	Joel Cowgill
1875—Jordan P. Osborn	William Jones	William W. Peck	D. B. Ferris
*1875—J. P. Osborn	William Jones	James H. Farnum	
1876—J. P. Osborn	William Jones	James H. Farnum	Daniel S. Ferris
1877—Henry C. French	William Jones	Romi W. Goucher	Daniel S. Jones
1878—S. S. Chapman	Thomas W. Smith	Stephen L. George	D. S. Jones
1879—H. S. Hadsell	William Jones	S. L. George	Daniel S. Jones
1880—Hiram H. Hadsell	William Jones	S. L. George	D. S. Jones
1881—Henry J. Webb	William Jones	Stephen L. George	C. C. Nelson
1882—H. J. Webb	W. A. Chess	William Jones	C. Carrol Nelson
1883—George B. Turner	W. A. Chess	William Jones	C. Carrol Nelson
1884—George B. Turner	G. M. Rivers	Geo. M. Kingsbury	
1885—Alonzo Garwood	G. M. Rivers	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. Carrol Nelson
1886—W. P. Bennett	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1887—M. L. Howell	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	H. C. Harmon
1888—J. F. Coates	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1889—J. F. Coates	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1890—J. F. Coates	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1891—M. T. Garvey	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1892—M. T. Garvey	William Jones	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1893—M. T. Garvey	S. B. Turner	Geo. M. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1894—M. T. Garvey	S. B. Turner	D. L. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1895—Charles A. Ritter	S. B. Turner	D. L. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1896—Charles A. Ritter	E. Reynolds	D. L. Kingsbury	C. C. Nelson
1897—G. M. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	W. H. Voorhis	W. W. Reynolds
1898—G. M. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	W. H. Voorhis	W. W. Reynolds
1899—G. M. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	H. C. French	C. C. Nelson
1900—G. M. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	C. C. Nelson	
1901—G. M. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	H. P. Thomas	C. C. Nelson
1902—D. L. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	H. P. Thomas	C. C. Nelson
1903—D. L. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	C. N. Pollock	L. H. Glover
1904—D. L. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	C. N. Pollock	L. H. Glover
1905—D. L. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	E. E. Stamp	L. H. Glover
1906—D. L. Kingsbury	E. Reynolds	E. E. Stamp	L. H. Glover

† L. H. Glover resigned as president and S. S. Chapman was appointed to the vacancy.

* Special election after new charter.

TRUSTEES OF CASSOPOLIS VILLAGE.

1864—Daniel Blackman, Peter Sturr, Barak Mead, Charles G. Banks, Charles W. Clisbec, Monzo Garwood.

1865—Daniel Blackman, Barak Mead, William W. Peck, Peter Sturr, Isaac Brown, S. T. Read.

1866—Daniel Blackman, Salvador T. Read, William W. Peck, Ira Brownell, Darius L. French, Elias B. Sherman.

1867—Daniel Blackman, S. T. Read, William W. Peck, Elias B. Sherman, Charles H. Kingsbury, Darius L. French.

1868—W. W. Peck, Andrew J. Smith, Elias B. Sherman, Christopher C. Allison, S. T. Read, Louis D. Smith.

1869—C. C. Allison, John Tietsort, Jordan P. Osborn, Daniel Blackman, Morris B. Custard, C. C. Nelson.

1870—John Tietsort, Morris B. Custard, Andrew Woods, C. C. Nelson, Henry J. Webb, Monzo B. Morley.

1871—C. C. Nelson, Joel Cowgill, John A. Talbot, Zacheus Aldrich, Matthew T. Garvey.

1872—W. W. McIlvain, J. P. Osborn, Henry Shaffer, Abijah Pegg, John R. Carr, William P. Bennett.

1873—M. B. Custard, William D. Reames, Marshall L. Howell, W. W. McIlvain, J. P. Osborn, George W. Edinger.

1874—Orson Rudd, Andrew J. Smith, J. B. Chapman, Morris B. Custard, William D. Reames, M. L. Howell.

1875—W. D. Reames, W. W. McIlvain, W. P. Bennett, Orson Rudd, Andrew J. Smith, J. B. Chapman.

*1875—W. W. McIlvain, Eber Reynolds, W. D. Reames, Stephen Jones, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd.

1876—Samuel Graham, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd, W. W. McIlvain, Eber Reynolds, W. D. Reames.

1877—A. B. Morley, Abijah Pegg, W. W. Peck, Samuel Graham, S. C. Van Matre, James Boyd.

1878—Samuel Graham, James Townsend, Joseph K. Ritter, A. B. Morley, Abijah Pegg, W. W. Peck.

1879—S. S. Chapman, W. G. Watts, Henry Shaffer, Samuel Graham, James Townsend, J. K. Ritter.

1880—William Davis, Thomas Stapleton, Isaac H. Wolf, S. S. Chapman, W. G. Watts, Henry Shaffer.

1881—Hiram S. Hadsell, Darius L. French, W. G. Watts, William Davis, Thomas Stapleton, I. H. Wolf.

1882—J. H. Farnum, H. S. Hadsell, S. C. Van Matre, D. L. French, C. H. Kingsbury, W. G. Watts.

1883—C. H. Kingsbury, A. Garwood, I. V. Sherman, Eber Reynolds, W. L. Pollock, S. C. Van Matre.

* Special election after new charter

- 1884—A. Garwood, W. L. Pollock, Otis Moor, A. N. Armstrong, M. Z. Norton, E. Burr.
- 1885—W. L. Pollock, G. L. Smith, Otis Moor, L. D. Tompkins, A. N. Armstrong, M. Z. Norton.
- 1886—G. L. Smith, C. A. Ritter, W. L. Pollock, G. White, W. B. Hayden, Lester Graham.
- 1887—C. A. Ritter, Lester Graham, G. L. Smith, W. B. Hayden, Otis Moor, J. F. Coates.
- 1888—G. L. Smith, W. B. Hayden, S. B. Turner, W. H. Voorhis, Frank Feathers, T. W. Anderson.
- 1889—S. B. Turner, W. B. Hayden, T. W. Anderson, Frank Feathers, W. H. Voorhis, H. C. Harmon.
- 1890—W. J. Kensey, A. N. Armstrong, W. D. Hopkins, R. Patterson, Frank Feathers, W. B. Hayden.
- 1891—W. D. Hopkins, R. Patterson, C. B. Zeller, Lester Graham, M. Z. Norton, Frank Feathers.
- 1892—M. Z. Norton, Lester Graham, Frank Feathers, R. Patterson, S. T. Read, H. C. French.
- 1893—H. C. French, J. L. Yost, C. A. Ritter, G. M. Kingsbury, R. Patterson, Frank Feathers.
- 1894—G. M. Kingsbury, C. A. Ritter, W. H. Vogle, J. L. Yost, J. G. Hayden, Frank Feathers.
- 1895—W. B. Hayden, Geo. F. Holloway, G. M. Kingsbury, Frank Feathers, W. H. Vogle, J. G. Hayden.
- 1896—G. M. Kingsbury, W. B. Hayden, W. H. Vogle, J. F. Coates, I. V. Sherman, Geo. F. Holloway.
- 1897—R. C. Atkinson, D. L. Kingsbury, W. B. Hayden, I. V. Sherman, H. D. Jones, J. F. Coates.
- 1898—D. L. Kingsbury, R. C. Atkinson, H. D. Jones, W. B. Hayden, Lester Graham, I. V. Sherman.
- 1899—D. L. Kingsbury, W. B. Hayden, H. D. Jones, Lester Graham, I. V. Sherman, R. C. Atkinson.
- 1900—D. L. Kingsbury, R. C. Atkinson, J. J. Fisher, W. B. Hayden, Lester Graham, H. D. Jones.
- 1901—H. D. Jones, R. C. Atkinson, Lester Graham, D. L. Kingsbury, F. M. Fisk, J. J. Fisher.
- 1902—F. M. Fisk, H. D. Jones, William Reagan, D. L. French, W. H. Berkev, C. E. Cone.
- 1903—F. M. Fisk, G. W. Tallerday, W. B. Hayden, D. L. French, W. H. Berkev, C. E. Cone.
- 1904—F. M. Fisk, G. W. Tallerday, W. B. Hayden, D. L. French, W. H. Berkev, C. E. Cone.
- 1905—F. M. Fisk, G. W. Tallerday, W. G. Bonine, D. L. French, W. H. Berkev, C. E. Cone.
- 1906—F. M. Fisk, G. W. Tallerday, W. G. Bonine, D. L. French, W. H. Berkev, C. E. Cone.

VILLAGE OF DOWAGIAC.

<i>President</i>	<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Assessor</i>
1858—Justus Gage	David H. Wagner	Henly C. Lybrook	Roland C. Denison
1859—Joel H. Smith	Strawther Bowling	Francis J. Mosher	R. C. Denison
1860—James Sullivan	Strawther Bowling	Wm. H. Campbell	Ira Brownell
1861—J. H. Smith	Strawther Bowling	Daniel Lyle	George W. Andrews
1862—Penly C. Lybrook	Strawther Bowling	Daniel Lyle	J. H. Smith
1863—Daniel Lyle	Strawther Bowling	Albert N. Alward	Elias Pardee
1864—Daniel Lyle	Strawther Bowling	Albert N. Alward	Elias Pardee
1866—Joel H. Smith	Strawther Bowling	Archibald Jewell	Elias Pardee
1867—G. C. Jones	Strawther Bowling		
1868—Philo D. Beckwith		Daniel Lyle	Elias Pardee
1869—Joel H. Smith	Henry Michael	John C. Comstock	Elias Pardee
1870—Elias Pardee		John C. Comstock	John Patton
1871—Lewis E. Wing	David W. Clemmer	William G. Howard	Elias Pardee
1872—Lewis E. Wing		Alex. H. Mason	Elias Pardee
1873—Alex. H. Mason	David W. Clemmer	Rollin C. Osborne	Elias Pardee
1874—B. W. Schermerhorn	David W. Clemmer		W. K. Palmer
1875—B. W. Schermerhorn	Charles H. Bigelow	Burgette L. Dewey	G. W. Andrews
1876—Aldus L. Rich	C. H. Bigelow	B. L. Dewey	Henry Michael
1877—David W. Clemmer	Frank W. Jones	B. L. Dewey	Henry Michael

DOWAGIAC VILLAGE TRUSTEES.

- 1858—Harvey Bigelow, Azro Jones, Joel H. Smith, Daniel Larzelere, A. Townsend, Ira Brownell.
- 1859—Azro Jones, Daniel Larzelere, Daniel Lyle, Ira Brownell, Silas Ireland, Daniel M. Hazelitt.
- 1860—Silas Ireland, Charles B. Foster, Hubbell Warner, John D. Olney, Morris S. Cobb, David H. Wagner.
- 1861—Gideon Gibbs, P. D. Beckwith, William Griswold, William R. Sturgis, William K. Palmer, Azro Jones.
- 1862—Miel Townsend, Frederick H. Ross, Harvey Bigelow, John G. Howard, Elias Pardee, Patrick Hamilton.
- 1863—Daniel Sanders, Philo D. Beckwith, Frederick H. Ross, C. P. Prindle, Azro Jones, Daniel Larzelere.
- 1864—Philo D. Beckwith, Joel Andrews, Francis J. Mosher, Evan P. Townsend, Daniel Henderson, Frederick H. Ross.
- 1865—No record.
- 1866—Austin M. Dickson, Gideon Gibbs, Daniel McOmber, Alexander H. Mason, Philo D. Beckwith, Daniel Henderson.
- 1867—No record.
- 1868—George D. Jones, Gideon Gibbs, Henry B. Wells, Austin M. Dickson, Daniel Lyle, Frederick H. Ross.
- 1869—Alexander H. Mason, Edwin F. Avery, Willard Wells, Francis O. Van Antwerp, Mark Judd, Daniel S. Sanders.
- 1870—A. H. Mason, Francis O. Antwerp, William C. Gardner

(these three elected for two years), Thomas W. Adams, Jacob J. Van Riper, George D. Jones (for one year).*

1871—Thomas G. Rix, J. J. Van Riper, James Atwood.

1872—Zadoc Jarvis (to fill vacancy), Francis E. Warner, B. W. Schermerhorn, Frederick H. Ross.

1873—Edwin F. Avery, Eli Green, Willard Wells.

1874—F. J. Mosher, Samuel Ingling, Daniel McOmber.

1875—Hiram Scoville, Daniel Henderson, Daniel Smith.

1876—Azro Jones, George W. Adams, Philo D. Beckwith.

1877—Thomas W. Adams, George D. Jones, Daniel McOmber.

CITY OF DOWAGIAC.

<i>Mayor</i>	<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Treasurer</i>
†1877—Freeman J. Atwell	Frank W. Jones	Hiram D. Bowling
1878—Thos. W. Adams	Julius O. Beeraft	Burgette L. Dewey
1879—Burgette L. Dewey	J. O. Beeraft	Thomas W. Adams
1880—Hiram Scovill	J. O. Beeraft	Thomas W. Adams
1881—Philo D. Beckwith	J. O. Beeraft	William Griswold
1882—Hiram Scovill	J. O. Beeraft	William Jones
1883—P. D. Beckwith	J. O. Beeraft	D. W. Forsyth
1884—P. D. Beckwith	J. O. Beeraft	Willard D. Jones
1885—Hiram Scovill	J. O. Beeraft	Myron Stark
1886—P. D. Beckwith	J. O. Beeraft	Myron Stark
1887—P. D. Beckwith	J. O. Beeraft	William M. Vrooman
1889—James Heddon	J. O. Beeraft	Chas. T. Amsden
1890—F. E. Lee	A. M. Moon	John Warren
1891—Wm. M. Vrooman	Arthur E. Rudolphi	Ira B. Gage
1892—W. M. Vrooman	Arthur E. Rudolphi	Ira B. Gage
1893—W. M. Vrooman	A. E. Rudolphi	John Schmidt
1894—Ira B. Gage	Hiram Arthur	Fdwin M. Lindsley
1895—W. D. Jones	Hiram Arthur	C. W. Bakeman
1896—W. D. Jones	A. M. Moon	Richard Holmes
1897—G. E. Bishop	D. E. Connine	Richard Holmes
1898—T. G. Rix	D. E. Connine	Charles Antisdell
1899—Frank W. Richey	D. E. Connine	Charles Antisdell
1900—F. W. Richey	B. R. Thomas	R. Holmes
1901—Milton P. White	Harry L. Rutter	Richard Holmes
1902—W. D. Jones	Abner M. Moon	Charles Antisdell
1903—W. D. Jones	H. L. Rutter	Charles Antisdell
1904—C. L. Merwin	H. L. Rutter	Charles Sterrett
1905—C. L. Merwin	H. L. Rutter	Charles Sterrett
1906—G. R. Herkimer	H. L. Rutter	A. C. Taylor

DOWAGIAC CITY ALDERMEN.

1877—Philo D. Beckwith, George W. Adams, Hiram Scoville, Daniel Blish, F. O. Van Antwerp, Alexander H. Mason.*

1878—Theodore N. Winchell, Lorenzo Dillingham, Thomas J. Edwards.

1879—Gideon Gibbs, Willard Wells, William P. Grannis.

* Three were chosen for one year and three for two years, three being chosen at each annual election thereafter.

† First city officers elected April 3, 1877.

- 1880—Willis M. Farr, Mark Judd, Silas Doolittle.
 1881—Thomas J. Edwards, Myron Stark, Thomas Harwood.
 1882—M. D. Jewell, John H. Conklin, Philo B. White.
 1883—Harmon Defendorf, James Coleman, Charles H. Bigelow.
 1884—Joseph Keen, J. H. Conklin, Charles Starrett.
 1885—David Blish, James Coleman, Thomas J. Edwards.
 1886—Joseph Keen, Richard Holmes, H. A. Farwell.
 1887—No record.
 1888—No record.
 1889—W. D. Jones, Wm. Hyslop, L. J. Carr.
 1890—J. A. Lindsley, Jas. P. Bond, C. W. Bakeman.
 1891—No record.
 1892—J. A. Lindsley, Abijah H. Pegg, Hiram Powell.
 1893—W. D. Jones, Chas. T. Amsden, Frank Richey.
 1894—A. E. Hilton, Henry Michael, W. H. Taylor.
 1895—Joseph Keen, Wm. Judd, Martin Arnold.
 1896—John Schmidt, Cyrus Tuthill, Wm. H. Harmon.
 1897—Marvin Defendorf, W. F. Judd, Arthur K. Beckwith.
 1898—Joseph Keen, Cyrus Tuthill, Elmer Pollock.
 1899—S. W. Emmons, Charles Lameraux, Martin Herold.
 1900—C. S. Hubbard, Levi Gray, F. W. Van Antwerp.
 1901—S. W. Emmons, Coy W. Hendryx, Joseph Keen, Nicholas Hodgeboom (vacancy).
 1902—Frank Hartsell, Levi Gray, Farnum Reed.
 1903—Albert E. Hilton, Clarence Merwin, Joseph Keen.
 1904—Frank Hartsell, Joseph Breck, Benjamin Gebhard.
 1905—William Wells, Smith M. Baits, Malcolm A. Campbell.
 1906—Frank L. Hartsell, H. E. Agnew, B. J. Gebhard.

MARCELLUS OFFICERS.

<i>President</i>	<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Treasurer</i>	<i>Assessor</i>
1870—David Snyder	L. B. DesVoignes	C. E. Davis	W. R. Snyder
1880—David Snyder	L. B. DesVoignes	C. E. Davis	W. R. Snyder
1881—David Snyder	L. B. DesVoignes	C. E. Davis	W. R. Snyder
1882—Horace Carbine	L. B. DesVoignes	Adam H. Kester	N. W. Bucklin
1883—C. E. Davis	Geo. R. Clemens	Adam H. Kester	Byron R. Beebe
1884—C. E. Davis	R. T. Edwards	Joseph Cromley	Geo. J. Nash
1885—J. Albert Jones	R. T. Edwards	G. P. Worden	Jas. Cowling
1886—Byron R. Beebe	R. T. Edwards	H. C. Lambert	G. G. Woodmansee
1887—Edwin P. Avery	R. T. Edwards	E. P. Hartman	Wm. G. Roy
1888—W. O. George	Isaac M. Smith	Wm. Wikel	Geo. I. Nash
1889—Thos. H. Cooley	Isaac M. Smith	C. L. Kester	Geo. I. Nash
1890—Geo. I. Nash	Isaac M. Smith	C. L. Kester	Wm. G. Roy
1891—H. C. Lambert	Isaac M. Smith	Chas. T. Nash	Chas. Wing
1892—H. C. Lambert	Isaac M. Smith	Chas. T. Nash	Geo. A. Paxon
1893—Alexander Taylor	J. A. Siple	D. H. Palmer	E. E. Schall
1894—Alexander Taylor	J. A. Siple	D. H. Palmer	E. P. Hartman
1895—Alexander Taylor	J. A. Siple	C. H. Hudson	R. J. Walker
1896—D. H. Palmer	Geo. R. Clemens	C. H. Hudson	W. R. Walker

1897—D. H. Palmer	Geo. R. Clemens	H. F. Bent	F. S. Hall
1898—M. B. Welcher	Geo. R. Clemens	H. F. Bent	S. W. DeCou
1899—M. B. Welcher	Geo. R. Clemens	Bert S. Jones	F. S. Hall
1900—J. A. Siple	Geo. R. Clemens	Bert S. Jones	H. M. Nottingham
1901—J. A. Siple	Geo. R. Clemens	Clyde Goodrich	F. S. Hall
1902—T. E. Warr	Geo. R. Clemens	Bert Ward	F. S. Hall
1903—J. J. Nash	W. M. Beadle	Bert Ward	F. S. Hall
1904—J. J. Nash	W. M. Beadle	LeRoy S. Long	J. B. Fortner
1905—C. E. Davis	W. M. Beadle	LeRoy S. Long	J. B. Fortner
1906—C. E. Davis	W. M. Beadle	C. W. Dailey	LeRoy S. Long

At the first election six trustees were elected, three for two years and three for one year. At each election thereafter three trustees were elected for two years and to fill vacancies as they occurred.

1879—Kenyon Bly, two years; W. O. Mathews, two years; Leander Bridge, two years; B. R. Beebe, one year; Alexander Taylor, one year; R. R. Beebe, one year.

1880—Alex. Taylor, F. S. Sweetland, John Bane.

1881—W. O. Mathews, Solomon Stern, Wm. Lutes. Vacancies, L. C. Burney, T. H. Cooley.

1882—Alex. Taylor, I. M. Smith, J. A. Jones. Vacancy, W. R. Snyder.

1883—David Snyder, Chas. Edwards, Isaac Zeigler.

1884—C. H. Hudson, J. C. Joiner, I. M. Smith.

1885—Thos. H. Cooley, L. B. DesVoignes, Addison F. Sill.

1886—Joel J. Nash, Geo. W. Krowl, Jas. S. Cowling.

1887—Chas. Edwards, J. O. Apted, F. H. Drummond.

1888—David Snyder, Wm. Lutes, C. F. Davis.

1889—G. P. Worden, E. M. Ketcham, O. W. Rentington.

1890—David Snyder, R. D. Snyder, William Lutes.

1891—J. A. Jones, Alex. Taylor, H. C. Loveridge.

1892—W. O. George, G. W. Krowl, Robt. Milliman.

1893—Solomon Stern, Clark L. Beebe, Ernest Shillito. Vacancy, Peter Schall.

1894—C. Lomison, Geo. W. Jones, H. E. Moon.

1895—Solomon Stern, Ernest Shillito, J. J. Nash.

1896—G. W. Adams, M. B. Welcher, G. W. Krowl.

1897—C. E. Carpenter, I. M. Smith, C. H. Hudson.

1898—J. J. Fisher, G. W. Krowl, D. H. Palmer.

1899—H. F. Bent, S. W. DeCou, Clyde Goodrich. Vacancy, A. A. Nash.

1900—Joseph Gearhart, Thos. Warr, Abram Huff.

1901—S. W. DeCou, T. W. Holmes, H. F. Bent.

1902—T. H. Cooley, C. C. Long, Alex. Taylor. Vacancy, C. Lomison.

1903—C. Lomison, Thos. Warr, E. S. Conklin. Vacancy, Solomon Stern.

1904—C. E. Carpenter, I. M. Smith, H. J. Hoover.
 1905—A. E. Bailey, W. O. George, C. C. Long.
 1906—R. E. Yeuelis, H. J. Hoover, J. E. Spigelmyer.

VANDALIA.

<i>President</i>	<i>Clerk</i>	<i>Assessor</i>	<i>Treasurer</i>
1875—Geo. J. Townsend	Jos. L. Sturr	Geo. Longsduff	J. Alexander
1876—Geo. J. Townsend	Jos. L. Sturr	Geo. Longsduff	J. Alexander
1877—Geo. J. Townsend	Jos. L. Sturr	R. S. Pemberton	J. Alexander
1878—John H. East	Jos. L. Sturr	M. A. Thompson	Wm. Green
1879—John Alexander	Jos. L. Sturr	Jos. L. Sturr	Wm. Green
1880—John Alexander	M. A. Thompson	Jos. L. Sturr	Wm. Green
1881—Geo. Longsduff	Jos. L. Sturr	Jos. L. Sturr	Wm. Green
1882—Geo. Longsduff	Jos. L. Sturr	Jos. L. Sturr	Wm. Green
1883—Geo. Longsduff	Jos. L. Sturr	Jos. L. Sturr	Wm. Green
1884—H. H. Phillips	Jos. L. Sturr	Geo. Longsduff	Lot B. James
1885—H. H. Phillips	Chas. F. Johnston	A. L. Tharp	Wm. Green
1886—W. O. Sisson	Leslie Green	Geo. Longsduff	Wm. Green
1887—Geo. J. Townsend	R. S. Pemberton	Geo. Longsduff	J. N. Curtis
1888—W. H. Honeyman	R. S. Pemberton	R. S. Pemberton	Wm. Green
1889—W. H. Honeyman	R. S. Pemberton	J. Alexander	Joel Shilling
1890—W. H. Honeyman	C. Fellows	J. Alexander	Joel Shilling
1891—L. L. Lovenberg	F. M. Dodge	J. Alexander	Joel Shilling
1892—W. C. Rinehart	F. M. Dodge	C. L. Pemberton	Joel Shilling
1893—L. Osborn	C. H. Dodge	J. N. Curtis	Joel Shilling
1894—L. Osborn	C. H. Dodge	L. L. Lavenberg	Joel Shilling
1895—L. Osborn	C. H. Dodge	Geo. Longsduff	S. A. Bogue
1896—W. H. Honeyman	C. H. Dodge	Geo. Longsduff	Lewie Freer
1897—W. H. Honeyman	F. M. Dodge	Geo. Longsduff	S. H. Thomas
1898—W. O. Sisson	F. M. Dodge	Leslie Green	E. F. Lewis
1899—Geo. Longsduff	F. M. Dodge	H. S. East	Thos. J. Mealey
1900—Lot B. James	F. M. Dodge	H. S. East	Thos. J. Mealey
1901—F. H. B. James	F. M. Dodge	H. S. East	F. E. Faulkner
1902—J. M. Bonine	F. M. Dodge	H. S. East	F. E. Faulkner
1903—Wm. Green	Percy E. Lutes	H. S. East	Geo. J. Townsend
1904—E. F. Lewis	S. A. Bogue	H. S. East	J. M. Bonine
1905—E. F. Lewis	W. H. Pemberton	H. S. East	S. A. Bogue
1906—E. F. Lewis	W. H. Pemberton	S. A. Bogue	Oscar Loupee

Trustees

1875—J. B. Lutz, Geo. Longsduff, G. S. Osborn, J. H. East, Leander Osborn, W. F. Bort. After this year but three were elected, three holding over.
 1876—Wm. F. Bort, John King, John F. Lemon
 1877—Wm. Green, W. O. Sisson, Chas. R. Dodge
 1878—H. H. Phillips, Leander Osborn, James B. Bonine
 1879—F. H. Reiff, Wm. Mulrine, Geo. J. Townsend
 1880—Peter Snyder, Leander Osborn, Alex. L. Thorp.
 1881—R. S. Pemberton, Alex. L. Thorp, Wm. Mulrine.
 1882—Leander Osborn, H. A. Snyder, Geo. W. Van Antwerp.
 1883—Wm. Mulrine, D. K. Thurston, Peter Smith.
 1884—Peter Smith, Wm. Mulrine, W. O. Sisson.
 1885—N. J. Crosby, W. H. Honeyman, O. C. Grennell.
 1886—B. L. Rudd, Nelson J. Crosby, W. H. Honeyman.
 1887—S. W. Van Antwerp, Wm. Mulrine, Chas. R. Dodge
 1888—Edwin Ely, E. T. Lundy, Geo. M. Wilson.
 1889—W. C. Rinehart, E. M. Alexander, L. L. Lavenberg.
 1890—James B. Bonine, Edwin Ely, E. M. Alexander.
 1891—W. Carl Bogue, C. H. Bonine, E. C. Doane
 1892—Geo. Longsduff, D. K. Thurston, O. C. Johnston.
 1893—Chas. R. Dodge, L. L. Lavenberg, C. H. Bonine.



Mrs. Thomas Higgins



Thomas T Higgins

- 1894—W. H. Honeyman, E. F. Lewis, W. Carl Bogue.
 1895—Chas. W. East, L. J. Reynolds, Jonas Ruple.
 1896—L. L. Lavenberg, John N. Bonine, James M. Bonine.
 1897—Henry O. Deal, Chas. W. East, Lot B. James.
 1898—Fred W. Williams, John N. Curtis.
 1899—G. L. Hollister, Chas. W. East, Chas. R. Dodge.
 1900—James M. Bonine, C. F. Fellows, John N. Bonine.
 1901—Fred G. Pollock, G. L. Hollister, C. H. Bonine.
 1902—Lot B. James, E. F. Lewis, Edwin Ely.
 1903—D. K. Thurston, Geo. Longsduff, Harry J. Keen.
 1904—Wm. Oxenford, Geo. Longsduff, Lot E. James.
 1905—Harry J. Keene, F. W. Harris, George Longsduff.
 1906—F. B. Lewis, B. L. Evans, Lot B. James.

HON. THOMAS T. HIGGINS.

For many years Hon. Thomas T. Higgins has been regarded as a representative and prosperous farmer of Cass county, and at the present time he is making a notable record as a member of the general assembly, being now for the second term representative from his district in the Michigan legislature. To the energetic natures and strong mentality of such men is due the success and ever increasing prosperity of the Republican party, in this state and in the hands of this class of citizens there is every assurance that the best interests and welfare of the party will be attended to, resulting in a successful culmination of the highest ambitions and expectations entertained by its adherents. Throughout his life Mr. Higgins has been a loyal citizen, imbued with patriotism and fearless in defense of his honest convictions, and he is now advocating in legislative halls and before the people the principles which he believes will best advance the welfare of the commonwealth. Such is the man whose life history forms the theme of this article. He makes his home on section 17, Jefferson township, and when not engaged with the weighty duties of his office his time and energies are concentrated upon the successful conduct of what is one of the best improved farms in Cass county.

Mr. Higgins was born in Randolph county, Indiana, on the 10th of February, 1844, and is of Irish lineage, the family having been founded in America early in the eighteenth century. The name Higgins was known in the old Emerald Isle as Higginson, but now is known as Higgins. The representatives of the name in America are descended from Thomas Higgins, an early settler of Delaware, and the family has furnished to various states prominent representatives, who have held important public positions. This number includes Governor Higgins, of New York, who is a second cousin of the subject of this review. His paternal grandfather, Joseph Higgins, was a native of Ireland. His father, James T. Higgins, was born in Wilmington, Delaware, at the old home of the family in 1807, and there spent the

days of his boyhood and youth, while in the public schools he acquired his education. In 1829, when a young man of twenty-two years, President Andrew Jackson gave him charge of the mail route from New Castle to Fort Delaware. While still a young man he assumed the work of grading the first interurban railroad in the country, from New Castle to Chesapeake Bay, working under Joseph Cannon. Much of his life, however, was devoted to agricultural pursuits. He was married in the east but at an early day the spirit of the pioneer led him to the wilds of Indiana, and for some time he resided in Randolph county, whence in 1858 he came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in LaGrange township, where he purchased a tract of land and improved a farm. He voted for McClellan in 1864, but early gave his political support to the Republican party. However, he cast his ballot for Fremont, its first presidential candidate, and for Lincoln in 1860. He wedded Miss Mary Higgins, who was a native of New Jersey and was descended from the same ancestry. She lived to be fifty-nine years of age, while James T. Higgins, the father, reached the very venerable age of ninety-one years. In their family were eight children, three sons and five daughters, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood, but only three are now living: Thomas T., of this review; George; and Mary, the wife of William Hass, of LaGrange township.

Hon. Thomas T. Higgins was the eldest son and fifth child in his father's family. He was reared in Richmond, Wayne county, and in Randolph county, Indiana, and was a youth of sixteen years when he came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. His early education had been acquired in the schools of Richmond, and he afterward continued his studies in what is known as the Mechanicsburg school in LaGrange township. He has largely been dependent upon his own resources from the age of sixteen years and his inherent force of character, his utilization of opportunity and his unremitting diligence in everything that he has undertaken have constituted the basis of his success. When about twenty-one years of age he went south and was employed as government teamster for about three months. This was at the close of the war. He then returned to Cass county, where he began farming on his own account and throughout his active business career he has carried on general agricultural pursuits.

In 1867 Mr. Higgins was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Rathbun, a daughter of Lucius and Sarah (Glick) Rathbun and a native of Jefferson township, her people having located in Jefferson township, Cass county, at a very early day. Mr. Higgins lived upon his father's farm for a time and afterward upon his father-in-law's property, but in 1869 took up his abode upon the farm on which he now resides on section 17, Jefferson township. At that time only twenty acres of land had been cleared and cultivated. He at once, however, continued the work of development, placed the greater part of the land under the plow and has put all of the improvements upon

the property, which is now a splendidly cultivated farm, comprising two hundred acres of rich and arable land, from which he annually harvests large crops. His first home was a log cabin, but this has long since been replaced by a more commodious and substantial modern residence. In all of his farm work he is energetic and painstaking. He thoroughly understands his business, and in fact thoroughness is one of his marked characteristics, manifest in all that he has undertaken in every relation of life. He is also thoroughly reliable in his business transactions, his name being a synonym for integrity and straightforward dealing.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Higgins have been born five children: J. P., who is now living in Dowagiac, wedded Miss Mabel Palmer and is engaged in real estate; Florence, who is the wife of Fred Shurter, a resident farmer of Jefferson township; Claude, who was a mail carrier on a rural route, but now an agriculturist; he wedded Leona Gifford; Leila, the wife of Fred Whitmore, also living in Jefferson township; and Elsie, the wife of Henry AtLee, of the state of Washington.

In April, 1871, Mr. Higgins was made a Mason and is one of the oldest representatives of Cassopolis lodge. He also belongs to the Chapter at Cassopolis and is a prominent representative of the fraternity here. In politics he has always been a staunch Republican, taking an active interest in the local work of the party and doing everything in his power to insure its success. He has held various local offices, but still higher political honors awaited him, for in 1903 he was chosen to represent his district in the state legislature by a vote of two hundred and fifty-two. He proved an active working member of the house and that his constituents regarded favorably his efforts in their behalf is shown by the fact that in 1905 he was re-elected by a largely increased majority of nine hundred. He has delivered various campaign speeches and is a forceful, earnest speaker, and is today accounted one of the prominent representatives of the party in the county. He has also left the impress of his individuality upon state legislation. He has never pretended to be an orator and the members of the house who at first were not inclined to pay much attention to the speeches of the farmer representative soon found out that they had to cope with a force on which they had little reckoned. His earnestness and his honesty were not alone his strong characteristics, although these traits are most commendable. His fellow members found, too, that he had been a student of the questions and issues of the day and that he had a keen and shrewd insight into matters which came up for discussion. A publication of recent date said: "He is always steady and honest and when he set himself the other day to oppose the attorney general's bill to allow the institution in Ingham county of state cases against parties of all sections of the state he won a victory. The house voted the bill down. His speech on that occasion is regarded as his best address to

the legislature. Mr. Higgins also won wide attention by a plan for the solution of the primary reform problem and his suggestion won approval from both wings in the reform fight. In regard to this measure the reporter for the work of the house, H. M. Nimmo, said: "Representative Higgins of Cass has come forward with a solution of the primary reform muddle that has already found favor with several of the opponents of direct nominations, including Governor Warner. His compromise proposition is this: Retain the state conventions to name candidates to be placed on the party ballots and give the people a chance to choose the nominee by direct vote from among the candidates for state offices so endorsed. Higgins has also accepted the suggestion that each candidate be endorsed by at least twenty-five per cent of the delegates of the state convention before his name can go on the ballot. His measure has received the endorsement of many men prominent in the ranks of the Republican party, including Governor Warner, Chairman Stone of the house elections committee, ranking commissioner Moore and others." As stated, Mr. Higgins has made himself felt as a forceful factor in the affairs of the commonwealth, and that he has won the confidence and support of his fellow citizens is indicated by the fact of his largely increased majority at his second election. His career has been one of activity, full of incidents and results, and by his excellent public service and upright life he has honored the community that has honored him with official preferment.

GEORGE W. JONES.

George W. Jones, at one time closely, actively and helpfully connected with the substantial development and progress of Marcellus and Cass county, was born in Preble county, Ohio, on the 3rd of April, 1824, and died April 29, 1896. He came to Michigan about 1830, in company with his parents, Henry and Hannah Jones, who located on Young's Prairie. In the spring of 1849, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, he made his way to California, where he turned his attention to mining. After two years, learning that unless extraordinary efforts were made the large possessions of his father—nine hundred acres—would be lost, he returned to his home to do his share toward saving the property. Six weeks after his return the father died, leaving the weight of heavy financial obligations on his shoulders. He was appointed administrator of the estate, which, however, was much encumbered, and capable financiers said that he would never be able to pay off the debts. Nothing daunted, however, and with resolute spirit and determined energy, he set to work, and with the assistance of his two younger brothers, F. J. and J. G. Jones, after eleven years, as the result of good financiering, economy and unfaltering labor, he was enabled to divide twenty-two thousand dollars among the eleven heirs to the estate. Having purchased the interest of some of the other

heirs in the home property, he erected on the farm the present fine residence now owned by his heirs. Two years subsequent George W. Jones, in company with Orson Rudd, purchased two hundred and seven acres of land on which is now located the village of Wakelee and in 1882 he owned three-fourths of the original purchase. In all of his business undertakings he displayed remarkable foresight and sagacity. With prophetic eye he seemed to see the line of the railroad and recognized that the present site of Marcellus would prove an eligible one for a village. Accordingly he bought two hundred and eleven acres of land at what was then considered the extravagant price of thirteen thousand dollars. In 1870 he began to lay out the village, and the success that attended his efforts may be readily learned by a visit to this enterprising and prosperous town. In 1877, becoming impressed with the fact that Marcellus needed a bank, he opened such an institution, although he had had no previous experience in the banking business. He made his son, C. S. Jones, his cashier, and the new enterprise proved successful beyond his anticipation. He displayed marked business ability, executive force and correct judgment, and whatever he undertook seemed destined to win success. The secret of his prosperity, however, is found in his unremitting diligence, careful study of any plan which he formulated and his determination in carrying it forward to completion.

On the 28th of December, 1853, Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Emma B. Sherman, a daughter of E. B. Sherman of Cassopolis, by whom he had two sons, Frank S. and Carroll S., the latter the present cashier of the bank, which was incorporated as a state bank in 1897. Carroll S. Jones was married to Miss Bessie E. Caul, a daughter of Andrew F. Caul, one of the prominent farmers of Marcellus township, and they have two children, Donna V. and Carroll B. The senior brother, who is unmarried, is president of the bank.

In 1870 George W. Jones was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died on the 20th of November of that year. On the 15th of March, 1876, he wedded Miss Lizzie Osborn, a daughter of Nathan Osborn, who was a real estate dealer and one of the pioneers of St. Joseph county, Michigan. He was circuit judge of that county and held other positions of importance. His birth occurred in Connecticut, but his daughter, Mrs. Jones, was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, was educated there and became a resident of South Bend. She was one of eight children, being the fifth in order of birth. Her brother, Hon. James D. Osborn, was on the bench of the circuit court at Elkhart, Indiana, and another brother, Hon. George W. Osborn, represented St. Joseph county in the Michigan legislature. Unto Mr. Jones by his second marriage were born two children: Henry B., who is now a banker at Santa Rosa, New Mexico, and Vera May, the wife of Walter F. Smith, of Goshen, Indiana, a real estate dealer of that place.

Mr. Jones was reared in the faith of the Society of Friends, but did not become a member of any church, although he frequently attended religious services and contributed liberally to their support, being a firm believer in Jesus Christ and His teachings. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, but he was without aspiration for office, preferring to give his time and his energies to his business interests, which were capably managed, winning for him a gratifying measure of prosperity as the years went by. He died in 1896, honored and respected by all who knew him not only by reason of the success he had achieved, but also because of the straightforward business policy he had ever followed.

ALEXANDER TAYLOR.

Alexander Taylor, who is giving his attention to the management of a farm in Cass county and who in various offices has proved his loyalty to the general welfare, maintains his residence in Marcellus. He was born in Scotland in 1845 and is a son of Alexander and Helen (Stuart) Taylor, both of whom were natives of Scotland. The father who was a cattle dealer, spent his entire life there. The mother was a descendant of the famous royal house of Stuart. By this marriage there were nine children, all of whom came to the United States, namely: William, who died in Canada; Jane, who is the deceased wife of William Matthewson, a farmer of Will county, Illinois; Alexander, of this review; John, a stonecutter of Illinois; Ellen, the wife of Joseph Thompson, a Chicago mechanic; Jessie, the deceased wife of Walter Grave, a farmer of Will county, Illinois; Mary A., the wife of Albert French, a capitalist of Chicago; Isabella, who married Allen Fleming, an agriculturist of McHenry county, Illinois; and William Andrew, who died in early life.

Alexander Taylor was reared upon a farm and attended school at Elgin, Scotland, his native place. The labor of the fields claimed his attention in his later youth and early manhood, and in 1866, hoping to enjoy better business privileges in the new world, he crossed the Atlantic to the United States and located in Will county, Illinois, where he began contracting for timber. In 1875 he came to Michigan, settling in Marcellus, and here entered into partnership with A. S. Hunt in the sawmill business, under the firm style of Hunt & Taylor. This was continued for a year, at the end of which time he purchased his partner's interest and admitted Alexander Doig to a partnership. That association was also maintained for a year. The firm of Hunt & Taylor lost heavily through a fire before Mr. Taylor formed his partnership with Mr. Doig, whom he later bought out, continuing the business alone for about fifteen years. During his partnership with Mr. Doig, however, a boiler exploded, killing three men and injuring Mr. Taylor. He purchased a farm of two hundred and forty acres at Marcellus, constituting one of the best properties of the county, and for a number of

years his attention has been given to its supervision without other business interests, save that he is executor of the large estate of J. F. Goff.

In 1876 Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Lydia Beck, a daughter of Levi and Catherine Beck and a native of Indiana. Her father was a tailor by trade and was the owner of considerable land in Marcellus township. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have become the parents of four children: Belle, who married Arthur Pyne, a professor of music in Geneva, New York; Grace, a school teacher in Minneapolis; Florence, the wife of Earl B. Sill, a farmer and stock buyer of Marcellus; and Catherine, who is attending school in Marcellus.

The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Taylor belongs to the Masonic fraternity, while his political support is given to the Republican party. He was appointed by the state land commissioner as appraiser of state lands, and for two terms he has served as president of the village of Marcellus. During his incumbency in that office the waterworks were built and modern reforms and improvements were inaugurated. For sixteen years he served on the city council and during that time was instrumental in establishing the village electric light plant. He has likewise been a member and director of the village school board for two terms and has been chairman of the Republican township committee, being recognized as one of the leaders of his party in this portion of the county. Coming to America when a young man, with laudable ambition to attain success, he has improved his opportunities and so directed his labors as to win a place among the enterprising citizens of the community and is now in possession of a comfortable competence that has been acquired entirely through his well directed efforts.

J. V. BLOOD, M. D.

Dr. J. V. Blood, who is engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Jones, is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Kent county on the 13th of February, 1879. Although a young man, he has met with enviable success equal to that of many a practitioner of twice his years. His father, J. M. Blood, was also a native of Kent county, Michigan, and was a son of James Blood, who was born in New York and became one of the early settlers of this state, taking up his abode in Kent county when it was a pioneer district. He was of English descent, his father having been born in England. He saw Grand Rapids grow from its infancy to its present state of development, and in the county where he lived took an active and helpful part in the work of public progress and improvement. Reared in Kent county, J. M. Blood became a prominent fruit farmer of Oceana county, Michigan, and carried on business successfully there for many years. He wedded Miss Sarah Angell, a native of Ohio, and they became the parents of two children, the daughter being Lena Rose, now the wife of Roy Morgan, of Shelby, Oceana county, Michigan.

Dr. Blood, who was the elder of the two children, was but a young child when taken by his parents to Oceana county, where he was reared from the age of four years. He began his education in the district schools and afterward attended the high school of Hart, from which he was graduated in the class of 1898. Having determined upon the practice of medicine as a life work, he prepared for the profession as a student in Hering Homeopathic Medical College, in which he completed the regular course and was graduated. He has now been practicing for about four years. He located in Jones in 1905 and has built up a good practice here, having demonstrated his ability to successfully cope with the many intricate and complex problems which continually confront the physician in his efforts to check the ravages of disease and restore health.

Dr. Blood was married, in 1905, to Miss Marie Von Bokopf, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Herman Von Bokopf. She was born and reared in Chicago, acquiring her education in the schools there. The young couple have gained many warm friends during their residence in Jones and the hospitality of their own pleasant home is greatly enjoyed by those who know them. Dr. Blood belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and to the Modern Woodmen camp and is medical examiner of the latter. He was assistant surgeon to Dr. R. H. Von Kotsch for Swift & Company and for Libby, McNeill & Libby, of Chicago. Dr. Von Kotsch is now a resident of Cassopolis. Dr. Blood is a member of the International Homeopathic Medical Association and also of the State Medical Society. He has a fine practice over the county and is making gratifying progress in his profession, where he has already won a wide reputation and gained the respect and confidence of his professional brethren as well.

DUANE WITHERELL.

Duane Witherell, whose residence in the county dates back to a period of early progress and improvement, was born on section 35, Pokagon township, April 22, 1847. The traveler of today, looking over the splendidly improved farms and noting the varied business interests of the county, can scarcely realize the great change that has been wrought within a half century, and yet it is within the memory of Mr. Witherell and other native sons of the county when much of the land was uncultivated and there was on every hand evidences of pioneer life. His father, Gilman Witherell, was a native of New Hampshire and in 1833 arrived in Cass county, locating in Pokagon township about 1835. He was a cooper by trade and followed that business in the early days, manufacturing barrels, which he would then haul to the Chicago market on wagons. He afterward turned his attention to farming and continued in the work of tilling the soil up to the time when his life's labors were ended in death. He passed away when about sixty-eight

years of age, while his wife died in 1868. She bore the maiden name of Mary A. Simpson and was born in New Hampshire in 1812. By her marriage she became the mother of five children, two of whom died in early youth, while Henry lost his life while defending his country in the Civil war, as a member of Company I, Fourth Michigan cavalry. George died in California, leaving Duane Witherell the only surviving member of the family.

The youngest of the five children, Duane Witherell was reared upon the old homestead and, like the others, acquired a common school education, while in the work of the farm he was carefully trained, so that he was well qualified to take charge of a farm of his own when he started out upon an independent business career. He has always lived in this county, and the days of his youth were unmarked by any event of special importance until he was seventeen years of age, when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in 1865 as a member of the Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteer infantry. He continued with the army until the close of hostilities and then returned to his home in Pokagon township, continuing farm work there upon the old family homestead up to the time of his marriage. On June 24, 1873, he wedded Miss Dora Stansell, a daughter of William and Margaret Stansell. Mrs. Witherell was born in the state of New York August 10, 1852, and was brought to Cass county when about five years of age. At the time of their marriage the young couple located on a farm about a mile and a half east of Pokagon, remaining there until 1901, when they removed to their present home in Pokagon township. He has been a life-long farmer and in his work displays a practical understanding of the business in all of its departments, combined with unrelenting industry and energy that never flags. The farm comprises three hundred and fifty acres of rich and valuable land in Pokagon township, and in addition to this property Mr. Witherell also owns one hundred and fifty acres in Tennessee. He is now practically retired from the active work of the farm, which he has given over to the charge of others, while he is now enjoying a well earned rest.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Witherell has been blessed with two children, Morris G. and Clarence D. The family is well known in the county and the members of the household occupy an enviable position in the regard of friends and neighbors. Mr. Witherell belongs to the Masonic lodge at Pokagon and Mrs. Witherell is a member of the Eastern Star of Dowagiac, Michigan, and he has been a life-long Republican. He has met with a fair measure of success in the business world and though he has never sought to figure prominently in public life his career is that of a citizen of worth who by the faithful performance of each day's duties contributes to the sum total of prosperity and progress.

JAMES McALLISTER.

James McAllister, one of the old settlers of Pokagon township living on section 29, was born upon this farm March 12, 1848, and comes of Scotch lineage. His father, John M. McAllister, was a native of Scotland, born in 1814, and in that country he was married to Miss Marian Forsyth, who was also a native of the land of hills and heather. They remained in that country until 1844, when, believing that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the new world, Mr. McAllister came to the United States and journeyed at once into the interior of the county, settling upon the farm whereon his son James now resides. He secured here a wild and unimproved tract of land, but in the course of time he had developed it into good fields and he resided thereon until about 1870, when he went to Texas. He purchased land with the intention of locating there, but he was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, for his death occurred in 1875, when he was in his sixty-first year. His widow long survived him and lived to the advanced age of eighty-seven years, spending her last days upon the old homestead farm in Pokagon township. In the family were seven children, of whom the eldest two were born in Scotland, while the others were all born in Cass county.

James McAllister, the fifth child of his father's family, spent his boyhood and youth upon the old homestead and acquired a good English education in the district schools. His training at farm labor was not meager and he has always given his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He now has ninety-two acres of land on section 29, Pokagon township, and two hundred and forty acres on section 20 of the same township, so that his realty possessions are quite extensive. The land in this part of the state is rich and valuable and responds readily to cultivation, so that his fields are now quite productive. He votes with the Democratic party, but has never been an aspirant for office, preferring rather to give his attention to his business affairs.

JAMES H. LEACH.

James H. Leach is proprietor of an attractive summer hotel known as Shore Acres, which stands in the midst of a valuable farm of eighty acres devoted to the cultivation of fruit and garden products. In his capacity of landlord he has become widely known and popular with many patrons and is meeting with gratifying success in his business affairs. Numbered among Penn township's native sons, he was born on the 25th of November, 1847, and is a representative of one of the pioneer families of this part of the state. His parents were Joshua and Matilda (Smith) Leach. His father was born in Vermont in 1812 and on leaving New England removed to Erie county, Pennsylvania, whence he came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1833, casting in his lot

among the early settlers who were reclaiming the wild land and replacing the evidences of frontier life by the conditions which indicate improvement and progress. He settled in Penn township, where he purchased land, upon which he turned the first furrows. In course of time he had broken the fields, had planted seed and with autumn came good crops. He cleared up a great amount of land in the county and his efforts were beneficial in the reclamation of what was once a wild and unimproved district. He died in his seventy-ninth year. His wife, who was a native of Ohio and a daughter of Eleazer Smith, of St. Joseph county, Indiana, was sixty-five years of age at the time of her demise. In their family were eight children, of whom four are now living, James H. being the fifth child.

In taking up the personal history of James H. Leach, we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known. In retrospect one can see him a farm boy, trudging daily to school during the continuance of the sessions and afterward supplementing his early educational privileges by a course in the high school at Cassopolis. He worked in the fields upon the home farm; through the summer months and after completing his education continued to assist in the farm work for some time. He afterward engaged in the grocery business in partnership with C. E. Voorhis for five years and on the expiration of that period sold out to his partner and went to Florida, where he laid out an orange grove of four hundred orange trees and also planted two hundred lemon trees, his place being in Hillsboro county, while his postoffice was Limona. For four years his attention was devoted to the development of his fruit ranch in the south, and he then returned northward, locating in South Bend, Indiana, where he engaged in the operation of a planing mill and the conduct of a lumber yard, being actively connected with the business for about thirteen years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Penn township, locating at his present residence on the north shore of Diamond Lake. The place is known as the J. C. Moon farm and the house is called Shore Acres. He has a tract of land of eighty acres and he also owns other land in the old homestead farm. He conducts the summer hotel in connection with his general farming interests and the raising of fruit, having a fine orchard, while from his fields he annually harvests good crops of grain.

On the 4th of April, 1883, Mr. Leach was united in marriage to Miss Fannie Panches, a daughter of Moses and Jane Panches. Mr. Leach votes with the Democracy and is a member of the Woodmen of the World. The family name has long figured in this county, being indelibly inscribed upon the pages of pioneer history as well as of later day progress and improvement. Mr. Leach has been watchful of business opportunities pointing to success, and has wrought along modern lines of progress. He possesses a genial manner, courteous disposition and deference for the opinion of others, which have rendered him a popular citizen.

CHARLES C. RICKERT.

Charles C. Rickert deserves mention among the old settlers of Cass county, for during sixty years he has lived within its borders. This covers the entire period of his life, his birth having occurred upon the old family homestead where he now resides on the 31st of January, 1846. The farm is situated on section 7, Calvin township, and is well improved property, which in its excellent appearance indicates the untiring labor and well-directed efforts of the Rickerts. The paternal grandparents of our subject were Abram and Magdalene Rickert, who on emigrating westward from Pennsylvania to Michigan settled in St. Joseph county. Their son, Leonard Rickert, father of our subject, was born in the Keystone state and accompanied his parents when they sought a home in the middle west. About 1840 he came to Cass county, settling on the farm where his son Charles C. now resides. It was a wild and unimproved tract, but he at once began the work of transforming the raw prairie into productive fields. Plowing and planting were carried on and the summer sun ripened the grain and good harvests were gathered in the autumn. He continued the work of cultivating and improving his property until his death. He married Miss Margaret Ann Crawford, a native of Ohio, who came with her parents to Michigan in her girlhood days. By this marriage were born six children, one of whom died in early childhood, while five reached mature years. The father departed this life when about forty-two years of age and the mother died when fifty-six years of age.

Charles C. Rickert, the second child and eldest son in the family, was reared on the farm where he yet makes his home. At the usual age he began his education as a student in the district schools of Calvin township, and he enjoyed the pleasures of the play-ground when not occupied with his books or the farm work. He developed a self-reliance and force of character which have been strong elements in his career. On the 25th of May, 1877, he was married to Miss Susanna Shaw, a daughter of Nathan and Marion Shaw and a native of Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. At the time of his marriage Mr. Rickert located upon the old homestead where he has since lived, giving his attention to general farming and stock raising. He here owns one hundred and two and a half acres of good land, most of which is under cultivation and in addition he has fifty acres of timber land in the same township.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rickert were born a daughter and son: Ellen, who is now engaged in teaching in Porter township; and Charles Herman, at home, assisting in the work of the farm.

Susanna, the daughter of Nathan and Mariam Shaw, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, October 25th, 1845. In 1856 she came with her parents to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county, afterwards moving to Cass county, where she resided up to the time of her death, May



CHARLES C. RICKERT AND FAMILY.

25th, 1897. On May 24th, 1877, she was united in marriage to Charles Rickert, who with two children, Ellen S. and C. Herman, survive her. She was ever a faithful and consistent Christian, always striving to do the will of her Master and ever thoughtful for the welfare of others. She was a thorough worker in whatever she was engaged and her loss is greatly felt by all who knew her.

For almost twenty years did Mr. and Mrs. Charles C. Rickert travel life's pathway together, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of life. She was an amiable wife and a loving mother. She had always stood by the side of her husband, ever ready to aid him in advice and counsel in the building up of their comfortable home. She was a devout member of the Friends' Church, known as Birch Lake Friends' Church, in Calvin township. Her remains are interred in the Reams and Norton cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks her last resting place. There is a vacant chair in the home circle, and a link in the mystic chain, which cannot be again filled.

Mr. Rickert has continuously resided in Calvin township with the exception of nine months spent in Cassopolis, where he removed in order to give his children better educational privileges. His study of the political issues and questions of the day has led him to give his advocacy to the Democratic party. He is a member of the Friends church and his life exemplifies the teachings of that sect, which has always promulgated a spirit of kindness, consideration, charity and righteousness. He has been identified with the upbuilding of the county through six decades, bearing his full share in the work of public progress and improvement, and is justly accounted one of the representative citizens of Cass county.

J. M. LAKE.

J. M. Lake, living on section 7, Penn township, where he owns and controls ninety-seven acres of good land, his home being known as "Stone Abutment Farm," was born in Chenango county, New York, March 23, 1842. His father, Richard Lake, was a native of the Empire state, as was the paternal grandfather of our subject, Joseph Lake, who, however, spent his last years in Michigan. He lived for some time in Cass county, where his death occurred in Niles, this state. It was in the year 1844 that Richard Lake took up his abode in Cass county, locating on section 18, Penn township. As this fact indicates, he was a farmer by occupation, his life being given to that pursuit, wherein he provided a comfortable living for his family. He married Miss Hannah Crandall, a daughter of Tanner Crandall, who was born in New York. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Lake were seven children, three sons and four daughters, namely: Harrison H.; James M.; Charles N.; Mary, wife of Byron Sprague; Sarah J., wife of Clayton H. Sigerfoos; Rosetta, wife of B. Frank Slipper; and Emma, wife of Henry Ferrel. The father

died in the eighty-second year of his age, while the mother lived to be about sixty years.

J. M. Lake was but two years old when brought by his parents to Michigan and upon the home farm in Penn township he was reared. At the usual age he entered the public schools and when not busy with his text books his time was given to farm labor. After leaving school permanently he gave undivided attention to farm work on the old homestead up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Anna Tripp, a daughter of Chester Tripp. She was born in Barry county, Michigan, and died in 1892, leaving a little daughter, who died in 1894. Mr. Lake has a farm of ninety-seven acres, which he has improved with modern equipments and which he now rents. It is largely devoted to the production of fruit and he has five hundred trees of peaches and apples upon the place. His trees produce quite abundantly almost every season and the fruit shipped from his place yields a good financial income. Mr. Lake has been a resident of Cass county for sixty-four years, with the exception of one year, which he spent in Pennsylvania, and is therefore well informed concerning the history of the county and the progress it has made from pioneer conditions to its present advanced state of cultivation and improvement. He has been a life-long Democrat, interested in the growth and success of his party, and has served as school director. He formerly belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

JOSEPH C. KYLE.

Joseph C. Kyle, a veteran of the Civil war, who has been equally loyal to his country in the performance of duties that devolve upon him in connection with civic offices to which he has been called, has for many years made his home in Union, where he has long been engaged in painting and plastering. His birth occurred in Kosciusko county, Indiana, October 7, 1845, and is a son of Andrew and Frances S. (Jones) Kyle, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Virginia. They became the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters, all of whom reached adult age. Joseph C. and Mary Cornelia are twins and the latter is now the wife of Henry Borne, of Bangor, Michigan. A brother, Alonzo R. Kyle, is living in Ellsworth, Kansas, while the other daughter, Flora A., is the wife of Charles Nye, a resident farmer of Pokagon township. On leaving the east Andrew Kyle, the father, became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county, Indiana, and in 1849 he went to California, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast. He afterward returned to his native state, however, and his last days were there passed. His wife lived to be seventy-two years of age.

Joseph C. Kyle of this review has been a resident of Cass county from the age of three years, arriving here in 1848. He was reared in

Porter township and was only eighteen years of age when he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a private of Company C, Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He served until the close of hostilities and after the war returned to Union, where he engaged in painting and plastering. He learned the trades and followed the business for thirty years. Because of his excellent workmanship many important contracts have been awarded him and his services have been in constant demand, so that he has won a good living and secured a comfortable home.

Mr. Kyle was married September 3, 1865, to Miss Malissa Brown, a daughter of Joshua and Sarah A. (Low) Brown, and a native of Elkhart county, Indiana. Mr. Kyle has resided in Cass county for fifty-six years and is one of its representative citizens. His political allegiance has long been earnestly given to the Republican party, and he is now serving as a member of the board of reviews. Fraternally he is connected with Carter post, No. 96, G. A. R., of Union, in which he has filled some of the offices, and he also belongs to the Grange, while his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Freewill Baptist church, in which he takes a helpful part, serving as one of its deacons, and doing all in his power to promote the various church activities and extend its influence. He is widely known in his part of the county by reason of his interest and co-operation in public affairs and also on account of his business connections. He has been found reliable at all times in his business career, faithfully executing his work in accordance with the terms of his contracts, and his energy, perseverance, laudable ambition and resolute purpose have been the strong and salient features of his life record.

LESLIE C. WELLS.

Leslie C. Wells, residing on section 26, Pokagon township, was born in Wayne township, Cass county, on the 8th of November, 1855. His paternal grandfather, Woden Wells, was a native of Connecticut, whence he removed to New York, and at an early day he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Kalamazoo county. He was of Welsh lineage. His son, Homer Wells, the father of our subject, was born in the Empire state and when a youth of ten years accompanied his parents on their removal to Kalamazoo county, where he remained until 1849, when he came to Cass county, taking up his abode in Wayne township, where he engaged in general farming. He was for many years a representative and leading agriculturist of this part of the state and his death occurred in 1904, when he had reached the advanced age of seventy-three years. In politics he was a staunch and earnest Republican, interested in the work of the party and doing all in his power for its growth and success. He held a number of local offices, to which he was called by his fellow townsmen, who recognized his worth and abil-

ity and who found in him a capable official. In his early manhood he wedded Miss Laura A. Reed, a native of Ohio and a daughter of A. H. and Maria (Jennings) Reed, who went originally from Vermont to Ohio and thence came to Michigan, settling in Wayne township, Cass county. Mrs. Wells was at that time a young girl and she died when but twenty years of age.

Leslie C. Wells, the only child, remained with his father, who afterward married again, his second union being with Fannie Beverstock. In the public schools Mr. Wells acquired his education and during the summer months aided in the farm work until seventeen years of age, when he left home, starting out upon an independent business career. He entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company in connection with the construction gang and in the following year he began teaching school, which profession he followed for twenty years during the winter months. He attended the Vicksburg high school during that time and he continually broadened his knowledge by reading, observation and investigation. As an educator he was capable and efficient, imparting readily to others the knowledge that he had acquired and maintaining good discipline, without which successful work is never done in the school room. During the summer months he worked at farm labor and he also spent some years in California, Washington and Oregon. He likewise went to the south, passing one year in Alabama.

In 1881 Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Shookman, a daughter of Otho and Elizabeth (Wright) Shookman. She was born in Wayne township and for about fifteen years engaged in teaching school, being also one of the successful teachers of this part of the state. At the time of his marriage Mr. Wells located in LaGrange township, settling upon a part of the old homestead farm, upon which he lived for three years, when he took up his abode upon a rented farm in Silver Creek township, there living for two years. On the expiration of that period, with the money which he had managed to save from his earnings he purchased forty acres of land in LaGrange township and cultivated that place for three years. His present farm consists of one hundred and twenty acres in Pokagon township, where he has resided for the past eight years. His farm is the visible evidence of his well-directed thrift and energy, for when he started out on his own account he had no capital. He has worked persistently and the years have brought him success, owing to his diligence and capable management. Goethe has said, "Merit and success go linked together," and the truth of this assertion is verified again and again in the lives of such men as Mr. Wells, whose prosperity is attributable entirely to his own labors. In politics he is a staunch Republican, interested in the growth and success of his party. He was foreman of the first grand jury that had been convened in the

county in forty-six years, acting in that capacity in 1905. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp.

WILLIAM H. GARWOOD.

The arduous task of developing and cultivating new land is one familiar to William H. Garwood, a representative farmer of Pokagon township, who in the successful management of his business interests has displayed excellent business ability, keen discernment and unfaltering diligence. He was born in the township where he yet resides November 5, 1846. His father, Jesse Garwood, was one of the old settlers of the county and was a native of Warren county, Ohio, where his birth occurred on the 15th of August, 1806. There he was reared and educated, and on leaving the Buckeye state he removed to Terre Coupe Prairie, Indiana, in 1827. He worked at the Indian mission for two summers and in 1829 he came to Pokagon township, Cass county, Michigan, settling on his present farm. He had located this land in 1832. It was all raw and unimproved, but he cleared sixty acres. He had two hundred and forty acres in the original tract and the arduous task of developing a new farm fell to him and was successfully carried on. His marriage on the 6th of December, 1844, to Miss Rachel Prather was celebrated in this county. The lady was a native of Madison county, Indiana, born September 24, 1808, and William H. Garwood was the only child born of this marriage. The father voted with the Republican party and was the champion of many progressive measures, especially those which contributed to substantial progress and improvement. He died September 11, 1889, while his wife passed away in 1885.

In his youth William H. Garwood worked upon the old farm homestead and cleared the entire place save the sixty acres which his father brought under cultivation. At his father's death he took possession of the entire farm and has since been one of the representative agriculturists of the community, giving undivided attention to the further improvement of his property. Everything about the place is neat and thrifty in appearance and the fields annually return to him golden harvests.

On the 21st of November, 1866, Mr. Garwood was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda F. Demmons, a native of Michigan, born on the 23d of November, 1844, and a daughter of Alanson Demmons, who was a farmer by occupation. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Garwood have been born nine children, of whom six are deceased. Those living are: Amanson W., on his father's estate; Dwight, in Kansas City, Missouri; and Blanch, wife of Charles Phillips, of Pokagon. All were born upon the old homestead farm.

Mr. Garwood is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also belongs to the Woodmen camp at Pokagon. In politics a Democrat, he takes an active part in the local work of the party, served as supervisor

for two years and was also township treasurer for two years. His efforts in behalf of public progress have been effective and beneficial and his support can always be counted upon to further any movement for the general good. He has spent his entire life in Pokagon township and as a native son and pioneer settler of Cass county well deserves representation in this volume, while his genuine worth entitles him to the confidence and good will which are uniformly given him by his fellow townsmen.

C. DELIVAN McCOY.

One does not have to carry his investigations far into the history of Cass county without learning that the McCoy family became identified with pioneer progress at an early day. Upon the old farm homestead C. Delivan McCoy was born on the 13th of November, 1852. He is a son of Richard McCoy, who is represented on another page of this work. He was reared to the occupation of farming, early becoming familiar with the labors of the fields as he assisted in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. To the public school system of the neighborhood he is indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed.

In November, 1875, he was married to Miss Estella Hartzel, a native of Pokagon, born July 28, 1850. She was reared in Pokagon township, and is a daughter of Simon Hartzel, one of the early settlers of Cass county, who, coming to this section of the state, gave his attention to farming interests and aided in the work of public progress and improvement. Mr. and Mrs. McCoy have become the parents of eight children, two sons and six daughters: Lena, now the wife of Henry Silvers; Ida and Charles, at home; Ella, the wife of William Stewart, of Dowagiac, Michigan; Hattie, the wife of Harry Walworth; Minnie and Cecil, at home; and Clyde, deceased.

When the time came that Mr. McCoy should make choice of a life work he determined to follow the pursuit to which he had been reared, and he has therefore always remained upon the old homestead, where he has one hundred acres of land, the greater part of which is under cultivation. This place was cleared and improved by the McCoy family and the subject of this review is carrying on the farm work in keeping with the general spirit of advancement that has been characteristic of the McCoy's since the family home was first established in this county.

ALEXANDER ROBERTSON.

Alexander Robertson, following the occupation of farming on section 27, Pokagon township, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Argyle, Washington county, New York, on the 3d of March, 1826. His father, Archibald Robertson, was likewise a native of Washington county, born in Cambridge in 1784, and in that state he was reared, becoming a farmer by occupation. He was married in Washington county to Miss Amy Robertson, who was born in

New York in 1787, and remained a resident of that state until her death, which occurred in 1852. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Archibald Robertson were born nine children, five sons and four daughters: William, Peter C., Martha, Mary, Archibald, John, Joanna and Elizabeth, all deceased; and Alexander, who is the youngest and only surviving member of the family. All were born and reared in Washington county, New York. The mother died in Onondaga county, that state. In February, 1854, the father emigrated westward to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Pokagon township on the farm which is now the home of his son Alexander. Here he carried on general agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred June 28, 1867. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party.

Alexander Robertson obtained his education in the public schools of New York and worked upon the home farm there until twenty-seven years of age, when he came with his family to Michigan. He had been married in the Empire state on the 13th of March, 1850, to Miss Mary E. Briggs, a native of Wayne county, New York, born June 20, 1827. She was reared in New York and was a daughter of William and Roxanna (Ely) Briggs, who were farming people. After his marriage Mr. Robertson remained for four years in New York and was a teacher in that state for a long period, becoming actively connected with the profession when seventeen years of age. After his arrival in Michigan he taught school for two years at Summerville and was also a teacher in LaGrange township for two terms, while in the winter of 1874-5 he taught the village school at Pokagon. He was thus closely associated with the intellectual development of the community and ever upheld a high standard of education and public instruction. His fitness for leadership being recognized by his fellow citizens he was elected to the state legislature in 1872 upon the Republican ticket and served as a member of the house for two years. He has been a life-long Republican, taking an active and helpful interest in the local work of the party and doing all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. He has been a member of the school board since living in the county and the cause of public instruction has indeed found in him a warm and able champion. He was township supervisor for eight years during the war and subsequent to that time. At his father's death he took possession of the old homestead of eighty acres, to which he has since added a similar tract, so that he now owns and operates a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which annually returns to him an excellent income.

By his first marriage Mr. Robertson had eight children, a son and seven daughters, namely: Eudora, deceased; Ella Evangeline; Ida E.; Harriet and Ann, both deceased; Amy L.; Martha, who has passed away; and Frank A. Two of the children were born in New York and the others upon the old homestead farm in Pokagon town-

ship after the removal of the family to this county. The wife and mother died March 22, 1874, and several years later, on the 24th of April, 1883, Mr. Robertson was married to Mrs. Uzziel Putnam, the widow of Uzziel Putnam, the first white child born in Cass county, his natal day being in August, 1826. Mrs. Robertson is a native of Galesburg, Illinois. Both our subject and his wife are esteemed by a large circle of friends and he is numbered among the pioneer settlers of the county, having cast in his lot with its early residents. From that time to the present he has been a champion of progressive public measures and has rejoiced in what has been accomplished in the county as the changes have been wrought that have transformed it from a pioneer region into one of rich fertility, bearing all the evidences of an advanced civilization.

JOSEPH LYBROOK.

Joseph Lybrook is the owner of a valuable farm of one hundred and eighty-five acres on section 22, LaGrange township, and in addition to this property he also has forty acres on section 32 of the same township and is one of the stockholders in the creamery. His business interests are characterized by close application and unflinching diligence, which constitute the basis of all desirable success. He seems to have realized fully that "there is no excellence without labor" and has exemplified this adage in his life work. It was upon the farm where he now resides that he first opened his eyes to the light of day, his birth occurring on the 22nd of November, 1845. The name "Lybrook" as now spelled was in the original German text spelled "Leibroch." The grandfather, Henry Leibroch, was born in Virginia, April 2, 1755, and died August 22, 1839. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and many times saw General Washington. Mr. Lybrook has in his possession an old passport, dated February 27, 1787, given Henry Leibroch, which is written in a beautiful copper plate handwriting. He also has four of the parchment deeds bearing the following dates of execution: two on November 10, 1830, February 8, 1831 and April 1, 1831, and these deeds are all signed by President Andrew Jackson and are valuable as relics.

John Lybrook, father of Joseph, was a native of Giles county, Virginia, born October 25, 1798, and in 1811 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Preble county, Ohio. In 1823 he came to Michigan, making the journey in order to assist Squire Thompson in his removal to this state. When he made the start he intended going only fifty or sixty miles, but he continued with him on the journey until Cass county was reached. On the last day of December of the same year he started back on foot to Ohio accompanied by a young man of the name of Eaton. They first camped near where Mishawaka now stands, and from that point Mr. Lybrook continued on his way to Fort Wayne, where he procured assistance for the return trip. His partner had his



Joseph Lybrook

foot frozen about that time and Mr. Lybrook endured many hardships and much exposure in his endeavor to reach his home, but eventually the journey was completed. However, he had become interested in the western country and its possibilities for development, and in 1824 he came once more to Michigan, bringing with him some cattle. In the spring of 1825 he planted eleven acres of corn in what was known as the Second Field below Niles. He afterward returned to Ohio with a yoke of oxen hitched to the back wheels of a lumber wagon. In the following spring, however, he returned to Michigan, bringing with him a barrel of wheat, which was the first wheat sown in southwestern Michigan. In the spring of 1828 he removed to the farm where Joseph Lybrook now resides, and there continued to make his home until his death. It was wild and unimproved land when it came into his possession and he turned the first furrows upon the place and planted the first crops. In course of time he had transformed this into a valuable property, which he continued to cultivate with success for many years. He gave his support to the Democracy during the greater part of his life, save that he voted for William Henry Harrison. He passed away May 25, 1881, and the county thus lost one of its most prominent and honored pioneer settlers—a citizen who from the earliest epoch in the history of this section of the state had been identified with its improvement. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Hurd and was a native of England, whence she came to America at the age of seven years. She was born in 1821, became a resident of Michigan in 1836 and died January 25, 1903, at the very advanced age of eighty-two years. In the family of this worthy couple were two sons and a daughter, but Henry died in Oklahoma and Arminda is also deceased, leaving Joseph as the only surviving member of the family.

Joseph Lybrook was the second child and has spent his entire life upon the farm where he now lives, covering a period of more than sixty years. When a boy he took his place in the fields, and as his age and strength permitted he assisted more and more largely in the work of the home farm and has since been identified with the growth and development of the county. He has in his home place one hundred and eighty-five acres of land, and also forty acres on section 32, LaGrange township. His home farm is under a high state of cultivation and the fields are improved with modern machinery, while the work is carried on along the most progressive lines. He is also owner of stock in the creamery. His political support has been given to the Democracy. A worthy representative of an honored pioneer family, he has carried forward the work which was begun by his father and the name of Lybrook has thus long been closely associated with the substantial improvement and development of Cass county.

CLIFFORD L. TAYLOR.

Clifford L. Taylor, a farmer and breeder of registered Poland China hogs, being proprietor of the Round Oak herd, makes his home on section 34, Pokagon township. He is a native son of the middle west and in his life has exemplified the enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the rapid and substantial improvement of the upper Mississippi valley. His birth occurred in Grant county, Wisconsin, on the 17th of April, 1852. His father, James W. Taylor, also a farmer by occupation, was a native of New York state, born in 1828, and about 1846 he became a resident of Wisconsin, settling on a farm there. In 1860 he left that state and with his family removed to Waterloo, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming and also in operating a threshing machine. After three years he left Iowa and took his family to Indiana, settling thirteen miles south of the city of South Bend. There he contracted with the well known Studebaker firm and cleared a farm of thirty acres of land. On leaving Indiana he took up his abode at Niles, Michigan, where he was again engaged in farming, and in 1871 he located in Pokagon township, Cass county, where he rented the old Garrett Stancel farm of one hundred and five acres. Eventually, however, he removed to Nebraska, where he has remained to the present time. In his political views he is an earnest Republican. Unto him and his wife were born nine children, four sons and five daughters, of whom Clifford L. is the eldest. Three of the number are now deceased.

Clifford L. Taylor accompanied his parents on their various removals until they went to Nebraska. Continuing a resident of Cass county he rented his present farm from the estate of Jacob White, having charge of one hundred acres of land. He remained upon this place for thirteen years, carrying on general farming, and in 1889 he removed to Dowagiac, where he became connected with the Colby Milling Company, hauling flour and feed. He remained for two years, after which he returned to the farm on section 34, Pokagon township. In 1898 he began raising registered hogs and has made a success of this venture, having to-day some of the finest animals that can be found in the country.

On the 15th of October, 1874, Mr. Taylor was married to Miss Addie A. White, a native of Indiana, born August 15, 1856, and a daughter of Jacob and Julia A. White, who were farming people of Steuben county, Indiana. Her mother was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1838. Following the removal of the family to Cass county they remained upon the farm where Mr. Taylor now resides until the death of Mr. White in 1889. Mrs. White is still living upon this place. In the family of this worthy couple were three children, a son and two daughters, namely: Mrs. Taylor; Chandler, who died in infancy; and Libbie May, who was born in 1871 and is living in Pokagon township, the wife of Jonathan L. Dillman. Mrs. Taylor was nine years of age

when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Cass county, and here she was reared and educated. She has become the mother of two children, but the daughter, Bessie May, born January 30, 1886, died on the 22d of February, 1888. The son, Carl J., was born in this county May 2, 1893.

Mr. Taylor has been a lifelong Republican, giving unflinching advocacy to its men and measures. He belongs to Round Oak camp, No. 1167, M. W. A., at Dowagiac, and is a member of Crystal Springs, No. 325, I. O. O. F., at Pokagon. His business interests are capably conducted and he is numbered among the substantial agriculturists and breeders of Poland China hogs in this part of the state.

WILLIAM H. MCCOY.

William H. McCoy, who follows farming in Pokagon township, was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, in that district then known as Montgomery county, on the 22d of April, 1831. His father, Richard McCoy, was one of the old pioneer settlers of this state, and he, too, was a farmer by occupation. His birth occurred in Virginia, and when he had reached manhood he was married to Miss Maria Sifford, a native of the Old Dominion. Mr. and Mrs. McCoy came to Cass county when the work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun in this portion of the state, and they shared with others in the hardships and privations of pioneer life and aided in reclaiming this district for the use of civilization. In their family were six sons and six daughters, of whom William H. is the eldest son and third child. Four of the children are now deceased, two having died in infancy. All were reared and educated in Cass county, and those who still survive are farming people. The elder members of the household were students in the old-time log schoolhouses. The father first located with Henry Sifford at Summerville, where he spent a few months, and in the following spring he removed to a farm of about eighty acres on section 27, Pokagon township. This was all raw and wild land, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made upon the place, but he at once began to clear and cultivate the fields and with the help of his sons brought the farm to a high state of cultivation. As his financial resources increased he also added to his original holdings, being the owner of a valuable farm property of three hundred and twenty acres in Pokagon township at the time of his death, upon which he resided until 1852, when he started on the return trip to Virginia, but while en route was taken ill and died within fifty miles of his destination. In politics he was a lifelong Democrat, earnest and active in support of the party.

In his youth William H. McCoy assisted his father in the work of the home farm and after the father's death remained with his mother upon the old home place, supervising the property and the cultivation

of the fields. His privileges and advantages in youth were such as the pioneer district afforded. In 1873 he was married to Miss Mary J. Wilson, a native of Ohio, who was born August 25, 1852, and is a daughter of Isaac Wilson, one of the early settlers of Berrien county. The father was a farmer by occupation. At the time of his marriage Mr. McCoy took up his abode upon his present farm, comprising eighty acres, and with characteristic energy began its further cultivation and development. He has one hundred and forty acres in Casco township, Allegan county, Michigan, which is partially a fruit farm. He built his present residence and has added many modern equipments to the place. Unto him and his wife have been born three children, a son and two daughters: Ellura, the wife of Orrin T. Moore, a resident farmer of Pokagon township; John; and Edna Gertrude. All were born and reared upon the present farm.

In his political views Mr. McCoy is a Democrat, but at local elections usually casts his ballot without regard for party affiliations. His entire life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits, and he regards farm work as abundantly worthy of his best efforts. His labors have been characterized by perseverance and diligence, and his persistency of purpose has been one of the strong and salient elements in his life work.

CHARLES H. KIMMERLE.

Charles H. Kimmerle is one of the leading representatives of Democracy in Michigan, and his invested interests are so extensive and important as to render him a leading business man of Cass county. Moreover he deals to some extent in real estate, but finds that his time is largely occupied by the supervision of his property. He has long been recognized as a prominent representative of the Democracy in his county and moreover has a very extensive and favorable acquaintance among the leaders of the party in the state. For many years he has been known for his sterling qualities, his fearless loyalty to his honest convictions, his sturdy opposition to misrule in municipal and state affairs and his clear-headedness, discretion and tact as manager and leader.

Mr. Kimmerle is a native of Lagrange township, his life record having begun on the 12th of June, 1860, upon his father's farm. He is a son of Henry and Mary J. (Hain) Kimmerle and had two sisters. His public school course was supplemented by study in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and thus well equipped he entered upon his business career. His father was one of the early California fortune seekers and, unlike many others, he met with splendid success in his efforts to achieve financial independence on the Pacific coast. At the time of his death in February, 1905, he was one of the wealthiest men in Cass county. Although Charles H. Kimmerle has inherited large property interests, such a condition of affairs has never

fostered idleness with him, and, on the contrary, he is a busy man, his time being fully occupied with his private or public interests.

Happy in his home life, Mr. Kimmerle was married in 1882 to Miss Ella Dunning, and they have five children, three sons and two daughters.

From early manhood Mr. Kimmerle has been a student of the complex political problems before the people, and as an advocate of the Democracy is well known in Michigan. He has been honored with the candidacy of his party on various occasions, receiving the nomination for county clerk in 1880, for judge of probate in 1888 and for the state legislature in 1902, the strong Republican majorities, however, rendering election impossible. He has been a delegate to two national conventions of the Democratic party, 1884 and 1900. In local affairs, where party lines are not so strongly drawn, he has been a factor, serving for twenty-one years as supervisor of Lagrange township, while for the last fifteen years he has represented Cass county at the state equalization at Lansing. For years he has served as chairman of the county central committee and also as a member of the state central committee, and has thus been the associate and co-laborer of the most distinguished representatives of Democracy in Michigan.

Perhaps Mr. Kimmerle's most notable work has been in connection with his efforts to suppress unjust assessment. In 1903 the state tax commissioners came to Cass county and raised the valuation of real property in every assessing district from seventeen to sixty-five per cent. Mr. Kimmerle questioned their authority to do so and for a long time refused to surrender his assessment roll to them. They, however, finally succeeded, Mr. Kimmerle claiming that the commissioners made promises to him which were not kept, and raised his valuation sixty-two per cent on all real property assessments. The matter was taken into court and Mr. Kimmerle, with the other seventeen assessing officers, were enjoined from using the state tax commissioners' valuations in apportioning the tax, but directed to use the figures adopted by the supervisors and board of review. The next year the state tax commission called on Mr. Kimmerle and asked him to make a general raise in the values. This he refused to do at their dictation, and because of this refusal the commission, through Governor Warner, cited him to appear and show cause why he should not be removed from office for wilfully undervaluing property. They also charged him with favoritism in making assessments. Between forty and fifty witnesses were called by the prosecution and examined. The commissioner designated by the governor to take the testimony reported that the prosecution had failed to make out a case.

Before the governor acted on the report Mr. Kimmerle was elected for another term by an almost unanimous vote. The result of his opposition to the state authorities led to the repeal of some objectionable features of the law creating the commission and two of the commis-

sioners who were so acting were legislated out of office. Mr. Kimmerle is president of the state Supervisors' Association, composed of not less than sixteen hundred assessing officers. He is at this writing (September, 1906,) the Democratic nominee for the office of governor, and has warm endorsement in various sections of the state. He is a man with an eye to practical results and not glittering generalities. It will be observed that his turn of mind is eminently judicial and free from the bias of animosity. Strong and positive in his Democracy, his party fealty is not grounded on partisan prejudice and he enjoys the respect and confidence of all his associates irrespective of party. Of the great issues which divide the two great parties, with their roots extending down to the very bed rock of the foundation of the republic, he has the true statesman's grasp. Well grounded in the political maxims of the schools, he has also studied the lessons of actual life, arriving at his conclusions as a result of what may be called his post-graduate studies in the school of affairs. Such men, whether in office or out, are the natural leaders of whichever party they may be identified with, especially in that movement toward higher politics which is common to both parties and which constitutes the most hopeful political sign of the period.

C. E. VOORHIS.

C. E. Voorhis, a pioneer merchant of Cassopolis, is well deserving of mention in this volume, having made a creditable record in commercial circles and belonging to that class of representative American men who, while advancing individual interests, also contribute to the general prosperity. He was born in Springfield township, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th of November, 1828. His father, James Voorhis, was a native of New Jersey, was a carpenter by trade and spent much of his life in Pennsylvania, where his death occurred. His wife, Mrs. Charlotte Voorhis, was a native of the Keystone state, and they became the parents of four sons and three daughters, of whom C. E. Voorhis is the youngest son. Only two children are now living, one sister, Lucinda Harkness, being a resident of Pennsylvania.

C. E. Voorhis was reared in the state of his nativity, spending his boyhood days upon the farm, and acquired his education in the public schools. In early manhood he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in the east to Miss Emeline Crandall, a native of New York. About two years after his marriage he came to Michigan, settling in Cassopolis, where he began working at day labor, following any work that he could secure that would give him an honest living. In 1863, with the capital that he had managed to save from his earnings, he established a restaurant. He also spent one year as a peddler, and about 1865 he embarked in the mercantile business, in which he still continues. His capital and stock were very limited at first, but he has built up a magnificent trade and now carries a very ex-

tensive and well selected stock. He owns the fine building in which he is conducting his business and also has a fine home in Cassopolis, and his store would be a credit to a city of much larger size.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Voorhis have been born two living children: William H., who is now in charge of the store; and Eva, the wife of Elmer Stamp. Mr. Voorhis votes with the Democracy, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs. He is the pioneer grocery merchant of the city and has enjoyed a prosperous career in this line of business, his success being attributable to his earnest desire to please his patrons, his close application and his reasonable prices and straightforward dealing. He has a very wide acquaintance throughout the county, having lived here for half a century, and not to know Mr. Voorhis is to argue one's self unknown in this section of the state. The prosperity of any community, town or city depends upon its commercial activity, its industrial interests and its trade relations and therefore the real upbuilders of a town are those who stand at the head of its leading enterprises.

B. W. HAYDEN.

The business interests of Cassopolis find a worthy representative in B. W. Hayden, a hardware merchant, whose activity and enterprise have contributed in substantial measure to the commercial prosperity and upbuilding of the village. He was born in Calvin township, so that he is numbered among Cass county's successful native sons, his birth having occurred on the 10th of August, 1850. He is the second son in the family of Joseph and Hannah (Lincoln) Hayden, who were among the pioneer residents of Cass county, coming to this part of the state about 1818. Mr. Hayden was reared in the place of his nativity, spending his youth upon the homestead farm in Calvin township and assisting in the work of fields and meadows as his age and strength permitted. In 1871 he started out upon an independent business career, working at anything that he could find to do that would yield him an honest living. He entered the employ of the Redfield, Lacy & Bement Milling Company at Redfield, Michigan, driving a team, and for three years was in the employ of that firm, on the expiration of which period he went to Waukegan, Illinois, where he spent three years and three months. During five years' work he lost just one week's time. At Waukegan he learned the milling business with the firm of Warren & George and afterward went to Elkhart, Indiana, where he entered the employ of the Beardsley Milling Company, with which he continued for three months. On returning to Redfield, Michigan, he took charge of the Redfield mills and continued to operate the plant for about two and a half years, when Mr. Bement, one of the partners, died. At that time Mr. Hayden rented the mill and carried on the business on his own account in connection with farming for five years. Following that period

he returned to Cassopolis and with capital that he had acquired through his own labor and capable management he embarked in the hardware business, in which he has since continued. He carries a full line of shelf and heavy hardware, also agricultural implements, vehicles and harness, and has a liberal patronage, his business being now large and profitable. Since 1884 Mr. Hayden has been in business in Cassopolis, and from the first month, January, 1884, up to the present time, 1906, he has kept a faithful and true file of the increase of his business, which has been steady and solid. In the months of January, February, March and April of 1906 it was \$1,867.54, \$2,307.46, \$3,046.51 and \$4,447.23 respectively, which shows a phenomenal growth in a town of 1,500 population. He has been agent for the Standard Oil Company for fourteen years and for seven years he was engaged in the ice business. He is also local treasurer for the Standard Savings & Loan Company of Detroit, Michigan, having occupied the position for eleven years. It will thus be seen that his efforts have not been confined to one line, for he is a man of resourceful business ability, energetic and enterprising, who has not only quickly noted his business opportunities but has also utilized them to good advantage and has thus gained a place among the successful representatives of trade relations in Cassopolis.

In 1877 Mr. Hayden was united in marriage to Miss Tillie Fulton, a daughter of William Fulton, of Waukegan, Illinois. This union has been blessed with three daughters and one son: Joseph, who is associated with his father in business; Belle, the wife of Melvin Brown, who is also connected with Mr. Hayden in his business interests in Cassopolis; Stella and Bernice, both at home.

In his political views Mr. Hayden is a Democrat, and has been called to several local offices. He was a member of the school board for nine years and a member of the village council for eight years, and has done much to bring to the city a public-spirited administration of its affairs that will result in permanent benefit. He holds membership with the Knights of Pythias lodge of Cassopolis and the Methodist Episcopal church, and his fraternal and church relations indicate the character of the man and his interest in those things which tend to elevate humanity and develop a strong and honorable character. Whatever he has accomplished in life is due to his own efforts. Early coming to a realization that energy and honesty are a safe basis upon which to build success he has worked year after year, carefully controlling his labors so that as the time has gone by his efforts have been crowned with the prosperity which is ever the goal of business endeavor.

ROBERT SNYDER.

Robert Snyder, one of the early settlers of Cass county now living retired in Edwardsburg after long and active connection with farming interests in Ontwa township, was born in Columbia county, Pennsyl-

vania, the 5th of July, 1839. His father, William Snyder, was a native of New Jersey, born September 16, 1797, and in this state he was reared until nineteen years of age, when he removed to Pennsylvania. He was a cabinet-maker by trade, and followed that pursuit in early manhood, but in his later years turned his attention to farming. In 1848 he removed with his family to Indiana, settling in St. Joseph county on the 8th of June of that year. There he followed cabinet-making to some extent, but soon concentrated his energies upon agricultural pursuits, and was thus engaged until his retirement from active farm work in 1879. He then removed to Edwardsburg, where he lived until his death, which occurred February 9, 1882. He was married in Pennsylvania to Miss Jerusha Robbins, a native of the Keystone state, born June 26, 1797. They were the parents of ten children, four sons and six daughters, of whom Robert Snyder is the ninth child and fourth son. The family record is as follows: Hiram, Joseph and John, all deceased; Mary, Rachel, Katherine, Sarah and William, all of whom have passed away; Robert; and Frances. All were born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Snyder was educated in St. Joseph county, Michigan, and remained at home throughout his boyhood and youth, working with his father in the fields until he attained his majority. He was married April 16, 1863, to Miss Mary Hess, a daughter of Joseph Hess, a pioneer settler of Cass county, who is mentioned on another page of this work. Mrs. Snyder was born and reared in Ohio and with her parents came to Michigan. For four years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Snyder lived in St. Joseph county, and then in 1867 came to Cass county, settling upon a farm of ninety-three acres of improved land in Jefferson township. To the further cultivation and improvement of that property Mr. Snyder devoted his energies until 1878, and there two of the children were born. Clara J., the eldest, born in 1868, is the wife of J. H. Keely, a dry goods salesman of Edwardsburg. Laura Etta, born May 9, 1869, is the wife of William Wade, an electrician of Edwardsburg. The youngest daughter, Mary, was born September 5, 1888, and is still at home.

Mr. Snyder has been a lifelong Democrat and active in the local ranks of his party. He served as treasurer of Jefferson township for one year and after the removal to Ontwa township acted as treasurer for six years at different times. He was also justice of the peace for about a year and a half and a member of the school board for a number of years, and in these different offices labored earnestly and effectively for the general welfare. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Edwardsburg and is well known throughout Cass county, having for many years been closely associated with its agricultural pursuits, making a creditable record in business circles and sustaining an excellent reputation in public office and in private life. The prosperity that he enjoys has been well earned and is justly merited.

GEORGE EMMONS.

George Emmons, who is classed among the leading and influential farmers of Porter township, his home being on section 27, is a native of Ohio. He was born in Lorain county on the 14th of September, 1848, and is a son of Lucius and Sabrina (Adams) Emmons. His paternal grandfather was James Emmons, who settled in Ohio at a very early day, having made his way to that state from Massachusetts. His maternal grandfather, William Adams, was also a native of New England and removed from Connecticut to Ohio, casting in his lot with the pioneers who aided in reclaiming that state from the domain of the savages and converting it into the center of an advanced civilization. Lucius Emmons remained a resident of Ohio until 1858, when he was called to his final rest. His widow, however, still survives him and of their family of five children three were sons and two daughters.

George Emmons, the second child and second son, was reared in the county of his nativity, spending his boyhood days upon a farm and early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life and he attended school and worked in the fields until twenty-three years of age. About that time he was married, having in 1871 wedded Miss Sarah Ann Locke who died three years later, in 1874. For his second wife, whom he married in 1880, Mr. Emmons chose Mrs. May Loynes, the daughter of Charles and Mary (Tubbs) Williams. She was born in Mount Holly, Rutland county, Vermont, February 4, 1847, and has one son born of her first marriage, Frank Loynes, who is now living in Chicago. Mrs. Emmons came to Michigan in 1874, making her way to Cass county, and took up her abode upon the farm where she now resides. There has been one child born of this marriage, Zaida, who is attending school in Hillsdale, Michigan. The parents of Mrs. Emmons were both natives of Vermont and they had but two children, the other one is now deceased. Her mother was married a second time, becoming the wife of Spencer Arnold, with whom she removed to Michigan from Ohio in 1865, locating on a farm where Mr. and Mrs. Emmons now make their home. There was one child of the second marriage, William Arnold.

Mr. Emmons has a farm of one hundred and eighty acres and has devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits but rents most of his place, thus leaving its care and improvement to others, while he is largely enjoying a well earned rest. He has served as township treasurer for six years and has taken an active part in public affairs, laboring earnestly for the welfare and substantial improvement of the community. He is a member of the Grange and is well known in Cass county, where he has lived for twenty-six years. In 1902 his home was destroyed by fire but he at once erected another dwelling and now



George Emmons



Mrs George Commons,

has a fine two-story house, which is one of the attractive features of the landscape. There are also good barns and other outbuildings upon his place and all modern improvements and equipments in keeping with a model farm. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance and Mr. Emmons has long been regarded as one of the practical, enterprising and respected farmers of his community.

CASSIUS M. DENNIS.

Cassius M. Dennis, at one time a factor in commercial circles in Edwardsburg, where he was engaged in dealing in hardware, but now giving his attention to the real estate and loan business, is a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, born on the 24th of October, 1845. His father, Nathaniel B. Dennis, became one of the pioneer residents of Cass county. His birth occurred in Delaware in March, 1813. He was a farmer by occupation and at the age of eighteen years became a resident of St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up his abode upon a farm there. In 1847 he removed to Milton township, Cass county, purchasing a tract of land of eighty acres, which was partially improved. He at once began the further development and cultivation of the place, and there he resided until his death, which occurred on the 6th of February, 1899. He was identified with the Republican party and was frequently called to fill township offices by his fellow citizens, who recognized his worth and fidelity. In this county he was married to Miss Margaret McMichael, who was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. In their family were four sons and two daughters, of whom Cassius M. Dennis was the second son and second child. Four of the family were born in Cass county. Of the others William, Mary Florence and George are now deceased, while those living are Cassius M., Cave J. and Martha E. All reached manhood and womanhood, however, with the exception of George, who died in infancy.

Mr. Dennis of this review was only two years old when his parents removed to Milton township, Cass county, and in the district schools he acquired his education, becoming familiar with the common branches of English learning, which fitted him for the practical duties of life. He was reared to farm work, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and to his father he gave the benefit of his services until twenty-two years of age. He was then married, on the 12th of December, 1867, the lady of his choice being Miss Alphonzy Hopkins, a native of Cass county, born in February, 1848, and a daughter of Nathaniel and Ann Hopkins. One child was born of this marriage, Orville, a native of Cass county. On the 5th of May, 1885, Mr. Dennis was again married, his second union being with Miss Lenora Shoup, who was born in Burbank, Ohio.

Following his marriage Mr. Dennis began farming on his own account and in the spring of 1882 he removed to Edwardsburg, where he

entered the employ of Mr. Dunning in the implement business, continuing with him until the death of Mr. Dunning in July, 1885. He was retained in the store, however, by the management of the estate until 1886, when in that year he purchased the stock and began business on his own account, so continuing until the spring of 1899. As a hardware merchant he enjoyed a large and profitable trade, which he secured by reason of his straightforward dealings, his practical methods and his unremitting diligence. At length, however, he sold his hardware stock and retired from mercantile fields, while at the present time he is giving his attention to the real estate and loan business.

Mr. Dennis is a Democrat in his political views and for six years served as township clerk. He is numbered among the pioneers of Cass county and with the exception of six years his entire life has been passed within its borders. He came to the county more than a half century ago, so that he has largely witnessed its growth and development from a primitive condition to its present advanced stage of civilization where in every department of commercial and industrial activity is represented, while the work of the agriculturist is seen in the splendid farms that surround the enterprising towns and villages. While there have been no exciting chapters in his life record the history of Mr. Dennis may well stand as an example for worthy citizenship, upright manhood and fidelity to every trust.

RUSSEL D. MAY.

Russel D. May, a retired farmer and early settler of Cass county living in Edwardsburg, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 9th of December, 1836. His father, Russel G. May, was born near Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on the 8th of May, 1804, and was reared in the place of his nativity. When about twenty-two years of age he removed to Chautauqua county, New York, where he settled upon a tract of raw land, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made upon the place. He began clearing the farm and continued its cultivation until 1837, making great changes in its condition as he placed acre after acre under the plow. He had been married in Massachusetts to Miss Hannah Stanton, a native of that state, born December 23, 1807, and there she spent her girlhood days. By this marriage Mr. and Mrs. May became the parents of two sons and two daughters: Martha Ann, deceased; Hannah S. and Oliver, who have also passed away; and Russel D. The children were largely reared and educated in Cass county, Michigan. In the year 1837 the parents left New York and came westward, settling in St. Joseph county, Michigan, where they lived upon a rented farm for four years. In 1841 they came to Cass county, taking up their abode in Milton township, where they remained for four years, and in 1845 they settled on what is now known as May street, near Edwardsburg, which was named in honor of the father. The family

home, however, was a farm of eighty acres of woodland, which Mr. May cleared and cultivated with the assistance of his son Russel, making all of the improvements upon that place. There he remained until 1883, when he removed to a farm upon which his remaining days were passed, his death occurring on the 8th of October, 1886. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy in early life, but upon the formation of the new Republican party he became one of its staunch champions and gave it his support until within four years of his death, when he voted the Prohibition ticket, believing the temperance cause one of the paramount issues before the people. An earnest Christian gentleman, he held membership in the Methodist denomination and assisted in building the first church of the town.

Russel D. May was a little lad of four years when his father came to Cass county and he was reared and educated in Ontwa township. He early mastered the work of the fields, taking his place behind the plow when a young lad, and to his father he gave the benefit of his services up to the time of his marriage. That important event in his life occurred on the 27th of April, 1859, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary E. Adams, who was a native of New York, and a daughter of the Rev. S. C. Adams, a local Methodist minister. Her mother was Mrs. Britania Adams, and both the parents were natives of Massachusetts. In 1887 Mr. May was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 2d of November, of that year. They had become the parents of six children, all of whom reached adult age, although Ida is now deceased. The others are: Jesse E. is a resident of La Plata, Missouri, and is a horticulturist. He was educated in the district school. He wedded Miss Mattie Bishop, and they have two living children, Winnie and Dwight. Henry K., a resident of Burr, Minnesota, is a grain dealer, and he is prosperous. He wedded Miss Henrietta Davis. Frank E., a resident of Edwardsville, Michigan, is a physician and surgeon, and graduated from Rush Medical College of Chicago. He is now a horticulturist. He wedded Miss Rose James and they have two sons, Leslie and Roy. Florence E. is the wife of Dr. J. J. Sweetland, a resident of Mottville, Michigan, and who has a good practice. He graduated at Cincinnati, Ohio. They have one son, Dennis. Floyd B., a resident of Hunnewell, Kansas, graduated at Barnes Medical College of St. Louis. All were born and reared upon the old homestead farm, for at the time of his marriage Mr. May rented this farm from his father. After a few years he became owner of the property, to which he added eighty acres, and subsequently an additional tract of one hundred acres, so that he had altogether three hundred acres of valuable land. Following the death of his first wife Mr. May was again married, on the 18th of June, 1889, his second union being with Mrs. M. Amelia Ray, a native of New York, born in Cato, Cayuga county, on the 28th of September, 1835. Her parents were James and Rebecca (Paine) Burns, the former a native of Washington county, born in May, 1798, while the mother's

birth occurred in Vermont in May, 1801. At an early day Mr. and Mrs. Burns removed to Orleans county, New York, settling at Albion in 1836. There they remained until called to their final rest, being respected and worthy citizens of that community. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom two died in infancy, while Mrs. May, the youngest of the family, is the only one now living. The others were Elias Freer, Oscar FitzAlan, James Edgar and Caroline Amanda. Mrs. May was first married in Albion, New York, in 1854, to David W. Ray, a native of Columbia county, that state, who was a journalist by profession. In 1865 they removed to Detroit, Michigan, where they resided until the death of Mr. Ray in 1867. In their family were three children: Ida A., a graduate of Phipps Female Seminary of Albion, New York, in the class of 1870, wedded Charles R. Critchell, a resident of the city of Denver, Colorado. He was engaged in insurance and loans in Chicago, and was successful. They have three children, Charles Ray, Dorothy I. and Mary Amelia. D. Willis Ray is a resident of Chicago, and with Farnum Willoughby Real Estate Company, which is one of the largest concerns of the city. He was educated in Cornell College at Cedar Rapids, Iowa. He wedded Miss Anna Burns. Minnie died at the age of eighteen months.

Mr. May has been a resident of Cass county for sixty years. He retired from active farming in 1883 to enjoy a well earned rest and has since lived in Edwardsburg, where he has a pleasant home. He was for many years an active and energetic agriculturist and acquired a competence that now enables him to enjoy the comforts of life without regard for further labor. He was a member of the school board for over twenty years and he voted with the Republican party for a long period, but since 1883 has been a staunch Prohibitionist. In his life he has displayed many sterling traits of character, not the least of which is his loyalty to the temperance cause. He is a high type of manhood, believing in those principles which develop an upright character and regarding his own self-respect and that of his fellow men as infinitely of more value than wealth, fame or position.

CHARLES C. AIKIN.

Charles C. Aikin, representing the business interests of Edwardsburg as a successful and enterprising lumber merchant, was born in Summit county, Ohio, on the 27th of December, 1846. His father, Nelson C. Aikin, a native of Vermont, was born in 1808, and by occupation was a farmer. He, however, learned and followed the cooper's trade in New York state and in Ohio, and in July, 1856, he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Berrien county. There he purchased a farm and gave undivided attention to agricultural pursuits throughout his remaining days. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Abigail Van, a native of New York, and unto them were born eight

children, four sons and four daughters. Seven of the number are now deceased, two having died in infancy. Charles C. Aikin was the seventh child and third son and is the only surviving member of the family. The others were: Marcus, Lucretia, Mary, Sarah, Abigail, Calvin C. and Albert. The three eldest sons were born in New York and the other members of the family were natives of Ohio. Charles C. Aikin was a lad of ten years when he accompanied his parents on their removal from his native state to Berrien county, Michigan.

HON. JOHN F. COULTER.

In this country, where no man is born to public office or to public honor or comes to either by inheritance, but where all men are equal before the law, where the race for distinction is over the road of public usefulness and is open to everyone who chooses to enter, it is a matter of just pride when honors and distinction have been won. Among the prominent and influential residents of Cass county is Hon. John F. Coulter, who has been a member of the state legislature in Michigan and has also aided in framing legislation in Kansas and Nebraska. A man of distinct and forceful individuality, he has left and is leaving the impress of his public spirit and work upon matters of general moment and his influence has been a beneficial factor on various occasions. He now resides on section 14, Howard township, his time and energies being given to general agricultural pursuits. His birth occurred in this township on the 15th of November, 1840. His father, James Coulter, was a native of Ohio, born near Cincinnati, and was reared in Clinton county, that state. He was married there in June, 1836, and the same year came with an ox team across the country to Cass county, Michigan, locating in Howard township. His father, John Coulter, was born in Ireland and had previously come to Michigan, making the journey in 1834, in which year he took up five hundred and sixty acres of land in Howard township. On his removal to Cass county, James Coulter settled upon the farm which his father had located and there continued to make his home until his death, which occurred in 1874. He first built a log house, in which all of his family, numbering eight children, were born. In 1855, however, he replaced this by a modern brick residence, which is still standing on the farm. He was active in public affairs and his efforts were always on the side of right, progress, reform and improvement. He was a staunch Republican after the organization of the party and held various township offices, being faithful and loyal in the discharge of the duties that thus devolved upon him. He married Miss Ann Wilson, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, and a daughter of the Rev. Amos Wilson, a minister of the Baptist church and a schoolmate of Henry Clay. They were Whigs together, staunchly supporting the principles of that party. Rev. Wilson was of Welsh and English lineage and displayed many of the sterling characteristics of

the ancestry from which he was descended. His daughter, Mrs. Coulter, reached the advanced age of eighty-three years. In the family were eight children, of whom four reached manhood or womanhood. Mrs. Margaret White, the eldest, is now living on the old family homestead in Howard township. William H. makes his home in Cassopolis and is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Sarah Douglas is living in Converse Indiana.

John F. Coulter of this review is the first living son. He was reared in Howard township and acquired his preliminary education in the district schools, after which he continued his study in the Niles high school. Subsequently he engaged in teaching through twelve winter terms in Jefferson and Howard townships, while in the summer months his time and labors were devoted to farming. He was married in April, 1864, to Miss Sarah U. Vary, a daughter of B. O. and Meriba (Rogers) Vary, who came to Cass county, Michigan, from New York in 1858. Mrs. Coulter was born in Chemung county, New York, April 23, 1842, and came to Michigan with her parents, since which time she has been a resident of this state.

At the time of their marriage the young couple located on a farm in Howard township, where Mr. Coulter and his brother William were engaged in general agricultural pursuits together. In March, 1874, however, John F. Coulter went to the west, locating in Fillmore county, Nebraska, where he remained for eight and a half years, during which time he was engaged in farming and stock raising. He afterward removed to Kansas, living in Wilson county for three and a half years, when he went to Edwards county, Kansas, and later to Logan county, that state. There he was engaged in dealing in horses and cattle and was also publisher of the *Logan County Republican* for over two years in connection with his other business interests. In 1868 he returned to Howard township, locating on the farm where he now resides on section 14 and, at the same time he still retains the ownership of property in Kansas. He has taken a very active and influential part in public affairs and his influence has been widely felt in behalf of the growth, development and success of the Republican party. In 1870 he was elected to the state legislature from the second district of Cass county and served during the term of 1870-71. In 1878 he was elected to the state senate for the counties of Clay and Fillmore in Nebraska and was on the building committee to build the first wing of the present capitol at Lincoln, that state. He was also elected representative from Wilson county, Kansas, in 1882, and in 1892 was chosen to represent Logan county, Kansas, in the state legislature, while in 1895 he was elected county commissioner of Logan county. He was chairman of the board, but resigned that office in order to return to Michigan. He has long been active in politics and his labors have been of a practical character that accomplishes results. At one time he was connected with the Knights of Pythias. He has been a popular factor on the political stage and his is

a sturdy American character and a stalwart patriotism. He has the strongest attachment for free institutions and is ever willing to make a personal sacrifice for their preservation. He is a man of stern integrity and honesty of purpose and never uses unworthy or questionable means to secure success in any undertaking or for any purpose or to promote his own advancement in any direction whether political or otherwise.

ALEXANDER COOPER.

Alexander Cooper, living on section 9, Howard township, owns and operates a good farm and in his business management displays the qualities which eventually lead to success. A native of Ohio, he was born in Marion county on the 25th of December, 1829. The Cooper family was of English lineage. The grandfather, John Cooper, was a native of England and came to America with the British troops in 1776, but tradition has it that he deserted the British Army at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. He constructed the first vessel that sailed on Lake Erie, being a ship carpenter by trade, and throughout his active business life he followed that pursuit. He went to Ohio at an early period in the development of that state, taking up his abode in Marion county, and was accompanied by his son, Benjamin Cooper, the father of our subject. They also came together to Cass county, Michigan, in 1832, and here John Cooper made the first blinds that were manufactured in the state of Michigan at Niles. They settled on a farm in Jefferson township, comprising two hundred acres of land, which was secured from the government. The father, Benjamin Cooper, was a farmer during much of his life, but in early manhood learned and followed the shoemaker's trade. He was born in the state of New York and was there reared, remaining in the east until after his marriage. He was a member of the state militia of New York and was called out during the war of 1812. When about twenty-two years of age he was joined in wedlock to Miss Clarinda Jones, also a native of the Empire state, where her girlhood days were passed. She was of Dutch descent.

As before stated, Benjamin Cooper went with his father, John Cooper, to Ohio, and together they came to Michigan in 1832. Having secured a tract of land of two hundred acres in Jefferson township, Cass county, Benjamin Cooper began to clear and cultivate this place, soon transforming the wild land into productive fields. As a pioneer settler he contributed in substantial measure to the progress and prosperity of the county, his labors being of direct and permanent good. By his first marriage he had twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, namely: John and Benjamin, both deceased; Horace; Alonzo, who has also passed away; Alexander; Daniel; Jefferson, Thomas, Cicero, Clarinda, Almira, Ann and Alyira, all deceased. The wife and mother died in Jefferson township at the age of forty-four years and for his second wife Benjamin Cooper chose Miss Nancy Gothop. There was one child

by this marriage, Jeanette. In early life Benjamin Cooper gave his political allegiance to the Whig party and afterward became a staunch Democrat. He served as justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were fair and impartial, winning him "golden opinions" from the general public. He died at the age of ninety-three years and three months, honored and respected by all who knew him because of his activity and success in business life, his devotion to the general good and his effective labor for the benefit of his adopted county.

Alexander Cooper was only about three years old when brought by his parents to Michigan and he remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, aiding in the arduous task of developing and cultivating new land. After attaining his majority he removed to his present farm, which first comprised eighty acres. Of this he cultivated and cleared forty acres. He has since added twenty acres to the original tract and altogether has placed eighty acres under the plow, transforming it from the raw prairie into productive fields. His farm is now valuable, well equipped and rich harvests are annually gathered.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Cooper chose Miss Elizabeth Garwood, to whom he was married on the 7th of October, 1851. They are the parents of two sons, Z. S. and William A. Cooper, both born and reared on the old homestead farm in Howard township. Mrs. Cooper was born in Pokagon township May 12, 1830, and was a daughter of Joseph and Marietta Ann (Burden) Garwood. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was reared and educated, and at an early day he went to Ohio, whence he came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1829, settling on Pokagon prairie, where he secured three hundred acres of land from the government. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made on the place, and with characteristic energy he began to till the virgin soil and cultivate the crops best adapted to the climate. His wife was a native of New Jersey, where she spent her girlhood. Mr. Garwood had conducted a grist mill in Ohio, but after coming to this state his entire attention was devoted to farming. In his family were nine children, five daughters and four sons, of whom seven are now deceased, Mrs. Cooper having been the eighth child and fifth daughter. Her parents were worthy and honored pioneer residents here and their names are deeply engraved on the minds of the early settlers of the county. Mr. Garwood gave his political allegiance to the Whig party until its dissolution and then became a staunch champion of Republican principles. He remained upon the old homestead farm throughout the period of his residence in Cass county and at the time of his death was the owner of six hundred acres of valuable land in addition to the home place. He passed away when about seventy-six years of age. Mrs. Cooper was educated in one of the old-time log school houses and like her husband is familiar with the history of Cass county from the period of its early development down to the present day, when all the evidences of later-day progress are seen.

Mr. Cooper has always voted with the Democracy and has held all the offices in the township save that of supervisor, being continuously in official service for about a quarter of a century. He is a member of the Free Baptist church at Pokagon. With one exception he is the oldest living settler in his township and he has a very wide acquaintance in the county, having lived here since early pioneer times and witnessed its entire growth and development. Like others he shared in the hardships and privations incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier, but as the years went by he was enabled to overcome all difficulties and obstacles in his path and while promoting his individual success he also contributed to the general welfare by the active co-operation which he gave to all plans formulated for public progress. He can relate many interesting incidents of pioneer days and is indeed a worthy citizen and honored early settler of Cass county.

S. M. HOWSER.

On the roll of Cass county's honored dead appears the name of S. M. Howser, who at one time was an enterprising and prosperous farmer of Howard township. He came to this section of the state at an early period in its development and assisted in the work of general progress and improvement. At all times he rejoiced in what was accomplished in the county, for he was public spirited in citizenship and had a deep and sincere interest in his adopted state. His birth occurred in Preble county, Ohio, on the 27th of June, 1829, while his father, Henry Howser, was a native of Maryland, born in 1800. Having spent the days of his boyhood and youth in that state Henry Howser removed to Ohio, settling in Preble county. He was married to Miss Mary Brown, a native of Ohio, and in 1836 they came to Cass county, Michigan, taking up their abode in Pokagon township, where Mr. Howser entered land from the government, becoming owner of about two hundred and sixty acres. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon this place, for the entire tract was covered with the native growth of timber, but he cleared the farm and in course of years made splendid improvements there, transforming the once wild land into a very productive tract. The Howsers were one of the oldest families in the county and upon the homestead the parents reared their family of seven children, five sons and two daughters. Henry Howser died in Dowagiac in his seventy-seventh year, having spent his last days in honorable retirement there after a long, active and successful connection with agricultural pursuits. He was a Republican in his political views and while he never sought or desired office he was always interested in the work of public progress, and as a private citizen contributed in substantial measure to the task of reclaiming this part of the state for the uses of civilization.

S. M. Howser remained upon the old homestead farm up to the

time of his marriage. He had spent about thirteen years in his native state and had then accompanied his parents to Michigan. Here he not only shared in the hardships and trials of pioneer life but also assisted in the arduous task of developing a new farm, cutting down the trees, clearing away the brush and stumps and breaking the first furrows in the fields. He not only cleared most of the place but he also split the rails with which to fence the farm and the early years of his manhood were fraught with earnest and unremitting toil.

On the 24th of December, 1860, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Howser and Miss Minerva Knight, who was born at Berrien Springs, Berrien county, Michigan, December 29, 1842, and was a daughter of Jonathan Knight, a farmer of Berrien county, who was born in Ohio on the 6th of June, 1817. There he spent the days of his boyhood and youth and about 1839 he removed to Berrien Springs, taking up his abode upon the farm where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in his eighty-third year. He endorsed Republican principles and though he never sought office was always faithful in friendship and interested in the public welfare. Unto him and his wife were born two sons and three daughters, Mrs. Howser being the eldest daughter and second child in the family. She was reared in Berrien county, where she remained up to the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Howser removed to the homestead farm in Howard township about 1868, purchasing here two hundred and sixty-three acres of land, which he cultivated and improved, transforming it into a valuable and productive farm. At a later date a portion of the land was sold but the farm still comprises one hundred and eighty-two acres and returns a gratifying annual income for the care and labor bestowed upon it. As the years passed by three children came to bless the home of Mr. and Mrs. Howser, but the elder daughter, Mary Jane, is now deceased. The others are Henry J. and Cora Myrtle, who were born on the present homestead, while Mary was born in Berrien county.

Mr. Howser voted with the Republican party but never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. In this way he acquired a comfortable competence for his family and he also left to them an honorable name by reason of his straightforward business dealings. He was widely known as an honored pioneer settler of the county and a man who merited and received the respect and good will of those with whom he was associated.

PERRY AKIN.

Perry Akin has had an eventful and interesting experience during a residence in California in the early period of its development and also by reason of his connection with Cass county in pioneer days. He is now the owner of the old homestead farm and resides in Jefferson township, where he has valuable landed possessions. He was born in



Perry Skin



Mrs Perry Akin

Montgomery county, Ohio, on the 17th of July, 1835, and traces his ancestry back to Ireland. His father, William Akin, came to Cass county in 1839, first settling in Calvin township, where he purchased a sawmill. For a number of years he was closely connected with industrial interests of the county through the operation of this mill and the manufacture of lumber. He had a very wide acquaintance among the pioneer settlers and he belonged to that class of representative men who while promoting individual success also advance the general welfare. He died in this county in 1847. His wife, Miss Catherine Benner, was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German lineage. She lived to be about sixty years of age and was the mother of eleven children, nine of whom reached adult years. Perry Akin was the fifth in order of birth and the fourth son. He was only four years of age at the time of the removal of the family to Michigan and he was therefore reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life, sharing with the family in the hardships and trials incident to the establishment of a home in a frontier district far removed from the comforts and conveniences of the older east. He is today the owner of the old homestead property and the residence which was built by his father when he came to the county more than sixty-five years ago. When about six years of age he began his education in one of the old time log school houses common at that day. It was a little building seated with slab benches, while the writing desk was formed by laying a board upon wooden pins driven into the wall. Reading, writing and arithmetic were the principal branches taught, and to some extent instruction was given in grammar and geography. When not busy with the duties of the school-room Perry Akin learned the value of industry and economy in the active affairs of life and worked earnestly and energetically to support his mother, to whom he gave the benefit of his services until twenty-seven years of age. He was married on the 27th of November, 1862, to Miss Melissa Danforth, who was born in Logan county, Ohio, on the 14th of June, 1842, and was a daughter of Samuel Danforth, a native of Vermont, while her mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth McDonald, was born in Pennsylvania and was also of Scotch lineage. In the Danforth family were eight children, six sons and two daughters, of whom Mrs. Akin is the eldest. She came to Cass county in 1854, when a maiden of twelve summers, in company with her parents, who settled in Calvin township, and there her father developed and improved a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Akin spent the first winter after their marriage in this county and in the spring of 1863 Mr. Akin started for California, where he remained for seven years. He then returned and took his wife to the west with him, locating at Fish Lake, Nevada. There he was the owner of a valuable farm of eight hundred acres, upon which he resided for fourteen years. His place was largely a hay and stock ranch and in connection with its cultivation he harvested

and sold a large amount of hay. He also had considerable stock upon his place. After spending about twenty years in the west he sold his property in that part of the country about 1883 and returned to Cass county, locating on the old homestead, where he resided until 1902. In that year he took up his abode upon the farm in Jefferson township upon which he yet lives.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Akin have been born six children, three of whom are yet living: Alma, now the wife of R. H. Kidder, a resident of Montana; Clara, who was the wife of Charles Foreman and is now deceased; Charles E., residing upon the old homestead; and Ora B., who is the wife of Delbert Closson, of Redfield, Cass county. Two other children have also passed away. The family is one of prominence in the community and Mr. and Mrs. Akin occupy an enviable position in social circles, having the warm regard of many friends and acquaintances. They have an elegant collection of beautiful and valuable stones and ores from the foothills of the Sierra Nevada mountains in Nevada, and also have a lariat over twenty-three feet long made from the hair of Mrs. Akin's head, an instance not found in the entire county of Cass. This is a valuable souvenir.

Mr. Akin has made eleven trips to California by rail and one by water and is thoroughly familiar with the western part of the country, the growth and development of which he has witnessed to a great extent. He has always voted with the Republican party and has kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give undivided attention to his business interests. Coming to Cass county in his early boyhood days, he still has many friends among those who have known him from his youth to the present time, a fact which indicates that his life has been honorable and upright. Great changes have occurred here since his youth and in his farm work he has always kept abreast with ideas of modern progress and improvement. He has never placed his dependence upon any fortunate combination of circumstances or waited for anything to turn up to assist him in his business career, but has labored zealously and earnestly and has found that honesty and persistency of purpose constitute an excellent foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of prosperity.

SAMUEL C. THOMSON.

The farming interests of Howard township find a worthy representative in Samuel C. Thomson, who capably manages his business affairs and at the same time is efficiently serving as supervisor. He was born in Scotland on the 28th of July, 1842, his parents being Samuel and Lillian (Atkin) Thomson. The father was a native of Scotland, born April 22, 1798, and in his young life served as surveyor. Later he devoted his attention to merchandising. He was married in Scot-

land to Miss Lillian Atkin, who was born in that country in 1802, and there spent her girlhood days. Eight children were born of this union, of whom Samuel C. is the fifth in order of birth. In 1844 the parents came to America, making their way direct to Berrien county, Michigan, where the father purchased eighty acres of land and spent his remaining days in that locality, devoting his energies to agricultural pursuits and there rearing his family. He died in Berrien county at the age of eighty-four years, while his wife passed away at the very advanced age of ninety-seven years. In politics he was a Democrat.

Samuel C. Thomson was only two years old when brought by his parents to the United States. He worked upon the home farm until 1881, when he came to Cass county and settled at his present place of residence, clearing a farm of two hundred and sixty acres in Howard township. This is a valuable property, splendidly improved and giving every evidence of the careful supervision of the owner, who is practical in his methods, farsighted in his judgment and enterprising in all his labor.

On the 20th of November, 1884, Mr. Thomson was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Gerberich, a native of Berrien county, Michigan, born February 15, 1848, and a daughter of David P. Gerberich, who became a farmer of Cass county, where Mrs. Thomson was reared. Mr. and Mrs. Thomson have become the parents of a son and daughter, Samuel and Josephine, both born upon the present farm. In the midst of an active and useful career as an agriculturist Mr. Thomson has found time to devote to the general welfare and has co-operated in many measures for the public good. His fellow townsmen recognizing his worth and ability have called him to public office and he was elected and served for two years as supervisor, having also previously served eight years, which shows his efficiency, being chosen upon the Democratic ticket. He has been a lifelong supporter of that party and is still unflinching in his advocacy of its principles. Mr. and Mrs. Thomson are both devout members of the First Presbyterian church at Niles, Michigan, and he served for thirty years as elder and is now superintendent of the Sunday-school in the society.

FRED McINTYRE.

Fred McIntyre, who carries on farming in a practical, profitable and progressive manner on section 21, Lagrange township, was born in Harrison county, Iowa, April 13, 1876. His paternal grandfather, Philester McIntyre, came from New York to Cass county, Michigan, at an early period in the development of this part of the state. His son, Edward E. P. McIntyre, father of our subject, was born in the Empire state and accompanied his parents on their removal to the west. He was reared amid pioneer conditions in Cass county and in 1867 he removed to Harrison county, Iowa, where he located upon a farm. He is now

living in Harrison county in that state. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Miss Sarah Parkins, was a native of Iowa and is now deceased. In their family were three children, namely: Fred, of this review; May, the wife of James Poor, of Harrison county, Iowa; and Hugh, deceased.

Fred McIntyre is the only representative of the family now in Cass county. He was reared in the state of his nativity, where he remained until 1892, when he came to Cass county and here four years later he was married, in 1896, to Miss Sarah E. Corwin, a daughter of James and Nancy Corwin. She was born in Cass county, Michigan, and has spent her entire life here. From 1897 to 1899 Mr. McIntyre was in the employ of Mr. Dodge in Penn township, and in 1900 he purchased the farm upon which he now resides, having here one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land, which is well cultivated. He carries on general farming with good results and the well tilled fields indicate his careful supervision by reason of the neat and thrifty appearance which characterizes the entire place.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McIntyre have been born three children: James E., Catharine D. and Lenn. The parents are highly esteemed and occupy an enviable position in social circles. Mr. McIntyre is a Democrat but without aspiration for office. He is regarded as a well-to-do young farmer of the county, having achieved notable success for one of his years, as he has not yet attained the age of thirty. He has wrought along modern business lines, brooking no obstacles that could be overcome by persistent and earnest purpose, and his diligence has proved the salient feature in his prosperity.

DAVID L. KINGSBURY.

David L. Kingsbury, assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, was born in LaGrange township, Cass county, Michigan, on the 9th of July, 1867, and is the youngest son of Asa and Jane (Monroe) Kingsbury, who are mentioned on another page of this work. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for David L. Kingsbury in his youth. He was reared in LaGrange township until sixteen years of age and attended the district schools in his early boyhood days. He afterward continued his studies, however, in the high school of Cassopolis, from which he was graduated in the class of 1888. Subsequently he attended the agricultural college at Lansing for one year and was also a student in Kalamazoo Business College for six months, being thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties. Subsequently he engaged in the dry goods business in Cassopolis in partnership with his brother, under the firm style of G. M. & D. L. Kingsbury, which connection was maintained for five years, at the end of which time Mr. Kingsbury became assistant cashier of the First National Bank on the 1st of April, 1891. He has since occupied

that position and is one of the popular, competent and trustworthy representatives of this strong financial institution.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of David L. Kingsbury and Miss Frances Graham, a daughter of E. R. and Sabrina Graham. They have one son, Asa Joseph. Mr. Kingsbury has been connected with the village board since attaining his majority either as its treasurer or president, having been elected president for five consecutive times. In the discharge of his duties he has been prompt and efficient and his labors have been very beneficial to the town. He is a Democrat in his political views, active in the work of his party, and his devotion to the general good is above question. Prominent in Masonic circles, he belongs to Kingsbury Chapter, R. A. M., and Niles Commandery, K. T., and he also holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias of Cassopolis. For a number of years he has been classed among the prominent and progressive citizens of this place and he has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business, who in his dealings is known for his prompt and honorable methods, which have won him the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

WARNER D. JONES.

Abraham Lincoln has said, "You can fool some of the people all of the time, all of the people some of the time, but you can't fool all of the people all of the time," and the truth of this assertion is abundantly verified in the political system of the country, where public office is conferred by public vote and is an indication of trust reposed in the individual and a recognition of his merit. It is true that corruption exists to some extent, especially in the larger cities, but in smaller communities where individual character and personal traits of the candidate are known it is usually men of real worth and ability who are called to serve in positions of public trust. This is certainly true in the case of Mr. Jones, who is filling the office of register of deeds. He was born in Penn township, Cass county, December 6, 1869, and as his entire life has been passed in this section of the state his life history is as an open book to the majority of citizens in the county. He is the third son and fifth child of Nathan and Lydia (Bonine) Jones, who are mentioned on another page of this work. He was reared in the township where his birth occurred and pursued his education in the schools of Vandalia and Cassopolis. He afterward entered college at Richmond, Indiana, and when he put aside his text books he concentrated his energies upon farm labor and was connected with agricultural interests in Cass county until he was elected register of deeds in 1904. This position he now fills, having been chosen to the office as the candidate of the Republican party. He has always taken an active and helpful interest in the work of that party and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, so that he is able to support his position by intelligent argument.

Mr. Jones was married in 1903 to Miss Viola Struble, who was born in this county in 1873 and was educated in the common schools. Thus both Mr. and Mrs. Jones are natives of Cass county and are widely known, their circle of friends being constantly extended as the circle of their acquaintances increases. Mr. Jones has always been recognized as a reliable business man, possessing laudable ambition and enterprise, and in office he is found loyal to the trust reposed in him, faithfully performing his duties to the best of his ability. In a fraternal sense Mr. Jones is a member of the K. of P., Castle No. 129, of Pierian Lodge of Cassopolis.

A. N. ARMSTRONG.

A. N. Armstrong, the popular and efficient postmaster of Cassopolis, was born in Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, on the 2d of November, 1858. His father, Nathaniel A. Armstrong, was a native of Massachusetts, where he was reared, educated and married. Removing to the west he located in Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, in 1841. He was a farmer by occupation and improved a valuable tract of land, carrying on general farming throughout his entire life. He held membership with the Methodist Episcopal church and gave his early political allegiance to the Democracy, but afterward became a stanch Republican. He was of Scotch and Irish descent and in his life he displayed many strong and sterling characteristics which won for him the esteem of all with whom he was associated. He died at the age of seventy-two years, and is yet survived by his wife, who bore the maiden name of Harriet Macomber and is a native of Massachusetts. A. N. Armstrong is the only child born of their marriage. Both the father and mother were previously married and the former had eleven children by his first union, while the mother had two children by her first marriage.

A. N. Armstrong was reared in Redford, Michigan, until twelve years of age. The father had died when the son was only six months old and about 1870 the mother removed to Farmington, Oakland county, Michigan, where Mr. Armstrong of this review remained until nineteen years of age, when in 1874 he came to Cassopolis. He was educated in the public schools and also spent two years in the Ypsilanti State Normal School and at Green Business College. He was likewise a student in Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Detroit in 1874. Entering upon his business career, he secured a clerkship in a hardware store and in 1877 he embarked in the hardware business on his own account, in which line of trade he continued until 1892. He has been very active and prominent in political circles and was deputy superintendent of the department of collections at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893. During the two succeeding years he was clerk of the senate committee on finance and appropriation in the Michigan legislature and in 1896-7 was sergeant-at-arms in the general assembly. On the 1st of September, 1897, he took charge of the postoffice at Cassopolis, hav-

ing been appointed to the position in July of that year by President McKinley and reappointed in 1901 by President Roosevelt. He has been a lifelong Republican, taking an active and helpful interest in the party both in local and state politics, and has been called to various local offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. On March 1, 1906, he took charge of the Michigan State Prison, having been appointed warden of the institution by Governor Warner, who had known him intimately all his life. This is the oldest and largest penal institution in the state and is considered the most responsible of all appointive positions in the state government.

In 1880 Mr. Armstrong was united in marriage to Miss May S. Smith, a daughter of John and Adelia (Tielsort) Smith, who were natives of Cass county. The father was a son of Major Joseph Smith, who was a prominent Democrat and early settler of Cass county, while the maternal ancestors were also pioneer people in this section of the state, contributing in substantial measure to the progress and development of Cass county. Mrs. Armstrong was born in Cassopolis, was a student in the public schools and was the first graduate of the high school of this city. One child has been born of this marriage, Katharine, whose birth occurred in 1884. Mr. Armstrong is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the Blue lodge, the chapter and the commandery. In the field of political life and commercial activity he has won distinction and is to-day numbered among the leading, influential and honored residents of his city. His worth is widely acknowledged and his unflinching courtesy, deference for the opinions of others and commendable characteristics have gained for him the respect of those with whom he has been associated. Honored and respected in every class of society, he has for many years been a leader in thought and action in the public life of Cass county.

ANDREW F. CAUL.

Andrew F. Caul, a prominent farmer residing on section 35, Marcellus township, has from an early period in the development of Cass county resided within its borders. He was born in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1834, a son of Neal and Susannah (Fetzer) Caul, both also natives of Northumberland county. From the Keystone state they came to Michigan, taking up their abode in Marcellus township, Cass county, where they spent the remainder of their lives, the father passing away at the age of fifty-seven years, while the mother survived until she had reached the seventy-third milestone on the journey of life. They were the parents of four children, namely: Andrew F., whose name introduces this review; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Norman Hoisington, and died in Marcellus township; Daniel, who laid down his life on the altar of his country during the Civil war, in which he served in a carpenter's corps, return-

ing home with typhoid fever, from the effects of which he died; and Emeline, the wife of Highland Sweet, of Marcellus township.

Until eighteen years of age Andrew F. Caul remained in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, the place of his nativity, there receiving his education, and when not employed with the duties of the school room, worked on the canal. In 1852 he came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Michigan, where for three years he was employed on his father's farm, and in 1856 the family took up their abode within the borders of Cass county, the father here purchasing one hundred acres of wild land. Soon after coming to his new home, however, the father died, and Mr. Caul and his brother placed the farm under cultivation, and the former erected all the buildings which now adorn the place. He has also added to the original purchase until he now owns two hundred acres of fertile and well improved land on section thirty-five, Marcellus township. When this pioneer family first located on this place their nearest trading point and postoffice was Three Rivers, while at the present time their mail is delivered to them at their door from Marcellus.

In 1859 Mr. Caul was united in marriage to Lydia Stannard, and after her death he married Mary C. Cook. For his third wife he chose Ida Denio, and they have five children, namely: Bessie, wife of Kit Jones, of Marcellus; Harley, who conducts the home farm; Myrtle L., the wife of Charles Britton, of Ohio; Donald, who died at the age of nine years; and Lamont, a resident of the state of Washington. In his political affiliations Mr. Caul is a lifelong Democrat, and his first presidential vote was cast for James Buchanan. In 1873 he was elected to the office of supervisor of Marcellus township, in which position he served for ten terms.

KLECKNER W. HARTMAN.

Kleckner W. Hartman, one of the early settlers of the county now located on section 34, Porter township, where he owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land, dates his residence in this township back to 1838. Thus sixty-eight years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since he took up his abode in Cass county. He is, however, a native of Michigan, his birth having occurred in St. Joseph county, February 22, 1836. His father, Jonas Hartman, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1796, and was reared in the Keystone state. He married Eliza M. Kleckner, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795, their wedding being celebrated in that state in 1817. They remained residents of the east until 1831, when they came westward to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county, where Mr. Hartman built and operated a brewery. He there lived until 1838, when he disposed of his business interests in that county and came to Cass county, purchasing here a large tract of land. He then built a sawmill in Porter town-



MRS. ELIZA HARTMAN.



R. M. Hartman



Miss Margaret Hartman

ship, which he conducted for many years, and he was likewise engaged in the operation of a threshing machine. He had a very wide acquaintance in the early days, being known to nearly all of the pioneer settlers of the county and he was closely identified with many movements and business interests that have contributed to its development and upbuilding. He conducted a hotel on the Chicago road in Porter township and was a man of marked enterprise and energy, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertook and readily recognizing and utilizing business opportunities. He died when about forty-five years of age. His wife, long surviving him, passed away in her eightieth year. She kept the children together after the death of their father and maintained a home for them until they were able to care for themselves. In the family were twelve children: Jefferson, John H., Hannah and Elias, all now deceased; David, a resident of Missouri; Emanuel and Edward, who have passed away; Kleckner W., of this review; Charles and Amelia, also deceased; Margaret, who was born in 1829 and now resides with her brother Kleckner; and Barbara, who is the widow of Samuel King and is living in Porter township.

Kleckner W. Hartman was the eleventh in order of birth in this family and was only two years of age when brought by his parents to Porter township. He was therefore reared on the old homestead farm here and at the usual age he entered the district schools, wherein he mastered the branches of learning usually taught in such institutions. When sixteen years of age he won the consent of his mother to his leaving home. He then began earning his own livelihood and he sent his wages largely to his mother, in fact giving her all that he earned with the exception of enough to buy his clothing. He was employed in this way in the county until twenty-one years of age, when he returned to the old homestead, whereon he remained for a year. On the expiration of that period he went to the Rocky Mountains, his destination being Pike's Peak, where gold had been discovered. He worked in the mines there for some time but later returned home and afterward made his way to the territory of Idaho, where he spent about a year and a half. He then again came to Porter township and in connection with his younger brother, Charley Hartman, purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead. They worked the farm together, and in 1860 built the house which is still standing here. They also improved the farm in many ways, built good barns and other outbuildings and continued in business together until the brother died. His sister Margaret became a partner with him in business and here they have been living and keeping house together for many years. Mr. Hartman has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and also owned another tract of one hundred and sixty acres in St. Joseph county, which he sold. He has lived in Porter township for sixty-eight years, and by his well directed business affairs and agricultural inter-

ests he has contributed to its substantial development and improvement. At one time he was quite successfully engaged in the stock business, buying and selling horses and shipping hogs. He has been identified with various business enterprises and is a stockholder in the Commercial Bank at Constantine, Michigan. He has been very successful, making judicious investments and capably managing his business affairs, so that by hard work, unfaltering industry and close application he has accumulated a handsome competence and now owns valuable property and invested interests.

E. S. CONKLIN.

E. S. Conklin is the resident partner and manager of the Marcellus Milling Company, in which connection he is a prominent representative of industrial interests in the village of Marcellus. The qualities of a successful business man are his—close application, unfaltering enterprise and indefatigable diligence. A native of Wisconsin, he was born in Waupaca on the 17th of May, 1863, his parents being Sidney H. and Mary L. (McQueen) Conklin, the former a native of Geauga county, Ohio, born near Akron, and the latter a native of Paisley, Scotland. The mother came to the United States when thirteen years of age with her parents, who landed near Waukegan, Illinois, and in Waupaca, Wisconsin, she gave her hand in marriage to Sidney Conklin. Both died at Neenah, Wisconsin, Mr. Conklin at the age of sixty-six years, and his wife when sixty-five years of age. He was a miller by trade and followed that pursuit throughout his entire business life. In the family were two children, the elder being Elmer, who died at the age of twenty-one years.

E. S. Conklin spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his parents' home and when ten or twelve years of age accompanied them on their removal to Neenah, Wisconsin. When his education was completed he entered the milling business in connection with his father, who followed that pursuit for thirty-five years, and remained as his assistant until twenty years of age, when he removed to Green Bay, Wisconsin, where he was employed at milling by other parties. He took charge of the mill, which he managed for one and a half years, and on the expiration of that period he went to Ripon, Wisconsin, and was afterward in Berlin and Royalton, in the line of his trade, subsequent to which time he returned to Neenah, where he remained for five years. He next went to Antigo, Wisconsin, where he spent eight and a half years. He again located at Green Bay, where he took charge of the mills with which he had previously been connected when in that place before. Six years ago he purchased a half interest in the Marcellus Milling Company, the plant being owned jointly by the Colby Milling Company of Dowagiac, Michigan, and Mr. Conklin, who as resident partner and manager is in full control. He has the entire confidence of

the community in which the mill is located, and to his careful management and enterprise the satisfactory business enjoyed by the company is due. He has had charge of thirteen different mills and has thus gained broad practical experience, which now enables him to give capable management to his individual interests. The equipment of the mill is unusually good for an establishment of this extent. The mill building, a substantial brick structure of three stories, with ten-foot basement and engine and boiler room, was erected in 1891, and has an Allis equipment throughout for a daily capacity of two hundred barrels of flour. The main building is forty by fifty feet in size, with an addition thirty-six by forty feet in size, for office and storage purposes. The mill has fire protection from a standpipe to the top of the mill, with hose on every floor, and connection with the village waterworks. It also is steam-heated throughout. The company enjoys a steady flour trade, both locally and wholesale. Its brands are "Alpine" (full patent) and "Royal" (straight), while "Colby Patent" and "Splendid" for the larger bakeries are as well known as any flours in Michigan. Besides handling all kinds of grain, seeds, etc., the company sells annually quite an amount of hard and soft coal, with storage rooms for five hundred tons each, the sidings and warehouses occupying an advantageous location convenient for local trade and shipments.

The manager, Mr. Conklin, is very proud of his mill from every point of view. He particularly insists that the mill should be kept like a home, and he extends a welcome to callers and inspectors at any and all times. He is a practical miller in all details, and came into charge of this plant from the milling section of central and northern Wisconsin.

On the 24th of August, 1898, was celebrated the marriage of E. S. Conklin and Miss Katheryn Cornish, a native of Wisconsin. They now have two sons, Roscoe S. and Horace F. The parents are widely known in Marcellus and the hospitality of the best homes is freely accorded them. Mr. Conklin is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, being identified with both the lodge and chapter, and in his life he is most loyal to its teachings and tenets. He has made a creditable business record as a man of ability and trustworthiness and is thoroughly conversant with his trade, and added to a complete command of the technical side of the business is an executive ability and keen insight into trade relations and possibilities.

CLINTON L. KESTER.

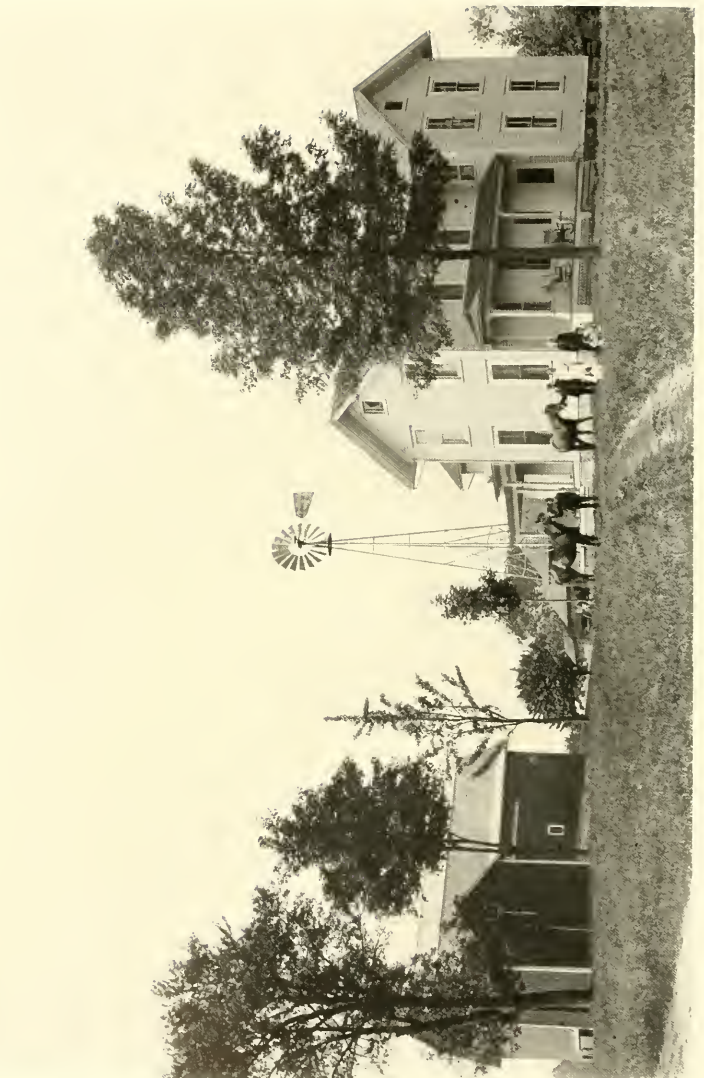
Clinton L. Kester, the present postmaster of Marcellus, whose public-spirited citizenship stands as an unquestioned fact in his life, was born in Parkville, St. Joseph county, Michigan, December 14, 1861. He is a son of Adam H. and Emaline (Bodmer) Kester, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Ohio. In early life they became

residents of Michigan and were married in this state. The father devoted much of his time and energies during his business career to mercantile pursuits, save that the last fifteen years of his life were spent upon a farm in Missouri, where he died February 14, 1906, at the age of seventy-four years. He had long survived his wife, who passed away on the 14th of November, 1876, when thirty-nine years of age. In his political views Mr. Kester was a stalwart Republican. In his family were six children: Millie, who is now living in Missouri; Clinton L., of this review; Herman; Ada, the wife of O. F. Wilson, also of Missouri; Frank, whose home is in St. Joseph, Missouri; and Burton, of the same state.

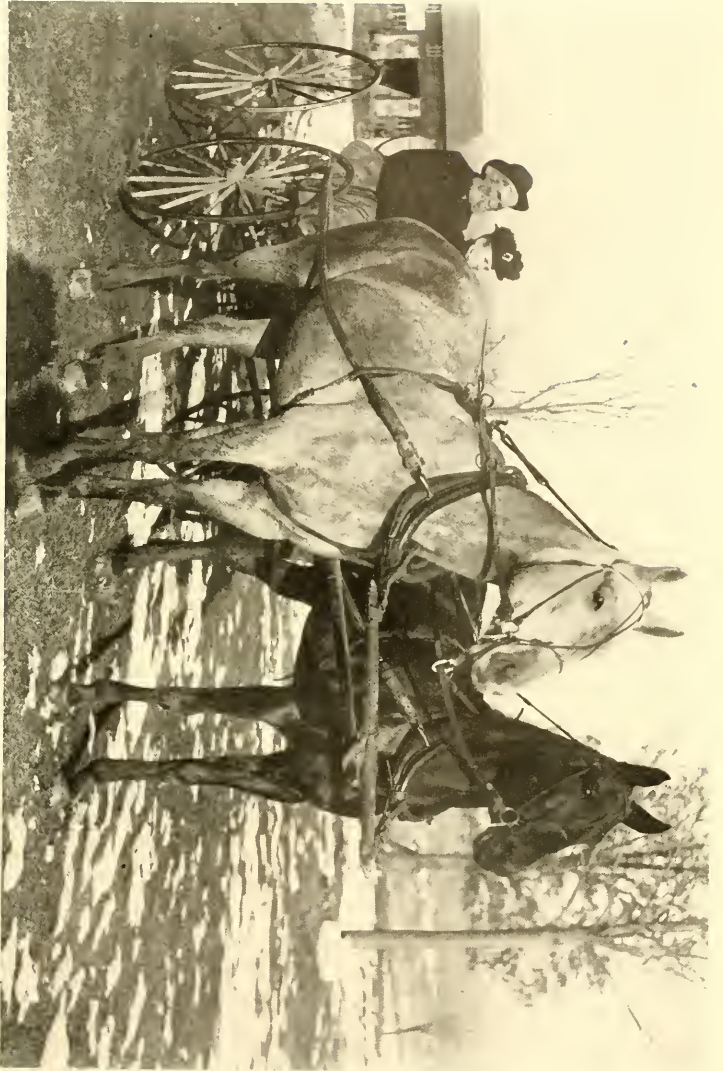
Clinton L. Kester was a youth of fourteen years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Marcellus. He worked in his father's store for about ten years, thus acquiring his early business training and experience. He afterward went to Colorado, where he engaged in clerking for a time and later he joined his father, who had removed to Missouri and was there engaged in farming. After an absence of two years spent in the west, Clinton L. Kester returned to Marcellus, Michigan, and again entered the field of business activity here as a general merchant of the firm of Kester & Arnold. This relation was maintained for four years, when Mr. Kester withdrew and afterward engaged in clerking in the general store of S. Sterns & Company, in which capacity he served until appointed postmaster eight years ago. He has recently received his third appointment in the office, the duties of which he has discharged with credit to himself and general satisfaction to the public. He owns a fifty-acre vineyard, one mile east of the village, which he oversees and which is kept in excellent condition, yielding large crops. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party and he is thoroughly in sympathy with its principles and policy. For four years he served as treasurer of the village and was a faithful custodian of its funds, while at all times he is loyal to those interests which tend to promote public progress and improvement. His social relations connect him with the Masons, the Knights of Pythias and the Knights of the Maccabees, and he is regarded as a valued representative of these organizations, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit of the different orders which are based upon the idea of the brotherhood of man.

JOSEPH Q. CURRY.

Joseph Q. Curry is one of the native sons of Michigan, who has found in this state ample opportunity for the exercise of his native talents and has become fully cognizant of the fact that in Michigan earnest labor brings a sure and just reward, for through his close application and earnest efforts he has become one of the substantial residents of Cass county. He now makes his home in Marcellus and was



RESIDENCE OF J. Q. CURRY.



of De Bussy and sisters

GRAY MARE—QUEEN CURRY—TIME 2:24'

BAY MARE—NET CURRY—TIME 2:25.

born in Decatur township, Van Buren county, October 6, 1834, living retired after many years of active, successful and honorable connection with agricultural interests. He is a son of David Curry, who was born in Pennsylvania in December, 1807. The family removed to the vicinity of Columbus, Ohio, on leaving Pennsylvania, and about 1829 David Curry came to Michigan with the family, who were journeying to this state. He afterward returned to Ohio, however, and with his brother John again made the trip to Michigan in 1830. He worked for one year for Josephus Gard and was then married and entered upon an independent business career. It was in the year 1832 that he entered from the government his farm in Decatur township, Van Buren county. The land which came into his possession was entirely wild and unimproved and all around him stretched the native forest and uncultivated tracts of land. For fourteen years he devoted his time and energies to the subjugation of the wilderness and to the development of his farm, and was then killed by being thrown from a load of straw in the year 1846, leaving an estate of two hundred and forty acres of land. He was employed in Valencia township, Cass county, when he first came to Michigan, but the first and only home he ever earned was on section 34, Decatur township, Van Buren county. He had the finest cabin on the prairie at that time, it being eighteen by twenty feet, and it was the only one containing a sawed wood floor. There were no windows nor doors nor floor, however, when they moved into it. The Indians were frequent visitors and Joseph Q. Curry remembers well the calls that the red men paid at that pioneer home. The father was a prominent and honored pioneer resident in the epochal events which form the early history of his section of the state. He served in the Indian wars against the members of the Sac tribe and in recognition of the military aid which he rendered received a land grant. He married Miss Elizabeth Gard, who was born in Union township, Union county, Indiana, on Christmas day of 1811. She long survived her husband and passed away in Van Buren county, Michigan, in 1878. She was a daughter of Josephus and Sarah Gard. The former entered from the government a farm now owned by Mr. Curry, and he bought three quarter-sections of land. The homestead property of our subject comprises a quarter-section which was inherited by Mrs. Elizabeth Curry, who was one of the esteemed pioneer women of this section of the state. By her marriage she became the mother of nine children: Jonathan, who was born May 8, 1833, and died in the Indian Territory January 4, 1905; Joseph Q., of this review; Juliet, who was born April 5, 1836, and passed away in 1880; Marshall, who was born October 24, 1837, and has departed this life; David Q., who was born September 25, 1839, and died on the old home farm March 28, 1906; Elizabeth, who was born March 27, 1841, and is acting as housekeeper for her brother Joseph; Mary Jane, who was born February 20, 1843, and was the only one of the family that married, becoming the wife of Jacob High, of Park

township, St. Joseph county, Michigan; Nancy H., who was born March 26, 1844, and died at the age of three years; and John B., who was born November 6, 1845, and passed away January 2, 1865. Of this family David served as a soldier of the Civil war from 1861 until 1865, as a member of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry. He was one of three hundred men who captured Jefferson Davis, and he retained as a souvenir of that expedition the saddle bags taken from General Regan, who was a member of Davis' cabinet. These saddle bags are now in possession of Joseph Q. Curry.

Joseph Q. Curry, whose name introduces this review, remained upon the farm upon which he was born until sixty-two years of age and assisted in its development and cultivation as the years went by. He was early trained to the work of the fields and meadow and became a man of energy and industry, whose success is attributable to his own persistent efforts and capable business management. In 1896 he removed to the farm which he now owns, and has made it his home for the past decade. It comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 21, Marcellus township, and was entered from the government by his grandfather, Josephus Gard, since which time it has been continuously in possession of the family. The land had been cleared and good buildings had been erected by Mr. Curry and his brother Jonathan. This is indeed a fine farm, being perhaps the best in the township, and eighty acres of the land lies within the corporation limits of Marcellus, a half mile from the center of the village. He also owns two hundred and eighty acres of land in Decatur township and eighty acres in Park township, together with fifty-six acres near Cassopolis. Throughout his entire life Mr. Curry has devoted his energies to general farming and stock-raising and has become widely known as a breeder of trotting horses. He now has a team that has a record of 2:25, both animals being raised on the home farm. This is the fastest team in the township and Mr. Curry may well be proud of these travelers. He is a representative business man, ever watchful of opportunities, and in all his business relations he has been found reliable and straightforward. He has traveled quite extensively in the middle west, as has his brother. All of the family are advocates of the Democracy and Jonathan Curry has held a number of township offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. Mr. Curry is a worthy representative of a pioneer family, one that has been associated with Michigan's history from an early period in territorial days. He lived here at the time most of the homes were log cabins and these were widely scattered. Comparatively few roads had been made through the forests, the land being still covered with the native timber. The streams were unbridged and it seemed that the work of improvement had scarcely been begun. The Curry family have always borne their full share in the development of the agricultural interests of this section of Michigan and deserve much credit for what they have accomplished.

HENRY L. LOVERIDGE.

Henry L. Loveridge, living on section 8, Marcellus township, is the popular owner of Island Park, on which is a beautiful lake, famous for its good fishing. Michigan, with its excellent climate, its fine parks and beautiful lake regions, furnishes excellent opportunity for the development of attractive summer resorts, and Mr. Loveridge in connection with the improvement of his agricultural interests has spent considerable time in promoting Island Park, which is now a most popular resort. He was born at Paw Paw, in Van Buren county, Michigan, December 15, 1857, his parents being John and Kate (Hinkley) Loveridge, who were natives of New York. The mother came to Michigan about seventy years ago, when only three years old, and Mr. Loveridge arrived in this state when about twenty-five years of age. They were married in Michigan and for a long period the father devoted his attention to contracting. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade and for a considerable period was closely associated with building operations in this section of the state. At the time of the Civil war he put aside all business and personal interests, however, and espoused the cause of the Union, serving as a member of Company A, Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, during the last of the war. He died in Cass county January 15, 1901, at the age of sixty-nine years, and is yet survived by his widow, who now resides in Marcellus. She is one of the esteemed pioneer women of this part of the state, having made her home in Michigan for the allotted Psalmist's span of three score years and ten.

Henry L. Loveridge, their only child, remained in his native county until fifteen years of age, when he went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, where he remained until twenty-two years of age. During that period he spent five years as an employe in a store, and for two years was in the service of the American Express Company. He then returned to Paw Paw, and for five years remained upon the home farm following his marriage. In 1886 he removed to Marcellus and opened a store, which he conducted for fifteen years, carrying on a prosperous bakery and grocery business. He also conducted a store at Schoolcraft for one year, and four years ago he came to Fish Lake and took charge of the resort which his father had established three years previous. He has nine acres of ground situated on a peninsula, extending from the east shore into Fish Lake. He has sold fourteen lots, and ten cottages have been built since he arrived. Mr. Loveridge has also erected a hotel and has a boarding house which his father built. There were also two cottages erected before Mr. Loveridge came to this place. Island Park is a natural forest of beech, oak, ash, maple, basswood and ironwood. In fact there are nearly all kinds of timber except black walnut. The fine fishing is one of the most attractive features of the district, there being a chain of nine lakes all accessible with a row boat. Mr. Loveridge has done much to develop and improve the resort, which is now indeed

very popular, being annually visited by a large number of people who find in the shady forests a cool retreat from the heat of the cities in summer, while the fisherman has every opportunity to enjoy his prowess with the finny tribe.

Mr. Loveridge was married in September, 1879, to Miss Rose Taylor, a native of this township and a daughter of John Taylor. They now have one son, Bert, who is advance agent of the Forepaugh & Sells circus. Well known in this part of the state, Henry L. Loveridge has gained a wide acquaintance through his business interests as merchant and hotel proprietor, and his social, genial manner and consideration for others have gained him wide and lasting popularity with those with whom he has been associated.

DANIEL K. BYRNES.

Daniel K. Byrnes, a farmer and representative citizen of Pokagon township, was born and reared upon the place which is yet his home, his natal day being June 28, 1847. His father, John Byrnes, was one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county, where he, too, carried on agricultural pursuits. He was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1815, and when about sixteen years of age went to Syracuse, New York, where he learned the carpenter's trade. The year 1857 witnessed his arrival in Michigan, his destination being Niles, and there he followed carpentering until about twenty-six years of age, when he was married. Not long afterward he took up his abode upon what has since been known as the Byrnes farm on section 28, Pokagon township. He began there with eighty acres of timber land and he at once cleared away the trees and brush and grubbed out the stumps, after which he plowed the fields and cultivated crops. He married Miss Arsula Clyburn, who was born in Virginia in 1817. The Clyburns were among the oldest settlers of Cass county and Mrs. Byrnes was reared and educated here. Unto the parents of our subject were born six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom Daniel K. was the second. The father gave his political support to the Whig party in early life, but afterward became an advocate of the Democracy, and still later joined the ranks of the Prohibition party because of his views upon the temperance question. He was also a local minister of the Methodist church in pioneer days, was a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Pokagon lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., and he served as master under dispensation. He took an active part in the organization of the lodge and he also labored untiringly for the advancement of church and temperance work, and in fact did everything in his power to promote the moral progress of the community and uplift his fellow men. He had a very wide acquaintance throughout Cass county and his memory is yet enshrined in the hearts of many who knew him. His death occurred March 12, 1902, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years, and his example is

one well worthy of emulation, while his influence is still a potent factor for good among those who came under his teachings.

Daniel K. Byrnes was reared in Pokagon township and worked upon the home farm of his father until the latter's death. On the 1st of April, 1874, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Mary Parker, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, December 6, 1855, and is a daughter of Henry C. and Mary Parker, who removed from Ohio to Berrien county at an early epoch in its development. Subsequently they came to Cass county when it was still a pioneer district and Mrs. Byrnes was reared upon the old Parker homestead in Pokagon township. Unto our subject and his wife have been born six children: Zulu, now deceased; Lewis K.; Ella May, the wife of John McCoy; Robert J.; Lena; and Eliza Bell. All were born and reared upon the present Byrnes farm. This place comprises seventy-seven acres of land that is very productive and is now under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Byrnes has cleared and cultivated the greater part of it himself and it is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and enterprise. He has worked diligently and his labors have been resultant factors in winning for him a place among the substantial residents of the county. He belongs to Pokagon lodge, No. 136, A. F. & A. M., and to Crystal Springs lodge, No. 325, I. O. O. F. In politics a Democrat, he has served for thirty years as justice of the peace, and no higher testimonial of capability could be given, for his long service indicates his fair and impartial decisions and his fidelity to duty under all circumstances.

FRANK DUNN.

Frank Dunn, who is now filling the position of supervisor in Newberg township and resides on section 22, is one of the native sons of this township, his birth having here occurred on the 8th of February, 1867. He is a representative of one of the old and prominent pioneer families of the county. His paternal grandfather, Archibald Dunn, came to Michigan when this section of the state was a wild and unimproved region and cast in his lot with the early settlers who were extending the frontier and planting the seeds of civilization here. His son, Anson L. Dunn, was born in this state and was reared amid pioneer environments and conditions. He pursued his education in the public schools and after arriving at years of maturity led a very busy, useful and active life. He was a prominent man, who held many offices in his township and proved himself at all times worthy of the trust and confidence reposed in him. He filled the position of county treasurer for four years and was a supervisor for several terms. He made a close study of the needs and possibilities of the county and exercised his official prerogatives to advance every movement that he deemed would prove of public benefit. His acquaintance was a wide one and all who knew him entertained for him genuine respect and unqualified regard.

He wedded Miss Mary Gill, who is now a resident of Jones, but Mr. Dunn passed away in 1888. In the family were three children.

Frank Dunn, the youngest of the children, was reared in his native township and at the usual age entered the public schools, wherein he mastered the common branches of learning. In the summer months he assisted in the farm work and throughout his entire life he has carried on general agricultural pursuits. He now has a farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres, which he rents, while he is interested also in the ownership of the store in connection with his brother at Jones. He possesses good business qualifications, keen sagacity and enterprise, and his labors have been a source of gratifying income. Like his father before him, Mr. Dunn is recognized as a leading and valued member of the Republican party, working earnestly and effectively for its welfare. He has held many offices, serving as township clerk for nine years, while in 1899 he was elected supervisor, which position he has filled to the present time, covering a period of seven years. He is a worthy and capable official, never faltering in the performance of any duty, and that he enjoys the public confidence is indicated by the fact that he has long been retained in the office. He is popular in political, business and social circles in the county where his entire life has been passed.

MAY ARNOLD OLDS.

May Arnold Olds, interested in general farming on section 6, Mason township, was here born on the 4th of July, 1858, and thus the home place is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as through the connections of later years when he has found in the old farm the source of a good livelihood gained through his untiring efforts to cultivate and improve the fields. He had two uncles, Harvey and Lester Olds, who were among the early settlers of the county and occupied the first store in Adamsville. They were extensive grain dealers, conducting a very important business in that day. His father, Mills Olds, was a native of Cayuga county, New York, and was there reared and married. He wedded Miss Mary Brown Arnold, whose birth occurred in Cayuga county in the year 1822. Being early left an orphan, she was reared by her grandparents, but Joseph Arnold was her guardian. The Olds family comes of English and German ancestry. The parents of our subject were married at Senett, New York, on the 24th of December, 1845, and began their domestic life in the Empire state, whence in 1849 they removed to Cass county, Michigan, locating on section 6, Mason township, where Mr. Olds paid five dollars per acre for a tract of land which was then unimproved. He built a log house and in true pioneer style began life in this district. He placed his fields under the plow, carried on the farm work until he had made excellent improvements upon the farm and converted it into a productive and arable tract of land. There



Yours Truly
W. A. Olds



Yours Respectfully
Allie Thompson Olds

he continued to reside until his death, which occurred when he was in the sixty-eighth year of his age. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and though he never sought office or attempted to figure in public life in that way he was numbered among the pioneers of the county who were closely connected with its upbuilding and progress, co-operating in the labors of those who have made the county what it is today. His wife died in her thirty-seventh year. In the family were two sons, but the elder, Stephen S. Olds, is now deceased.

May Arnold Olds, whose name introduces this record, was but six months old at the time of his mother's death, after which he was reared by his aunt, Harriet Olds. His education was acquired in the Adamsville schools and after putting aside his textbooks he entered business life in connection with the conduct of a meat market at Nappanee, Elkhart county, Indiana. There he remained for four years, but with this exception he has continuously been a resident of Mason township, Cass county, from his birth to the present time. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Allie Thompson, whom he wedded on Christmas day of 1883. Her paternal great-grandfather served for more than seven years in the Revolutionary war, taking part in many important engagements. He lived to enjoy the benefits of liberty, passing away at the very advanced age of ninety years, at which time he was making his home in Kentucky. Her grandfather, Samuel Thompson, was a soldier of the war of 1812. She is a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Holmes) Thompson. Her father was born near Coventry in Orleans county, Vermont, December 16, 1818, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in June, 1837, when in his eighteenth year. He located first at Adamsville, where he was employed in a flouring mill and he afterward became a partner with Mr. Redfield in the milling business, conducting that enterprise for six years. In the meantime he had purchased eighty acres of land on section 16, Mason township, and he turned his attention to farming after retiring from the milling business. He voted with the Democracy, and held a number of local offices, including that of township supervisor, in which he served for many years, his long continuance in office standing in incontrovertible evidence of his ability and fidelity. He was also connected with the national Democratic paper at Cassopolis at an early day, and his interest in political affairs was that of a public-spirited citizen, who places principle before mere partisan measures and desires the welfare of the community rather than personal aggrandizement. He was married in February, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Holmes, a native of Rochester, New York, and they became the parents of seven children, of whom two died in infancy, one of these being killed by lightning. Mr. Thompson was twice married, his second union being with Maria King and there were four children born to them.

Mrs. Olds is the youngest child of her father's first marriage and was only about six months old when her mother passed away at the age of thirty-six years. Mrs. Olds was born on section 16, Mason township, September 27, 1858, and pursued her education in the schools of Elkhart and in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. She became a successful educator, teaching for eight and a half years in Jefferson, Calvin and Mason townships and also in the city of Elkhart, Indiana. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons: Henry Thompson, who was born August 31, 1886, and is at home assisting in the improvement of the farm; and Carlton, who was born September 14, 1889, and is now a student in Elkhart.

Following their marriage in 1883, Mr. and Mrs. Olds located in Nappanee and in 1887 returned to the farm upon which they now reside, having since made it their home, and the pretty country seat is known as "June Mede." Here Mr. Olds has one hundred thirty and a half acres of well improved land and is carrying on general farming, having placed his fields under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvests good crops. He organized what is known as the Pullman Telephone Company, of which he is now president, its lines covering Mason township and also extending into Ontwa township. He was the promoter of the telephone company and thus instituted a business which has been not only a convenience but a source of direct benefit to citizens in this part of the county. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he has held the office of justice of the peace, taking an active part in the administration of public affairs and doing all in his power to promote the general welfare. He has been almost a life-long resident of the county, and in all relations has been known as a man of worth and reliability, enjoying in large measure the esteem of those with whom he has been brought in contact. Mr. and Mrs. Olds have in their possession some of the old continental scrip money to the value of seven dollars, a part of the money paid Mrs. Olds' great-grandfather when a soldier in General Washington's army.

NELSON A. HUTCHINGS.

Nelson A. Hutchings is probably the oldest resident of Newberg township, for he has lived continuously within its borders for seventy years, and he now makes his home on section 32. As one travels over the county to-day and notes its thriving towns and cities, its highly cultivated farms, its business interests, its excellent schools and other public institutions, it is almost impossible to realize what was the condition of the county during Mr. Hutchings' boyhood. One looks to-day over broad but richly cultivated fields, but at that time there was an almost unbroken wilderness, the forest trees still standing in their primeval strength. Few roads had been laid out and only here and there was a

little clearing to show that some progressive pioneer had made his way into the forest and was endeavoring to establish a home.

Mr. Hutchings was born in Portage county, Ohio, February 16, 1833, and was the sixth in order of birth in a family of nine children, five daughters and four sons, who were born of the marriage of Samuel and Polly M. (Van Curen) Hutchings. The paternal grandfather also bore the name of Samuel Hutchings. The father was born in New York September 14, 1796, and on leaving the Empire state became a resident of Portage county, Ohio, where he remained until 1835, when he removed to Cass county, Michigan, being one of its first settlers. He located in Newberg township and from the government entered a tract of land on section 31. It was entirely wild and undeveloped, but he at once began to clear and cultivate it, and in the course of time improved a good farm, upon which he spent his remaining days, being long recognized as one of the enterprising and successful agriculturists of the community. He died in his eighty-third year, respected by all who knew him. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, with which he continued to affiliate until his death. He held membership in the Baptist church and was well known throughout the county as an upright, honorable man and a worthy pioneer, who aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present development of this part of the state. His wife, also a native of New York, was born on Christmas day of 1798 and died in the eighty-third year of her age. She was a daughter of Jonathan Van Curen, who was of German descent. Of the nine children born unto Mr. and Mrs. Hutchings one died in infancy, while the others all reached manhood or womanhood, while two sons and two daughters are yet living.

Nelson A. Hutchings was only three years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan, since which time he has lived in Cass county. He was reared upon the old homestead farm in Newberg township and shared in the usual experiences and hardships of frontier life. His educational privileges were limited. He attended one of the log school houses of the county, where he received instruction in the elementary branches of learning, but experience and observation in later years have greatly broadened his knowledge, making him a well informed man. During the spring and summer months he aided in the labors of the fields, taking his place at the plow almost as soon as old enough to reach the plow handles. He remained at home until the time of his marriage. On the 17th of October, 1881, he was joined in wedlock to Mrs. Sarah Hartman, the widow of Albert Bogert. She was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, where she was reared, her father being Reuben Hartman, one of the early settlers there. In 1882 Mr. and Mrs. Hutchings removed to the farm upon which they now reside, it having been their home continuously since. They have become the parents of one son, Marvin Carlton, who married Jennie Paxton and has one daughter.

Wilda C. By her former marriage Mrs. Hutchings had a family of two children, Katie L. and Albert J. Bogert.

The home farm of Mr. Hutchings comprises one hundred and twenty acres of good land, which is rich and productive, and he carries on general farming and stock-raising, having good grades of stock upon his place. He is a carpenter by trade, however, and in earlier years assisting in building many structures in Cass county, including the "Forest Hall" at Diamond Lake and other well known buildings. He has always voted with the Republican party, casting his ballot for each presidential candidate of that organization since attaining his majority. He has held local offices in the township and is deeply interested in the growth and success of his party. At one time he was a member of the Masonic fraternity. As stated, he is perhaps the oldest resident in the township in years of continuous connection therewith, having lived here for seventy years. His mind forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the present with all of its progressiveness. He can remember when Indians occasionally visited the neighborhood, when wild game was to be had in abundance and when most of the settlers lived in little log cabins. There was a spirit of generous hospitality and helpfulness, however, that existed, which compensated for the hardships and privations of pioneer life. He has always rejoiced in what has been accomplished along lines of improvement, but yet has many pleasant memories of the early days.

GEORGE STANDERLINE.

Nature seems to have intended that man in the evening of life should enjoy a period of rest. In his youth he is full of vigor and enterprise, is hopeful and ambitious. In his more mature years his efforts are tempered by experience and sound judgment resulting in successful accomplishment if he but uses his talents and powers to the best of his ability. If he does this he wins the competence that enables him later to put aside business cares and enjoy a well earned rest. Such has been the career of Mr. Standerline, who after many years of active and honorable connection with agricultural pursuits is now living retired in Corey. He is a native of Lincolnshire, England, born on the 14th of October, 1830, and is a son of Thomas Standerline, whose birth occurred in the same locality. He was a farmer by occupation and thus provided for the support of his wife and children. He married Elizabeth Graham, a native of Lincolnshire, who spent her entire life in England. In their family were three daughters, George Standerline being the only son. The days of his childhood and youth were spent in his native land and he is indebted to its public school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed. In his boyhood he became familiar with farm work and later engaged in general agricultural pursuits on his own account.

Mr. Standerline was married in his native country in 1854 to Miss

Jane Hollandtrick, who was born in Lincolnshire, England, October 23, 1835, a daughter of William and Maria (Peck) Hollandtrick, who were also natives of that country and spent their entire lives in England. Ten days after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Standerline started for America, for they believed that they might enjoy better opportunities in the new world, of which they had heard such favorable reports. They were seven weeks on shipboard crossing the Atlantic from England to Quebec, Canada, and thence proceeded up the St. Lawrence river to the lakes. They made their way first to Toledo, Ohio, where they spent one summer, after which they came to Michigan, making their way to White Pigeon, St. Joseph county, Michigan. They resided on Pigeon prairie for thirteen years, on the expiration of which period Mr. Standerline came to Newberg township, Cass county, and purchased a farm on section 25. He was the owner of that property until 1902, when he sold the farm. He had lived, however, in Corey for twenty-two consecutive years, having retired from active business life to enjoy in his comfortable home a well earned rest and the fruits of his former toil.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Standerline have been born seven children, who are yet living, namely: Richard, at home; Thomas, a resident of Newberg township; William and George, who are living in Newberg township; James, of Mishawaka, Indiana; Alice, the wife of Marshall Hughes, a resident of South Bend, Indiana; and Annetta, the wife of Frank Rockwell, of Newberg township.

Mr. Standerline is one of the leading and representative citizens of Cass county and has assisted in making it what it is to-day. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party, never faltering in his support of its principles. He served as highway commissioner and school director and at this writing is a member of the board of review. He has always been interested in public affairs and has labored earnestly for the welfare of the county. He belongs to the Grange and he has many warm friends in that organization and throughout the community in which he has so long lived. He displays in his life many sterling traits of character and his good qualities have won him the genuine and unqualified respect of his fellow men.

WILLIAM STANDERLINE.

William Standerline, township clerk and a prominent farmer of Newberg township, resides on section 28, where he has a well improved and valuable farm of sixty acres. He is one of Michigan's native sons and the enterprise and progressive spirit which have been the dominant factors in the upbuilding of the west find exemplification in his active business career. He was born in Florence township, St. Joseph county, Michigan, October 24, 1858. His father, George Standerline, was a native of England, in which country he spent the days of his boyhood and youth and was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Jane

Hollandtrick, also a native of that country. They bade adieu to friends and native land about 1854 and sailed for America, locating first in Toledo, Ohio, whence they afterward removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, settling there upon a farm. They remained for about thirteen years in that county and in 1867 came to Cass county, locating in Newberg township, where Mr. Standerline purchased a tract of land. They are still living in this township and in 1905 they celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary, having traveled life's journey together for a half century, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity. As the years went by they became the parents of ten children, of whom seven are now living.

William Standerline is the third child and third son in this family and was but nine years of age when brought by his parents to Cass county. He spent his boyhood days in their home, was educated in the district schools and through the summer months aided in the work of the fields, giving his father the benefit of his services in the work of the home farm until after he had attained his majority, when he started out in life on his own account.

On the 1st of April, 1882, Mr. Standerline was married to Miss Stella Arnold, a daughter of H. D. and Mary (Dunn) Arnold. Mrs. Standerline was born in Newberg township, where her parents located at an early period in the development of this county. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children, who are yet living: Della, the wife of Guy Harwood, a resident of Newberg township; Bert, who is attending school in Vandalia, Michigan; and Glenn, who is at home.

The farm upon which the family resides comprises sixty acres of good land, and here Mr. Standerline is successfully carrying on general agricultural pursuits. He has placed his fields under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests good crops. Everything about his farm is kept in good condition and in his methods he is practical and enterprising. He has been quite active in local politics, recognized as one of the strong and stalwart advocates of the Republican party. He was treasurer of Newberg township for two years and has been clerk for six years, holding the position at the present time. Having spent the greater part of his life in this county he is widely known and his prominence in public affairs has made him a leader in his community. His long continuance in office is indicative of his faithful and capable service. In business matters he is found to be straightforward and reliable, as well as energetic, and the success which he has enjoyed is well merited.

GEORGE W. ROBBINS.

G. W. Robbins, who carries on farming interests on section 27, Porter township, and is numbered among the prominent early settlers of the county, was born December 16, 1840, on the place where he yet

resides. The family name has long been closely and honorably associated with the history of the county in the work of development and improvement. His father, Moses Robbins, was a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he was reared to the age of eighteen years, when, in 1831, he came to Michigan, settling in 1833 upon the farm which is now the home of G. W. Robbins of this review. He was one of the earliest residents of Porter township and he also took up land from the government in Motville township, St. Joseph county, that he traded for the farm upon which our subject now resides. On the latter tract he built a log cabin on the bank of what is now called Robbins Lake, having been so named in his honor. Subsequently he built the log house in which G. W. Robbins first opened his eyes to the light of day and subsequently he erected a brick residence that yet stands on the farm and is one of the old and prominent landmarks of this portion of the county. He died in 1840 at the comparatively early age of forty-two years, yet during the period of his residence in the county he took an active and helpful part in reclaiming the district for the purposes of civilization and in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present progress and prosperity. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Davison and was a native of Ohio. She lived to the age of seventy-five years. In their family were five children: Lucinda J., now deceased; William, who is living in Elkhart, Indiana; George W., of this review; Mrs. Nancy Ellen Cundiff, whose home is in Aledo, Illinois; and Mrs. Mary L. Speece, of Porter township.

Mr. Robbins was the third child and second son of the family and upon the old homestead farm he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, alternating his work in the fields through the summer months with attendance at the district schools in the winter seasons. His entire life has been passed upon this farm and thus its present state of improvement and development is largely attributable to his persevering and diligent effort. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Sarah J. Rogers, to whom he was married on the 6th of October, 1863. She is a daughter of Jesse and Mary A. (Bates) Rogers and was born in Yates county, New York, on the 17th of October, 1844. In her early childhood, when only about two years old, she was brought by her parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Porter township, where she has since lived. By her marriage she has become the mother of eight children: Lefy, now the wife of L. C. Chadwick, a resident of Grangeville, Idaho; Linward G., a farmer who owns a good property in Constantine township, St. Joseph county, Michigan; M. L., who is engaged in the grocery business at Elkhart, Indiana; Leslie D., a civil engineer, residing in Mexico; Lyle M. C., now of Montana; Lena G., who is attending the Hillsdale (Michigan) College; and two are deceased.

Mr. Robbins has a farm of one hundred and sixty-three acres, which is supplied with modern equipments, and also owns another val-

able property of two hundred and nine and a half acres on section 35, Porter township. His landed possessions in all embrace three hundred and sixty-three and a half acres, which property returns to him a very desirable income. His business is carefully conducted and everything about his place is indicative of a progressive spirit and practical methods. He has voted with the Republican party since age gave to him the right of franchise and has taken an active interest in political questions and issues of the day and the success of the party organization. He has held various local offices, including that of highway commissioner and township treasurer, serving in the latter position for two terms. He has been a lifelong resident of the county and his mind bears the impress of its early historic annals. He can relate many interesting incidents of pioneer life and experiences and he is a worthy representative of that class of citizens whose labors, while promoting individual success, have also been of benefit to the county in furthering its agricultural development and also in promoting its political status.

CHARLES W. POE.

Charles W. Poe has been a resident of Newberg township for fifty-three years and therefore justly deserves to be classed with the old settlers. He has a farm of one hundred and forty-eight acres, which is carefully cultivated and improved, his entire life having been devoted to agricultural pursuits. This tract of land lies on section 21, Newberg township, and is now a valuable property, owing to the care and labor which he has bestowed upon it. Mr. Poe is one of Michigan's native sons, for his birth occurred in Fabius township, St. Joseph county, on the 5th of August, 1853. His father, Charles R. Poe, was a native of Crawford county, Ohio, and was the son of George Poe, who continued his residence in Crawford county until 1835 and then sought a home in Michigan, making his way to Cass county, which was then a wild and unimproved region. Most of the land was raw and uncultivated and only here and there had a little settlement been made amidst the dense forest to show that the work of civilization and improvement had been begun. George Poe located on land on section 22, Newberg township, entering the same from the government on the 16th of September, 1835. Not a furrow had been turned, not an improvement made, and the arduous task of developing the land devolved upon Mr. Poe and his sons. He, however, possessed the spirit of the pioneer such as was displayed by his ancestor, Adam Poe, the famous Indian fighter.

Charles R. Poe, the father of our subject, was reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life, sharing with the family in the usual hardships and trials incident to settling in the far west. He took part in the work of cutting the timber, clearing the land, and throughout his entire life he followed the occupation of farming. He was twice married, the first union being with Miss Cassie Newell, who died leaving three chil-

dren, one of whom yet survives, namely: George W. Poe, who makes his home near Jones. After losing his first wife Mr. Poe was joined in wedlock to Miss Julia Schall, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Michigan with her parents, the family home being established in St. Joseph county. There were two sons and four daughters born of this marriage and with one exception all are yet living. All were born in this county with the exception of Charles W. and George W. Poe, who were young when their parents removed to Newberg township.

He was reared here to farm life and pursued his education in the district schools, wherein he mastered the branches of English learning usually taught in such institutions. During the summer months he worked in the fields and remained at home until twenty-two years of age, assisting in the task of clearing the farm and placing it under the plow. He gained practical knowledge of the best methods of tilling the fields, learned to know what was demanded in the soil for the various crops and the most favorable time of planting, so that he was well qualified to engage in farm work on his own account when he married and established a home of his own.

It was on the 25th of August, 1875, that Mr. Poe was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Thomas, a daughter of William and Delight (Galpin) Thomas. Her father was a native of New York and on removing to Michigan settled in Maconb county. In his family were six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Poe was the second child. She was thirteen years of age when brought to the west and has since lived in Cass county. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Poe began their domestic life on a farm on section 22, Newberg township, and there in the midst of the forest he cleared a tract of land. Their first house was a log cabin eighteen by twenty four feet, two stories in height. Mr. Poe continued the work of cultivating the place for fourteen years, when he removed to his present farm on section 21, Newberg township. Here he has one hundred and forty-eight acres of productive land, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation. He has been a hard-working man and has lived a busy and useful life, his labors resulting in bringing him a comfortable competence.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Poe have been born four daughters: Loviso, the wife of Delbert Stephenson, who is living in Newberg township; Mimmie, the wife of William Kahler, also of Newberg township; Mabel, the wife of William Meek, of Emmet county, Michigan; and Leon, at home. The name of Poe has been closely associated with the history of the county through many long years, the grandfather of our subject taking a very active and helpful part in the early pioneer development, and Poe cemetery was named in his honor. The work of progress was carried on by the father and has been continued by our subject, who is an enterprising citizen, desirous of promoting the best interests of the county. In his political views he is a Democrat, but without aspiration

for office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He is well known in Cass county, where he has so long resided, having lived continuously on sections 21 and 22 in this township for fifty-three years, and has an extensive circle of friends. Both he and his wife are estimable people and well deserve mention in this volume among the representative citizens of the county.

ALONZO P. BEEMAN.

Alonzo P. Beeman is a worthy and successful representative of agricultural interests, who has long been identified therewith in Cass county. He owns here a valuable property and in its control and management displays excellent business ability and keen foresight. Moreover he deserves mention in this volume because of the active and helpful part which he has taken in matters of public interest, serving on various occasions in office, the duties of which he has performed with faithfulness, ability and fidelity. He now resides on section 14, Newberg township. His birthplace was in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, his natal day being February 6, 1841. His father, Myram Beeman, was a native of New York and was a son of Gideon Beeman, whose birth occurred in Connecticut and who was of English descent, the family having been established in America in colonial days. In the state of his nativity Myram Beeman was reared and educated, and throughout his entire life followed the occupation of farming. He was married in New York to Miss Lucena Libhart, also a native of New York, and of German descent, her father having been born in Germany, while his death occurred during the infancy of his daughter. Myram Beeman removed from the Empire state to Pennsylvania about 1835, and there resided for twenty-two years, when in 1857 he came to Michigan, settling in Cass county. Here he also carried on farming and his death occurred in Newberg township when he was seventy-nine years of age. He held membership in the United Brethren church and was one of the ministers of that denomination. His acquaintance was a very wide and favorable one and his influence was ever a potent element for good in the communities where he lived. He stood for justice, truth and right under all circumstances, and by example as well as by precept taught the nobler principles which elevate mankind. His wife also passed away in Newberg township, being in her ninetieth year at the time she was called to her final rest. In their family were eight sons and two daughters, and of that number eight reached years of maturity, while six are now living, being residents of various sections of the county.

Alonzo P. Beeman is the only one now residing in Cass county. He is the seventh son and eighth child in the family. His early youth was spent in the state of his nativity, and he is indebted to the public school system of New York for the educational privileges which he enjoyed and which prepared him for life's practical and responsible duties. When

a youth of fifteen years, it being necessitous that he provide for his own support, he started out to make his way in the world, and chose the west as the scene of his labors. Accordingly in 1856 he made his way to Centerville, St. Joseph county, Michigan, and in the fall of the same year came to Newberg township, Cass county. Here he worked at the carpenter's trade and assisted in building many houses in the township at an early day. In 1863, in response to the country's call for troops, he enlisted for service in the Union army as a private of Company G, Nineteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served throughout the remainder of the war with patriotic ardor and undiminished loyalty. He was wounded in the left side at the battle of Resaca, and was in the hospital for eight months, but as soon as possible returned to his regiment and served until the close of the war. He participated in many prominent battles which led up to the final victory that crowned the Union arms, and was always faithful to his duty under all circumstances. When the war was over he participated in the grand review at Washington, D. C., the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere, where thousands of soldiers of the Union army marched by the reviewing stand on which stood the president and other high officials of the land, greeting the return of the victorious troops.

Mr. Beeman received an honorable discharge at Jackson, Michigan, on the 5th of August, 1865, and immediately afterward returned to his home in Cass county. He soon purchased a farm in Newberg township which he cultivated for about two years and then sold. In 1867 he removed to Kansas, where he remained for a short time, after which he returned to Newberg township, Cass county. Here he purchased a farm upon which he has since resided, his residence here covering more than a third of a century. There were no improvements upon the place when he took possession, but he has wrought a marked change in its appearance by adding good buildings, well kept fences, by tilling the soil and otherwise carrying on the farm work along modern, progressive lines. The place comprises one hundred and sixty acres of good land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation which he bestows upon it, the fields yielding golden harvests in return for the work which he puts thereon.

Before leaving for the front at the time of the Civil war Mr. Beeman was married on the 14th of October, 1862, to Miss Nancy V. Bogert, a daughter of Thomas Bogert, and a native of Adrian, Michigan. She was brought to Cass county when but seven years of age and her girlhood days were passed in Newberg township. Unto this marriage have been born five children: Annie, the wife of Wiley Russie; Lewis, who married Ida O'Connor and is now living in Newberg township; Stella, the wife of Sherman Poe, a resident of St. Joseph county, Michigan; Alonzo Guy, who married Lura Waltz and is living in Newberg township; and Ned, at home.

Mr. Beeman is a stalwart Republican, believing firmly in the principles of his party, and he has been active in its support, doing all in his power to secure its success. His fellow townsmen have rewarded him for his party fealty by electing him to various positions of public honor and trust, the duties of which he has faithfully performed. He was township treasurer for two years, supervisor for fourteen consecutive years, and then resigned that office by reason of his election to the position of county treasurer in 1898. He served for two terms and was then re-elected in 1900, holding the office to the time limit, for no one is allowed to serve for more than two terms in this position. He then retired from the office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of all concerned. He has been school director for eighteen years and the cause of education has found in him a warm friend. He is a member of May post, No. 65, G. A. R., at Jones, in which he has filled all of the chairs, including that of commander. In public office as well as in the field of battle he has displayed his loyalty to his country, and in an active life has portrayed those sterling traits of character which win success and at the same time gain the respect and trust of one's fellow men. Starting out in life on his own account when but fifteen years of age he has steadily advanced through his own well directed efforts and may well be termed a self-made man, for he has been both the architect and builder of his fortunes.

ORREN V. HICKS.

Orren V. Hicks, following the occupation of farming and also serving as supervisor in Milton township, was born on the 27th of September, 1869, in the township which is still his home. He represents one of the honored pioneer families, being a son of R. V. Hicks, who was a farmer by occupation and came to Cass county at an early epoch in its development. A native of England, he resided in that country until 1837, when he crossed the Atlantic to America and made his way at once to Michigan. He was about eighteen years of age at the time, his birth having occurred in Land's End, England, on the 17th of November, 1819. Having heard favorable reports concerning the business opportunities of the new world he made the ocean voyage and joined his brother in Ontwa township, where he remained for a short time. He then located in Niles, securing a position in a distillery owned and operated by John Dodge & Company, with whom he worked for a short time, becoming foreman of that place. Further mention of Mr. Hicks is made on another page of this work.

Orren V. Hicks, whose name introduces this review, was reared upon the homestead farm and is indebted to the district school system of Milton township for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He pursued his studies through the winter months and in the summer months worked at the labors of the field. Wishing to have a home of



Mrs O. V. Hicks.



O. V. Hicks

his own he completed his arrangements therefor by his marriage on the 13th of January, 1892, to Miss Bertha F. Thompson, a native of Ontwa township, born December 3, 1871, and a daughter of B. F. Thompson, who followed farming in Ontwa township. He settled in Cass county when it was emerging from pioneer conditions, having come to the middle west from Delaware. Mrs. Hicks graduated in the High School of Edwardsburg, in the class of 1888, and entered the state normal at Ypsilanti, Michigan, taking the English course, spent one year there and meant to take a full graduating course, but health forbade her. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hicks has been blessed with two daughters: Florence B., who was born June 6, 1896, and Vivian Leona, born April 13, 1903.

At the time of his marriage Orren V. Hicks removed to what was known as the Enos farm, comprising sixty-seven acres of land, and he has become the owner of forty acres adjoining, also eighty acres just north of his present farm, and forty acres of timber, making a total of two hundred and twenty-seven acres in Cass county. The eighty acres received only one transfer, and Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have in their possession the old parchment deed signed by President Andrew Jackson. It bears the date of execution of April 1, 1831, and this is the fifth deed of the kind found in Cass county. He now has a well improved farm here, equipped with good buildings and substantial improvements, while well tilled fields return him golden harvests for the care and labor he bestows upon them. For three years he filled the office of township clerk, having been chosen to that position on the Democratic ticket. In 1901 he was elected supervisor and served in that office for five years, being the present incumbent. He has thus taken an active part in local political affairs and he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He is a charter member of Edwardsburg tent No. 723, K. O. T. M., and he enjoys the warm regard of his brethren in the fraternity as well as of the general public. His wife is also a member of the Edwardsburg Hive No. 345, L. O. T. M. He is widely known in the county where his entire life has been passed and where he has so directed his labors as to win a gratifying measure of prosperity, and at the same time make for himself an honorable name.

FRANKLIN CHAPMAN.

The agricultural interests of Newberg township find a worthy representative in Franklin Chapman, who is now living on section 17, where he owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land, in connection with which he is successfully engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of St. Lambert and Jersey cattle. He was born December 18, 1853, on the farm where he yet resides, in a little log cabin which was one of the typical pioneer homes of the county. He is descended

from an old New England family, his paternal grandfather being Levi Chapman, who was a native of Vermont and was of Scotch lineage. The father, James M. Chapman, was born in Medina county, Ohio, February 3, 1818. He came to this state, however, at an early day, settling in Cass county in 1844, being the first resident in this part of the county, his nearest neighbor being two or three miles away. There in the midst of the forest he cleared and developed a farm, cutting away the trees before he could plow and cultivate the land. As the years passed he wrought a marked transformation in the appearance of the place, which became a well developed property, and he resided thereon until his death, which occurred when he was in the eighty-first year of his age. From the time of the organization of the Republican party he was one of its staunch supporters and took an active interest in its growth and success. His fellow townsmen frequently called him to office and he served as supervisor for a long period, perhaps about fourteen years in all. He was loyal to every trust reposed in him and his life was in entire harmony with his professions as a member of the Baptist church. He took a very helpful part in church work, contributed generously of his means to its support, assisted in the various church activities and was a deacon for many years. He wedded Miss Mary Haggerty, who lived to be seventy-four years of age. In their family were two sons, the elder being Harvey Chapman, who died at the age of two years.

Franklin Chapman, the younger son and the only representative of the family now living, was reared upon the old farm homestead in Newberg township, where he yet resides. At the usual age he began attending the district schools and as his age and strength permitted he assisted more and more largely in the work of the farm during the summer months, aiding in the plowing, planting and harvesting. He was first married on the 1st of March, 1873, the lady of his choice being Miss Lovina Cleveland, who died leaving two children: Mrs. Lulu Van Stallen, who is now a widow; and Verna, who is the wife of Arthur Pound, of Newberg township. On the 20th of March, 1882, Mr. Chapman was again married, his second union being with Miss Minnie Williams, a daughter of A. H. and Julia A. (Marshall) Williams. Mrs. Chapman was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, and was brought to Michigan when about five years of age, the family taking up their abode in St. Joseph county. She was fourteen years of age when they came to Cass county. She pursued her education in Colon, Michigan, and in the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, and for five years was successfully engaged in teaching in Cass county. She spent two years as a teacher in the Vandalia schools and was an able educator, imparting readily and impressively to others the knowledge that she had acquired. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have been born three children: Bion F., who is at home; Virginia, who is a graduate of the Dowagiac high school and of the Agricultural College and is now engaged in teach-

ing; and Mildred J., the wife of Leonard R. Norton, a resident farmer of Newberg township.

Mr. Chapman is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of arable land on section 17, Newberg township. His farm is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences and he has good improvements upon the place, including the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. In his farm work he is practical, is systematic in his methods and is accomplishing good results through his unremitting diligence. He is now making a specialty of raising fine cattle of the St. Lambert and Jersey breeds. In his political views Mr. Chapman has always been a stanch and earnest Republican, identifying himself with the party when age conferred upon him the right of franchise. He has served as township treasurer for four years, proving a capable officer, but prefers to give his time and energies to his business affairs, in which he is meeting with signal success.

GEORGE W. HARDY.

George W. Hardy, the proprietor of the Clover Leaf Dairy Farm, situated on section 17, Marcellus township, has prospered in his undertakings and is now conducting a successful business. He was born near Three Rivers, St. Joseph county, Michigan, on the 17th of September, 1846, and is a son of George Hardy, Sr., who was a native of Yorkshire, England, and came to the United States with his parents, who were among the early settlers of St. Joseph county, Michigan, locating there when the Indians were numerous and when little was done to subjugate the wilderness and convert it into uses for the white race. There the father of our subject spent his remaining days, his time and energies being given to the development of a farm in the midst of the forest and its further improvement as the years went by. He lived to the age of sixty years. He married Frances Arney, who was born in Pennsylvania, and died in St. Joseph county, Michigan, when seventy years of age. She was a daughter of John Arney, a native of England, who served in the Revolutionary war on the American side and lost an arm on board ship while acting as a member of the navy. He received from President Jackson a leather deed to land which he entered from the government in St. Joseph county, Michigan, his farm lying in Lockport township. This was given him in recognition of his military service, and upon this place he remained until called to his final rest when he was eighty years of age. In his family were four children, including Mrs. Frances Hardy, the mother of our subject.

In the family of Mr. and Mrs. George Hardy, Sr., were nine children: Mary, deceased; Joseph, now living in Kansas; Ruth, deceased; Mrs. Lydia Dickinson, of St. Joseph county, Michigan; Mrs. Jane Fonda, living in Denver, Colorado; John, a resident farmer of this county; George W., whose name introduces this record; Charles,

who resides in Kalkaska county, this state, and Carrie, who died at the age of twenty-six years.

George W. Hardy spent the period of his minority upon his father's farm and was trained to the labors of the fields, early becoming familiar through actual experience with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. In 1878 he was married to Miss Lydia A. Northrop, who was born in Fairfield, St. Joseph county, Michigan, June 23, 1858, a daughter of John G. and Maria (Fonda) Northrop, who were natives of New York and in their childhood became residents of Michigan.

Following his marriage Mr. Hardy began farming on his own account, and after a short time he and his wife removed to the old home place near Three Rivers, where they resided until they took up their abode on their present place on section 17, Marcellus township, twenty-five years ago. Here Mr. Hardy has one hundred and twenty acres of land which was partially improved when it came into his possession. He now has good substantial buildings upon the place, and the land has been brought under a high state of cultivation. For some years he carried on general farming, but for the past two years has made a specialty of dairying, and his place is known as the Clover Leaf Dairy. He keeps fifteen Jersey cows and has a wagon from which he retails milk in Marcellus, having a good patronage because of the excellent quality of the milk which he furnishes and his honorable business methods. He has long been recognized as an active and enterprising business man, and his energy and capable management constitute the basic elements of his success.

Mr. Hardy has five children, two by a previous marriage: Orin, now living in Chicago; Minnie, the wife of Milo Vincent, of Porter, Michigan; Charles, at home; Elmer, also of Porter; and Lester, at home. The father and his four sons are all staunch supporters of the Republican party, and Mr. Hardy is interested in general progress to the extent of giving hearty endorsement and co-operation to those movements which are of direct benefit to the community at large and further the material, intellectual and political progress of the community.

ALBERT J. SHANNON.

Albert J. Shannon is the owner of one of the finest farms in Marcellus township, situated on an elevation commanding a fine view of Fish lake. Moreover he is regarded as a progressive and popular resident of this portion of Cass county, and is well known as a successful agriculturist and breeder of fine horses. He was born in Huron township, about two miles east of Alton, in Wayne county, New York, January 22, 1844, and is a son of Archibald Shannon, also a native of Wayne county, spending his entire life in Huron township, where he died when about seventy-seven years of age. In early manhood he

wedded Miss Mary Hyde, who was born in Rose, Wayne county, New York, and there died, when about twenty-six years of age, a few days after the birth of her son Albert, who was her only child. After losing his first wife the father married her sister, Miss Jane Hyde, and there was one child to this marriage, Lester, who is now living in Huron, New York.

Albert J. Shamon was reared in the place of his nativity and acquired his education in the public schools. He continued his studies in Wayne county until the fall of 1870, when he went to Iowa, spending some time in Marshalltown and various other places. A few months passed in looking over a favorable location there, but not finding what he wanted he came to Cass county, Michigan, in the spring of 1871, and bought one hundred and twenty acres of his present farm, of which thirty-five acres had been improved. Mr. Shamon cleared the remainder, placed it under the plow, and in course of time gathered golden harvests. He also erected good buildings, and he bought eighty acres of land adjoining, so that he now has two hundred acres in his home place, which is situated on sections 5, 8 and 9, Marcellus township. He also bought sixty acres on section 4 of the same township, and now has an excellently improved property. He has placed under cultivation altogether about one hundred and fifty acres of land, and his well developed farm is indicative of his care and labor, his progressive methods and the determination with which he carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

In 1862 occurred the marriage of Albert J. Shamon and Miss Jane Gatchell, who was born in Van Buren township, Wayne county, New York, a daughter of Elisha and Margaret (Britton) Gatchell. They have one son, Herbert, who is now living in Calhoun county, Michigan. They have also reared an adopted daughter, Kate Moon, who is married and resides in Chicago. The home of the family is a beautiful farm, in fact hardly equalled in Marcellus township. The family residence is situated on an elevation commanding a splendid view of Fish lake, the landscape presenting altogether a beautiful picture. In addition to the cultivation and improvement of the farm he is well known as an extensive and successful breeder of fine horses, and has placed upon the market some splendid specimens of the noble steed. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he was its candidate for supervisor. He is active in its ranks, and for two years he served as highway commissioner. For thirty years he has been a Mason and has served as master of the lodge and high priest of the chapter at Marcellus. He is a charter member of the chapter, having joined the organization when capitular Masonry was first introduced into that town. Mr. Shamon is both popular and progressive, a business man of enterprise and in his social relations he displays those qualities which win warm friendships and high regard.

EDGAR J. GARD.

Edgar J. Gard is one of the extensive land owners of Cass county, having in one tract three hundred and seventy-three acres, but half belongs to his sister, Mrs. Fulton, upon which he has lived since 1898. This constitutes one of the valuable farms of the county. It is located on section 20, Volinia township, and is improved with modern equipments and accessories, many of which have been placed thereon by the present owner. Mr. Gard is one of the native sons of the township, his birth having occurred here on the 9th of February, 1856. The family name has figured long and prominently in connection with the development and improvement of this portion of the state. His paternal grandparents were Jonathan and Elizabeth Gard, who came from Ohio to Cass county in a very early day, locating in Volinia township, where Jonathan Gard entered land from the government. He was a typical pioneer citizen, courageously meeting the hardships and trials of frontier life in order to establish a home for his family and his labor proved a factor in the substantial development and improvement which has followed the united and concerted labors of the early settlers.

Isaac N. Gard, father of our subject, was born in Ohio, and with his parents came to Cass county, here being reared, educated and married. In fact he continued a resident of Volinia township up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was about seventy-six years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Shaw, still resides in Volinia township. By her marriage she became the mother of one son and two daughters, namely: Julia, now the wife of Henry Hepworth, of Kansas; Mrs. Orley Fulton, and Edgar J., of this review.

The youngest of the family, Edgar J. Gard was reared in Volinia township and was given good educational privileges, pursuing his studies in the village school of Volinia, also in Decatur and later in the Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. He was thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties by thorough mental training, which stimulated his latent talents and prepared him to meet the business duties and obligations that devolved upon him as he started out in life on his own account. He lived at home up to the time of his marriage, and then settled upon a farm on section 21, Volinia township, where he resided until 1898, when he bought his present farm, the tract comprising three hundred and seventy-three acres of rich and valuable land all in one body, but half of this land belongs to his sister, Mrs. Fulton. He has since given his attention to general farming, raising the various cereals best adapted to soil and climate. He also has good grades of stock upon his farm and the buildings are in keeping with ideas of modern progress. He also owns a sawmill on section 21, Volinia township, which he operates in addition to his agricultural pursuits.

On the 14th of October, 1879, Mr. Gard married Miss Flora Warner, a daughter of James H. and Rachel (Rich) Warner. She was

born in Cass county, her parents being pioneers of this part of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Gard now have one son, Dana W., who is pursuing his education in the schools of Decatur. Fraternally Mr. Gard is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees, while politically he is a Republican, having never faltered in his allegiance to the party since he cast his first vote. All his life he has lived in this county and he is a typical western man, alert and enterprising. He possesses an indomitable spirit and strong will that have been factors in winning for him his present desirable success, enabling him to overcome all the difficulties and obstacles which checker every business career. He is a man of strong convictions, quick to discern the best course to pursue. Difficulties vanish before him as mist before the morning sun and he is penetrative and practical in all that he does.

W. R. KIRBY.

W. R. Kirby, filling the office of supervisor in Volinia township, resides on section 21, and his attention is given to the development and improvement of his farm, which comprises a good tract of arable and productive land. He was born in Otsego county, New York, near Cooperstown, December 31, 1843, and is of English lineage. His parents were John and Mary J. (Rouse) Kirby, the former a native of England and the latter of New York. Mr. Kirby was born in Yorkshire, England, and was only about two years old when brought by his parents to Michigan, the family home being established in the Empire state, where he was reared. On leaving the east he came to Michigan, settling in Flowerfield township, St. Joseph county. His wife spent her girlhood days in the Empire state and by her marriage she became the mother of eight children, three sons and five daughters, of whom seven reached years of maturity.

W. R. Kirby, the second child and eldest son in the family, was only about three years old when brought by his parents to Michigan. His childhood and youth were therefore passed in Flowerfield township, St. Joseph county, where he was reared in the usual manner of farm lads of that period, working in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he acquired a fair English education in the district schools. He continued a resident of St. Joseph county until 1865, when he came to Cass county, settling in Volinia township. He began keeping house on the farm where he now resides, and in 1877 he was married to Miss Mary J. Mack, a daughter of William and Theresa (Wykoff) Mack. He brought his bride to the farm upon which they yet reside and here he has continuously carried on general agricultural pursuits. Year by year he has tilled his fields, and through the rotation of crops and the careful management of his business affairs he has been able to secure good harvests and to find a ready sale for his products upon the market.

Mr. and Mrs. Kirby have no children of their own, but have reared two adopted children, Joseph M. and Anna B. Mr. Kirby is deeply interested in political issues and questions of the day, and has always kept well informed on subjects of vital interest to the community, the state and the nation. He has voted with the Republican party since attaining his majority and has held various local offices, being first called to the position of path master. He has also been township treasurer for two years, was town clerk for twenty years, and in 1905 was elected supervisor on the Republican ticket. His official record has been creditable and commendable, and no public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree. He belongs to Volinia Lodge, No. 227, A. F. & A. M., of which he is a charter member, and he is in hearty sympathy with the purposes of the craft. For more than forty years he has lived in the county and he has been found to be trustworthy in business and progressive in citizenship, while in social relations he is genial, companionable and entertaining.

JOHN HUFF.

John Huff, one of the pioneer settlers of southern Michigan, is living on a farm of two hundred and sixty acres on section 17, Volinia township, and his life of activity and well-directed effort is indicated by his ownership of this property, for he started out in life empty-handed and all that he now possesses and enjoys has been gained through his persistent labor and capable management. His natal day was August 3, 1833, and the place of his birth near Springfield, in Clark county, Ohio. His father, Amos Huff, was born in New Jersey, and in his boyhood days accompanied his parents to Pennsylvania. He was a son of James Huff, of German descent. On leaving the Keystone state he removed to Clark county, Ohio, and was there married to Miss Margaret Case, whose birth occurred in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, but who was reared in Ohio. Her father was John Case, one of the pioneer settlers of Butler county, Ohio. Amos Huff came first to Michigan in 1833 but did not take up his permanent abode here at that time. In 1834, however, he returned with his family to Cass county and identified his interests with those of the pioneer settlers. He secured land from the government, entering a claim in Volinia township, and as the years passed his attention was directed to farm labor, his fields being placed under a high state of cultivation. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made when he took possession of his farm, but with characteristic energy he began the arduous task of cultivation and development, and in the course of years had a valuable property. His life was honorable and upright in all things and he was regarded as an exemplary and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he served as class leader, while in the various departments of church work he took an active and helpful interest. He

died in his eighty-fifth year, while his wife passed away when about eighty years of age. They were people of the highest respectability, and in their death the county lost two of its worthy pioneer representatives. They had a family of nine children, six sons and three daughters, and with one exception all reached adult age, but only three are now living, the brothers of our subject being James Huff, a resident of Mountain View, California, and Clark, who is living in Volinia township.

John Huff was only a year old when brought to Cass county and was reared in Volinia township, where he has spent his entire life. He has vivid recollections of pioneer conditions when the homes of the settlers were largely log cabins. There would be an immense fire-place which was used for heating purposes and also served to cook the meals, which were prepared in huge kettles hung from the crane or else in covered iron skillets which were placed among the coals. The first school house in Volinia township was built in 1833 in the district in which Mr. Huff resided, and there he pursued his early education, mastering the tasks assigned in reading, writing, arithmetic and other elementary branches. His training at farm labor was not meager, for his aid was needed in the development and care of the fields, so that he had practical experience when he started out as a farmer on his own account. He remained at home up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1872, Miss Eliza J. Wright becoming his wife. She was a daughter of James and Sarah (Giffis) Wright, and was born in Volinia township. Her parents were pioneer settlers of the county and she was early trained to household duties. Mr. and Mrs. Huff began their domestic life in a log house upon his farm, occupying it until the erection of the present substantial and commodious frame residence in 1882. As the years went by three children were added to the family: Amy and Otis were born in the cabin home, and are still living; and Harley, who died in his second year.

The home farm of Mr. Huff embraces two hundred and sixty acres of land, which through care and cultivation has become very productive. He has placed all of the buildings upon his property, including his modern home, his barns and sheds. He has also fenced the place and has plowed and harvested crops which have found a ready sale on the market, thus bringing to him an enlarged income each year. He has also been active in public affairs and for four years served as township treasurer, while for eighteen years he was township supervisor. In all things pertaining to the good of the community he has taken an active and helpful interest, and he was formerly a member of the Volinia Anti-Horse Thief Society, serving as its secretary for thirty years. He yet belongs to the Masonic lodge of Volinia and has the kindly regard of his brethren of the fraternity. A self made man, as the architect of his own fortunes he has builded wisely and well, and his life record proves

what can be accomplished when one possesses laudable ambition and unflinching determination. He started out in limited financial circumstances but is now one of the prosperous residents of his township.

GEORGE LONGSDUFF.

While "the race is not always to the swift nor the battle to the strong," the invariable law of destiny accords to tireless energy and indefatigable effort a measure of success which is gratifying and desirable. The truth of this assertion is verified in the life record of such men as George Longsduff, who in his active business career has so directed his efforts that he is now enabled to live retired, making his home in Vandalia. He was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of March, 1826, and has therefore long passed the psalmist's span of three score years and ten. His paternal grandfather, Martin Longsduff, Sr., was a native of Germany, and in that country was reared and married. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world he became one of the early residents of Pennsylvania. In his family were ten children, of whom Martin Longsduff, Jr., was the eldest. He was a native of the same state and was there reared and educated. He was married twice and in 1834 he removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio, taking up his abode in Union township, Logan county, where he secured a tract of land and improved a farm. He remained a resident of that state for almost four decades and came to Michigan in 1872. Here he spent his remaining days, passing away at the age of eighty-five years. In his religious views he was a Lutheran, and he exemplified in his life his belief in the teachings of holy writ. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Matilda Quigley, and was a native of Hagerstown, New Jersey, where her girlhood days were passed. She was the second wife of Martin Longsduff, his former union having been with a Miss Searfoss, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth. By the second marriage there were born eleven children, one of whom died in early youth, while ten reached adult age and four of the number, two sons and two daughters, are still living and are residents of Cass county.

Mr. Longsduff, of this review, is the fifth child and third son in the family. He spent the first eight years of his life in the state of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Logan county, Ohio, where he remained until he was twenty-one years of age. His educational privileges were those afforded by the common schools, and when not busy with his text-books he aided his father in tilling the soil, caring for the crops and performing such labor as was necessary in the development and cultivation of the home farm. The year 1847 witnessed his arrival in Cass county, and he then started out upon an independent business career. He located first in Penn township, and as it was necessary that he provide for his own support he



Geo Langsduff



Rachel J Longsduff.

began working by the day, making rails. He also engaged in ditching and in other such work as would yield him an honest living and gain him a start in business life. At the time of his marriage he located on a farm on section 14, Penn township, his home being a little log cabin to which he had to cut a road through the woods for two miles. Not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made on the farm, and in the midst of the green forest he began the arduous task of clearing and cultivating fields. In the course of time he had cut down the trees, grubbed out the stumps and plowed his land. The seed was then planted and in due course of time rich harvests were gathered. He also built a good barn and house, and remained upon his farm until October, 1872. He was practical in his methods, systematic in all that he did, and accomplished through energy and determination and assisted by his estimable wife, an excellent work that has contributed to the general agricultural progress of the county and at the same time brought to him a very desirable competence. In the year 1872 he left his farm and removed to Vandalia, where he has since resided. He began with only eighty acres of land, to which he added forty acres. Subsequently he sold that property and bought one hundred and eighty acres on sections 14, 24, 13 and 23, all, however, being comprised within one tract. After leaving the farm and locating in Vandalia he turned his attention to dealing in grain, fruit and stock, and conducted quite extensive operations in those lines of trade. He was ever watchful of opportunities pointing to success and his diligence, well formulated plans and unremitting attention to his business won for him still further success. Within the last two or three years he has given little attention to farming, simply supervising his landed interests, for he has rented his farm. In connection with his other interests Mr. Longsduff was a promoter of the creamery at Vandalia, and is president of the company. This has proved an important productive industry of the community, furnishing an excellent market for farmers keeping a large number of cows, and at the same time it has been a source of gratifying income to the stockholders.

On the 9th of February, 1851, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Longsduff and Miss Rachel S. Dodge, a daughter of Joseph and Ann (DePuy) Dodge. She was born in New York, near Baldwinsville, and was about eight years of age when she came with her parents to Michigan, the family home being established in Cass county. She has thus spent the greater part of her life here, and to her husband she has been a faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey, ably assisting him by her encouragement and also by her careful management of the household affairs. Unto them was born a son, Charles D., who is now deceased. He married Jennie Mulrine, and they had two daughters, Lucile and Georgiana, both of whom have been well educated in a business way.

Charles D. Longsduff, born January 27, 1861,* died September 19, 1892, and was buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery, Cassopolis, Michigan. The funeral was conducted by the Masonic order and was one of the largest ever held in the place, which was an evidence of the high esteem his life had merited, and in which he was held by the whole community. He was kind and obliging in all his business transactions with his neighbors, a kind and indulgent father and husband, and is very much missed by the whole community. At his death he left a wife, two daughters and a host of friends.

The daughter, Lucile, is well educated, having attended the Commercial College of South Bend, Indiana, and was there employed by one of the responsible firms of the city. She is a fine pianist. Georgiana, the second daughter, graduated in the Vandalia High School in the class of 1906, and was the leader of the class. She passed her teacher's examination in the studies before she was eighteen years of age. It is expected by her grandparents to fit her for the teacher's life. The grandparents took these little girls and have reared and educated them and cared for them as if they were their own children. Surely they have fallen into good hands, when Grandfather and Grandmother Longsduff have assumed the care and education of them.

George Longsduff is an earnest advocate of Democratic principles, having supported the party since 1840 and taking an active interest in its work and progress. He has been called to various local offices, serving as supervisor for two years, also as a member of the school board and president of the village of Vandalia for about seven terms, during which time he has given to the village a public spirited and practical administration, resulting beneficially along many lines. He has also been a member of the village board for many years, and throughout his official service his course has been prompted by untiring devotion to the welfare of his community. He has long been an active member of the Masonic fraternity, with which he became identified in 1852. He is now the oldest living Mason initiated in Cass county, being the fourth member received into the first lodge of the county. He acted as worshipful master of Vandalia lodge for thirteen years, and has been very earnest and helpful in his work in connection with the craft. He became a charter member of the lodge at Vandalia, and both he and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star, in which Mrs. Longsduff is now serving as chaplain, while Mr. Longsduff is its treasurer. She belongs to the Christian church, in which she is a very active and helpful worker, and although not a member Mr. Longsduff has contributed liberally to the support of the church and has been active in all things pertaining to the good of the county. His residence in Penn township covers fifty-seven years, and he has been identified with the making of the county from an early epoch in its pioneer existence down to the present era of progress and prosperity. There was

only one public road in the township when he located here. He has ever favored good roads, good schools and in fact all interests that tend to advance the material, intellectual, political, social and moral welfare of the community. In a review of his life history is seen that he has ever been busy and active, and upon the substantial qualities of perseverance and diligence he has placed his dependence with good results.

JOHN LEWIS ROEBECK.

The farming interests find a worthy representative in John Lewis Roebeck, who is living on section 6, Milton township. He has here one hundred and twenty acres of land that is arable and productive, responding readily to the care and cultivation which he bestows upon it, and he has made it a valuable property. Moreover his fidelity to the public good is manifest in various offices which he has ably filled. A native of Germany, he was born in the province of Posen on the 11th of December, 1840. His father, John Roebeck, was also a native of that country and came to America about 1873. His last days were spent in Niles, Berrien county, Michigan, where he departed this life when about sixty-five years of age. In early manhood he had married Anna Kruger, who was also born in Germany and died in that country. There were three children in the family, two daughters and a son.

John Lewis Roebeck, of this review, was reared in his native country and attended the common schools until fourteen years of age in accordance with the laws of that land. His youth was also given to farm labor and when about twenty-five years of age he entered the employ of the government, being overseer of the government forest reserve until 1871. Thinking that he would have better advantages in the new world and that business opportunities might more readily come to him here, he sailed for the United States in 1871, first locating in Michigan City, Indiana. He scorned no employment that would yield him an honest living and began here by chopping wood. For six years he remained in Michigan City, and then removed to Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, where he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a section hand, being thus engaged for three years. He was then appointed night watchman at the handle factory in Vandalia, occupying that position for two and a half years, after which he purchased a farm in Penn township, comprising eighty acres of land. He then located upon this farm, which he sold after two years, at the end of which time he rented a farm in Calvin township. There he continued to reside for about three years, when he went to Jefferson township, where he again rented land, living on three different farms in that township during a period of eight years. All this time he worked energetically and persistently, and as the result of his earnest labor and his industry he acquired the competence that enabled him to purchase the farm upon which he now resides on section 6, Milton township. Here he owns one hundred and twenty acres of land which has been

made arable and productive by reason of the cultivation which is bestowed upon it. Year after year he has worked hard in order to make his farm a valuable property, and is now enjoying the fruits of his toil in the ownership of richly cultivated fields which annually return to him good harvests.

Mr. Roebeck was married in 1862 to Miss Amelia Hanke, also a native of the province of Posen, Germany. Unto this union have been born ten children: Charles, at home; Anson, a farmer of Berrien county; Frederick, at home; Hermann, of whom mention is later made; Emma, at home; Bertha, the wife of Yust Reum, of Milton township; Augusta, the wife of Wilhelm Reum, of Milton township; Minnie, the wife of Edward Geidemann, who is living in Niles; Hattie, at home; and Catherine, who is engaged in teaching. The family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death, and five of the children were born in Cass county. Hermann Roebeck, who was born in Penn township, January 6, 1878, took an active part in politics and was elected recorder of deeds in 1900. He held the office for four years, having been re-elected in 1902. He was township clerk of Milton township at the time he was chosen to the county office, and, at all times he has been found faithful and loyal to the trust reposed in him. For one term he was school inspector. In the spring of 1906 he was elected supervisor of Milton township on the Democratic ticket. He now resides in Milton township, although he was engaged in the real estate business in Niles, Michigan. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks lodge at Dowagiac.

John L. Roebeck exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy, and has been called upon to fill a number of public positions by those of his fellow townsmen who recognize in him a trustworthy and progressive citizen. He has been justice of the peace for two terms and his decisions were fair and impartial. He was highway commissioner for one term and is now a member of the board of review. Mr. Roebeck has a wide and favorable acquaintance in this county and with pleasure we present the history of his life to the readers of this volume.

JOHN MARCKLE.

John Marckle, one of the leading and energetic farmers of Milton township, who resides on section 20, was born in Stark county, Ohio, December 25, 1841. His father, Peter Marckle, was a native of Germany, where he was reared and educated. He came to America prior to his marriage and in Ohio was joined in wedlock to Miss Catharine Klein, who died during the early boyhood of her son John. There were three children in the family, of whom Mr. Marckle, of this review, is the second child and eldest son.

He was only six years of age when he accompanied his father on the removal from Ohio to Indiana, locating in St. Joseph county, where

he continued until about twenty years of age. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days, as he worked in field and meadow during the greater part of the year, and in the winter seasons attended school. He then came to Cass county, Michigan, making his way to Milton township, where he worked by the month as a farm hand until after the inauguration of the Civil war. He then enlisted for service in the Union army in 1862 as a member of Company F, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He joined the army as a private, but after about six months was promoted to second sergeant and carried the colors for two years. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Hatch's Run and many others, including the engagements at Vicksburg, Mechanicsburg and Little Rock, Arkansas. He reported every day for duty and was always faithful to the call made upon him for any service that contributed to the interests of the army and thus led to the final result which crowned the Union arms. He was more than four years in active service, having enlisted on the 22d of February, 1862, while on the 6th of March, 1866, he was honorably discharged. He proved a brave and loyal soldier on many a southern battlefield and participated in the grand review in Washington, D. C., where the victorious Union troops marched through the streets of the city and passed the reviewing stand where they were cheered by the president and other distinguished men of the nation as well as by thousands of northern people who rejoiced that the war was over and that so many soldiers had been spared.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Marckle returned to Cass county and bought the farm upon which he now resides. He has added to this place until he has two hundred and six acres of land which is well improved. By following the rotation of crops and carefully cultivating his fields he has made his farm very productive, and the rich land returns to him a gratifying annual income from the sale of his harvests.

Mr. Marckle was married in 1867 to Miss Elizabeth Landgraf, a native of Germany and a daughter of Michael Landgraf, who was also born in that country. This union has been blessed with two children, a son and a daughter, Flora, who is now the widow of Charles W. Zeitter. Mr. Marckle has always taken an active interest in public affairs and does everything in his power to promote the best interests of the community, displaying the same loyalty which he manifested when he followed the old flag on southern battlefields. He has always voted with the Democracy and is firm in support of his honest convictions. He believes that the principles of that party contain the best elements of good government, and he has never wavered in his allegiance thereto. He has been justice of the peace and township treasurer and has held all of the school offices. He served as highway commissioner in an early day and is interested in every movement that pertains to the upbuilding of the schools, the improvement of the roads or the substantial devel-

opment of the county in any direction. He was also a member of the grand jury in 1905. In a review of his life work we note many salient characteristics which are most commendable. Without extraordinary family or pecuniary advantages at the outset of his career he has labored energetically and persistently year after year. He started out when a poor boy, having no capital save his strong determination and willing hands. These qualities have constituted the basis of his success, and as the architect of his own fortunes he has builded wisely and well.

GEORGE W. SMITH.

In a history devoted to the early settlers and the men who in later years have been factors in the substantial growth, progress and upbuilding of Cass county, mention should be made of George W. Smith, who at an early day in the development of this part of the state took up his abode in Cass county. He now resides on section 16, Milton township, where he has good farming interests, owning and operating one hundred and sixty acres of land, which constitutes a neat and well kept farm. He was born in Kent county, Delaware, January 10, 1831. His father, Manlove Smith, was also a native of that state, and was there reared, married, lived and died, passing away when about sixty years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary M. McKnett, was a native of Delaware, and died when about fifty-eight years of age. In their family were seven children, of whom two passed away in infancy, while five reached manhood or womanhood. Only one daughter is now living.

Mr. Smith is the youngest of this family and was only two years old when his father died, and a little lad of but six summers at the time of his mother's death. Thus left an orphan he was reared by his eldest brother, with whom he remained to the age of sixteen years on the old family homestead in the east. He then started out in life for himself and whatever success he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own enterprise and labors. He worked as a farm hand by the month or day and to some extent was employed in a store owned by his brother at Greenville, Delaware. The opportunities of the new and growing west, however, attracted him, and he resolved to seek his fortune in Michigan. Accordingly he made his way to this state in 1854, settling in Cass county, and for more than a half century he has resided here, being actively connected with its farming interests to the benefit of the county and to the promotion of his own individual resources.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Smith chose Miss Josephine B. Powell, to whom he was married on the 16th of December, 1856, her parents being Thomas and Mariam (Bowman) Powell, who were also natives of Kent county, Delaware. They came to Cass county in 1834, locating in Milton township, when there were few settlers in this part of the state. All around them was wild and

unimproved. The timber was uncut and the land uncultivated, but they cast in their lot with the early settlers and aided in reclaiming this district for the uses of civilization. Mrs. Smith was less than a year old when brought by her parents to Milton township, and has always resided in this county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Smith located on the old family homestead in Milton township, where they remained for about four years, when they took up their abode upon the farm where Mr. Smith now resides. Here he has lived for forty-six years and the splendid appearance of the place with its well tilled fields, good buildings and modern accessories, is indicative of the practical and enterprising spirit of the owner.

As the years went by six children were born unto Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Truman M., who is now living in Houston, Texas; Thomas F., at home; Redora M., the wife of Arza G. Griffin, who resides in Aurora, Illinois; William C., who married Pearl Clark and is living in Granger, Indiana; Robert G., deceased, and Clarence P., who married Miss Gertrude Abbott and is living in Milton township. All were born in Milton township, Cass county.

Mr. Smith has been a lifelong farmer and is now the owner of one hundred and sixty acres, constituting a well improved farm. He started out in life on his own account empty-handed, but has worked earnestly and persistently, and as the years have gone by has achieved both success and an honored name. He has been identified with the county from its early history, and while carrying on his individual business pursuits has at the same time promoted public progress along lines of substantial advancement. He has taken an active and helpful interest in matters pertaining to the general welfare, and for many years has supported the Republican party. For about sixty years he and his wife have been members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has held all of the offices, taking an active part in its work and doing all in his power to promote its influence and growth. He has been true to its teachings, and his close adherence to its principles has made his life an upright and honorable one. He has been straightforward in his business dealings, considerate of the rights of others and true to high and manly principles, and as one of the early settlers and successful farmers of the county he certainly deserves mention in this volume.

WILLIAM E. PARSONS.

William E. Parsons, prominent among the old settlers of Cass county, his home being on section 23, Milton township, has for more than a half century resided in this part of the state. He has seen the country develop from a wild region with only a few white inhabitants to a rich agricultural district containing thousands of good homes and acres of growing towns inhabited by an industrious, prosperous, en-

lightened and progressive people. He, too, has participated in and assisted the slow, persistent work of development which was necessary to produce a change that is so complete that the county of today bears scarcely any resemblance to the district in which he spent his boyhood days.

Mr. Parsons is, however, a native of Milton township, born January 18, 1851. His father, Benjamin Parsons, was a native of Delaware and came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1845, settling in Milton township. He died when forty-five years of age and was long survived by his wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Abbott and was a native of Delaware. Her death occurred in Milton township in 1892, when she had reached the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of seven children, one of whom died in infancy, while all the others reached manhood or womanhood and are still living.

William E. Parsons is the second child of the family and was reared in the usual manner of farm lads, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm labor and school work in his youth. He attended the common district schools, thus acquiring a good practical education, and he has always followed the occupation to which he was reared, engaging in general farming. He has also carried on threshing for about twenty-five years in this county, and has thus become well known here.

Mr. Parsons has taken an active and helpful interest in public affairs, his progressive citizenship standing as an unquestioned fact in his career. He votes with the Democracy and has held many offices in his township. He was treasurer for two years and supervisor for six years, being elected to the latter office for several terms. His entire life has been passed in this county and he is closely indented with its farming interests. He now owns ninety-two acres of good land on section 23, Milton township, and has brought his farm under a high state of cultivation, adding to it modern equipments and so developing the fields that he now annually harvests rich crops.

JOHN H. YOUNG.

John H. Young, residing on section 9, Milton township, and now filling the position of township treasurer, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, September 2, 1861. His father, Jacob Young, was a native of Germany and was brought to America when only nine years of age, the family home being established in Ohio. There he was reared to the age of sixteen years, when he removed to Indiana with his parents, George and Catharine Young, who located in St. Joseph county, being among the early families of that part of the state. Having arrived at years of maturity Jacob Young was married there to Miss Catharine Cochler, who was born in Pennsylvania but was reared in St. Joseph county, Indiana, where her people located upon a farm. Mrs. Young

passed away in October, 1903, but Jacob Young is still living. There were three children in the family: Millie, now the wife of Frank Kieffer, of South Bend, Indiana; John H., of this review, and Kittie, who is the wife of William Reaves, of South Bend, Indiana.

John H. Young, the only son of the family, was reared in the county of his nativity, and pursued his education in the Harrison Prairie schools. He remained at home until twenty-eight years of age, assisting in the work of the farm, and the knowledge thus gained of the practical methods of tilling the soil and cultivating the fields enabled him to successfully carry on general farming when he secured a home of his own.

Mr. Young was married in 1889 to Miss Cora Butts, a daughter of Mrs. Mary J. Butts, of Milton township, Cass county, in which locality Mrs. Young was born. Mr. Young has been a resident of Milton township for sixteen years, and has been active and influential in public affairs. He is a staunch supporter of the Democracy, holding office for a number of years. He was elected township treasurer in 1905 and has acted in other local positions. He was also elected highway commissioner but refused to qualify. No public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree, for he is ever loyal to the general good and puts forth his best efforts for the welfare and up-building of the community.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Young have been born two children, Charlie and Lloyd. The family home is on a farm of one hundred and seventy acres, all of which Mr. Young cultivates, giving his attention to general agricultural pursuits. In tilling the soil he has followed practical methods and has secured excellent results, and he annually gathers golden harvests as a reward for the care and labor which he bestows upon his place. Socially he is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees and with the Masons. He is also a member of the Methodist church, and these membership relations indicate the character of the man and the principles which govern his conduct and are manifest in his daily life—principles which in every land and clime command respect and awaken confidence.

LEWIS C. VAN ANTWERP.

Lewis C. Van Antwerp, who is conducting a meat market in Edwardsburg, was born in Ontwa township, May 10, 1856. His father, Simon Van Antwerp, was a native of New York and became one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county, Michigan, his youth, however, being passed in the Empire state, further mention of whom is made in connection with the sketch of G. H. Redfield on another page of this work.

Upon the old home farm in Ontwa township Lewis C. Van Antwerp spent the first four years of his life. His father then removed to South Bend, Indiana, where his death occurred when the son Lewis

was but eleven years of age. The latter afterward returned to Ontwa township and has since been a resident of Cass county. He devoted his time and energies to agricultural pursuits between the ages of eleven and thirty-six years, and also engaged in operating a threshing machine in his early manhood. About the time he attained his majority he rented land from George Redfield and was engaged in farming for several years. Later he removed to Mason township, where he rented another farm of Mr. Redfield. When his financial resources made other purchase possible he added five acres from Mrs. Joy, and then twenty-six acres of land to the other tract, buying the latter of George Ketchum. All of this was wild and unimproved, but he cleared and cultivated it, transforming it into productive fields. As the years went by his labors brought to him a good financial return and his farm work resulted in the improvement of a splendid property. He resided thereon until 1892, when he removed to Cassopolis, where he embarked in the butchering business, continuing in the trade there for seven years. In 1899 he came to Edwardsburg, where he again opened a meat market, and has since been identified with the business interests of the city in this way.

Mr. Van Antwerp was married in 1883 to Miss Bertha L. Schutt, a daughter of A. S. and Lydia Schutt, and a native of Noble county, Indiana, born July 7, 1858. She resided there with her parents until about ten years of age when, in 1868, the family removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where Mrs. Van Antwerp lived until she reached womanhood. She has become the mother of two children: Blenn, who was born in Mason township, April 19, 1885, and Harmon, born in Cassopolis, December 9, 1898. The elder was graduated from the high school of Edwardsburg.

Mr. Van Antwerp is a Republican and a member of the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg. He has little desire for public office, preferring to give his attention to his business affairs, and whatever success he has attained is attributable to his close application, earnest purpose and honorable methods.

E. F. LEWIS.

E. F. Lewis, who for many years was engaged actively in farm work, but who now rents his land and makes his home in Vandalia, where he took up his abode about 1898, has been associated with events which have molded the pioneer history of the county and have contributed to its later development. He is one of the older native sons of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Newberg township on the 8th of November, 1847. His father, J. W. Lewis, was a native of New York, in which state he was reared, but was married in Ohio, the wedding taking place in Medina county, where he won the hand of Miss Emily Ferguson, a native of that county. In the year 1840 they came to Cass county, Michigan, and settled in Newberg township, where their remaining days were passed. Both had died at a comparatively



Respectfully Yours

E. F. Lewis



*Yours Very Truly
Narcissus T. Lewis.*

early age, the father in his forty-fifth year, while the mother was about thirty-six years of age at the time of her demise. In their family were five sons: Francis S., who, enlisting for service in the Civil war as a defender of the Union in the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Company I, gave his life for his country at the battle of Stone River in 1863; James H., who also died at the battle of Stone River while serving as a member of the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, to which his brother also belonged; E. F., of this review; Misael B., now living in St. Joseph county, Michigan; and Charles E., who maintains his residence in Pennsylvania.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for E. F. Lewis in his boyhood days. He was reared in his native township and attended the common schools, his time being divided between the duties of the schoolroom, the pleasures of the play-ground and the work of the home farm. However, in 1864, he responded to his country's call for aid. His two elder brothers had become soldiers and had given their lives in defense of the Union in the previous year, and E. F. Lewis, although only sixteen years of age, thrilled with the spirit of patriotism, offered his aid to his country, being enrolled with the boys in blue of Company H, Nineteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, as a private. He served until the close of the war, took part in the battle of Savannah, and went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, and through the Carolina campaign. Although he enlisted during the latter part of the struggle he tasted fully the fortunes and experiences of war, and all of the hardships meted out to the soldier. Following the fall of Richmond and the surrender of Lee he took part in the grand review in Washington, D. C., where the victorious Union army marched past the stand upon which the president viewed the troops. It was a glad day for the soldiers, knowing that this meant the close of their military service, which had been long and arduous, and that it also meant that victory had perched upon the Union arms and that the country was not to be dismembered, to the dissatisfaction of the south. Mr. Lewis received his honorable discharge at Detroit, Michigan, and was mustered out at Washington.

Not long after he was again at his work in the fields in Newberg township, being employed for some time as a farm hand by the month. He also engaged in grubbing stumps and any other work necessary for clearing and improving the land. In 1868 he married Miss Narcissus T. Pemberton, a daughter of R. S. and Margaret (Miller) Pemberton.

Reason S. Pemberton died at his son's residence in Marcellus, April 27, 1866, after a long and painful sickness, aged seventy-four years, one month and four days. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 23, 1822, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1836, with his uncle, Joseph Pemberton, with whom he made his home, having been left motherless when very young. Like a great many of the early

pioneers, his advantages for getting an education were very poor, and young Reason, like many a poor boy of those days, began to use the axe, the tool that has felled the forests of Michigan, converting the land into vast fields for the present generation. Notwithstanding the meager chances for obtaining an education, he always had a strong desire for learning. Having gained a copy of that important factor in pioneer education, Webster's elementary spelling book, he soon learned to read and spell. That, with the Testament and a few books he borrowed, constituted young Reason's library, which he read and studied by the light of the fireplace. Three months of schooling in an old log schoolhouse in Indiana, where he had gone from Michigan, completed his early education, during which time he put in good work learning to "cipher." After having taught a few terms of school he was married, in 1840, to Margaret Miller, a German girl of thrifty parentage, and with his wife returned to Michigan, where they made their home and lived until the death of Mrs. Pemberton in 1885, at the age of sixty-four years. The hardships and trials of this couple were like those of all pioneers. The log cabin, with its fireplace, the small piece of cleared land, surrounded by the deep tangled wildwood, with its deer, its wolves and its Indians, were all well known to the early pioneers. Twelve children were born to this couple, seven of whom are now living, and all were present at the time of his death but one, Mrs. J. A. Powell, living in Oklahoma. Mr. Pemberton and his wife united with the Christian church at Vandalia during the early days of its organization. In 1855 he became a charter member of the Vandalia F. & A. M., in which organization he remained an active and faithful member till death. He has held, during his career, all the township offices, from supervisor down to constable, and for over twenty years held the important position of justice of the peace. "Uncle Reas," as he was known, had a remarkable memory for retaining dates and events and reproducing them with clearness. In his official capacity he was frequently consulted in matters pertaining to law, and although only self-taught on the subject, his opinions on such matters have been a guide to a great many people. Being a life-long Democrat, he subscribed for and donated to the *National Democrat* during its early struggles for existence, and the paper was always a welcome weekly visitor, furnishing the literary matter for the family.

The funeral services were held at the Christian church in Vandalia, conducted by Rev. George Barrows, and attended by a large number of relatives and friends. The F. & A. M. organizations of Marcellus and Vandalia, with visiting members from Cassopolis and Dowagiac, attended in a body, and with the ceremonies of their order interred the remains in the Vandalia cemetery, there to await the resurrection morn. In his death was lost an honored and respected neighbor, brother and father.

Wisdom and love have ordered all the past,
All shall be blessedness and joy at last;
Cast off the cares that have so long oppressed,
Rest, sweetly rest.

Margaret Pemberton, wife of R. S. Pemberton, Sr., died at her residence in Vandalia, after a short illness. She was the daughter of Jacob and Barbara Miller, and was born in the German state of Hesse Darmstadt, March 10, 1821. In 1832 she came with her parents to America, and the family (father, mother and six children), settled near Fredericksburg, Maryland, where they lived until 1836, when they emigrated to near Cadiz, Henry county, Indiana, where her parents commenced the laborious task of making a farm in the wilderness, in the work of which she bore no small part. In 1840 she was married to R. S. Pemberton, and in 1842 she came with her husband to Penn township, Cass county, Michigan, where she continued to live until her death. After their arrival in Michigan they moved from place to place for a time, but in 1847, they bought land a short distance northeast of this village and began in earnest the experience of the trials and vexations, the joys and freedom of pioneer life. They continued to live on the farm until 1877, when they moved to this village, where they afterward resided. She was the type of a class of pioneers that are fast passing away. She was the mother of twelve children, seven of whom are now living, and excepting one (Barbara), were with her in her last sickness. Traits of character—a cheerful disposition to do the work which fell to her lot, unceasing care for her family, active sympathy for those in affliction—these she possessed to a high degree. The funeral was held at the Disciple church, of which denomination she was a member for forty years, having obeyed the gospel under the ministration of Ruben Wilson in 1845. The burial took place at the graveyard near the village, Elder Brown officiating.

Mr. and Mrs. Lewis began their domestic life upon a farm which he had purchased in Newberg township, and there he carried on general agricultural pursuits for about three years, after which he engaged in digging wells, giving about fifteen years of his time to that business. He then began following the more advanced methods of driving wells, and he has also engaged in farming in Penn township. He bought the property that he now owns about 1875, and he lived upon the place until 1890. He now enjoys a well earned rest in Vandalia, where in 1898 he erected one of the finest residences of the village. He rents his farm and is practically retired from active business, although he is now one of the trustees and stockholders of the Vandalia creamery. He also loans money and in this has been quite successful.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have been born a son and three daughters: Frank B., born August 12, 1870, who is now engaged in drilling wells in Cass county; and Fancheon D., born October 11, 1885, is the

wife of William D. Kimmick, who is living upon the old homestead. Two daughters are deceased, Birta M., born April 18, 1874, and died May 10, 1874; and Vadie E., born August 7, 1876, and died June 28, 1879. The parents are members of the Christian church, taking an active part in its work and contributing generously to its support. Mr. Lewis has been a life-long resident of Cass county, and has rejoiced in the fact that this county has won a place among the leading counties of the great commonwealth. The result is due to the aggregate endeavor of its many public spirited, energetic and enterprising citizens, in which class he belongs. In politics he is an earnest and unfaltering Republican, and his fellow townsmen have called him to various offices. He acted as supervisor of Penn township for four terms and he is now president of the village of Vandalia, serving for the second term in that position, giving to the city an administration that is characterized by the utmost devotion to the general good and by practical and progressive methods for the benefit of the town. He belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic at Jones, Michigan, W. J. Maple Post, and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. Indolence and idleness have ever been utterly foreign to his nature, and whatever work he has undertaken, whether in his private business life or in behalf of the community, has been characterized by close application and an unfaltering purpose that has enabled him to carry forward to successful completion the task that has claimed his time and energies.

ALLISON D. THOMPSON.

Allison D. Thompson is numbered among the old settlers of Cass county and makes his home on section 16, Milton township, where for a long period he has carried on general agricultural pursuits. He has attained the age of seventy-three years, his birth having occurred in Delaware, June 25, 1833. His father, Shelley Thompson, was also a native of Delaware, and in the year 1836 sought a home in the middle west, settling in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, where he took up land from the government, for at that time much of this portion of the state was still unclaimed by settlers or speculators. The virgin forests stood in their primeval strength, the streams were unbridged and the land uncultivated. Shelley Thompson became one of the pioneers of Cass county and was closely identified with its early history as it was reclaimed for the uses of civilization, and its wild land was transformed into productive fields.

Allison D. Thompson was but three years of age at the time of his parents' removal to the middle west, and was reared upon the old homestead in Milton township. The mode of life at that day was very different, for pioneer conditions existed on all hands, and invention had not brought about the revolution in methods of farm life that is now familiar. His education was acquired in one of the old log school

houses common to that day, and he shared with the family in the hardships of frontier life, assisting in the strenuous task of developing a new farm. He has always remained a resident of Cass county, and the changes which have occurred and the events which have wrought its history have left their impress upon his memory, so that he is well informed concerning the county's development and progress. He has been married twice, his first union being with Miss Julia Adams, by whom he had two children, a son and daughter. The latter is Mrs. Belle Parvis, of South Bend, Indiana, and the son, Jesse, is now deceased. For his second wife, Mr. Thompson chose Mary E. Parvis, whom he wedded in 1870. She was born in Delaware, February 23, 1849, and is a daughter of Solomon and Ellen (Fowler) Parvis, who came to Berrien county, Michigan, in 1860.

For two years after his first marriage Mr. Thompson was a resident of Howard township, and for twelve years lived in Pokagon township, where he was engaged in farming, but the greater part of his life has been spent in Milton township and he is well known as one of its leading settlers and representative agriculturists. Unto him and his wife have been born four children: Bertha, who is now the wife of Bert Kizer, of Niles, Michigan; Arthur, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, where the parents lived for about two years, his natal day being December 3, 1874. He was reared, however, in Milton township, Cass county, and was educated in the district schools of that township and of Pokagon township. He was married on the 16th of May, 1895, to Miss Mary E. Reid, a daughter of Alexander and Emma (Dupert) Reid. There is one child of this marriage who is yet living, Helen May. Two children of Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Thompson are deceased. Arthur Thompson is now looking after the interests of the home farm, which comprises one hundred and fifty-nine acres of rich land. It is under a high state of cultivation and is improved with many modern equipments and accessories.

Mr. Thompson, of this review, is a member of the Gleaners and his political allegiance is given to the Democracy. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in Cass county, and through the years of his residence here has so lived as to win and merit the esteem and good will of all with whom he has been associated. He carried on farming actively for a long period and has now given over the supervision of his farm to his son, while he is leading a more quiet life, his rest being well merited because of his activity in former years.

HENRY ANDRUS.

Henry Andrus, editor of the *Edwardsburg Argus* and a prominent temperance worker of Michigan, was born in Waterloo township, Lyon county, Kansas, near the town of Wilmington, on the 26th of October, 1861. His paternal grandfather, Hazzard Andrus, was a native of

Kings county, New York, born October 3, 1788, and in 1835 came to Michigan with his family. He had been married in the Empire state in 1824 to Miss Fannie Bishop, and they were the parents of nine children, five of whom are deceased. The living are: James H., of Edwardsburg; Mrs. Porter Lybarker, of Mason township, Cass county; Nelson, of Dayton, Washington; and Riley, who is living at Dayton, Oregon. The grandparents remained residents of Edwardsburg until called to their final rest, Hazzard Andrus passing away on the 3d of March, 1862, while his wife, long surviving him, died January 29, 1894.

James H. Andrus, father of our subject, was born in Ontwa township, at the north bank of Eagle lake, July 30, 1837, and remained a resident of this township until 1860, when he went to Kansas, where he was married on the 7th of October of that year to Miss Cylinda M. Haring, a daughter of Henry and Nancy Haring, who had also removed from Cass county to Kansas in that year. In 1862 Mr. Andrus returned with his family to Michigan, and in the course of years there were born unto him and his wife four children, three sons and a daughter. The latter, Cora M., died July 2, 1877. Those still living are: Henry; William Riley, of Michigan City, Indiana; and George S., of LaCrosse, Wisconsin. The mother, who was a native of New York, born December 9, 1840, was but two years of age when brought by her parents to Michigan, the Haring family being established in Mason township. Her death occurred October 4, 1903.

James H. Andrus enlisted in Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry Volunteers, in 1864, and served till the close of hostilities, when he received his honorable discharge and returned to don the civilian's garb.

Henry Andrus was brought by his parents to Cass county in 1862, the family home being established in Edwardsburg, but after a short time a removal was made to Mason township, and later to Calvin township. In the year 1869, however, the family returned to Edwardsburg. Henry Andrus attended the district schools of Mason and Calvin townships, and following the removal to Edwardsburg continued his education in the high school of this city. At the age of eighteen years he began working in the office of the Edwardsburg *Argus*, then published by John B. Sweetland, and remained in the employ of that gentleman for nearly twenty years, or until the death of Dr. Sweetland on the 19th of February, 1899. He then purchased the printing office of the heirs and has continued the publication of the paper to the present time. He is a well known newspaper man and his journal has a wide circulation, which makes it as well a good advertising medium. He therefore receives a good patronage in that direction, and the *Argus* has proved a profitable investment.

Mr. Andrus is widely known as a leading Prohibitionist of Michigan. Throughout his entire life he has been a strong advocate of the temperance cause, and since attaining his majority has given his ballot for the support of the party that embodies his views on this question.

In 1896 he received the Prohibition nomination for lieutenant governor, and in 1898 was honored by his party with the nomination for auditor general, while in 1902 he was a candidate for representative to the state legislature. He is now serving as a member of the board of education of Edwardsburg and for twelve years has held the position of director. Through the columns of his paper, and individually as well, he has co-operated in many movements for the general good, and is the champion of every plan formulated and measure instituted for the development of his city along the lines of material, individual and moral progress.

On the 31st of December, 1882, Mr. Andrus was united in marriage to Miss Ida E. Kitchen, a native of Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Nelson and Subrina (Eves) Kitchen, who removed with their family to Cass county in the spring of 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Andrus have become the parents of two sons: George R., born October 13, 1883, and Charles H., born June 14, 1894.

GEORGE HAMMOND REDFIELD.

George Hammond Redfield, who follows farming and also operates a cream separator business at Edwardsburg, is a native of Ontwa township, born August 21, 1855, and in the years of an active manhood has made a creditable business record. His father, George Redfield, was a native of Connecticut, born October 6, 1796, and in 1800 went with his parents to Ontario county, New York, where he was reared and acquired his education. His youth was spent upon a farm about three miles from Clifton Springs, New York, the famous hospital resort. In 1825 and 1826 he engaged in teaching school in Milledgeville, Georgia, which was then in the heart of the slave country. He afterward returned to his father's farm and aided in its further development and improvement up to the time of his marriage, which was celebrated in Ontario county, New York, on the 9th of January, 1835, the lady of his choice being Miss Julia Mason, of Palmyra, New York. They became the parents of three children, Ann Maria, Julia and Louis H., deceased. Coming to the west, they settled in Ontwa township, Cass county, Michigan, in 1835, and in August, 1848, George Redfield was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. In September, 1851, he was again married, his second union being with Jane E. Hammond, a daughter of Judge Hammond, of Essex county, New York. She was reared and educated in the Empire state and her death occurred in 1865. By this marriage there was one son and three daughters, the eldest being George Hammond, of this review. His sisters are: Bertha, now the wife of H. E. Bucklen, of Chicago; Myra J., the wife of W. C. Hewitt, a professor in the State Normal School at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and the author of a work on political science; and Abby, deceased at the age of twenty-six. All of the children of the second marriage were born in Cass county.

On coming to Michigan George Redfield, Sr., took up his abode upon a farm, purchasing eight hundred and four acres of raw land from the government. He cultivated this tract, which was located in the southeastern part of Ontwa township, and in the development of this property contributed largely toward the substantial improvement of the county. His attention was given to agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred October 31, 1887. He was a lifelong Democrat, and in early life took an active part in politics. In 1841 he was elected representative to the state legislature, and in 1842 and 1843 served as state senator. He was also presidential elector in 1844 and in 1845 he was appointed state treasurer by Governor Barry. In 1850 he was appointed secretary of state, and he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Michigan. Thus he was most active in public life, and left the impress of his individuality for good upon the measures which have formed the political history of the state. He had a very wide and favorable acquaintance among the distinguished citizens of Michigan, and his name is engraved high on the roll of her honored men.

George Hammond Redfield was reared upon the old farm homestead, where he remained until 1873, when he became active in the operation of his father's grist mill in Jefferson township, there residing until 1878. He then removed to Mason township, locating on a farm which he received from his father, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, which at that time was partially improved.

Mr. Redfield had been married on the 18th of July, 1875, to Miss Julia A. Van Antwerp, a native of Ontwa township, born December 18, 1851, and a daughter of Simon and Louisa (Hewitt) Van Antwerp. The latter was a daughter of Dethic Hewitt, one of the honored pioneer residents of Cass county, who made his home in Edwardsburg and for forty years filled the office of justice of the peace. Simon Van Antwerp, father of Mrs. Redfield, was a native of the Genesee valley, New York, and his wife was born in Pennsylvania. They became pioneer residents of Cass county and the present home of Mr. and Mrs. Redfield is the house in which they ate their first meal after arriving in this county. Mr. Van Antwerp was a Republican and throughout his active business career carried on agricultural pursuits, but at the age of fifty-four years retired from farming and removed to South Bend, Indiana, where he remained until his death, which occurred in 1866, when he was sixty-one years of age. They were the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Redfield was the third in order of birth. The others were: Lynn; Elber, who died in infancy; Louis; Daniel; and Lucy. All were born in Cass county. Mr. Van Antwerp was twice married, his first union being with Nancy Halsted, a native of New York, whom he wedded in Scotchville, New York. They were the parents of three children: Louisa; Jonas, deceased; and Elsie. The wife and mother died in Calhoun county, near Marshall, Michigan, and

later Mr. Van Antwerp married Louisa Hewitt, who became the mother of Mrs. Redfield.

Following his marriage Mr. Redfield settled in Jefferson township, where he lived for three years, and then removed to Mason township, where he made his home until 1904, when he took up his abode in Edwardsburg. He has led a most busy and useful life, winning success as a farmer by the capable manner in which he has cultivated his fields and cared for his crops. He has also operated a creamery, and both branches of his business have proved profitable.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Redfield have been born two sons, but Louis Harold, born August 18, 1877, died on the 10th of December, 1881. The surviving son, George Russell, was born January 8, 1891, on the old homestead farm in Mason township. Mr. Redfield has never faltered in his allegiance to the Democracy, supporting that party since age gave to him the right of franchise. He was justice of the peace in Mason township for twenty-two years, was township clerk for six years and was also township treasurer. He has also been a member of the township board, has taken a most active interest in politics, has proved a capable officer and has done everything in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias lodge at Bristol, Indiana, and to the Maccabees tent at Union, Michigan, and to the Michigan State Grange, and his wife also holds membership relations with the last two. Mr. Redfield is a worthy and prominent representative of an honored pioneer family and has carried forward the work which was instituted by his father, becoming through the careful direction of his business interests one of the substantial citizens of this part of the state.

ALFRED SHOCKLEY.

In a review of the history of the county back to pioneer times it will be found that Alfred Shockley was a resident here in the early days and he now makes his home on section 9, Milton township, where he has a good farming property. He has passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, his birth having occurred in Sussex county, Delaware, on the 17th of June, 1829. His father, Littleton Shockley, was a native of Maryland, where he was reared. By occupation he was a farmer, thus providing for his family. In the year 1833 he came westward to Michigan, settling in Milton township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government. Michigan was still under territorial rule, and there were more Indians than white people in the state. The greater part of the land was still unclaimed and the work of improvement and development had scarcely been begun. At long distances could be seen a pioneer cabin to show that an attempt was made to claim the district for the uses of civilization. Mr. Shockley cast in his lot with the early settlers and shared in the arduous task of reclaiming the re-

gion and developing a new farm. When quite young he was left an orphan and he lost all trace of his people, so that little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family. His death occurred in the '80s, and thus passed away one of the worthy pioneer settlers of the community. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Emily Messick, was a native of Delaware and was there reared. She, too, reached an advanced age, passing away in her eighty-second year. There were eight children in the family, four of whom reached adult age.

Alfred Shockley was the sixth in order of birth and was a little lad of five summers when brought to Cass county, Michigan, by his parents. He was reared in Milton township and early became familiar with the experiences of pioneer life. The family had removed from Delaware to Richmond, Indiana, when he was only a year old, and in 1833 they came to Cass county, since which time the family name has figured in the records of this part of the state and has been a synonym for good citizenship and for progressiveness. The Indians were numerous in this section of the state during his boyhood days and he has many times seen wigwams and has had in his possession various things made by the Indians. He came to know much of their manners and customs of living and in course of time saw them supplanted by the white race, while they sought reservations farther west. His education was acquired in one of the old-time log school houses, in which the methods of teaching were primitive, as were the furnishings of the little building. He assisted on the farm when he became old enough and remained upon the home place until his father died. On the 16th of September, 1861, in response to the country's call for aid, Mr. Shockley offered his services and was enrolled as a member of Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry. He served as a private until August, 1865, having re-enlisted in the same company in 1862, continuing with the command until after the cessation of hostilities. He was offered a promotion but would not accept it, content to do his duty in the ranks. He drove a team most of the time and was with the Army of the Cumberland.

After receiving his final discharge at Jackson, Michigan, Mr. Shockley returned to his old home in Milton township, Cass county, and engaged in general farming on the place where he now resides. He made further preparation for having a home of his own by his marriage on the 5th of November, 1865, to Miss Victoria Bower, the only child of John and Mary (Gardner) Bower and a native of Goshen, Indiana. She was reared, however, in Niles, Michigan. Since the war Mr. Shockley has resided continuously in the home which he now occupies, with the exception of one year spent in Niles. His farm comprises one hundred and thirteen acres of land, which is rich and productive and which he now rents, thus leaving the active work of the fields to others. As the years went by the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Shockley was blessed with eleven children: Addie, now the wife of James W. Brown, who resides in Clay township, Elkhart county, Indiana; Emily J., who has

passed away; Elizabeth E., the wife of Jehu Huff, of Niles; Elias J.; Alfred C., a member of the police of Niles; Victoria May, the wife of William Needles, of Milton township; George B., who is living in Milton township; Sylvester W., of Niles, who served for three years with the regular army in the Philippines; Charles H., who is a rural mail carrier on route No. 1 from Niles; Eva E., the wife of Julius Leech, of Milton township; and Cora A., who is at home. All of the family were born on the farm where Mr. and Mrs. Shockley now reside.

In his political affiliations Mr. Shockley is a Democrat and has served as constable and as a school officer in an early day. He has been a resident of the county for seventy-three years and well may he be numbered among its pioneers, having aided in making the county what it is to-day. He has been active in its upbuilding and development and has done much hard work in clearing land and promoting its agricultural interests, especially in his boyhood, youth and earlier manhood. He is now the oldest settler of Milton township and is well known in the county as a man of genuine worth, whose life has been well spent. He has always been busy and energetic and his life of usefulness has won for him the esteem and confidence of those with whom he has been associated. Almost three-quarters of a century have passed since Mr. Shockley came to this county to cast in his lot with its pioneers. People of the present time can scarcely realize the struggles and dangers which attended the early settlers, the heroism and self-sacrifice of lives passed upon the borders of civilization, the hardships endured, the difficulties overcome. These tales of the early days read almost like a romance to those who have known only the modern prosperity and conveniences. To the pioneer of the early times, far removed from the privileges and conveniences of city or town, the struggle for existence was a stern and hard one and these men and women must have possessed indomitable energy and sterling worth of character, as well as marked physical courage, when they voluntarily selected such a life and successfully fought its battles under such circumstances as prevailed in the northwest.

M. H. CRISWELL, M. D.

It is contended by many that the practice of medicine is the most important work to which a man may direct his energies, and all accord the profession high rank. Not only must the successful physician possess broad and accurate knowledge concerning the great principles which underlie the medical and surgical science, but he must also possess a broad humanitarian spirit, a ready sympathy and a cheerful nature which inspires hope and courage and proves a valued supplement to his technical knowledge. In these qualities Dr. Criswell of Cassopolis is well equipped. A native of Knox county, Ohio, he was born on the 10th of August, 1863, his parents being Benjamin F. and Mary E. (Walker) Criswell, the former a native of Stark county, Ohio, and the

latter of Fredericktown, Knox county. The father was a merchant tailor by trade and devoted his life to that occupation, passing away at Akron, Ohio, when seventy-one years of age. He was of Scotch lineage. His wife died when only forty-one years of age. In their family were six children, of whom one died in infancy.

Dr. Criswell is the youngest of the surviving members of the family and his youth was passed in Canton, Ohio, where he acquired his literary education as a public school student. He began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. A. V. Smith at Canton and subsequently spent one term as a student in a medical college. He afterward devoted three years to the business of a traveling salesman, and in 1887 he resumed his medical studies and was graduated from the Homeopathic College in Chicago with the class of 1891. He then located for practice in Edwardsburg, Michigan, where he remained for about nine years, when he removed to Cassopolis in 1900. Here he has since been located, and his business has reached gratifying proportions, as he has demonstrated his ability to cope with the intricate problems which continually confront the physician in his efforts to check the ravages of disease and restore health. He is a member of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Medical Associations and also the American Medical Association, and through the reports of those bodies he keeps in touch with what is being done in the line of medical and surgical practice. He is quick to adopt any new method or idea which he believes will prove of practical benefit in his work and at the same time he is slow to discard the old and time-tried methods whose value has been proven.

In 1891 occurred the marriage of Dr. Criswell and Miss Kate Stophlet, a daughter of David Stophlet. In social circles they occupy an enviable position, the hospitality of the best homes of Cassopolis and vicinity being extended them. Dr. Criswell is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of the Maccabees, of the Modern Woodmen of America, and he gives his political support to those men who are pledged to support the principles of the Republican party. For fourteen years he has practiced in Michigan with constantly growing success, and in Cass county is accorded a position of prominence among the representatives of his chosen profession.

LOT BONINE.

Few men are more prominent or more widely known in Penn township than Lot Bonine, who has been an important factor in agricultural circles, having conducted extensive interests as a stock raiser, especially in the line of the sheep industry. In him are embraced the characteristics of an unbending integrity, unabating energy and industry that never flags, and while capably conducting his business affairs he is at the same time recognized as a public spirited citizen, thoroughly inter-



Lot, Bonine

ested in whatever tends to promote the welfare of his adopted county. He is a western man by birth and training, and in his life has exemplified the spirit which has led to the rapid and substantial upbuilding of this section of the country. He lives on section 34, Penn township, and is numbered among the old settlers of the county. His birth occurred in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, on the 18th of July, 1825. His father, Isaac Bonine, was a native of Tennessee, born at the family home on the Holstein river. The family is of French descent, and the paternal grandfather was Daniel Bonine, who for many years resided in Tennessee. There Isaac Bonine was reared and it was subsequent to his marriage that he sought a home in Indiana, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Wayne county. Again he took up his abode upon the frontier, when in 1840 he came to Cass county, Michigan, locating in Penn township. He then purchased a tract of land, a part of which had been improved, and he at once began the task of its further development and cultivation. In his work he prospered, and as his financial resources permitted he purchased more land from time to time, becoming the holder of extensive realty possessions. He was born and reared in the faith of the Society of Friends (Quakers) and was very active and earnest in the church work. He manifested the kindly, considerate and gentle spirit so characteristic of the followers of that sect, and he bore an unassailable reputation for integrity, not only in business, but in all life's relations as well. He voted with the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the Republican party, continuing one of its stalwart supporters until his demise. He was called to the office of highway commissioner, but was never an aspirant for the honors nor emoluments of office, content to do his public service as a private citizen. He married Miss Sarah Tolbert, also a native of Tennessee, and, like her husband, a birthright Quaker. She was a daughter of Jacob Tolbert and was of English lineage, so that there is an intermixture of French and English blood in the veins of our subject. Isaac Bonine lived to be about eighty-three years of age, while his wife reached the age of eighty-two years, and in the passing of this venerable couple Cass county lost two of its most esteemed pioneer settlers. In their family were eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, of whom two died in childhood.

Lot Bonine was the sixth in order of birth and is the only one now living. He was fifteen years of age when he came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents in 1840. He had gained his education in the schools of Richmond, Indiana, and after coming to Michigan he spent the winter months as a student in a little log schoolhouse, which was a typical "temple of learning" of a frontier district. Throughout the remainder of the year his time and energies were given to farm work, as he took his place in the fields when the work of early spring planting was begun. In fact he assisted in the work of clearing and

developing the home farm, upon which he remained until the time of his marriage, which was celebrated in 1845, this being one of the early weddings of the county. The lady of his choice was Miss Susan Donnell, who died a number of years later. There had been six children born of that union, of whom five are still living, namely: Jonathan D., John N., Sarah L., James M. and Rose E. The deceased daughter was Estella. After losing his first wife Mr. Bonine was again married, his second union being with Miss Amanda I. Price, a daughter of James and Rose A. (Emery) Price. Her father was born in Clark county, Ohio, near Dayton, and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1829, locating in what is now Penn township, as one of its pioneer settlers. Michigan was still under territorial rule at that period. It required men of considerable courage and determination to brave the dangers and hardships of pioneer life in a country where the work of improvement had as yet been scarcely begun. There were large bands of Indians still in the state, the forests were uncut, the streams unbridged, and the prairies uncultivated. Mr. Price belonged to that class of honored pioneer residents to whom the state owes a debt of gratitude for what they accomplished in the early development of the commonwealth. He gave his attention to farming and was recognized as one of the leading early residents of Cass county. His father was John Price, a carpenter by trade, who was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, but was reared in New Jersey, where he resided until his removal to Ohio, whence he came to Cass county in 1828. Mr. and Mrs. Bonine have become the parents of two daughters, but one, Effie I., is now deceased. The other, Arlie I. Bonine, is living in Penn township, and is the wife of James O. Graham. She graduated in the class of 1901 in the Vandalia High School.

At the time of his marriage Lot Bonine and his bride began house-keeping in a little log cabin which stood upon a tract of land in Penn township. There he lived for about a year, devoting his time to the cultivation of the farm and then removing to his father-in-law's farm, upon which he lived for two years. Following the discovery of gold in California he was attracted to that state by its mining and other business opportunities, and went via New York and the isthmus in 1851, but after a year spent in California he returned to Cass county and once more settled in Penn township, locating upon the farm on which he now lives in that year—1853. Again his home was a log cabin, but though it was of small dimensions it sheltered brave hearts and willing hands. With determined courage to make the most of his opportunities Mr. Bonine began clearing his land, which he had owned from the time that he was eighteen years of age. He now has a valuable farm property of one hundred and sixty acres, which he has transformed from a raw state into one of rich fertility and productiveness. He has added many modern improvements, including good buildings and fences and the latest improved machinery. In connection with

the tilling of the soil he has been largely interested in the raising of stock, making a specialty of sheep, having had sheep upon his farm for over sixty years.

Mr. Bonine votes with the Republican party, to which he has given earnest and stalwart support since its organization, while previous to that time he was an old-line Whig. He has held a number of local offices including that of highway commissioner and has opened up several roads in his township. In public affairs he has been deeply interested and his co-operation could always be counted upon as a helpful measure. He has ever worked for the good of the county, in which he has now lived for sixty-five years, and he has paid large sums in taxes, whereby the work of public improvement has been carried on. He assisted in building the school house at Vandalia and the cause of education finds in him a warm friend. He is also a member of the Friends church and his life has been in conformity with its teachings and faith. There have been many interesting chapters in his record because of the connection with pioneer experiences, and also by reason of his sojourn in the far west in the early days of mining excitement there. Throughout much of his life, however, his labors have been concentrated entirely upon agricultural and stock raising interests and he has found ample opportunity for the exercise of his talents in the every-day duties of life. He has won success through earnest and persistent labor, and moreover he is rich in the more desirable qualities of character—the integrity and justice and consideration which work for honorable manhood and have won respect and esteem in every land and clime.

GEORGE W. GARD.

Cass county figures as one of the most attractive, progressive and prosperous divisions of the state of Michigan, justly claiming a high order of citizenship and a spirit of enterprise which is certain to conserve consecutive development and marked advancement in the material upbuilding of the section. The county has been and is signally favored in the class of men who have controlled its affairs in official capacity and in this connection the subject of this review demands representation as one who has served the county faithfully and well in positions of distinct trust and responsibility. He is now filling the office of county treasurer, to which he has been elected for a second term. His birth occurred in Volinia township April 4, 1848, and he is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this portion of the state. His paternal grandfather, Jonathan Gard, was born in Ohio and became a pioneer resident of Cass county. He had lived for some time in Indiana and on removing to Cass county settled on what is known to this day as Gard's Prairie. There he entered land and improved a farm, remaining there up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was fifty-five years of age. His son, M. J. Gard, was born in Indiana and came with his

father to Cass county in 1829, being about seven years of age at the time of the removal. He was therefore reared and educated here and almost his entire life was passed in Volinia township, where he died when more than seventy-five years of age. He was a prominent citizen, who held all the offices in the township, including that of supervisor, while for many years he was township clerk. His study of the political issues and questions of the day led him to give a stalwart support to the Republican party from the time of its organization until his death. Prior to its formation he had voted with the Whig party. In his fraternal relations he was a Mason. His wife bore the maiden name of Olive Green and her death occurred when her son George was but three years of age. The family was well known in the county and the name of Gard has been closely interwoven with the history of development and progress here from early pioneer times. George W. Gard was the only child born unto M. J. and Olive (Green) Gard, but the father was a second time married, his second union being with Susan Fox, by whom he had seven children.

In taking up the personal history of George W. Gard we present to our readers the life record of one who is very widely and favorably known in this part of the state. He was reared and educated in his native township and acquired his education in the common schools. He afterward engaged in teaching school, which profession he followed for one hundred and twenty-two months, devoting the winter seasons to that work, while in the summer months he engaged in farming. He had charge of the largest district school in the county. There was an assistant teacher and an enrollment of ninety-seven pupils. His fitness for leadership and for public service also led to his selection for various offices. He served as supervisor for nine years, was justice of the peace for fourteen years and also township clerk. In 1902 he was elected county treasurer and discharged his duties with such ability and fidelity that in 1904 he was re-elected and is still holding the office.

Mr. Gard was married in 1872 to Miss Rachel Kirby, a daughter of the Rev. John and Mary (Rouse) Kirby and a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan. There is but one living child of this marriage, Olive, who is now acting as bookkeeper for Mr. Smith in Cassopolis. The son, Manley B., died at the age of thirteen years.

Mr. Gard in connection with his property in Cassopolis owns a farm of eighty acres and the income therefrom, together with his salary, enables him to provide a very comfortable living for his family. He is a stalwart Republican, unfaltering in his devotion to the principles of the party, and in addition to the other offices which he has filled he has served as secretary of the schools of the county in 1888-9. He is also prominent in Masonic circles, belonging to the Blue Lodge of Volinia, No. 227, also Kingsbury Chapter at Cassopolis, No. 78, and he was a charter member of the Knights of the Maccabees lodge at Volinia. While acting as justice of the peace he settled more cases by compromis-

ing than in any other way, always advising such a plan rather than recourse to the courts. In all of his public service he has been actuated by an earnest desire to serve his constituents faithfully and well and to promote the general good of the community which he has represented. Men know him as a gentleman of unflinching honor and integrity, and with pleasure we present the record of his life to our readers.

CHARLES O. HARMON.

Charles O. Harmon, who since 1898 has been numbered among the representative citizens of Cassopolis, where he is now engaged in the practice of law and also in the abstract business, was born in Porter township, Cass county, on the 6th of March, 1866. His father, John B. Harmon, was a native of Wabash county, Indiana, and came to this county with his parents when about six months old. He was reared in Porter township and became a teacher by profession, following that calling for a long period and contributing in substantial measure to the intellectual progress of his community. He was married in Porter township to Miss Catherine Eby, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby, who were early settlers of Porter township, coming to Cass county in 1848. Her father still resides in that township, being one of the honored pioneer settlers and venerable citizens of his community. John B. Harmon, the father of our subject, was deeply interested in politics and for about eighteen years served as supervisor of his township. In 1898 he was elected county clerk and served in that office for two years and one month, when his official service was terminated in death on the 28th of June, 1901. He was a most earnest and zealous advocate of Republican principles, never faltering in his allegiance to the party. In the family were four children.

Charles O. Harmon, the eldest, was reared in Porter township, where the family was established in early pioneer days, his grandfather, William Harmon, having been one of the earliest settlers of Cass county, where he followed the occupation of farming throughout the remainder of his life. He was of German lineage. Mr. Harmon of this review acquired his early education in the public schools and afterward attended the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. He taught school to a considerable extent between the ages of sixteen and twenty-two years, being thus closely associated with intellectual progress in Cass county. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, called him to public office and he was chosen register of deeds in 1888. He entered upon the duties of the position on the 1st of January, 1889, when only twenty-three years of age, and capably served until the 1st of January, 1893, when he retired from office as he had entered it—with the confidence and good will of all concerned. He then went to the department of state at Lansing and occupied a position in the compiling room until July, 1896. During that time he devoted his

leisure hours to the study of law and was admitted to the bar at Lansing, after which he resigned his position there and removed to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he opened an office and entered upon general law practice. In December of the same year he removed to Marcellus, Michigan, where he remained until November, 1898, and then came to Cassopolis, where he entered into partnership with Judge Harsen D. Smith. In December of the same year they bought the abstract books of Cass county. This partnership was continued until 1901, when Mr. Harmon purchased Judge Smith's interest in the abstract business. In April of that year he was elected county clerk to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father and served throughout the remainder of the term, or until the 31st of December, 1902, since which time he has devoted his attention to the abstract business and the practice of law. He has thoroughly qualified himself for the legal profession and his labors have been attended with the success that results from close diligence, unremitting effort and marked capability in handling the intricate problems that continually confront the lawyer and judge.

On the 6th of March, 1889, Mr. Harmon was married to Miss Catherine Greenawalt, a daughter of Daniel S. and Rebecca (Planck) Greenawalt, who was born in Newberg township, Cass county. Her parents were early settlers of Cass county, Michigan. By her marriage Mrs. Harmon has become the mother of two children, but one died in infancy, while Charles Maxwell is still at home.

Fraternally Mr. Harmon is connected with the Masonic lodge and chapter at Cassopolis and also the Knights of Pythias, Pierian Lodge, No. 126, and in politics he has been an earnest Republican since age gave to him the right of franchise. He is likewise a prominent member of the Baptist church, active in its work and serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school. Its teachings have been a permeating influence in his life and he has done all in his power to promote the church work and extend its influence. His business integrity is above question and in citizenship and in social life he has displayed those sterling traits of character which in every land and clime command respect and confidence.

ROBERT DOOL.

Among the enterprising farmers of the county is numbered Robert Dool, living on section 3, Jefferson township. His birth occurred in the province of Ontario, Canada, near the St. Lawrence river, on the 21st of June, 1838, and he comes of Scotch descent. His father, William Dool, was a native of Scotland and was a son of Thomas Dool, whose birth occurred in the same country. He was a freeholder of Scotland and a man of considerable prominence and influence in his community. William Dool came to America. He married Miss Hester Dobson, and unto them were born ten children, nine sons and one daughter.

Robert Dool, the fifth in order of birth in this family, was reared

in his native land and acquired his education in the common schools. At the age of twenty-two years he went upon the lakes as foreman on an American express boat and was thus employed for two seasons. In 1863 he came to Cass county, locating in Penn township, where he purchased a farm, upon which he resided continuously for about thirteen years, or until 1876, when he sold that property and bought land on section 14, Jefferson township. His time and energies were devoted to its further improvement and development until about 1901, when he located upon the farm where he now lives, on section 3, Jefferson township. His landed holdings are now extensive, comprising four hundred and seventy-two acres, of which one hundred and sixteen acres are in LaGrange township. He carries on the work of the farm himself and it is a splendid property, the land being very productive and responding readily to the cultivation which he bestows upon it. His fields are well tilled and everything about the place is kept in good repair, showing the careful supervision and painstaking efforts of an enterprising owner.

In 1880 Mr. Dool was united in marriage to Miss Georgiana Hafer, a daughter of Jacob Hafer. They have become the parents of ten children: Bert, Raymond, Theo, Fred, Charles, Ina May, Georgiana, Myrtle, Reo, and Robert. All were born in Jefferson township and were here reared. Bert is now a resident of Seattle, while Theo is married and resides in Vicksburg. The others, however, are still under the parental roof and most of them are attending school.

Since age gave to Mr. Dool the right of franchise he has been a supporter of Democratic principles and has taken an active and helpful part in the work of the party. He is, however, somewhat liberal in his views, being never a bitter partisan. He was elected supervisor of Jefferson township in 1889 and filled the office for eleven years, his reelection being proof of the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen and his fidelity thereto. He was also superintendent of the poor for three years. Forty-two years have come and gone since he arrived in this county, during which period he has directed his labors along well-defined lines of business activity. He has been energetic, prompt and notably reliable and has manifested a genius for devising and executing the right thing at the right time. Moreover he has an excellent fund of that quality of common sense, which is too often lacking, and which proves the reason of failure in many a life record. Added to this he has displayed keen perception and honesty of purpose, and thus as the years have gone by he has worked his way upward from an humble financial position to one of affluence.

HENRY BLAKELY HICKS.

Henry Blakely Hicks is well known as a representative of farming interests in Jefferson township, his home being on section 31, where he owns and cultivates two hundred and forty acres of land. This consti-

tutes a well improved and valuable farm, which in its thrifty appearance indicates his careful supervision and practical progressive methods. He realizes that diligence and close application are the basis of all desirable success and through this means he has won the prosperity which he is to-day enjoying.

A native son of the county, Mr. Hicks was born in Milton township on the 15th of October, 1845, and is a son of Richard V. and Catherine (Ullery) Hicks. The father was a native of England and spent the first seventeen years of his life in that country, acquiring a good education there. Hearing favorable reports concerning opportunities and advantages in the new world, he resolved to try his fortune here and crossed the Atlantic to the United States in 1837, making his way direct to Cass county, Michigan, where he first located in Ontwa township. He was married, however, in Shelby county, Ohio, and afterward took up his abode in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, where he reared his family. He has for many years been a resident of Milton township, and now makes his home on section 12. He has been closely identified with the upbuilding and progress of the county, where he has lived for almost seventy years, during which time great and important changes have occurred as this district of Michigan has put aside all the evidences of frontier life and emerged into modern civilization, great improvement being shown in all lines of business development as well as in the intellectual progress of the county. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Catherine Ullery and was born in Ohio, lived to be seventy years of age.

Unto this worthy couple were born nine children, of whom Henry Blakely Hicks is the second in order of birth. He was reared in Milton township and at the usual age began his education, attending district school No. 1 in Milton township. There he mastered the elementary branches of learning, which well qualified him to meet the practical and responsible duties of his business career. Through the summer months he aided in the farm work, remaining at home after he had attained his majority and carrying on the work of further development and progress here for seventeen years. He then purchased his present farm in 1880, and in 1891 he located thereon and has since made it his home.

February 10, 1891, Mr. Hicks was united in marriage to Miss Kate L. Miller, a daughter of Anton and Elizabeth (Herald) Miller and a native of Milton township, Cass county. She was born May 1, 1866, and was educated in the common schools, also a student at the Dowagiac high school. She is a lady of more than ordinary education and can speak fluently the English, German and French languages. She is a lady who loves good books and is by nature a poet. Her best companions are the best of literature. Her father, Anton L. Miller, was born in Ravensburg, Wurtemberg, Germany, June 16, 1821, and died June 20, 1896. He was reared in Germany and educated in the national schools. He was thirty-five years of age when he came to America.

He was a stonemason by trade, but was also a successful agriculturist. He was a kind and generous man and a Roman Catholic in religion. Mother Miller was born September 26, 1833, and died October 14, 1885. She was born in Schifferstadt, Bavaria, Germany, and was a young woman of twenty when she came to America. She was a devout Catholic. Mrs. Hicks is a member of the Royal Neighbors. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hicks have been born a daughter and son: Hazel A., who is attending school in the eighth grade and who takes vocal and instrumental music; and Henry B., who was seven years of age on the 2nd of October, 1905.

The family have a pleasant and attractive home on section 31, Jefferson township, where Mr. Hicks owns two hundred and forty acres of land that is rich and arable. He has placed excellent improvements upon the property and everything about the farm is kept in good repair, while the latest improved machinery is used in tilling the soil and caring for the crops. A glance from the passerby would indicate that the owner is a man of progressive spirit, practical and systematic in his work. There is every evidence of careful and painstaking supervision, and in his business Mr. Hicks has prospered, being now one of the energetic men of his community, whose labors have been crowned with the acquirement of a valuable farm. He votes with the Democracy, keeps well informed on questions and issues of the day and has taken an active interest in the work of the party, for he believes that its principles contain the best elements of good government. He was supervisor of Milton township for four years and in 1902 was elected supervisor of Jefferson township, to which office he was again elected in 1905, so that he is the present incumbent, while in Milton township he was also a highway commissioner. He has been a resident of Cass county throughout his entire life, covering a period of sixty years, and his labors have been a resultant factor in bringing about its present advancement. The character of Mr. Hicks is indicated by the fact that he is a Mason in good standing, his life being an exemplification of the teachings and tenets of the craft, which through many centuries has inculcated principles of mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness among its followers.

WILLIAM SALISBURY.

Upon a farm on section 5, Jefferson township, resides William Salisbury, who is numbered among the old settlers and venerable citizens of Cass county. He has traveled life's journey for more than eighty-two years and has been a resident of Cass county for more than the allotted psalmist's span of three score years and ten, having come to this county seventy-two years ago. Respected and honored by all who know him and with a wide acquaintance, his life record cannot fail to prove of interest to our many readers and with pleasure we present his history in this volume. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, August

8, 1823. His paternal grandfather, Emanuel Salisbury, removed from the east to Ohio, where his last days were passed. His father, Robert Salisbury, was a native of New York, where he was reared and married, and in pioneer times he became a resident of Ohio. Removing from the Buckeye state to Michigan he settled in Howard township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government. Much of the county was still unclaimed and he cast in his lot with those who have borne the hardships and privations of a frontier existence and have planted the seeds of civilization and prosperity now enjoyed by the representatives of a later generation. He improved a farm and remained upon the old homestead up to the time of his death, which occurred about 1866. There was only one store and one grocery in Niles at the time of his arrival here. It was a long distance to market and mill and the settlers had to depend largely upon what they could produce, not only for food but also for clothing. Luxuries were few and oftentimes comforts were denied, but it was a day in which hospitality reigned supreme, the latch string ever hanging out, while a cordial welcome was extended to friend, neighbor or stranger. Robert Salisbury was united in marriage to Miss Martha Olmstead, likewise a native of the Empire state. Her death occurred in Howard township, Cass county, when she was about sixty-six years of age. In the family of this worthy couple were eleven children, four daughters and seven sons, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood.

William Salisbury, the sixth child and the only surviving member of the family, remained a resident of Ohio during the first ten years of his life, and then came with his parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Howard township, where they lived in a pioneer cabin, sharing in the hardships, privations and dangers incident to the establishment of a home in a frontier district. Only a short time before had the Indians been led to leave their hunting grounds in this part of the state and seek new fields in which to range and ply their customary pursuits of hunting and fishing. In fact Mr. Salisbury has seen many specimens of the red men in this part of the state. There were also various kinds of wild animals, while deer and other kinds of wild game were to be had in abundance by the settler who was a good shot. Few roads had been laid out, and at certain seasons in the year these were almost impassable, especially during the time of the spring rains. It was considered a big undertaking to go to mill and market in those days and the time of the settlers was mostly given to the arduous task of clearing away trees or brush and improving and cultivating the fields. William Salisbury acquired his education in a log school house seated with slab benches and heated by a fire-place. Reading, writing, arithmetic and sometimes geography and grammar were taught and the session of the school was held for only a few months during the winter season when the children's aid was not needed upon the home farm, for

crops had been harvested and the work of the farm was practically over until the coming of another spring. Mr. Salisbury remained at home until twenty-two years of age, doing his share in the work of the fields, and then started out in life on his own account. He was employed by the month as a farm hand for a time and then with the money which he had saved from his earnings he bought a tract of land in Jefferson township, which was entirely raw and undeveloped, but he at once began the task of clearing, plowing and planting, and in due course of time had some well cultivated fields. He resided upon that property from 1845 until 1866, when he purchased the farm upon which he now resides and which has been his home through forty consecutive years. A great change has been wrought in its appearance, as he has cleared the land and placed it under cultivation, adding substantial buildings and all modern equipments.

On the 21st of October, 1845, Mr. Salisbury was married to Miss Caroline J. Milliman, a native of Ohio, who came to Cass county in 1842. They have become the parents of four children, who are yet living: Anne, the wife of Henry Messenger, of Cassopolis; Eliza, who is the wife of James H. Farnum and also lives in Cassopolis; Arthema M., the wife of Willet Verry, who is living in California; and Guy L., of Chicago. After losing his first wife Mr. Salisbury was again married, his second union being with Miss Anna Cissna, a daughter of Joseph Cissna, who was born in Detroit, Michigan, is of French descent and is now living at the very advanced age of ninety-seven years.

Mr. Salisbury has been a resident of Cass county for seventy-two years and has aided in making the county what it is to-day, one of the leading sections of this great commonwealth. He has always voted for men and measures rather than party and has held various local offices. He served on the school board for twenty-two years and has always taken an active part in public affairs, doing everything in his power to promote the work of general progress and improvement. He has lived peaceably with his fellow men, has ever been straightforward and honorable in all his dealings and would sacrifice his own interests rather than take advantage of another. He has never had a lawsuit in all his life and has long been recognized as a devoted, faithful and exemplary member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has lived during what has been the greatest age of invention in all the history of the world, has seen the building of the railroads, the introduction of the telegraph and telephone, the construction of the interurban lines, while a revolution has also been wrought in modes of living, both upon the farm and in the city, because of improved machinery and the introduction of steam and electric power. It is a marvelous age and Mr. Salisbury has been an interested witness of what has been accomplished and in his special department of life has kept in touch with uniform progress.

JESSE H. AUSTIN.

Jesse H. Austin, superintendent of the Cass County Infirmary, is a native of the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred in South Bend on the 7th of November, 1875. His father, W. H. Austin, was a native of Calhoun county, Michigan, while his mother, who in her maidenhood was Mary Hartsell, was a native of Pennsylvania. The former died when fifty-four years of age.

Jesse H. Austin, their only son, was reared in the city of his nativity until about thirteen years of age, when he came with his father to Cass county, settling in LaGrange township upon a farm. His mother had died during their residence in South Bend and the father afterward married Agnes Townsend, subsequently removing to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where his last days were passed. Jesse H. Austin remained with his father until he had attained his majority and was engaged in farming through the period of his youth when not busy with the duties of the schoolroom, wherein he acquired a good English education. He was appointed to his present position in 1904 and has since been keeper of the poor farm, in which position he has displayed good business ability and discernment. Under his guidance the farm is made a paying property, the fields being well tilled, while good stock is raised and garden products are also cultivated.

In 1903 Mr. Austin was united in marriage to Miss Maude Reams, a daughter of George Albert and Adella (Salisbury) Reams. In his political views Mr. Austin is an earnest Republican, supporting the party since age gave him the right of franchise. He served as deputy sheriff in 1901, 1902, 1903 and a part of 1904, and during that time was a resident of Cassopolis. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity in the county seat and has recently united with Backus Lodge, No. 55, F. & A. M., and has taken all three degrees, making him a Master Mason and a member of the Blue Lodge. He has a wide circle of friends in this county, where he has lived from the age of thirteen years. Most of his life has been devoted to the public service and he is regarded both as a capable officer and a popular citizen, having social, genial qualities which win him warm and enduring friendships.

AMOS SMITH.

Amos Smith, now deceased, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, August 7, 1829, and died in Battle Creek, Michigan, at seven o'clock in the evening of September 18, 1900, at the age of seventy-one years, one month and eleven days. He was a son of Charles F. and Emily (Leach) Smith, the latter a daughter of James Leach, one of the brave soldiers of the war of 1812, who was killed at the battle of Niagara Falls on the 26th of July, 1814.

Amos Smith acquired an academic education in the county of his



Yours truly,
Lusie B. Smith.



Ames Smith
Vandalia

nativity and in the year 1848 came to Michigan, where his first work was teaching in the Geneva district school in Penn township, being then about nineteen years of age. The following winter was devoted to teaching in Yazoo, Mississippi, and upon his return to his native state he taught writing and bookkeeping for a time and completed his own education in Clinton, New York. He had received instruction in writing from P. R. Spencer, the originator of the famous Spencerian system. In the fall of 1852 he returned to Cass county and was once more engaged in teaching. He likewise extended his efforts to surveying, for he had made a study of that profession in the meantime, and he became assistant to the county surveyor. Later he was made deputy county surveyor, and in 1854 was elected to the office of county surveyor, discharging the duties incumbent upon him in a very satisfactory manner. During the next fourteen years his time was largely given to teaching and surveying, and so well did he discharge the duties of the different offices entrusted to him, and so greatly were his services appreciated by the public that he was recognized as well qualified for further political honors, and in 1868 was chosen by popular suffrage to the responsible position of state senator, being elected by the Republican party, to the principles of which he was devotedly attached. He was also supervisor of his township and he was frequently appointed guardian and administrator of estates, performing the duties of those positions in connection with other official service. Ever alive to matters of public importance, he was one of the most influential and prominent men of his county, and his efforts proved of far reaching value.

On the 22nd of November, 1855, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Martha Jane East, who was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and died at their home in Cass county in 1882, leaving a family of three sons: C. F., Fred E. and George D. Smith. On the 4th of October, 1883, Mr. Smith was again married, his second union being with Miss Sue Bogue, who, with the sons, mourn the loss of a devoted husband, loving father and wise counselor. In the year of his first marriage he purchased forty acres of land, which he continued to make his home up to the time of his death, although he steadily increased the boundaries of his farm by additional purchase until he owned over three hundred acres of rich, productive and valuable land. In connection with the tilling of the soil and the production of the cereals best adapted to the climate he made a specialty of fruit raising, and some of the best fruit of Michigan was produced upon his place. He was ever a lover of the beautiful, especially as manifest in flowers, and he had around him many superb specimens of floriculture. He took great delight and pleasure in working with his flowers and his study of conditions and needs of plants led to splendid results.

Mr. Smith was a member of the Masonic fraternity and several times served as worshipful master. At the time of his demise he was

also a member of the Royal Arch chapter at Cassopolis. The first master of his lodge, he was chosen on various occasions to act as its representative to the grand lodge, and at all times he was deeply interested in Masonry and in the work of the order, which finds the exemplification of its principles in the honorable manhood and stalwart devotion of its representatives. A man of much public spirit, Mr. Smith ever endeavored to advance the best local interests and perhaps labored for no other cause more efficiently than for the public schools of Vandalia, the upbuilding of which is due more to him than to any other man. His life was indeed of value to his fellow townsmen because of his reliability in business, his faithfulness in office, his devotion to the work of general progress and his strict regard for all the obligations and privileges of friendship. He was highly esteemed wherever known, and most of all where best known, and while he ever displayed commendable characteristics, his best traits were reserved for his family and his immediate fireside.

ALAMANDEL J. TALLADAY.

Alamandel J. Talladay, whose name is enrolled among the old settlers of the county, resides on a farm of one hundred and twenty acres on section 3, Jefferson township, and is one of the best known citizens of the community. He was for twenty-five years in charge of the county farm, and over the record of his public service there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, for he was ever actuated by fidelity to the general good and by zeal in the faithful performance of the work entrusted to him. He has always lived in the middle west, his birth having occurred in Osceola township, Elkhart county, Indiana, on the 31st of October, 1845. His father, Jesse Talladay, was a native of New York and became one of the early settlers of Indiana, whence he afterward removed to Michigan, settling in Cass county in 1845. They settled in Mason township. Mr. Talladay was engaged in farming up to the time of his death, which occurred in his forty-ninth year in Jefferson township. He married Miss Sophia Mechling, a native of Pennsylvania, who went to Indiana with her parents and there gave her hand in marriage to Jesse Talladay. She lived to be about sixty-five years of age. In their family were ten children, seven of whom reached years of maturity.

Alamandel J. Talladay, the third child, was about two weeks old when brought to Mason township, Cass county. He was reared upon the old family homestead there until he reached the age of twelve years, when he became a resident of Jefferson township. His education was acquired in a district school near the family home and through the vacation periods he worked in the fields and assisted in the farm labor until after he had attained his majority. At the death of his father he was appointed administrator of the estate and managed the business in capable and energetic fashion. In 1874 he took charge of the county

farm, continuing in the position for eight years, after which he began farming on his own account in Jefferson township, where he carried on the work of tilling the soil for five years. He then once more took charge of the county farm and was its superintendent for seventeen years, so that his service in that position all together covered twenty-five years. His long incumbency stands in incontrovertible evidence of his capability and the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. He brought to bear in the discharge of his duties the same earnest purpose and indefatigable energy that have always characterized him in the management of his private business interests, and he not only carefully looked after those who were dependent upon the county's bounty but also by his capable control made the farm a paying institution.

On the 18th of September, 1877, Mr. Talladay was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth George, a native of Monroe county, New York, born on the 14th of August, 1857. Her parents were Luke and Maria (London) George, both of whom were natives of near London, England. Crossing the Atlantic, they became residents of the Empire state, and in 1865 arrived in Cass county, Michigan, taking up their abode in Cassopolis. The father was a farmer by occupation, following that pursuit in order to provide for the needs and wants of his family. Unto him and his wife were born nine children, Mrs. Talladay being the eighth in order of birth. She was only eight years of age when brought to this state, so that the greater part of her life has been passed in Cass county. The marriage of our subject and his wife has been blessed with three sons: Gideon W., a successful merchant now engaged in the hardware and furniture business at Cassopolis, was educated in the common schools and graduated in the Cassopolis city schools in the class of 1895. He is also a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal in the class in the winter of 1896-97. He wedded Miss Jessie Bachelor and they have two little daughters, Loween and Myrn. He is one of the successful merchants of Cassopolis. Jesse L., who received a common school education and also graduated in the Cassopolis high school, has been on the lakes six or seven years as a sailor. Ray G., who graduated in the eighth grade, and was in the eleventh grade of the Cassopolis high school, was also a student at the Valparaiso Normal. He is at home. All were born in Jefferson township. Mrs. Talladay has an old oaken chest which her great-grandmother brought from England, and it is hand carved and over a century old. They also have an old almanac published in 1838.

Mr. Talladay is the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of land and carries on the farm work in energetic and able manner, so that he annually harvests good crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his place and his farm is divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences. In his work he is systematic and methodical and his sound business judgment is manifest in the excellent results which have attended his labors. In politics he has been a lifelong Democrat where

state and national questions are involved, but at local elections votes independently, considering only the efficiency of the candidate. He belongs to Backus lodge, No. 55, F. & A. M., of Cassopolis, also Kingsbury Chapter, R. A. M., and his wife is a member of the Baptist church. They are highly esteemed in the community where they reside, the hospitality of many of the best homes being cordially extended them. Mr. Talladay is one who is well known because of his fidelity to public trust and his many good qualities have gained for him a favorable position in the regard of all who know him.

H. C. DAVIS.

Among the thrifty and prosperous farmers of Cass county is numbered H. C. Davis, residing on section 35, Jefferson township. He dates his residence in the county from 1840, being a young lad of but four years of age at the time of his arrival here. His mind bears the impress of many of the early historic annals of the state as well as of later day progress and development. He is familiar with conditions which existed when this county was a frontier district, when most of its residents lived in log houses and when the homes of the settlers were widely scattered. Only here and there was a mill or business establishment which could furnish the settlers with needed supplies of wearing apparel or food products. Journeys were taken very infrequently because of the poor condition of the roads and the fact that the labor of all the people was needed upon the farms in the reclamation of the wild land for the uses of civilization.

Mr. Davis of this review, who for long years has successfully carried on farming, was born in Clark county, Ohio, on the 13th of November, 1836. His father, Reuben B. Davis, was a native of West Virginia, in which state he remained until early manhood. When about twenty-two years of age, however, he removed westward to Clark county, Ohio, where he secured a tract of land and engaged in farming. He was married in that state to Miss Susanna Smith, whose birth occurred in Clark county on the 1st of February, 1813. She was a daughter of Henry Smith, who was born in New Jersey and became one of the pioneer residents of the Buckeye state. His marriage, however, was celebrated in Virginia. He was of German descent, while the Davis family is of Welsh lineage. Reuben B. Davis lived to the advanced age of eighty years, while his wife passed away at the extreme old age of ninety years, her death occurring in Jefferson township. They had removed from Ohio to Cass county about 1840 and became identified with pioneer interests, sharing in the arduous task of developing the land and establishing a home in the midst of the forest. In their family were seven children, of whom only three sons reached adult age, these being: H. C. of this review; James, a resident farmer of Jefferson township; and Elijah P., who is living in Boulder City, Colorado.

H. C. Davis, who was the eldest son and second child of the family, was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. The family home was established in Cass county and he has resided upon his present farm for sixty-five years. It is dear to him through the associations of his boyhood and youth as well as of his later manhood. In early life he received loving care and attention from his parents, and in their declining days he gave to them filial affection, thus repaying them for their devotion in his youth. At the usual age he entered the public schools and acquired a knowledge of the common branches of learning that equipped him for life's practical duties. His training at farm labor was not meager, for when not busy with his text-books he worked in the fields, assisting in plowing, planting and harvesting as crops were brought to their fruition. When he had attained man's estate he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married on the 15th of June, 1863, to Miss Samantha Rosbrough, one of the native daughters of Jefferson township, who has spent her entire life in this part of the county. Her parents were John and Mary (Richardson) Rosbrough, and the mother came of Irish lineage, while the father was of German descent. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Davis has been blessed with three sons and two daughters, namely: Charles E.; Henrietta, now the wife of H. K. May, of Minnesota; Fred S., a resident farmer of Jefferson township; Carrie, the wife of Dr. J. F. Condon, who is living in Breckenridge, Colorado, about one hundred and ten miles from Denver; and Pliny, of Dowagiac.

Mr. Davis is now the owner of one hundred and sixty-nine acres of good land constituting a well improved farm. His entire life has been given to the occupation to which he was reared and he has found in this work a good source of income, resulting from his close application, capable management and straightforward dealing. His first home was a log cabin that is still standing upon the place. It was erected in 1834 and is a mute reminder of the great changes that have occurred. It was, however, a hospitable home, in which friends, neighbors and strangers were always made welcome. As the financial resources increased, however, this primitive dwelling was replaced by one of more modern architecture and also more commodious. There have also been great changes in methods of farming. In his youth the sickle was used in the harvest field and the sheaves were bound by hand, while the threshing was done upon the barn floor, the grain being tramped out by horses or oxen. Invention, however, brought improved farm machinery and Mr. Davis has kept in touch with the universal progress along such lines. He now has a splendidly improved farm, the products of which find a ready sale upon the market, and thus his income is materially increased annually.

In his political views Mr. Davis is an earnest Democrat, active in the work of the party where issues are involved, though at local elections he frequently votes independently, considering only the capabil-

ity of the candidate. In 1885-6 he was township treasurer, and from 1900 until 1904 inclusive he was supervisor of his township. He was also school officer for twenty-seven years and the duties that have devolved upon him in these connections have been promptly, faithfully and capably performed. He is never remiss in citizenship nor negligent in business, and he has based his business principles and actions upon strict adherence to the rules which govern industry and unswerving integrity. By constant exertion associated with good judgment he has raised himself to the position which he now holds, having the friendship of the many and the respect of all who know him.

NELSON E. THATCHER.

The agricultural interests of Penn township find a worthy representative in Nelson E. Thatcher, who is living on section 20. Here he owns eighty acres of land and is carrying on farming along modern lines of progressive agriculture. He was born in Ontario county, New York, on the 30th of January, 1851, and comes of English ancestry, the family, however, having been founded in the new world at an early period in its colonization. His paternal grandfather, Israel Thatcher, was a native of Greenfield, Massachusetts, and removed from that state to New York, where occurred the birth of Lyman Thatcher, father of our subject. He was reared to the occupation of farming in the Empire state, where he resided until about 1883, when he came to Michigan, spending his remaining days within its borders. His death occurred in Lansing in 1900. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Annie E. Trembley, was born in Ontario county, New York, and there spent her girlhood days, her father being John Trembley, who was of French lineage but was born in Paterson, New Jersey. Mrs. Thatcher passed away in the same year in which her husband's death occurred, being called to her final rest on the 2nd of February, 1900. In their family were eleven children, five sons and six daughters, of whom one son and one daughter died in childhood, while the others grew to manhood or womanhood.

Nelson E. Thatcher, who was the sixth in order of birth in this family of eleven children, was reared in his native county and is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed in his youth. During the summer months he assisted in farm labor and remained at home until twenty-one years of age, when he started out upon an independent business career. He has since won a fair measure of success, which is attributable entirely to his own well-directed labor and unfaltering diligence. He was married in 1874 to Miss Mary E. Fenton, who died in March, 1884, leaving four sons, the youngest being about sixteen months old. These were: Sylvester F., who is now a resident of Portland, Oregon; Nelson E., deceased; Hester W., also living in Portland; and Ernest M., who was a soldier in the United

States army and died in the Philippine Islands. After losing his first wife Mr. Thatcher was again married in 1896, his second union being with Lillian S. Brody, the widow of Frank White and a daughter of Hugh and Annie Brody. Her parents and grandparents were pioneer residents of Cass county and she was born upon the farm on section 20, Penn township, where she has spent the greater part of her life. Mr. Thatcher came to Cass county in 1895. He afterward went to North Dakota, locating at Sheldon, where he accepted a clerkship in a general store. On the expiration of that period he returned to Cass county and located on the farm where he now resides, purchasing the interest of the old Brody homestead from the other heirs. He has built a good barn, has improved the place in many ways and has now an excellent property, attractive in its appearance and equipped with all modern accessories. He has been offered a good price for his farm, showing that it is one of the valuable properties of the locality. In politics he is a Democrat and he belongs to the Masonic lodge at Vandalia. Although his residence in Cass county covers a comparatively brief period he has become widely and favorably known and the circle of his friends is constantly growing.

NATHAN JONES.

Nathan Jones, a retired farmer and one of the old settlers of Cass county, is living on section 21, Penn township. He has passed the eighty-first milestone on life's journey, his birth having occurred in Preble county, Ohio, April 6, 1824. His father, George Jones, was a native of Georgia and was a son of George Jones, Sr., whose birth likewise occurred in the same state, whence he removed to Ohio on account of slavery in the south, establishing his home in Preble county. He was a Friend or Quaker in his religious faith and he lived to be about sixty-six years of age. After spending some years in Ohio he sought a home in Michigan, locating in Penn township, Cass county, in 1829, which was several years before the admission of the state into the Union. He was accompanied by four of his sons and they took an active and helpful part in the development and early progress of the county. The family is of Welsh descent, but the first representatives of the name in America came from England to the new world.

George Jones, the father of our subject, was a young man when his parents removed to Preble county, Ohio, and there he was reared to the occupation of farming, which he has made his life work. He came to Cass county, Michigan, at the same time his father and brothers sought a home in this state, and from the government he entered a tract of land in Penn township, upon which not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made. With characteristic energy, however, he began tilling the soil and planting crops and in due course of time had developed a good farm. He had lived for six years in the county before he could enter his land and he took a helpful part in the work of early improve-

ment and progress. He died when a comparatively young man, passing away at the age of thirty-two years. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Bogue and was born in North Carolina, where her girlhood days were passed. She removed with her parents to Ohio. Her father was Joseph Bogue, also a native of North Carolina, who was of Quaker faith, adhering closely to that religious denomination up to the time of his demise. Mrs. Jones reached the very advanced age of eighty-two years, thus long surviving her husband. In their family were six children.

Nathan Jones, the third in order of birth, was only five years of age when brought by his parents from Preble county, Ohio, to Cass county, Michigan, and he was reared in Penn township amid the wild scenes of pioneer life, sharing with the family in all the hardships, privations and trials incident to the settlement of the frontier. When a boy he pursued his education in a log school house, sitting upon a slab bench. In one end of the room was a large fire-place and the desks were made of slabs laid upon pins driven into the wall. The methods of instruction were also primitive and he frequently made his way through the snow for three miles in order to attend school. The family were left in somewhat limited financial circumstances, so that his privileges were comparatively meager. He assisted his mother upon the old home farm up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1847, Miss Lydia Bonine becoming his wife. She was a daughter of Isaac and Sarah Bonine, who settled in Cass county in 1842. Mrs. Jones was born in Wayne county, Indiana, and died in this county in 1899 when about seventy-one years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of six children, namely: Mary E., Sarah Inda, Isaac B., George, Warner D. and one who died in infancy. In 1900, Mr. Jones was again married, his second union being with Louisa Jones, who was born in London, England, but was brought to the United States during her infancy.

Mr. Jones has been a resident of Cass county for seventy-six years and throughout that entire time has been connected with agricultural pursuits. He owns three hundred acres of land in Penn township and his valuable farm with its excellent improvements and richly cultivated fields indicates a life of thrift and enterprise. He is a staunch Prohibitionist in political matters and formerly was a Republican, and for many years has served as township supervisor of Penn township. In his religious faith he holds to the church of his ancestors and is a Friend or Quaker. His life has been ever honorable and upright and he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction. Few of the citizens of the county have so long resided within its borders and his name is indelibly engraved upon the pages of its history. His memory goes back to the time when there were few roads through the forests and the traveler often found his way by means of a blazed trail. There were no rail-

roads, no telegraphs nor telephones and only here and there would be found a little clearing to indicate that the work of improvement had been begun. The few homes were mostly log cabins and similar structures were used for school purposes or houses of worship. The farm machinery was very crude as compared to that in use at the present day. The mowing was done with a scythe or sickle, the grain bound by hand and was threshed out with oxen or horses. Most of the cooking was done over a big fire-place and much of the clothing of the family was woven by the women of the household. Great changes have occurred and Mr. Jones has kept in touch with the universal progress, rejoicing in what has been accomplished as Cass county has won a place among the leading counties of this great commonwealth.

GILBERT WHITE.

Gilbert White, a retired farmer living in Cassopolis, was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 18th of September, 1835, and in both the paternal and maternal lines comes of Irish and English ancestry. His parents were Albert and Rhoda (Castleman) White. The father was born in Seneca county, New York, and in the year 1843 emigrated westward to Cass county, Michigan, reaching his destination on the 10th of September. As a pioneer settler he was identified with the work of early progress and improvement and his aid could always be counted upon to further any measure for the local good. His time and energies were devoted to farming and he contributed to the agricultural prosperity of the community. He voted with the Whig party until its dissolution and then became a staunch Democrat. His death occurred November 25, 1876, when he was in the seventy-fourth year of his age. His wife, also a native of the Empire state, died in Cass county when about fifty-five years of age. They were the parents of five sons and one daughter, all of whom reached years of maturity, but the daughter died when about twenty-two years of age, and the sons have also passed away with the exception of Gilbert White and his brother, Nathaniel White, who is now living in Penn township.

Gilbert White was the youngest son and fifth child in the family and was but eight years of age when he became a resident of Cass county. His youth was passed upon the old family homestead, where he early began work in the fields, aiding in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. The district schools afforded him his educational privileges and he had to walk two and a half miles to the little old school house in Penn. His education was therefore acquired under somewhat unfavorable circumstances. His training at farm labor, however, was not meager and he remained at home assisting in the work of the farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. As a companion and helpmate for life's

journey he chose Miss Elizabeth Broner, whom he wedded in 1857. She was born in New York city and was a daughter of Jacob and Mary Broner. She came to Cass county in 1857 and the same year gave her hand in marriage to Mr. White.

Following his marriage Gilbert White purchased his father's farm, took up his abode thereon and was engaged in general farm work until the fall of 1880, when he came to Cassopolis. He then retired from active business and enjoyed a well earned rest for a number of years, but in 1890 once more entered the field of business activity and has since been engaged in dealing in agricultural implements in addition to looking after his farm property in Penn township, comprising one hundred and forty acres of land. He carries a good line of farm machinery of the best makes and his patronage is extensive and is constantly growing.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. White have been born three children: Frank A., now deceased; Evadell, the wife of Aaron Reinhart, who resides upon the old family homestead; and Floyd B., who is living in Cassopolis. Mr. White belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, with which he has been connected for twenty-three years. He also holds membership relations with the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and since attaining his majority has given his support to the Democracy. He has held the office of justice of the peace and other local positions and for about twenty years has been a member of the school board, taking an active interest in the cause of public education and in various movements and plans for substantial advancement in the county. He has lived in the county for sixty-three years and his position in public regard has been won through a strict adherence to high and manly principles. In his business dealings he has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction, but in the legitimate channels of trade has gained the competence which he now enjoys. He has traveled life's journey with his wife for almost a half century and they are regarded as a most estimable couple whose names should be engraved high upon the roll of honored pioneer settlers and who justly deserve prominent mention in the history of this part of the state.

THOMAS J. LILLEY.

Thomas J. Lilley is numbered among the early settlers of Cass county who for many years has been an interested witness of the changes that have occurred here and the transition that has been wrought as time and man have brought the county to its present position of advancement and development. He lives on section 18, LaGrange township, and is the owner of four hundred and forty-six acres of rich and valuable land, but leaves the work of tilling the soil to others, while he is now living retired in the enjoyment of a well earned rest.

His birth occurred in LaGrange township on the 13th of October, 1844, and he is therefore among the older of the native sons of the county. His parents were David and Sarah (Simpson) Lilley, in whose family were four children. The father was a native of Ohio and emigrating westward cast in his lot with the pioneer residents of Cass county. He entered a small claim from the government, was married in LaGrange township and reared his family upon his home farm here. He was identified with the making of Cass county, with its permanent improvement and substantial development, and his fellow townsmen recognized in him a citizen of worth and value. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. It was in this county that he was married to Miss Sarah Simpson, a native of Virginia, who was brought to Michigan by her parents when about four years of age. Her father was Thomas Simpson, one of the earliest settlers of this part of the state, living in LaGrange township, where he aided in the reclamation of the wild land for the purposes of civilization. Mr. and Mrs. David Lilley long traveled life's journey together, the former passing away when in his eighty-first year and the latter when seventy-nine years of age. Of their children three are now living, Thomas J. being the eldest and the only surviving son. His two sisters are: Matilda, the wife of Austin Charles, of Decatur, Michigan; and Catharine, now the wife of Orville Wales, of Chicago.

In taking up the personal history of Thomas J. Lilley we present to our readers the life record of one who has a wide and favorable acquaintance in Cass county, for during long years he has lived within its borders, shaping his life in accordance with rules of upright conduct, of honor in business, loyalty in citizenship and devotion to all that is commendable in friendship and home life. In the period of his youth he assisted his father in carrying on the work of the farm and in early manhood sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in 1867 to Miss Nancy Hurdle, a daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Brown) Hurdle. Her father was born on the ocean while his parents were crossing from Germany and the mother was a native of Ohio. They became residents of Cass county in 1833, settling in Wayne township, where they cast in their lot with the pioneer settlers. Mr. Hurdle did his full share in improving and developing this region and his value in the work of reclamation was acknowledged by all who knew of his career. Mrs. Lilley was born on the family homestead in Wayne township, June 20, 1848, and has lived all her life in Cass county. In their family were three daughters: Lora, the wife of John Shephard, who resides upon the old homestead in LaGrange township; Birdie, at home; and Sadie, the wife of Dr. L. C. Simmons, of Shelbyville, Indiana. All were born in LaGrange township, where Mr. Lilley has spent his entire life. He has carried on farming throughout his entire business career, but leaves the more active work of the fields to others at the present time. His possessions embrace four hundred

and forty-six acres of rich and arable land under a high state of cultivation and well improved with modern equipments. He has prospered in his business affairs and he now rents his farm, resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil and in the competence which comes to him from the rental of his place. He has erected many buildings in the county and has lived a life of untiring industry and enterprise resulting in success. He votes with the Democracy but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs. He started out on his own account at an early age and has steadily worked his way upward undeterred by the difficulties and obstacles that one always meets in a business career. These on the other hand seemed to serve as an impetus for renewed effort and his purposeful action and sound judgment have made him one of the prosperous residents of the community.

JOSEPH H. JOHNSON.

Joseph H. Johnson, living on section 8, Penn township, is a native of Monroe county, New York, his birth having occurred about six miles east of Rochester on the 2nd of March, 1840. His father, Job Johnson, was a native of England, and when a young man came to America, for he had heard favorable reports concerning business opportunities in the United States and hoped to better his financial condition by emigrating to the new world. When a young man in England he learned the blacksmith's trade and thus had a good foundation upon which to build the superstructure of success after crossing the Atlantic. Being favorably impressed with his adopted land, he afterward returned to England for his bride and was married there to Miss Andulusia Gregory, a native of England, whom he then brought with him to the United States, arriving here about 1838. They located in Monroe county, New York, where they resided continuously until the spring of 1852, when they came to Cass county, Michigan. Mr. Johnson secured land about a mile south of Vandalia, where he was engaged in farming. There he died at the age of fifty-three years, while his wife passed away in her fiftieth year. By the first marriage of Mr. Johnson there were born five children, and by his second marriage—Miss Fannie Doyle becoming his wife—there were born three children.

Joseph H. Johnson is the eldest of the first family, and in Monroe county, New York, he spent the first twelve years of his life, becoming a public school student there. Subsequently he continued his studies in Cass county following the removal of his parents to Michigan. His mother died, however, when he was only about thirteen years of age, and he then started out in life on his own account. He worked by the month during the summer seasons and in the winter attended school. Desirous of gaining a good education and realizing its value as a factor in a successful business career, he attended Hillsdale College in



J. H. Johnson

1864, providing for the expenses of the college course by his own labor. After his marriage he rented the Bonine farm for six years, and then with the capital which he had acquired through his own earnings he bought a tract of land of eighty acres. Later he spent four years in a jewelry store at Columbus, Indiana, after which he returned to Cass county and purchased a second farm, becoming owner of the property which he now occupies. Later he again spent two years in Columbus as a bookkeeper in a large flouring mill, but once more he again took up his abode in Cass county, making his home with his brother.

In 1867 Mr. Johnson married Miss Caroline Davis, a daughter of Allen and Hannah Davis. She died December 25, 1869, leaving one child that died in infancy.

Mr. Johnson is now the owner of one hundred and thirty acres of land in Penn township and also forty acres in LaGrange township. He is likewise one of the directors of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, in which he has been a stockholder for over thirty years. In fact he is one of the oldest stockholders of the institution. In his business life he has been thoroughly reliable and all that he possesses is attributable to his energy and careful management. Since age gave to him the right of franchise he has been a Republican, actively interested in the work of the party and its success and doing all in his power for the extension of its local influence. He has served as township supervisor for one term and was also township treasurer for two years, and he is now a member of the county central committee, with which he has been thus allied for a number of years. His interest in behalf of public progress and improvement has been manifest by active co-operation in many movements for the general good. Starting out in life for himself at the early age of thirteen years, he soon became acquainted with earnest and unremitting toil and gained a realization of the fact that only through close and persistent effort may honorable success be achieved. He has used his opportunities to the best possible advantage, and as the years have gone by he has wisely invested in property that is now classed with the fine farms of Penn township.

BENJAMIN F. GARWOOD.

Among the early settlers who have long been witnesses of the growth and development of Cass county is numbered Benjamin F. Garwood, who now makes his home on section 3, Penn township, where he owns a well improved farm of ninety acres. He still gives personal supervision to the property and the cultivation of the fields and his life record in this respect should put to shame many a man of much younger years, who, having grown weary of the struggles of a business career, would relegate to others the burdens that he should bear. Mr. Garwood has now passed the seventy-ninth milestone on life's journey

but is yet a factor in agricultural circles here, giving supervision to the care of his farm.

A native of Logan county, Ohio, he was born on the 19th of May, 1827, and was third in order of birth in a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, all of whom with one exception reached adult age. Their parents were William and Elizabeth (Brown) Garwood, the father born in Virginia and the mother in North Carolina. The father was reared, however, in Logan county, Ohio, and was there married to Miss Brown. They resided for a long period in Ohio, whence they came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1845, locating in Jefferson township, but Mr. Garwood soon afterward purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in Penn township, to which farm he removed his family, but afterward was a resident of Missouri for some time, continuing there about two years, when he returned to Penn township to reside up to the time of his demise. His widow survived him and died in Missouri.

Benjamin F. Garwood was about eighteen years of age when he came with his parents to Michigan. He had attended the district schools of Logan county and he continued his studies in the district schools of Jefferson township, Cass county, which he attended through the winter months, while during the remainder of the year he worked at farm labor. He continued to assist in the cultivation of the fields and in harvesting the crops until his marriage on the 27th of October, 1853, to Miss Catharine Lamb. There were four sons and four daughters born of that marriage: Elvira, Mary Ann, William, Charles, Lydia, Warren, Euceba and John A. The mother passed away October 8, 1881. On the 12th of April, 1883, Mr. Garwood was again married, his second union being with Malinda T. Bonine, who was born in Henry county, Indiana, December 2, 1835, and was a daughter of Simeon and Olive (Elliott) Thomas. Her first husband was Jacob Bonine and to them were born two children: Lot J. and Olive. Mrs. Garwood came to Michigan about 1854. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garwood are old settlers of Cass county and are widely and favorably known. His first presidential vote was cast for a Republican candidate. He is a member of the Friends' Church and his life has been in sympathy with that religious sect, whose followers exemplify a spirit of Christian patience, consideration and virtue that has made them widely known and has awakened a universal feeling of respect for the denomination which they represent.

ULYSSES S. EBV.

Ulysses S. Eby, engaged in the practice of law in Cassopolis, where his thorough understanding of judicial principles and careful preparation of cases have been manifest in the able manner in which he has handled in the courts the litigated interests entrusted to his care, was born in Porter township, this county, on the 7th of August, 1864.

his parents being Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby. The father came to this county in 1842 and has remained on his farm ever since. He was born in Ohio, while his wife is a native of Germany, having been born near the Rhine.

After attending the common schools U. S. Eby became a student in Valparaiso University at Valparaiso, Indiana, and was graduated in law in June, 1900. Prior to this time he had successfully engaged in teaching school in Cass county and following his admission to the bar he entered at once upon the active practice of his profession, in which he has continued since with a large and distinctively representative clientage. The true measure of success is determined by what one has accomplished and, as taken in contradistinction to the old adage that a prophet is not without honor save in his own country, there is particular interest attaching to the career of the subject of this review, since he is a native son of the county where he has passed his active life and so directed his ability and efforts as to gain recognition as one of the representative citizens and able lawyers of Cassopolis. In 1896 he was elected county clerk and held the position for two years. In 1900 he was chosen by popular suffrage to the office of prosecuting attorney, in which capacity he also served for two years, while for three years he has been a member of the board of education.

On the 26th of September, 1888, Mr. Eby was married at Union, Michigan, to Miss Clara A. Loupee, a daughter of Oscar Loupee, of Vandalia, Michigan, and they have one son, Ulysses Guy Eby, born August 25, 1889. Mr. Eby is a member of the Knights of the Modern Maccabees, which he joined in 1892 as a charter member at Jones, Michigan. For two years he was commander of the tent. In politics he is a stalwart Democrat, although his seven brothers are all Republicans. In 1890 he joined the Free Baptist church at Union, Michigan, and is still identified therewith. He is a respected and worthy citizen of Cassopolis, where his professional labors, his political service and his fidelity to social and moral obligations have made him a man worthy of the high regard and esteem which is uniformly accorded him.

PETER EBY.

Peter Eby, who for fifty-eight years has been a resident of Porter township, may well be termed one of the old settlers of the county and has demonstrated his right in many ways to rank with its representative citizens, for he belongs to that class of men who in the faithful performance of each day's duties of every public task devolving upon him, manifests his loyalty and interest in the general good. He resides on section 6, south Porter township, and is a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, born on the 9th of August, 1848. He is the eldest son of Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby, and was only about two months old when the parents removed from Indiana to Michigan,

settling in Porter township. He has therefore been a lifelong resident of Cass county and yet resides in the township where his boyhood and youth were spent. He remained at home until twenty-one years of age and assisted in clearing up and improving the farm. When he was about twenty-five years of age he bought the land upon which he now resides. In the winter seasons he attended the early schools of the township, spending about three months each year in school, while the remainder of the time was given to the task of plowing, planting and harvesting. He continued to work in the fields for the benefit of his father until he attained his majority.

Mr. Eby won a companion and helpmate for life's journey when, in 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Carman, a daughter of Chauncey and Elsie J. (Adams) Carman, who was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, and was there reared to the age of thirteen years, at which time she came to Porter township, Cass county, with her parents. Mr. Eby has a farm of eighty acres, upon which he has made all of the improvements. There are now substantial buildings upon the place, good machinery and well tilled fields. He raises the cereals best adapted to soil and climate and also has some good stock upon his place, but his attention is chiefly given to the cultivation of his fields.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eby have been born three children: Florence, the wife of George Wagner, of Mason township; Raymond, who is upon the home farm and who married Lois E. Richardson, a daughter of Jesse and Clara Richardson, well known residents of Porter township; and Ralph C., who is attending college in South Bend, Indiana. The attractiveness of Cass county as a place of residence is indicated by the fact that many of her native sons have remained within her borders and Mr. Eby may be classed with this number, as he was but two months old when brought to Michigan. He early became familiar with the best methods of cultivating and improving land and on attaining his majority determined to devote his life to the occupation to which he was reared. Not to the fact of any fortunate combination of circumstances has he prospered, but through his own unfaltering labor, perseverance and diligent effort—qualities which may be cultivated by all and which ever produce the best results. In his political views Mr. Eby is a Republican, active in the support of the party, with which he has been allied since attaining his majority. He has never been away from his present farm for more than four weeks at a time and with persistent purpose has carried on his work, being today one of the representative agriculturists of the community.

HIRAM SMITH.

Hiram Smith, who is engaged in farming on section 20, Calvin township, was born in Genesee county, New York, January 5, 1836. His father, Samuel Smith, was a native of the Empire state and came

to Cass county in 1835, locating his land in Calvin township. He found here a pioneer district, but was pleased with its prospects and indications for future development and resolved to make his home here. He then returned to the Empire state and brought his family to Michigan, taking up his abode upon the farm now known as the James Bullen place. He lived to be seventy-two years of age and his life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, whereby he provided a comfortable living for his family. His wife bore the maiden name of Fannie Foreman and was also a native of New York. She died in 1893.

Hiram Smith of this review was the eldest of a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom reached adult age and only one was born outside of Cass county, that being the subject of this review, who was but six months old when he was brought to Michigan. The family home being established in Calvin township, he was reared under the parental roof and pursued his education in the public schools, the little "temple of learning" being a log building such as was common in the early days. He continued to make his home with his parents until twenty-one years of age, but in the meantime worked as a farm hand by the month or day, his earnings going to his father. He early learned the value of earnest, unremitting toil and upon that quality has built his success in later life.

Mr. Smith was married the first time in 1859, the lady of his choice being Mrs. Hannah J. Haden, a daughter of Samuel Lincoln and the widow of Joseph Haden. She died leaving three children who were born of her second marriage, while by her first marriage she had six children. These were: Esther Ann, who died when about two years old; George, also deceased; Addie, the wife of Jesse Parker, of Calvin township; William B., a hardware merchant of Cassopolis; James G., a prominent and distinguished citizen of this county, who is represented elsewhere in this work; and Mattie, the wife of Jacob Keen. The children born unto Mr. and Mrs. Smith were: Charles, a resident of Cassopolis; Freddie, a farmer of Calvin township; and Edward, of Elkhart, Indiana, who is in the employ of the railroad company. After losing his first wife Mr. Smith wedded Miss Alfretta Allen, a daughter of Jerry Allen, and unto them were born five children: Stephen; Dell, deceased; Harmon; Clark; and Frank.

Mr. Smith has been a resident of Calvin township for seventy years and is its oldest citizen who was not born in this county. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance and has always taken an active and helpful part in measures and plans for the public good. His political allegiance has been given to the Republican party since its organization and he has held several school offices in the township, the cause of education finding in him a warm and stalwart friend. He belongs to Mathews Artin Post, G. A. R., at Calvin Center, being entitled to membership therein by reason of the fact that he enlisted in 1864 as a member of the Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry and

served until the close of the war. He has been equally loyal to his country in days of peace, and local advancement and national progress are both causes dear to his heart. Through his business career he has carried on farming and is now the owner of ninety-two acres of good land under a high state of cultivation. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance and his labors are attended with a measure of success that indicates his capable management and unremitting diligence.

REV. WALTER CLARK.

Rev. Walter Clark is numbered among the capable agriculturists of Penn township, living on section 5 and for many years he has also devoted much of his time to the work of the ministry as a preacher of the Brethren church. His life record is indeed worthy of emulation, commanding for him the respect, confidence and good will of all. He was born in New York, September 23, 1837. His grandfather, Eli Clark, was a native of the Empire state and died in Ohio. His father, William L. Clark, was a native of New York and removed to Cass county, Michigan, about 1844, settling on section 4, Penn township, where he developed a tract of land hitherto wild and unimproved. He turned the first furrows upon various fields, planted his seed and in due course of time gathered good crops. After residing there for a number of years he removed to Bertrand township, Berrien county, Michigan, but afterward returned to Cass county and settled in Silver Creek township. This was about 1852, and in 1856 he removed to Penn township, where he resided until 1861. In that year he became a resident of Pipestone township, Berrien county, Michigan, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring when he had reached the age of about seventy-eight years. The wife of William L. Clark was in her maidenhood Miss Almira West and she, too, was born in the Empire state, while her death occurred in September, 1860, when she was forty-six years of age. In their family were eight children, of whom Walter Clark is the eldest son and also the eldest now living.

When about seven years of age Walter Clark of this review removed with his parents to Cass county and here he has since lived with the exception of the brief intervals spent in Berrien county when a small boy. He returned to Cass county in 1856 and was married here in 1861 to Miss Maria Gould, who was born in the state of New York. They began their domestic life upon the farm where they yet reside and their marriage was blessed with one daughter, Almira, now the deceased wife of Samuel Rice. There was one daughter by this marriage, Verna Rice.

Rev. Clark has a farm of one hundred and fourteen acres situated on section 5, Penn township, and his land is productive, yielding good harvests annually. He has also added many modern improvements to his place and he uses good machinery in cultivating the fields and



Walter Clark

caring for the crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his farm and the property is the visible evidence of his well-directed labor and life or thrift. He cleared the land, erected a residence and barns and has fenced the tract, first enclosing it with a rail fence made of rails which he himself split. Industry has been the dominant factor in his life and his Christian faith has been the keynote of his character. He has long been a member of the Brethren church, in which he has served as elder and minister and in the work of which he has taken a very active and helpful part, devoting about forty years to the work of the ministry, during which time he has exerted a wide and beneficial influence in behalf of the religious development of the community. He has also been instrumental in erecting three houses of worship in Cass county. In politics he is a stalwart Republican, casting his ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864 and for each presidential candidate of the party since that time. He has been officially connected with the schools, and while serving as a member of the board of education has done all in his power to promote the cause of public instruction in his locality.

SAMUEL B. HADDEN.

Samuel B. Hadden, who is engaged in general agricultural pursuits in Ontwa township, is a native son of New York, his birth having occurred on the 5th of October, 1837. His father, Charles D. Hadden, was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1811 and he, too, was a farmer by occupation, devoting the greater part of his life to the work of tilling the soil. In early manhood he was married in Tompkins county, New York, to Miss Nancy Blythe, a native of Ireland, who came to this country when a little girl and was reared in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, Mary, George M., Charles A., deceased, Elizabeth and James G., all of whom are natives of the Empire state. In the year 1867 the father left New York and came with his family to Cass county, Michigan, settling on section 7, Ontwa township, where he secured three hundred and ninety-seven acres of rich land, much of which had been improved. With characteristic energy he took up the task of further cultivating and developing this place and continued to make it his home until his death. He took an active interest in political questions and in the work of the party, and was a staunch Republican. While residing in New York he served as supervisor of his township for three years but he never sought office after coming to the west as his time was fully occupied by his business cares in relation to the farm. He died January 20, 1878, and was survived by his wife until December, 1887, when she, too, was called to her final rest.

Samuel B. Hadden was reared in New York and was brought up as a farmer, assisting his father in the cultivation of the fields upon

the old homestead until the time of his marriage, which occurred February 10, 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss Matilda Hadden, a daughter of Gilbert and Harriet (Adams) Hadden, who came from Westchester, Putnam county, New York, to Michigan. She was reared, however, upon her father's farm in Putnam county. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden of this review began their domestic life upon the old farm homestead, where they lived for a year and then removed to Jefferson township, settling on a farm of eighty acres, where they resided for four years. On the expiration of that period Mr. Hadden sold his property and returned to Ontwa township, locating on his farm here, and he built a pretty home on the seven acres just west of Edwardsburg. He owns all together one hundred and seventy-seven acres in this township, the greater part of which is well improved, constituting a productive property, from which he annually gathers rich harvests, that, finding a ready sale on the market, bring him a very gratifying income.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hadden have been born five children: Henrietta, who was born June 14, 1873, is the wife of Frank Stophlett, a mail clerk of Cass county; John B., born May 12, 1875; Carrie, born August 7, 1877; Fred, November 7, 1880; and Martha, December 24, 1882, all at home, and all were born upon the present farm in Ontwa township with the exception of Henrietta, whose birth occurred in Jefferson township.

Mr. Hadden is a Republican, actively interested in the success and growth of his party, and he belongs to the Presbyterian church of Edwardsburg. Coming to Cass county at an early period in its development he is numbered among its pioneer settlers and has been a witness of the progress that has been made as pioneer conditions have given way before the advancing civilization. He has done his full share for the improvement of the county along agricultural lines and in the careful management of his business affairs has won a just reward for his labor in a comfortable competence.

DON A. FLETCHER.

Don A. Fletcher is numbered among the old settlers of the county, having for fifty-five years resided within its borders, so that he has been a witness of many great changes here. His memory goes back to the time when much of the land was still in its primitive condition, when there were no railroads or telegraph lines and when the now thriving towns and cities were but little villages or had not sprung into existence. Today the country has been divided up into many farms and the fields of waving grain and the well kept stock all indicate a population of prosperous and contented people, while churches, schools and other evidences of culture are numerous.

Mr. Fletcher is a native of Wayne county, New York, born on the



Don A. Fletcher



Mrs Don A Fletcher

AND DAUGHTER.

7th of April, 1837, and comes of English ancestry, the family having been established in New England at an early period in its colonization. His paternal grandparents were Russell and Rachel Fletcher, who resided for a number of years in Vermont and afterward removed to Wayne county, New York. In the year 1846 Russell Fletcher made his way westward to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, and on to Cass county, where his last days were passed. William R. Fletcher, father of our subject, was born in the Green Mountain state, where he remained until eighteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to New York. He was married in Wayne county to Miss Sarah A. Stearns, whose birth occurred in that county. Following his marriage William R. Fletcher located on a farm in Wayne county, New York, and in 1846 he removed to Michigan, journeying westward in the fall of that year. He spent the winter in Cass county, and in the following spring removed to Kalamazoo county, where he remained for three years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Cass county, settling in LaGrange township, and for many years he was numbered among the agriculturists of this part of the state. In all of his work he was practical and enterprising, and he assisted in large measure in the development and upbuilding of this part of Michigan. He died at the home of his son, D. A. Fletcher, in his eighty-fourth year, respected and honored by all who knew him. He had been supervisor and commissioner of highways, and whether in office or as a private citizen he was always interested in the welfare of his community and could be counted upon as a co-operant factor in measures for the general good. He voted with the Democracy. His wife lived to be about seventy-four years of age. She came of an old Canadian family of French ancestry. Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Fletcher were born five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom are living at this writing.

Don A. Fletcher, the eldest of the family, was but nine years of age when he came to Michigan with his parents, and he has resided continuously in Cass county from the age of thirteen years. In his boyhood days he attended the common schools and in the summer months was trained in the work of the fields. He remained with his parents until twenty-five years of age, when in 1862 he was united in marriage to Miss Sarepta D. Shurte, a daughter of Isaac and Mary (Wright) Shurte. She was born in LaGrange Prairie, in Cass county, October 29, 1838, her people having been pioneer settlers of this section of the state. They came here when only a few homes had been established within the borders of Cass county, and were closely identified with its early development. The year following his marriage Mr. Fletcher located upon the farm where he now lives and has resided here continuously since, although he spent one year in California. In 1864 he went across the plains with a horse train by way of Salt Lake City, traveling

across the long, hot stretches of sand and through the mountain passes. He returned, however, by way of the water route, crossing the Isthmus of Panama and thence sailing to New York City, after which he journeyed into the interior of the country and ultimately reached his home in LaGrange township. He is today the owner of two hundred and sixty acres of valuable land in the old homestead and one hundred and twenty-six acres on section 16, LaGrange township. He has on his home property good improvements, while the fields yield to him rich harvests in return for the care and labor he bestows upon his land. Everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance, and his work has been characterized by the most practical and resourceful methods.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have been born three sons and a daughter. William Isaac is now a resident of Oregon. Mary Lyle, the wife of Byron Poor, of Dowagiac, Michigan, is a graduate of the Dowagiac High School in the class of 1886. She has been one of Cass county's successful teachers for over twelve terms, having taught six terms in one district. She received her diploma from the South Bend Commercial College in the class of 1890. Ross A. took a course in the Dowagiac High School and graduated in the South Bend Business College in the same year as his sister Lyle. C. Clare is a graduate of the Cassopolis High School in the class of 1895. Both are assisting in the cultivation of the home farm. Mr. Fletcher can look back into a remote era of the county's development and progress, having for fifty-five years resided here, and he has taken an active part in the work of making the county what it is today. He can remember the time when few of the roads had been laid out, when few bridges had been built and when only here and there could be seen a settlement to indicate that the work of development and cultivation had been begun. He has always voted with the Democracy, and has served as road commissioner and as a member of the board of reviews. Fraternally he is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is well known in the county where he has lived so long and where he has so directed his efforts that signal success has attended his labors.

SAMUEL J. LINCOLN.

Samuel J. Lincoln, who is filling the office of township supervisor in Penn township and follows the occupation of farming on section 13, was born upon the old homestead farm on this section May 23, 1850. His father, Bela Lincoln, was a native of New York and became a resident of Cass county before Michigan was admitted into the Union, the year of his arrival being 1833. He came in company with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Lincoln, who located near Vandalia. Samuel Lincoln was a scythe maker and also engaged in shoeing oxen in the early days. An industrious man, he took an active and helpful part in the early development of the county, performing much of the arduous

task incident to the settlement of a frontier district and its conversion to the uses of civilization. His son, Bela Lincoln, was only eleven years of age at the time of the arrival of the family in Michigan and was therefore reared amid the environments of pioneer life, sharing in the hardships and trials incident to establishing a home in a frontier district. Returning to Ohio, he was there married to Miss Achshah DeCou, who was born in Green county, Ohio. After their marriage they located for a short time on Young's Prairie in Cass county, but soon afterward removed to section 13, Penn township, Mr. Lincoln trading a horse for forty acres of land. He went in debt for the horse, paying for it at the rate of six dollars per month. For four years Mr. Lincoln was in the employ of Charles Jones at farm labor. He was a carpenter by trade and he built the first union schoolhouse in Cassopolis. He also laid out the plan from draft and put in the foundation for the Custard House in Cassopolis and prior to that he built a sawmill in Penn township, after which he operated it for a number of years or until it was destroyed by fire. He thus figured prominently in industrial interests in the county. Rebuilding his mill he continued in the manufacture of lumber for a few years, when he sold out and again resumed work at the carpenter's trade and at the same time followed the millwright's trade. In his business life he was very industrious and energetic, was reliable and trustworthy and his good workmanship and known honesty secured for him a liberal patronage. He was highway commissioner at one time and always gave his political allegiance to the Republican party, taking an active interest in its work and doing all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. Living in Cass county from early pioneer days he was one of the best known citizens within its borders and at his death in 1881 the community lost one of its honored and representative men. In the family were two children who grew to adult age, the sister of our subject being Mrs. Beulah Green, the wife of Elam E. Green, of Penn township.

Samuel J. Lincoln, whose name introduces this review, was reared and educated in Penn township, attending the district schools, wherein he mastered the common branches of learning usually taught in such institutions. He then remained at home until twenty-four years of age, assisting his father in carpenter work and following that pursuit for about thirty years. He was thus an important factor in building operations in the county and in many places are seen evidences of his skill and ability in that direction. He was always a thorough and accurate workman and won an excellent reputation in that direction.

In 1875, Mr. Lincoln was united in marriage to Miss Florence A. Tompkins, a daughter of Jabez Tompkins. Mrs. Lincoln was born in Ohio and when about five years of age was brought to Cass county by her parents. At the time of their marriage the young couple located on section 12, Penn township, where they lived for about four years.

when his father died and he returned to the old homestead to care for his aged mother, who is still living, having reached the advanced age of seventy-nine years, her birth having occurred in 1828. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Lincoln have been born three sons and a daughter: Neva J.; Bela J., who is married and now studying law in Detroit; Clayton D., a stenographer now employed by the Dodge Pulley Company at Mishawaka, Indiana; and Raymond A., who is attending school. There is also one granddaughter, Mildred D. Barney.

Mr. Lincoln now gives his attention to the produce shipping business at Penn and rents his farm, which returns to him a good income. Moreover he is actively interested in public affairs and his worth and ability are widely recognized by his fellow townsmen, who have therefore called him to public office. He was elected supervisor of Penn township in 1903, and was re-elected in 1904 and again in 1905, so that he is the present incumbent in the position. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Vandalia, and his life is in harmony with the teachings and tenets of the craft. He has always been an earnest Republican and his public-spirited interest in the general welfare has led to hearty co-operation in many plans and movements for the welfare of the community. For fifty-five years he has resided in Penn township, either upon his present farm or within a quarter of a mile of his present home. His life has been one of untiring and well-directed activity resulting in gratifying success.

LEVI J. REYNOLDS.

Levi J. Reynolds, residing in Vandalia, is well known because of an active and honorable business career and also by reason of capable and faithful service in public office in this county. He is numbered among the worthy citizens that Ohio has furnished to Michigan, and he has now passed the seventy-sixth milestone on life's journey. His birth occurred in Portage county, Ohio, July 18, 1830. His father, Edward Reynolds, was a native of Ireland and his parents were of the Catholic belief and because Edward Reynolds would not accept the faith he was driven away from home and came to America when a young lad of about fourteen years. He made his way to New York and in the Empire state was employed at farm labor. Eventually he became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, where he arrived in 1847. He located on a farm on the borders of Calvin and Porter townships and throughout his remaining days devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He was truly a self-made man, for he started out in life amid unfavorable circumstances and with no influential friends or inheritance to assist him. He early developed a self-reliant character, however, and determined spirit, and with these qualities to aid him in his business career he made steady advancement and won not only a comfortable competence but also an untarnished name

by reason of his genuine worth of character. He married Betsy Miner, a native of Massachusetts, and both lived to be sixty-two years of age. Mrs. Reynolds was twice married and by her first husband, Mr. Hes, she became the mother of six children, while by her marriage to Mr. Reynolds seven children were born. Twelve of her thirteen children reached adult age, Mr. Reynolds being the third child of the second marriage.

He was reared in Knox county, Ohio, until nine years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Steuben county, Indiana, and when a young man of seventeen years he left the Hoosier state for Cass county, Michigan, where he was employed at farm labor. In this way he made a start in life and when he had saved enough from his earnings to justify his purchase of a farm he invested in land in Calvin township. As an agriculturist he displayed practical methods, was systematic in all of his work, and in the tilling of the soil and also in his care of his stock, he showed himself to be an energetic farmer with good business qualifications. He was also an auctioneer for many years, met with success in that business and thus became one of the best known men of the county.

Mr. Reynolds has been married three times. In Cass county in 1851 he wedded Miss Martha A. East and they became the parents of two sons: Austin M. and Albert. For his second wife Mr. Reynolds chose Sarah A. Story, the widow of Albert Kennicott. By this marriage there were two daughters. For his third wife Mr. Reynolds chose Mary A. Royer, and at her death the following lines were written;

"Mary A. Royer was born March 20, 1842, in Stark county, Ohio, and died March 17, 1905, in Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, aged sixty-two years, eleven months and twenty-seven days. In early childhood she moved with her parents to Indiana, where she resided a number of years. The latter part of her life was spent in Vandalia, Michigan, where she was united in marriage to Levi J. Reynolds in 1886. In early youth she became a Christian and has since been a consistent and faithful follower of Christ, having been identified with the Church of Christ since 1885 in Vandalia. She leaves a kind and affectionate husband and loving brothers and sisters to mourn their loss. Her pastor frequently called to see her during her sickness and ever found her the same kind, patient and Christian sufferer, submitting her will to the will of the Divine. The night before the Angel of Death came to bear her Christian spirit home she left the following beautiful lines:

" 'When the waiting time is over,
When from sin and sorrow free,
We shall meet beyond the river,
There to dwell eternally.'

"In the death of Mary A. Reynolds, Vandalia Chapter 235, O. E. S., lost an honored and greatly esteemed charter member."

In his political affiliation Mr. Reynolds is a staunch and unfaltering Republican, who has taken an active interest in political affairs and keeps well informed on all the questions and issues of the day. He served as sheriff of Cass county for two years and then owing to the ill health of his wife he would not accept a second nomination. As justice of the peace he rendered decisions which were strictly fair and impartial and during many years' service as supervisor of Calvin township he worked earnestly for the general good of the community. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in the lodge and chapter, and he is a most earnest and devoted member of the Christian church, in which he is now serving as elder, while in its work he takes an active and helpful part. His influence is ever given on the side of right, justice, truth and progress and at all times he has been found worthy of the confidence and trust which have been uniformly given him.

Calvin K. East, who married the sister of Levi J. Reynolds, was born in Calvin township, Cass county, Michigan, October 7, 1834, and died at his home in Vandalia, April 17, 1906, aged seventy-one years, six months and ten days. He was married December 25, 1854, to Mabel P. Reynolds. To this union were born seven children, five of whom are still living: Oscar J., of Muskegon; Rollie M., of Niles; Bertha Wright and Mary Williams, of Traverse City; and Harley M., of Vandalia, all of whom were present to comfort their mother, upon whom the affliction falls so heavily. He was a member of the Friends' church and a faithful attendant until disease laid its heavy hand on him, and had for a few months kept him confined to his home. He leaves besides a wife and five children, ten grandchildren and many other relatives and friends to mourn his loss. Rev. Stephen Scott of Penn conducted the funeral services. Interment in Birch Lake cemetery.

JACOB McINTOSH.

On the roll of pioneer settlers of Cass county appears the name of Jacob McIntosh and his personal qualities and life of activity entitle him to the position of prominence that is uniformly accorded him. He resides on section 33, Penn township, not far from the place of his birth, which was on section 32 of the same township, his natal day being March 15, 1840. His paternal grandfather was Daniel McIntosh, a native of Scotland. He was a wagon-maker by trade and in early manhood emigrated with his family to the new world, settling at Baltimore, Maryland, where he carried on business for some time. He afterward took up his abode in Ohio and in 1832 came to Cass county, Michigan, locating on Young's Prairie in Penn township. He was one of the pioneer settlers of this section of the state and became identified

with the territorial interests of Michigan, for the state had not at that time been organized. He purchased a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of land and at once began its improvement. At the time of the purchase there was a double log house upon the farm and this was the original home of the family in Cass county. As the years passed he added more modern improvements and continued his farm work along progressive lines of agriculture. On one occasion he met with an accident while on his way to Tecumseh. He had a herd of horses, some of which got away, and he went to hunt them, becoming lost in the woods. For seven days and six nights he wandered around unable to find his way to a settlement. The horse which he rode also got away from him and he was in a severe snow storm and his feet were frozen so badly that they had to be amputated and for many years thereafter he walked upon his knees, but he possessed an indomitable spirit and unfaltering energy and he did a man's work without feet. His death occurred when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-seven years.

William McIntosh, the father of our subject, was born in Inverness, Scotland, and was only three years of age at the time of the emigration of his parents to America. He lived with them in Baltimore, Maryland, and eventually removed to Ohio, whence they came to Michigan about the time of the removal of Daniel McIntosh to this state. However, he afterward returned to Ohio and was there engaged in the operation of a sawmill for several years. Eventually, however, he returned to Cass county and was married at Three Rivers, St. Joseph county, to Miss Sarah McIntaffer, who was a native of the Buckeye state and in her girlhood days was brought to Michigan by her father, Jacob McIntaffer, who was of German descent. He settled in St. Joseph county, becoming one of the pioneers of that part of the state, and in connection with a man by the name of Buck he entered nine hundred acres of land, upon which the town of Three Rivers has since been built. He built the first log house and sawmill upon its site and took a very active and important part in the work of early development and improvement leading to the present prosperous condition of that section of the state today. He died there from exposure and was buried at Three Rivers. His daughter, Mrs. William McIntosh, died when seventy-five years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of nine children, five daughters and four sons, one of whom died at the age of eight years and another when about sixteen years of age, while the remaining members of the family reached years of maturity.

Jacob McIntosh is the eldest son and fourth child and was reared in Penn township in the usual manner of lads of pioneer times. He now resides upon a portion of the farm upon which his birth occurred. In his youth he enjoyed the educational advantages afforded in a log school house. But few branches of learning were taught and it has been largely through reading, experience and observation in later years

that he has become a well informed man. He walked to school two miles in the winter seasons and in the summer months aided in the work of the farm, assisting his father in the fields until twenty-one years of age. In 1861, having attained his majority, he responded to his country's call for troops and enlisted as a member of Company D, Sixth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, with which he went to the front but was afterward transferred to the heavy artillery. He served for three years and was promoted from a private to the rank of corporal and afterward to sergeant. At the battle of Port Hudson on the 27th of May, 1863, he was wounded in the upper part of the right leg by a minie ball. He was then detailed as assistant cook so that he would not be sent to the hospital. He participated in the entire siege of Port Hudson and was one of about forty who charged over the works on the 30th of June, 1863, a military movement that has become famous in history as Dwight's charge. When the siege was begun the troops were under command of General Butler, but at the time the charge was made over the works General Banks was in command.

Following the close of the war Mr. McIntosh received an honorable discharge at Kalamazoo, Michigan, and with a most creditable military record returned to his old home in Penn township, where he resumed farming. Throughout his active business career he has carried on general agricultural pursuits and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Emily J. Rivers, to whom he was married on the 28th of November, 1865. She is a daughter of James and Delilah (Chase) Rivers. Her birth occurred in New York, in which state she remained until twelve years of age, when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Mokena, Illinois, whence they came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1864. At the time of his marriage Mr. McIntosh located on the farm where he now resides, but after a year removed to Cassopolis, where he followed the trade of carpentering, becoming a well known contractor and builder of that city. He was awarded a number of important contracts and continued his identification with building operations until about 1870, when he returned to the farm. He has cleared his land here and erected all of the barns and outbuildings as well as the residence and in connection with the cultivation of his fields and the improvement of his property he has also followed the business of moving and raising barns and other buildings for about eight years. He is also the patentee of a ratchet gate and is quite extensively engaged in its manufacture, it being now in general use in this and adjoining counties of Michigan and also in Illinois. The gate is one of the most complete of the kind ever placed upon the market. It can be raised over a drift of snow and until Mr. McIntosh's invention was perfected this was one of the great problems of the farmer, who would find that the snow would drift against the fences, making it almost impossible to open a gate. His farm comprises eighty

acres of land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation placed upon it, for the land is arable and productive.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McIntosh have been born the following named: Minnie B., now the wife of Dr. Don A. Link, of Volinia, Cass county; and J. Howard, of Chicago, who for three years was located in Ann Arbor, Michigan, but is now engaged in the abstract business in the former city.

Mr. McIntosh was reared in the faith of the Democratic party, but is now a staunch Republican and is deeply interested in the political issues and questions of the day, keeping well informed upon all such, and at the same time putting forth every effort in his power to promote Republican successes. He has been called to serve in several local positions, has been highway commissioner, was township treasurer and in 1886 was elected sheriff of Cass county, in which position he discharged his duties with such promptness and fidelity that he was re-elected in 1888. He was also justice of the peace and constable for seventeen years and his official service has ever been characterized by promptness, accuracy and thorough reliability. He is now undersheriff. He is a charter member of Albert Anderson Post No. 157, G. A. R., in which he has filled several positions and is now officer of the guard. Through his association therewith he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades and greatly enjoys the reminiscences of the campfires. He likewise belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, both of Cassopolis, and he holds membership in the Baptist church at Brownsville and erected the house of worship there. He is president of the Anti-Horse Thief Association of Penn township. His son, J. Howard McIntosh, is a member of Backus Lodge No. 50, A. F. & A. M., and has attained the 32nd degree of the Scottish rite in Chicago Consistory, S. P. R. S. At one time he was president of the Wolverine Club at the University of Michigan for two years. Sixty-six years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since Jacob McIntosh began his life record in Penn township, where he has lived almost continuously since. He has never made his home beyond the borders of Cass county, so that he is widely known here. His best friends are those who have known him longest, a fact which indicates an honorable life and exemplary principles. His work has been of a character resulting beneficially to the county as well as to himself and he belongs to that class of representative American men who while promoting individual welfare also contribute in substantial measure to the good of the community with which they are connected.

GEORGE M. KINGSBURY.

G. M. Kingsbury, president of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Company and a well known resident of Cassopolis, was for many years a leading merchant of the city and was a valued and prominent

factor in its business interests because of his connection with its manufacturing affairs and its banking business as a director of the First National Bank. He was born in LaGrange township, this county, on the 23rd of April, 1862, and represents one of the pioneer families. His father, Asa Kingsbury, was a native of Massachusetts, and came to Cass county, Michigan, during an early epoch in its development and progress. Establishing his home in Cassopolis, he became a prominent merchant and banker here, and was closely identified with the early upbuilding and progress of the village. He belonged to that class of representative American citizens who while promoting individual success also contribute in large measure to the general prosperity. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability and his devotion to the general good, several times called him to the office of county treasurer. His death occurred when he had reached the age of seventy-six years, and he left behind him the record of an honorable, upright and successful life. He was married twice, and in his family were fourteen children, G. M. Kingsbury being the ninth in order of birth.

Under the parental roof in Cassopolis Mr. Kingsbury of this review spent his boyhood and youth, his time being divided between the duties of the schoolroom and the pleasures of the playground. He afterward attended the Jackson High School, from which he was graduated in the class of 1881, and, returning to Cassopolis, he here embarked in merchandising, having become somewhat familiar with the business by assisting at odd times in his father's store. For eighteen years he was a representative of commercial life here, conducting a large and well stocked store which brought to him a good patronage because of his reliable business methods and his earnest efforts to please his customers. In the spring of 1900, however, he sold his store to G. L. Smith, since which time he has given his attention to manufacturing interests, being president of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Company, which was organized in the fall of 1899. He is also one of the directors of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, and his name is an honored one on all commercial paper.

October 18, 1882, Mr. Kingsbury was united in marriage to Miss Stella Powell, a daughter of Francis I. and Mary (Huff) Powell and a native of LaGrange township. Her people were early residents of the county, the name of Powell figuring in connection with many of the early events which constitute the pioneer history of this part of the state. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kingsbury has been born a daughter, Charlotte, who is now at home.

In his political views Mr. Kingsbury is a stalwart Democrat, unflinching in his devotion to the party and active in its work. In 1892 he was a delegate to the national convention at Chicago. He has several times served as a village officer, being president of the village board for four years, was treasurer for a number of years, had also been trustee and is a member of the board of trustees of the cemetery.

Whatever tends to promote the permanent improvement and material progress of the city receives his strong endorsement and hearty cooperation. He belongs to Backus Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Cassopolis, has also taken the degrees of capitular and chivalric Masonry and is now a member of the Mystic Shrine. Prominent in the ranks of the craft, he is acting as grand scribe of the grand chapter. He is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is widely recognized as one of Cassopolis' leading and influential citizens. He possesses keen business discernment and an ability which enables him to readily comprehend a business situation and its possibilities. He has therefore wrought along lines that have led to affluence and is today one of the substantial residents of his community.

Since the above was compiled, Mr. Kingsbury passed away and the following Masonic obituary is appended:

"GRAND CHAPTER ROYAL ARCH MASONS OF MICHIGAN,

"Jackson, Mich., March 2, 1906.

"To all Royal Arch Masons wheresoever dispersed:

"For the second time within the year are we called upon to mourn the loss of one of the active officers of our Grand Chapter and to join the funeral cortege to pay the last sad homage to a beloved companion.

"GEORGE M. KINGSBURY,

"R. E. GRAND SCRIBE,

Died at his home in Cassopolis, Mich., Tuesday evening, February 27, 1906. Companion Kingsbury's failing health has been regarded with much anxiety by his friends for several years, but the dread scourge consumption secured too firm hold on his system and the inevitable has resulted.

"George M. Kingsbury was born at the old family home in Cassopolis, April 23, 1862. At the age of 14 he went to Jackson to finish his schooling, afterwards embarking in the mercantile business which he followed until 1900. At the organization of the Cassopolis Manufacturing Co. in 1899, he was made its president and general manager and continued in that office until a short time before his death.

"Companion Kingsbury was always alive to the business interests of his home village, and many times was called to serve it in official capacities. He was president for four years, treasurer for six years, member of the school board six years, and was member of cemetery board at the time of his death. In every position he gave his best efforts and his administration was always marked by a move in the line of progress.

"October 18, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Estelle Powell, of Dowagiac, and to them was born one daughter, Miss Lottie, who with the devoted wife are left to mourn their irreparable loss.

"The Masonic record of Companion Kingsbury has been a bright

one. He was raised to the degree of Master Mason in Backus Lodge No. 55, F. & A. M., December 10, 1883. He was exalted to the sublime degree of Royal Arch Mason in Kingsbury Chapter No. 78, R. A. M., June 18, 1885, and first appeared in Grand Chapter as High Priest in 1892, serving his Chapter in that position for twelve years. He was elected Grand Master of the Second Veil January 17, 1900, and has been steadily advanced by his companions until at his death he was acceptably filling the station of Grand Scribe.

"He was Knighted in Niles Commandery No. 12, K. T., November 20, 1885, and received the degrees of Royal and Select Master in Niles Council No. 19, R. & S. M., April 16, 1903. He was made a member of Saladin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., October 18, 1895.

"The funeral of Companion Kingsbury was held at his home March 2, 1906, and he was buried in Prospect Hill Cemetery with Masonic honors under the auspices of Backus Lodge No 55, Niles Commandery No. 12, headed by a military band acting as escort. The officers of the Grand Chapter of Michigan were in attendance to honor the memory of a beloved Companion.

"As a token of respect to the memory of this distinguished Companion and of our affection for him it is ordered that this memorial be read at the first regular convocation after its receipt, and that it be preserved in the Memorial Record of the Chapter prepared for that purpose. It is further ordered that the Chapter and Altar be draped in mourning for sixty days thereafter.

"THOMAS H. WILLIAMS,
Grand High Priest.

"Attest:

"CHARLES A. CONOVER,
Grand Secretary.

JUDGE C. E. CONE.

The bench and bar have ever been a civilizing influence in the history of state and nation and Judge Cone is actively connected with a profession which has important bearing upon the progress and stable prosperity of any section or community and one which has long been considered as conserving the public welfare by furthering the ends of justice and maintaining individual rights. The present probate judge of Cass county is a gentleman whose superior educational attainments and understanding of the law have given him prominence in connection with his chosen profession and won him the position which he now fills through appointment of Governor Warner, who recognized his ability and merits. In his social and official relations he is well known in Cassopolis and Cass county. C. E. Cone has much to do with public interests in Cassopolis. He is director of the school board and has been a helpful factor in many movements for the general good.

His business interests have been in the line of law practice and he is recognized as one of the most able attorneys of the county, possessing in large measure the qualities which contribute to success at the bar, including perseverance and an analytical mind, which is at the same time readily receptive and retentive of the fundamental principles and intricacies of the law.

Mr. Cone is a native of the Empire state, his natal place being Oswego, New York, his natal day April 25, 1867. His father, Chester Cone, was also born in New York and was a cooper by trade. Emigrating westward, he settled in Van Buren county, Michigan, about 1868 and afterward removed to Elkhart, Indiana. He has resided in southern Michigan and in northern Indiana since that time, making his home at present, in 1906, in Goshen, Indiana. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Maggie Rourk, was a native of Canada, where her girlhood days were passed. She died when her son, C. E. Cone, was about five years of age, leaving three children, namely: C. E. Cone; Mrs. Millie Keller, who died in Enid, Oklahoma; and William Cone, who is a resident of Elkhart.

C. E. Cone, the eldest of the family, was only about a year old at the time of his parents' removal from the Empire state to Michigan. He began his education in Elkhart and continued his studies in the schools of Goshen and of Bristol, Indiana. He engaged in teaching in the village school at Bristol and for seven months in the district schools of the Hoosier state. Locating at Vandalia, he spent about fifteen months in a general store owned by W. R. Merritt, after which he engaged in teaching for one year as assistant principal. During this year he studied and earned a first grade teacher's certificate and was elected principal the following year, which position he filled for four years. Under his guidance the schools made satisfactory progress, for he maintained a high standard of excellence and put forth practical effort to improve the schools and worked for their permanent good. He attended the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan, where he studied chemistry, physics, geology and astronomy. Following this work he took the state teachers' examination and won a life certificate in 1891. He was elected county commissioner of schools in 1893 and came to Cassopolis. For eight years he occupied that position and the cause of education has ever found in him a stalwart friend, whose labors in its behalf have been effective and far reaching. In 1896 he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in April, 1899. Following the expiration of his term of office he entered at once upon the active practice of the law, opening an office in the Chapman building on the 8th of July, 1901. In his practice he is gifted with a spirit of devotion to wearisome details and is quick to comprehend the most subtle problems, while in his conclusions he is entirely logical. He is also fearless in the advocacy of any cause he may espouse and few men have been more richly gifted for the achieve-

ment of success in the arduous and difficult profession of the law. He has twice been elected circuit court commissioner and is filling that position at the present time. On the election of Probate Judge L. B. Des Voignes to the circuit bench, Mr. Cone was appointed by Governor Warner to fill the vacancy and entered upon the duties of the probate office September 7, 1906. He is also a member of the village council and has been found a co-operant factor in many movements and plans for the promotion of the best interests of Cassopolis.

On the 1st of December, 1886, Mr. Cone was united in marriage to Miss Grace Forcus, a daughter of Wellington and Anna (Evans) Forcus and a native of New Jersey. Her father was a minister of the Episcopal church. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cone have been born five children, the eldest, J. Gorton, being now eighteen years of age. The others are Grace, Muriel, Wellington and Esther. Mr. Cone is a prominent worker in Republican ranks and has been secretary of the Republican county central committee. He is secretary of Kingsbury Chapter No. 78, R. A. M., and belongs to a number of other fraternities.

HON. JAMES M. SHEPARD.

Hon. James M. Shepard, whose marked individuality and strength of character well entitle him to the position of leadership which is accorded him in Cass county, is now American consul at Hamilton, Ontario, and has figured prominently in political and business circles in Cass county for many years. He is a native of North Brookfield, Massachusetts, where he was born on the 24th of November, 1840. The paternal grandfather, Jared Shepard, was a descendant of Thomas Shepard, the founder of Harvard College. The family is of English lineage and among its members have been many who have figured prominently in public life in one way or another. Thomas Shepard came to America in 1638. To this family belonged General Shepard, who put down Shay's rebellion. The father of our subject, Rev. James Shepard, was a native of Hampden county, Massachusetts, born in 1802, and was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was graduated from Westfield Academy and in his holy calling he exerted a wide and beneficial influence, contributing in substantial measure to the growth and development of his party and at the same time taking a pronounced stand upon the slavery question, his influence being far reaching in behalf of opposition to that institution of the south. At length on account of ill health he was forced to leave the ministry and his last days were passed on Bunker Hill, Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died at the age of fifty-two years. His wife bore the maiden name of Lucy Bush, and was a native of Westfield, Massachusetts, born in 1808. She, too, was of English lineage and lived to the advanced age of eighty years. In the maternal line she was descended from the nobility of England. By her marriage she became the mother

of four children, one of whom died in infancy. Jared, the eldest, was at the head of what was known as the Foreign Money Department of the Suffolk Bank of Boston, the original "Clearing House," but put aside business ambitions at the outbreak of the Civil war and joined the Union army as a lieutenant, his death occurring near New Orleans while he was in the service. Esther is the wife of Rev. Daniel Richards, of Somerville, Massachusetts, her husband living a retired life there.

Hon. James M. Shepard, the youngest of the family, was educated in Cambridge, Massachusetts, attending the Latin school, afterward the Wilbraham Academy and subsequently the Wesleyan University. He studied medicine and dentistry in Boston and was connected with the medical department of the navy during the war of the rebellion. He went out first with the Mansfield guards, a regiment of Connecticut militia, and later joined the medical department of the navy, with which he continued until the cessation of hostilities. On the 3rd of September, 1868, Dr. Shepard came to Cassopolis, where he opened an office for the practice of dentistry, which he followed continuously until 1876, when he purchased the *Vigilant* and has been sole proprietor since 1878. As a journalist he is well known and through the publication of his paper has done much to mold public thought and opinion. He is the champion of every progressive movement and his labors have been effective in securing the adoption of many measures that have contributed largely to the public good.

Mr. Shepard is even more widely known because of his activity in political circles. He was elected to represent the twelfth district, comprising Cass and Van Buren counties, in the state senate in 1878, receiving five thousand two hundred and fifty-seven votes against twelve hundred and eight cast for Josiah R. Hendryx, the Democratic candidate, and four thousand two hundred and thirty for Aaron Dyckman, the candidate of the National or Greenback party. While a member of the upper house of the general assembly Mr. Shepard was made chairman of the standing committees on the liquor traffic and printing and also a member of the committees on education, on mechanical interests and on engrossments. He proved an active working member of the senate and did all in his power to promote the welfare of the commonwealth. In 1882 he became clerk of the committee on territories in the house of representatives of the forty-seventh congress and he was private secretary to Senator Palmer during the sessions of the forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congresses. He was also clerk of the senate committee on agriculture during the discussion of the legislative movements leading up to the formation of a department of agriculture, and he was secretary to the president of the World's Columbian Commission at Chicago from June, 1890, until the final official report was rendered in 1896. He served as one of the commission of charities and corrections for the state of Michigan under the administrations of governors Rich and Pingree, which position he resigned upon accept-

ing the appointment as American consul to Hamilton, Ontario, on the 16th of July, 1897.

In 1870, James M. Shepard was united in marriage to Miss Alice Martin, the eldest daughter of Hiram and Margaret (Silver) Martin. They have two children. Melville J., who was born November 18, 1872, is assistant bookkeeper in the Beckwith estate at Dowagic, Michigan. He married Pearl Lum, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and has one son, James L., born March 20, 1902. The daughter, Blanche, born November 2, 1878, is the wife of Ernest W. Porter, of Newark, New Jersey.

Dr. Shepard is a member of Albert Anderson Post, G. A. R., of which he is a past commander. He is also past chancellor commander of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and is a 3rd degree Mason. He has a very wide and favorable acquaintance among the prominent men of the state and nation, and has always kept in touch with the great and momentous questions which involve the welfare of the country. Moreover in local affairs he is deeply interested, and his influence and aid are ever given on the side of progress and improvement. While he enjoys the respect of many with whom he has come in contact in connection with important public service, in his home town where he has long lived he has that warm personal regard which arises from true nobility of character and deference for the opinions of others.

JASPER J. ROSS.

Jasper J. Ross, filling the office of township supervisor in Mason township and residing upon a farm on section 14, was born April 2, 1858, upon this place which is yet his home. He therefore belongs to one of the old families of the county. His father, Richard C. Ross, was a native of Stark county, Ohio, and at the age of fourteen years accompanied his parents, Jacob and Betsy Ross, to Cass county, settling first in Edwardsburg, in Ontwa township. There Jacob Ross took up forty acres of land, which was wild and unimproved, and began the development of a farm. Richard C. Ross also secured a claim from the government, and Mr. and Mrs. Ross have in their possession one of the old parchment deeds bearing date and execution of September 10, 1838, and bearing the signature of President Martin Van Buren, the fourth deed of the kind found in Cass county. It is a valuable document and heirloom in the Ross household. This was in December, 1832, and they were among the original settlers of the county. The most farsighted could not have dreamed of the development and progress which were soon to transform the district into a region of rich fertility and productiveness, and yet there were to be many years of arduous toil on the part of the pioneers and subsequent settlers before this result could be accomplished. The grandfather and father of our subject were both



Yours Truly
Jasper J. Ross



Very Respectfully
Mrs Jasper J Ross

active in reclaiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization, and turned the first furrow upon many an acre. Having arrived at years of maturity, Richard C. Ross was united in marriage in 1848, in Mason township, to Miss Mehitable Bougart, who was born in Geneseo, New York, April 1, 1815, and was a daughter of John O. and Mehitable Bougart, who came from the east to Michigan in 1829, settling in Edwardsburg, Cass county. Mrs. Ross was then a little maiden of eight summers, and was therefore reared in Michigan amid pioneer surroundings and environments. The homes of the settlers were largely log cabins and the furnishings were very primitive and meager as compared to the homes of the present day. Mrs. Ross proved to her husband a faithful companion and helpmate for life's journey and possessed many excellent traits of character of heart and mind, which endeared her to all who knew her. She reached the advanced age of eighty-five years and nine months, while Richard C. Ross departed this life on the 22d of April, 1901, at the very venerable age of eighty-seven years. His early political allegiance was given to the Whig party, and upon the organization of the new Republican party, formed to prevent the further extension of slavery, he joined its ranks and continued one of its stalwart advocates until his demise. He took a very active and helpful part in the settlement and upbuilding of Cass county, and his name is enrolled among those to whom the citizens of the later day owe a debt of gratitude for what the pioneers accomplished in the early period of development here. Unto him and his wife were born two daughters and a son, the sisters of our subject being Mrs. Julia Ort, who is living in Mason township, and Mrs. Samantha Luse, whose home is in Elkhart, Indiana.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for Jasper J. Ross in his boyhood days. He was reared upon the farm where he now resides, and at an early age he took his place in the fields, aiding in the plowing, planting and harvesting. His education was obtained in the old brick schoolhouse in district No. 5. He has never been away from the farm for an entire week in his life, but has applied himself earnestly and faithfully to his farm labor, and is the owner of one hundred acres of rich and productive land, which is devoted to general farming. He has good grades of stock upon his place and is enterprising in his work, which has brought him the success which he to-day enjoys.

On Christmas day of 1887 Mr. Ross was united in marriage to Miss Nettie Cormany, a daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Garl) Cormany, and a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, although her girlhood days were largely passed in this state. Mr. Ross cared for his parents until their deaths. By his marriage there have been born two daughters, Bessie M. and Shirley M., both at home. The family are held in high esteem in the community, having many warm friends.

Mr. Ross is an earnest Democrat in his political views, active in the interests of the party, and has held all of the township offices to which he has been called by his fellow townsmen, who recognize his ability and his loyalty to the public good. He has served as township treasurer two terms, has been highway commissioner and in 1905 was elected township supervisor, being the present incumbent in the office. Mr. Ross is a member of the United Brethren church, in which he has served as trustee, and the cause of education finds in him a warm friend, who has done effective service in behalf of the school as a member of the school board during nine years incumbency in that office. He has been a life-long resident of the county, living for forty-eight years upon the same farm and has been closely identified with its development, its agricultural interests and its political welfare.

JOHN H. PHILLIPS.

John H. Phillips, an enterprising citizen and merchant of Pokagon township, who is also filling the office of township supervisor and exerts strong and beneficial influence in behalf of public affairs, was born in the western part of Germany on the 12th of July, 1841. His father, John Phillips, was a native of the same country and was a shoemaker by trade. He married Miss Helen Hill, likewise a native of Germany, and they became the parents of five sons, John H. being the fourth in order of birth. In the year 1856 the father crossed the Atlantic to America, locating first in New Buffalo, Berrien county, Michigan, where he purchased forty acres of raw land. This was covered with timber, which he cleared away, and as the years advanced he placed his farm under a very high state of cultivation and made it a productive property. There he remained until his death, which occurred in 1868. His political support was given to the Democracy, and he was a worthy and public spirited citizen.

John H. Phillips spent the first fifteen years of his life in the land of his birth and then accompanied his parents on their emigration to the new world. Farm work early became familiar to him and he gave his attention to general agricultural pursuits until 1864, when, at the age of twenty-three years, he enlisted as a member of Company F, Eighth Michigan Cavalry, in defense of the Union. He served with that command until the close of the war, being mostly engaged in scouting, and in October, 1865, he was mustered out, having made a creditable record by his faithful performance of every duty that was assigned him.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Phillips returned to Berrien county and entered upon his active business career as clerk in the freighting office of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. He was there employed until 1872, when he came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in the village of Pokagon. Here he was also in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company until 1885, when, with the

capital he had saved from his earnings, he established a general store, which he has since conducted, being an enterprising merchant and meeting with very desirable success. His earnest efforts to please his patrons, his reasonable prices and his straightforward dealing constitute the basis of his prosperity since he became a factor in mercantile circles in Pokagon.

Mr. Phillips had been married in Berrien county in 1865 to Miss Mary Raiza, a native of Germany, who was brought to America when four years of age, and was reared in Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have become the parents of thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters. In his religious faith Mr. Phillips is a Catholic, and in his political affiliation is a staunch Democrat. In 1897 he was elected township supervisor and has since held the office by re-election. He has also been township clerk for a number of years. His fraternal relations are with the Odd Fellows and Masons, and he is true to the teachings of these orders, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit upon which the lodges rest. He has been found capable in public office, trustworthy in his business relations and faithful in his friendships, and thus the consensus of public opinion concerning L. H. Phillips is most favorable.

JAMES M. EMMONS.

James M. Emmons, who after long years of active connection with farming interests is now living retired in the enjoyment of a well earned rest, is one of the old settlers of Cass county, having from an early period been a witness of its development and progress as modern conditions have replaced those of pioneer life. He was born in Giles county, Virginia, on the 6th of April, 1827, and has therefore passed the seventy-eighth milestone on life's journey. His father, William Emmons, was also a native of the Old Dominion and was there reared, turning his attention to agricultural pursuits as a life work after he attained his majority. In the fall of 1828 he came with his family to Michigan, settling in Berrien county, which was then a largely unimproved tract, the work of development and progress having scarcely been begun within its borders. All around stretched the native forests or the unbroken prairie land, and it remained for the pioneer settlers to convert the district into a productive region wherein agricultural and commercial interests might be profitably conducted. Mr. Emmons was a leading representative of industrial interests, operating a sawmill in Berrien county until 1834, when he removed to Cass county, settling in Pokagon township. Here he took up forty acres of land from the government, upon which not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made, and he also bought eighty acres from Mr. Ritter. This place he improved, carrying on the work of the fields year after year, or until called to his final rest. He was married in Virginia to Miss Elsie Kirk, a native of that state, and unto them were born eight children, three

sons and five daughters, of whom James M. Emmons was the sixth child and second son. One of the number died in infancy. The father voted with the Democracy and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but had little desire for public office.

James M. Emmons was about five years of age when his father came to Cass county, and here he was reared amid the wild scenes of frontier life. He acquired his education in one of the little old-time log school-houses, where the methods of instruction were almost as primitive as the building in which the sessions of school were held. His training at farm labor, however, was not meager, for he early began work in the fields and remained at home during his father's life, assisting him in the arduous work of the farm. There he remained until his marriage, when he removed to his present place of residence, comprising two hundred and seventeen acres of land in Pokagon township. He has since given his attention to the further development of this property. He built first a log cabin in which he lived until after the Civil war, when the pioneer home was replaced by a frame residence. He has also built barns and outbuildings and has added equipments that facilitate the farm work and make his labor more profitable.

On the 22d of February, 1852, Mr. Emmons was married to Miss Phebe Hawkins, who came from Ohio to Michigan with her parents, Daniel and Alvira Hawkins, who were early settlers of Cass county, where Mrs. Emmons spent the days of her girlhood. She has had no children of her own, but out of the kindness of their hearts Mr. and Mrs. Emmons have given homes to four orphan children, two sons and two daughters: Emma, now the wife of Solon Straub and acting as housekeeper on Mr. Emmons' farm; Richard Parsons; Alvira; and Orson.

Mr. Emmons has always been actuated by high and honorable principles, by a conscientious regard for his obligations to his fellow men and by a loyalty to duty that is above question. For twenty-one years he has given earnest support to the Prohibition party because of his firm belief in temperance principles and his opposition to the liquor traffic. He is well known and for many years was accounted a leading farmer of Pokagon township, but at the present writing has given over to others the care and improvement of his farm, while he is enjoying a well earned rest. This is certainly as nature intended, and he is not only a retired citizen of Cass county, but also one of its respected and honored men, well known in this part of the state from pioneer times down to the present.

JOSEPH HARPER.

In all those affairs which touch the general interests of society, which work for civic integrity and virtue and for loyalty in citizenship as well as for material progress, Joseph Harper was deeply interested, and though he did not win national renown and was perhaps not widely

known in the state, he was in his home community a man of prominence whose influence was ever found on the side of progress and improvement. A native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, he was born on the 19th of December, 1805, and when about thirty years of age came to Cassopolis, Michigan, the year of his arrival being 1835. Here his remaining days were passed, and on the 28th of August, 1894, when in the eighty-ninth year of his age, he was called to his final rest. By trade he was a carpenter and joiner, and for nearly sixty years was a prominent figure at Cassopolis. He built the first courthouse and was one of the five contractors for the building of the second courthouse. Many evidences of his superior handiwork are seen in substantial structures in the county, for his work was of a most enduring character, and in business circles he sustained an unassailable reputation for reliability. The year following his arrival at Cassopolis Mr. Harper was married, in October, 1836, to Miss Caroline Guilford, whose birth occurred in Northampton, Massachusetts, September 4, 1816. They traveled life's journey together for more than fifty-seven years, and Mrs. Harper survived her husband until the 29th of January, 1902. They were the parents of four daughters, all born in Cassopolis. Emily S., born March 31, 1838, was married August 20, 1857, to Jeremiah B. Chapman, and died January 7, 1902. Melissa C., born March 3, 1841, was married March 28, 1860, to Joseph Graham, who was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, February 5, 1838, and died May 23, 1905. Janette, born October 27, 1843, became the wife of Charles L. Morton, February 1, 1870, and died February 27, 1880. Maryette, born April 12, 1846, was married October 3, 1865, to Lowell H. Glover, the historian. All of the deaths in the family occurred in Cassopolis, and the marriages were here celebrated.

Mr. Harper continued his building operations in the county seat and surrounding districts until the early days of the gold excitement in California, when he made his way to the Pacific coast and spent several years working in the mines. He afterward went to Pike's Peak and later to Montana, where he remained for about three years, engaged in mining operations. At the time of the Civil war he left home to serve as captain of Company A, Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and with his command did valiant service in defense of the Union cause.

Mr. Harper gave his political allegiance to the Whig and then to the Republican party, and was one of the first justices of the peace elected after the admission of the state into the Union. At different times he was called to the office of register of deeds, treasurer and sheriff of the county, and following the election of General Grant to the presidency Mr. Harper was appointed postmaster at Cassopolis, and served for nine years. His official duties were ever discharged with promptness and fidelity. He and his wife were among those who united

with the Presbyterian church the day following its organization in 1842. He was a man of positive opinions and of incorruptible integrity, and was respected by all with whom he held social or business relations.

LEANDER BRIDGE.

Leander Bridge was for many years an enterprising and prominent farmer of Cass county, where he took up his abode in pioneer days and before the seeds of civilization had scarcely been planted in the western wilderness. He bore his full share in the work of development and progress and gained and retained the honor and respect of his fellow men as the years went by. He was born in Angelica, Allegany county, New York, December 26, 1827, a son of Samuel Bridge. His early boyhood and youth were spent in the Empire state, but when nineteen years of age he came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents, and spent his remaining days upon what became known as the old Bridge homestead farm, the then site of the village of Marcellus. However, at the time of his arrival here there was no village, and the entire district was covered with the native growth of timber. At twenty-four years of age Leander Bridge was married. He started in life on his own account with forty acres of land, which he brought under a high state of cultivation, performing the arduous task of developing the fields and making the farm productive. As his financial resources increased he added to his property from time to time until within the boundaries of his place were comprised one hundred and sixty acres of good land. Throughout his entire life he carried on general agricultural pursuits, and for about six years he was also engaged in the grain business. For several years he devoted his energies to the conduct of a grocery store and for two years was proprietor of a meat market. He was likewise express agent for a time, and in all these varied interests he conducted his business affairs with capability and enterprise, realizing that close application and unflinching diligence constitute a sure and safe basis upon which to build prosperity.

It was in 1852 that Leander Bridge was united in marriage to Miss Harriet A. Bair, who was born in Newberg, Cass county, Michigan, on the 23d of January, 1835. His death occurred August 11, 1880, while his widow, surviving for more than two decades, passed away on the 16th of April, 1902. They were people of the highest respectability, enjoying in highest regard the esteem and friendship of those with whom they came in contact through business or social relations. Mr. Bridge was a stalwart champion of Republican principles, and in his fraternal relations was a Mason. He was also a very active and helpful member of the United Brethren church and assisted in building the house of worship at Marcellus. These connections indicate much of the character of the man and show forth the motive power that prompted his actions, making him a man whom to know was to respect and honor.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bridge were born two children: William, who was born March 17, 1855, died in infancy, while Mary Alice, born March 20, 1856, is the wife of Collins J. Joiner. Her husband was born in the western reserve of Ohio, on the 23d of January, 1850, and was a son of J. C. and Mary (Stafford) Joiner, in whose family were four daughters and three sons. He came to Michigan with his parents in his boyhood days, and after acquiring a good education engaged in teaching school in early life for a number of terms. He was also for a number of years station agent and telegraph operator on the Michigan Central Railroad. In 1883 he was married to Miss Mary Alice Bridge and removed to Jonesville, where he engaged in merchandising for four years. He afterward went to Quincy, Michigan, where he edited and published the *Quincy Herald* for five years, later conducting the dry goods store there for some time. On the first of April, 1896, he entered into partnership with F. T. Ward and purchased the *Hillsdale Standard* of F. W. Rolston, continuing in charge of the paper until the time of his demise, which occurred December 17, 1898. He always published a thoroughly modern and up-to-date paper, devoted to general interests and the dissemination of local news, and he ever stood for public progress and improvement, using his influence as a journalist for the betterment of the communities with which he was connected. While living in Hillsdale he also conducted a boot and shoe store for a few months prior to his death.

Mrs. Joiner has devoted her life to art for the past fifteen years, having been a student under Professor Knight, of Hillsdale, and Professor Harding, of Jonesville. She does now superior work in oil and water colors and pastel, and has produced some highly artistic work in landscape and marine views, flowers and portraits. She was also a teacher of music for many years, but now gives her attention to painting and has gained much more than local reputation in her art. Mrs. Joiner is well known in this part of the county both by reason of personal worth and the fact that she is connected with one of its most honored pioneer families, and she deserves prominent mention in this volume.

ARTHUR E. BAILEY.

Arthur E. Bailey, editor and proprietor of the *Marcellus News*, was born in Liverpool, Medina county, Ohio, in 1864, his parents being James E. and Hannah Sophia (Kirby) Bailey, both of whom were natives of the Buckeye state. The father was of English lineage, was a wagon maker by trade and died three years after the birth of our subject, passing away in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was a consistent member. His wife, who was also of English lineage, survived her husband for but a brief period. She was a member of the Baptist church. In their family were a daughter and a son, the former, Alice, being a resident of Marcellus.

The son, Arthur E. Bailey, largely acquired his education in the schools of Cassopolis, for his mother removed to the vicinity of that city after her husband's death, and the children were reared by relatives. He mastered the branches taught in the high school of that place, after which he learned the printer's trade in the office of the *Vigilant* of Cassopolis, under the direction of Messrs. Shepard & Mansfield. He entered the office in the capacity of "devil" and gradually worked his way upward until he had become manager of the paper. He was appointed postmaster at Cassopolis under President Harrison, holding the position for four and a half years as a successor of L. H. Glover. After retiring from that position he purchased the *Marcellus News* of C. E. Davis and is now its editor and proprietor. The paper was founded in 1877 and at present is a six-column quarto, published weekly. It has a large circulation, has a good advertising patronage, is a non-partisan sheet and is ably edited.

In October, 1892, Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Fanchon Stockdale, who was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, in February, 1872, and is a daughter of Anthony and Jeanette (Smith) Stockdale. Her father was one of the pioneer settlers of Jefferson township. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have two children: Agnes, who was born in August, 1893; and Harold, born in July, 1896. The parents are consistent and faithful members of the Baptist church, in the work of which Mr. Bailey takes a very active part and is now serving as one of its officers. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and in politics is a Republican. He has held village offices in Marcellus and is now serving as a trustee. He is the champion of everything pertaining to the welfare and upbuilding of this part of the state, and his efforts in behalf of public improvement in Marcellus have been far-reaching and beneficial.

HENRY H. BOWEN.

Henry H. Bowen, one of the old settlers of the county, who has assisted in clearing and developing four farms, and thus contributing in large measure to the agricultural improvement of this section of the state, is now the owner of one hundred and fifty acres of good and well improved land on section 16, Porter township. He is, moreover, one of the native sons of Michigan, his birth having occurred at Plymouth Corners, near Detroit, in Washington county, on the 20th of March, 1839. He was the fourth member of a family of nine children born of the marriage of Joseph and Sallie Ann (Austin) Bowen, both of whom were natives of New York. In the year 1840 Joseph Bowen came with his family to Cass county, settling in north Porter township, and throughout his remaining days his attention was devoted to general agricultural pursuits, which indeed he made his life work. He passed away at the advanced age of seventy-nine years, respected and honored by all who knew him, and his wife, who was a most worthy and esti-

mable lady, also departed this life in Cass county, her remains being interred in Porter township.

H. H. Bowen, of this review, lacked eight days of being a year old when brought by his parents to Cass county, and upon the old home farm in Porter township he was reared. At the usual age he began his education, the little "temple of learning" being a log building such as was common in the early days. Its furnishings were primitive, consisting of rude benches and a table, behind which the teacher sat ruling over the little kingdom. The room was heated with a large fireplace and the school work was ungraded, the pupils studying the branches that they wished. The larger pupils attended only through the winter months, for their services were needed upon the farms during the spring, summer and fall seasons. Mr. Bowen remained continuously on the old farm until the age of eighteen. He has assisted in clearing four different farms in the county. In his youth he aided in the arduous task of developing new land, turning the first furrows on many an acre. His early boyhood was largely a period of strenuous toil, but he developed thereby the practical knowledge, and gained the experience that enabled him to carefully and successfully carry on farming interests when he started out upon an active business career. He remained at home through his minority and when twenty-four years of age was united in marriage on the 6th of April, 1863, to Miss Diana Charles, a daughter of Rufus K. and Emeline (Joy) Charles, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of New York. Mrs. Bowen, who was the eldest of their three children, was born in Porter township, Cass county, September 13, 1842, her parents having there located at an early day in the pioneer epoch of Michigan's history. The family home was upon the farm and she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take charge of a home of her own at the time of their marriage. The young couple began their domestic life upon a part of the old Bowen homestead, where they yet reside, and Mr. Bowen devoted his time and energies to the tilling of the soil until the early part of 1865, when, in response to the country's call for further aid in the suppression of the rebellion in the south, he offered his services and was assigned to duty with Company A, of the Twenty-fourth Michigan Volunteers, serving with that regiment until the close of the war. He is now a member of William J. May Post, No. 64, G. A. R., at Jones, and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. He has filled various offices in the post, including that of commander. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party, of which he is a staunch advocate, and he has labored earnestly and effectively for the welfare of the party in this locality. His first presidential ballot was cast for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, and he again voted for the martyred president in 1864. In fact he has assisted in electing every Republican president of the nation. Called to public office, he has served as constable in the township, was also

treasurer and filled the office of township clerk for about seven years, the duties of the different positions being discharged in a capable, prompt and able manner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bowen have been born three sons, two of whom are yet living, namely: Barnard, of Constantine, Michigan, and Frank Raymond, who is living in Townsend, Montana, where for about ten years he has occupied a position as clerk in the employ of one firm, a fact which indicates his fidelity to duty. Rufus K. died at the age of nineteen years. The home farm comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 16, Porter township, and he has a well improved property, equipped with many evidences of progress along agricultural lines. With the exception of his first year Mr. Bowen has resided continuously in Porter township throughout his entire life, and the farm upon which he yet resides is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as those of later manhood. He has always been a busy man, working persistently and earnestly, realizing that there is no excellence without labor. It has been said that merit and success go linked together, and the truth of this assertion is proven in the life history of such men as H. H. Bowen, who has prospered by reason of his diligence and sterling worth, and he well deserves mention in this volume as one of the representative early settlers.

JAMES J. MINNICH.

The Germans and their descendants have always been noted for their thrift and enterprise. To the German farmer the middle west is indebted for the beautiful and well-improved farms, in the states of Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. Mr. Minnich is a true representative of this class of citizens in Cass county, Michigan. He comes from Pennsylvania German ancestry and is possessed of those requisites which go to make the successful stockman and farmer. He is a native of the Keystone state, born in Snyder county, October 3, 1856, and the third in a family of thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, born to Elias and Sophia (Garman) Minnich. There are eight children living, namely: Peter, a resident of Three Oaks, Michigan, is a farmer and fruit grower and is married. Mr. Minnich is next. Andrew, a resident of Mason township, Cass county, is a manufacturer of eider and jellies, and is prosperous. He is married. Carrie, wife of Rev. W. C. Swenk, a resident of Ida, Michigan, and is pastor of the Evangelical church. Charles G., a resident of Kalamazoo, Michigan. He is a composer and teacher of music. He graduated under Prof. A. P. Barlow. He is married. Ellsworth, a resident of Berrien Springs, Michigan, is a manufacturer of eider and jellies, the firm being styled the American Cider Company, and he is married. Jane is the wife of William Stover, a resident of Berrien county. John, a resident of Los Angeles, California, is a machinist and millwright, being foreman in



RESIDENCE OF MR. AND MRS. J. J. MINNICH.

a box factory known as the California Fruit Association. He is the youngest living.

Father Minnich was born in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, in 1834, and he is yet living at the age of seventy-two. He was educated in both the German and English languages, and was a teacher of writing in the early years of his manhood. He had great musical talent. His chosen vocation was that of a farmer. When he had reached man's estate, the age of twenty-one, he had no capital. He was about fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to Snyder county, Pennsylvania, and was reared and married there, May 20, 1853, to Miss Sophia Garman. In 1866 he emigrated to the middle west and located at Bristol, Indiana. He purchased seventy-two acres of land in Mason township, Cass county, it being partially improved, and then traded it for one hundred and eighty acres in the same township. He there resided for fourteen years, and then sold and invested in forty acres in Berrien county, but later sold thirty-three acres and kept seven acres, and is now living retired in comfortable circumstances. He is a Republican in politics. He and his wife are devout members of the German Evangelical Association. Mother Minnich was born in Snyder county, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1835, and is living. She is a kind and affectionate mother, and has reared her children to lives of usefulness.

Mr. Minnich, of this review proper, was about nine years of age when he became a resident of Bristol, Indiana. His parents being poor, he was called early in life to aid them in making a home. He remained with his parents and gave them his care and wage till the age of twenty-two, which indicates that he surely did a son's part in the care of his aged father and mother. He received a very meager education, mostly obtained through the aid of his estimable wife. At the age of twenty-one he could not exhibit ten dollars as a foundation to begin life. He chose for his companion in life Miss Eliza Kissinger, who has proven to be a wife who has aided him with her wise counsel and advice in the years past, in the building of their pretty home. They were married July 30, 1876, and when they began life for a short time they resided with his parents. Then, concluding to have a home of their own, they took twenty dollars of the fifty dollars which Mrs. Minnich had saved and purchased a little cheap outfit of furniture and set up a little home of their own, but after a short time they returned to reside with Mr. Minnich's parents. They began very modestly as renters, as is oftentimes said, began at the lowest round of the ladder of life, but they made a firm resolution to make a success of their lives. The first land they purchased was thirteen acres near the village of Sailor, Michigan, in 1888, and they went in debt for most of it. There was not a sign of an improvement on the little place. They entered into the work with zeal and erected a good residence and excellent outbuildings, and resided there two years, then renting it, and removed to Berrien

county, and there they lived four years, and then returned to Mason township, this being in 1892, and here resided till 1904, when they sold their little place. They then moved upon the farm where they now reside, which comprises one hundred and ten acres of fine land, which at that time was terribly run down,—dilapidated fences, tumble-down buildings, and the whole place presenting a very discouraging proposition.

Mr. and Mrs. Minnich set to work with that true German characteristic to make a model farm, which they surely have done. They have erected a pretty country residence, fitted up in city style, with large and commodious rooms, nicely and cosily furnished, and handy and homelike for the housewife, an excellent cemented cellar, the water piped through the house, and the grounds nicely laid out, which indicates hard and unremitting toil. New fences have been built, also a new windmill, the outbuildings have all been overhauled, and the surroundings now present the healthy, clean appearance of a model country home, as the accompanying engraving indicates. Mrs. Minnich is one of the most careful and efficient wives, who knows how to manage and superintend her home. She is a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, born September 2, 1858, and she is the eldest in a family of six children, two sons and four daughters, born to William and Caroline (Stoner) Kissinger. There are five of the children living, viz.: Mrs. Minnich is the oldest; Frances, widow of Cullen Green, a resident of Elkhart, Indiana; Mary, wife of William Skeer, a resident of Elkhart, Indiana, and he is a mechanic; Charles A., a resident of Elkhart, Indiana, and a moulder by trade, wedded Miss May Finch; John E., a resident of Mishawaka, Indiana, who owns property in that place and also in South Bend, Indiana, is a pit moulder and is a receiver of high wages. He wedded Miss Jennie Lintsenmeyer. He is the youngest.

Father Kissinger was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1830, and died July 28, 1895. He was an agriculturist. He came to Stark county, Ohio, with his parents when but a boy and was reared and educated in that county. He received a good education in the common schools, and also a short course in college. He was married in Stark county. He was a soldier in the Civil war, serving his country till he received his honorable and final discharge, and was an ardent Republican in politics. In the early years of his life he was a member of the Dunkard church. He came to Elkhart county in an early day and there died. Mrs. Kissinger was born in Stark county, Ohio, November 31, 1840, and died October 11, 1878, in Elkhart county. She was reared in old Stark county. She was always known as a good and kind woman, good and charitable to the poor and needy. Mrs. Minnich was born, reared and educated in Elkhart county, Indiana. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Minnich have been born three sons, all living, viz.: Charles W., who

was educated in the common schools. He is a practical stockman and farmer. He is now located at Gray's Harbor, Washington, near the Pacific ocean. He controls three hundred and eighty acres of land near there and owns one hundred and sixty acres in Idaho. He is a very prosperous young man. He wedded Miss Ida Traub, and they have one little son, Paul. Edwin J. is located in Aberdeen, Washington, and has four lots in the town and two hundred acres near Elma, Washington. He wedded Miss Myrtle Ullery. He was a soldier in the Philippine contest, being there and on the ocean for eighteen months. He received his honorable discharge, and was always true to the "Stars and Stripes." Herbert F. is the youngest and is also located at Aberdeen, Washington. He is a young man who commands many friends by his open and frank disposition. Mr. and Mrs. Minnich may well be proud of their sons.

Mr. Minnich is a Republican, true and loyal to the principles of this grand old party, and cast his first presidential vote for Hayes, having always upheld the banner of Republicanism. Officially he served as highway commissioner for two terms. For his honesty of character the St. Louis & S. W. Railroad Company in the years 1900 and 1901 selected him as immigration agent in the states of Arkansas, Texas and the Southwest, and presented him quarterly passes over all their lines. For his efficiency they offered him a good salary to take up the work, but he preferred to pursue his calling, that of a farmer. Fraternally he belongs to the Grange. Both he and his wife are members of the United Brethren church at Sailor, Michigan, and have always been active in the Sunday-school work. He is a lover of good stock and has the Duroc swine and good standard bred horses and cattle.

In the years 1900 and 1901 Mr. and Mrs. Minnich took an extended journey to the Pacific slope to visit their children and meet their son Edwin on his return from the Philippine war. They had a lovely trip, crossing the straits to Vancouver Island, and then returning to the east through Canada, via the Canadian Pacific, passing through some of the most beautiful scenery in the great northwest. We are pleased to present this review of this worthy couple to be recorded in The Twentieth Century History of Cass County, Michigan.

ERNEST SHILLITO, M. D.

Dr. Ernest Shillito, whose capability in the practice of his profession is indicated by the liberal patronage accorded him and by the favorable mention made of him throughout the community in which he makes his home, was born in Espyville, Pennsylvania, in 1864, his parents being George and Amanda (Slocum) Shillito, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Vermont. The father, whose birth occurred in Espyville, was of Irish descent, his father having emigrated from the Emerald Isle to the United States in 1800. George Shillito was a farmer by occupation and became well-to-do through the

careful management of his agricultural and stock buying interests. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and gave his political support to the Republican party. He died in 1893, at the age of seventy years, and is still survived by Mrs. Shillito, who is living in Grove City, Pennsylvania, at the age of seventy-four years. She is of English descent and members of the family served in the Revolutionary war. She belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and has been a devoted wife and mother and earnest Christian woman. In the family were the following children: Arthur M., attorney-at-law of Chicago; Fred, a practicing physician at Kalamazoo; Amos G., who is engaged in the practice of medicine at Independence, Iowa; Georgiana, the wife of Edward Fithian, a manufacturer of gas engines of Grove City, Pennsylvania; Ernest, of this review, and Hosaih, deceased.

Dr. Shillito, whose name introduces this record, was reared upon his father's farm and after attending the country schools became a high school student in Linesville, Pennsylvania, while subsequently he attended the State Normal School at Edinboro, Pennsylvania, and also Allegheny College in that state. In 1886 he entered the medical department of the state university of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago in 1888. He then entered upon the practice of his profession in Marcellus in July of that year, and has since followed his chosen calling here with splendid success.

In 1897 Dr. Shillito was married to Miss Sadie M. Warsom, who was born in Sturgis, Michigan, in 1875. Her father was a pioneer farmer of Indiana. Dr. Shillito is a Republican in his political views but has never sought or desired office. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the State Medical Association, and through his connection with the latter keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the medical fraternity. He has never sought activity outside of the regular routine of active practice, but with an ability that enables him to master the difficult problems of medical and surgical practice he has gained a gratifying patronage.

RAYMOND S. HALLIGAN, M. D.

Although one of the younger members of the medical fraternity in Cass county, Dr. Halligan, who is practicing in Marcellus, seems not to be limited by his years in the extent of his practice or in the ability with which he copes with the difficult problems that continually confront the physician. He has been very successful in his work, and is now accorded a gratifying patronage. He was born in Albion, Nebraska, in 1878, and is a son of John and Ellen Halligan, the former a native of Ireland and a farmer by occupation.

After acquiring his literary education in the district schools, Dr. Halligan, of this review, having determined upon the profession of

medicine as a life work, spent three years as a student in the medical department of the University of Michigan, and was afterward a student in the medical department of the Northwestern University at Chicago, Illinois, in 1902. He then entered upon the active work of his profession in Sault Ste. Marie, where he remained for eight months, and was then interne at a hospital at Saginaw, Michigan. While interne he graduated from Saginaw Medical College in 1903. On the 1st of June, 1903, he came to Marcellus, where he has since been remarkably successful in his chosen field of endeavor. In 1904 Dr. Halligan was united in marriage to Miss Anna Kalthoff, a daughter of Caspar Kalthoff, of Erie, Pennsylvania. She died September 12, 1904, and Dr. Halligan wedded Miss Ethel Apted, of Marcellus, May 17, 1906. They have won many friends among the residents of Marcellus, the hospitality of the best homes of the city being extended to them.

Dr. Halligan belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp and the Maccabees tent, and he is medical examiner for both orders. In politics he is a Republican, but without political aspiration, preferring to give his time and attention to his professional duties.

FRANK ENGLE.

The farming interests of Pokagon township have a worthy representative in Frank Engle, who is living on section 14, where he owns and operates a good farm that is equipped with modern conveniences and improvements. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Van Buren county on the 16th of September, 1855. His father, Benjamin Franklin Engle, was born in Allegany county, New York, on the 2nd of April, 1833, and was the fifth in order of birth in a family of seven children. In June, 1844, when a youth of eleven years, he became a resident of Van Buren county, Michigan, to which district he removed with his parents. There he spent about twenty-one years, and in 1865 he came to Cass county, taking up his abode in LaGrange township. Upon this place he built a house and then with characteristic energy began the improvement of his eighty-acre farm, which he placed under a high state of cultivation. In addition to the tilling of the soil and the raising of cereals best adapted to soil and climate, he also devoted considerable attention to fruit culture. He was married on the 23d of December, 1854, to Miss Lovina Elliott, a daughter of Jonathan Elliott. This union was blessed with five children, Frank, May, Silas, Hattie and Laura, but the last named is now deceased. All were born in Van Buren county, but were reared and educated in Cass county. In the course of an active business career Mr. Engle was always respected by reason of his genuine worth and fair dealing, never being known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellow men in any trade transaction. In politics he voted with the Republican party, but was without aspiration for office for himself. His wife passed away February 3, 1901.

Frank Engle spent the first ten years of his life in the county of his nativity and then with his parents took up his abode on what is known as the old farm homestead in LaGrange township. He assisted in the arduous task of clearing the fields and planting the crops, and remained on the old home farm until 1896, when he removed to his present place of residence—a well improved farm of eighty acres in Pokagon township. His time and attention have since been given to the further development of this property and through the rotation of crops, the use of modern machinery and the exercise of practical common sense in his work he has won a comfortable competence and made for himself a place among the substantial agriculturists of his community. He has set out a good orchard on his place which yields its fruits in season, and he has also made other improvements in keeping with the modern spirit of agricultural progress.

On the 28th of March, 1878, Mr. Engle was married to Miss Lou M. Tremmel, a daughter of Jacob and Martha (Woods) Tremmel. The Woods family were the third white family to settle in Berrien county, Michigan, and they came to Cass county in 1854, taking up their abode in Howard township. It was upon that place that Mrs. Engle was born and reared, being the third in a family of eight children, of whom two are now deceased. Her father died in December, 1879, and was survived by his wife until January, 1883, when she, too, passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Engle have become the parents of three children, of whom two are living: Lena, born August 31, 1879; and Mable, born April 25, 1886. The youngest, Walter, was born January 21, 1889, and died on the 13th of June, 1904. Mable and Walter were born in Morgan county, Indiana, while Lena's birth occurred on the old home farm in this county.

Mr. Engle is a staunch advocate of temperance principles, as is indicated by the fact that he exercises his right of franchise in support of the candidates of the Prohibition party. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Pokagon, and holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church at Dowagiac. In all life's relations he is found loyal to the trust reposed in him, and he earnestly espouses and supports every cause in which he believes.

SAMUEL F. SKINNER.

Samuel F. Skinner, who is successfully carrying on general farming on section 12, Porter township, was born October 16, 1853, in this county, his parents being Nathan and Sophia (Dayhuff) Skinner. He is the youngest in a family of four children, one of whom died in infancy. His youth was passed in his native township and his education was acquired in the district schools, where he mastered the usual branches of English learning. He was trained to farm work and early learned the best methods and time of planting and cultivating the fields, so

that when he began farming on his own account he had good practical experience to aid him. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Rachel Maria Roof, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Eberhard) Roof, the parents being early settlers and well known farming people of Porter township, where Mrs. Skinner was born. Her father is now deceased but her mother is still living, and has reached the very advanced age of eighty-seven years. Mrs. Skinner is the only daughter and the younger of two children, her brother being David Roof. One daughter has been born of this union, Mary R., who graduated in the high school at Vandalia in the class of 1895, and she spent almost two years in Albion College studying music, and is now a teacher of instrumental music. It was November 26, 1874, that Rachel M. Roof gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Skinner, and they located upon the old homestead farm, where they lived for one year. On the expiration of that period they removed to section 2, Porter township, where he carried on general farming, placing his fields under a high state of cultivation. There he resided until he again located upon the old homestead farm, where he remained until 1890, when he removed to his present place of residence on section 12, Porter township. Here he has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and the soil is rich and alluvial, responding readily to the cultivation placed thereon, so that he annually harvests good crops. In addition to the raising of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he is also engaged in stock raising, making a specialty of high grade hogs. In both branches of his business he has met with very gratifying success and is now one of the prosperous and enterprising agriculturists of Porter township.

When age conferred upon Mr. Skinner the right of franchise he identified his interests with those of the Republican party, which he has continuously and loyally supported. As every true American citizen should do, he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day and has taken an active and helpful part in the support of the party in which he believes. He was justice of the peace for several years, rendering decisions which were strictly fair and impartial. He was also constable, and in 1901 he was elected township supervisor, to which position he has since been re-elected, so that he has held the office continuously for five years, being the incumbent at the present time. He has also served as school officer since he attained the age of twenty-one years, and the cause of education finds in him a warm and helpful friend, for he does all in his power to advance the success of the schools through the employment of good teachers and upholding the standard of instruction. He belongs to Tent No. 805, Knights of the Maccabees, at Jones, and Mrs. Skinner to the L. O. T. M., Hive No. 353. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church in that village, and is very active and helpful in church work, serving as one of the trustees and co-operating in various lines of church activity. During fifty-two years

he has lived in Porter township, and that his life has been honorable and upright is indicated by the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from boyhood to the present time.

EDWARD T. MOTLEY.

Edward T. Motley is now the owner of a well improved farm comprising two hundred and thirty-one acres, situated on section 10, Porter township, and his careful supervision and practical labors are indicated in the neat and thrifty appearance of the place. He is one of the native sons of this township, his birth having here occurred on the 7th of October, 1848. In the paternal line he comes of English lineage. His father, James Motley, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in August, 1805, was there reared and educated, and in that country was first married. He had one daughter, Elizabeth, who is now the wife of Samuel H. Gilbert, one of the early settlers and worthy citizens of Porter township. It was in the year 1837 that James Motley came to Michigan, settling first in Washtenaw county, where he remained for three years, when, in 1840, he took up his abode in Porter township, Cass county. He was married a second time, Miss Bethesda McNeil becoming his wife in New York. She was born in New York and was a daughter of John McNeil, who was of Scotch descent. The parents of our subject took up their abode on section 23, Porter township, in 1840, and there they spent their remaining days, both attaining an advanced age, James Motley passing away at the age of eighty-five years, while his wife was in her eighty-first year when she was called to her final rest. They were the parents of nine children, six of whom reached maturity, while four of the number are yet living at this writing, in 1906.

Edward T. Motley, the seventh child and fourth son of the family, was reared in the usual manner of farm lads in a pioneer locality. He had few advantages, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He lived with his parents on the old homestead and acquired his early education in the district schools, while later he enjoyed the benefit of a course in Kalamazoo College. He was engaged in teaching in the winter seasons for about ten years in Cass county, and in Washington, near Walla Walla, while in the summer months he followed farming on the old homestead, and there resided continuously until about 1901.

Mr. Motley was first married in 1882, the lady of his choice being Miss Florence Sharp, and unto them was born a daughter, Florence. The wife and mother passed away in 1885, and in 1896 Mr. Motley was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Sarah A. Driskel, a daughter of Peter Smith and the widow of Oscar P. Driskel. They resided on the old home place until 1901, when Mr. Motley purchased the farm whereon he now resides. It comprises two hundred and thirty-one acres of good land, and upon the place is a substantial resi-

dence, also barns and outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. The farm is well fenced, there is good improved machinery, and in fact all of the equipments of a model farm are found upon this place and indicate the progressive spirit of the owner. He is practical in his methods and has therefore accomplished excellent results, being now one of the substantial agriculturists of his community.

In his political views Mr. Motley is an earnest and unfaltering Republican, and has been called to various township offices. The first position which he ever held was that of township clerk, serving therein for two years. He was also township supervisor of schools and highway commissioner for seven years, and for sixteen years he acted as justice of the peace, in which office he was strictly fair and impartial, rendering decisions which were seldom reversed by the higher courts. He was also school inspector, was township treasurer for one year and has been supervisor. He was elected to the last named office in 1879, and was re-elected in 1886 and again in 1887. Then after an interval of seven years he was chosen for the same office in 1898, 1899 and 1900, making his incumbency in the office cover a period of eight years. No higher testimonial of capability could be given than the fact that he has been so many times chosen to positions of political preferment. He is a member of the Grange and at one time was connected with the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county and is a worthy representative of a prominent pioneer family. The name of Motley has ever stood for advancement and improvement, not only in agricultural lines but also in general citizenship, and like the others of the family, Edward T. Motley has given his allegiance and support to many movements which have had direct and important bearing upon the welfare and upbuilding of the county.

BYRON FIERO.

Byron Fiero is a prominent farmer residing on section 5, LaGrange township. His birthplace was a little log cabin in this township and his natal day September 8, 1853. His father was Abram Fiero, and the family history is given on another page in this work in connection with the sketch of John Fiero, a brother of the subject of this review.

Byron Fiero was the second child and second son in his father's family and was reared upon the old homestead farm, while in the district schools of LaGrange township he began his education, which was afterward completed in the high school of Dowagiac. Later he engaged in teaching school for seven terms, spending five terms of that time as teacher in district No. 6 and the remainder of the time in the Dewey and Maple Grove districts. When still a youth he became familiar with all the work incident to the development and cultivation of a farm, and during the greater part of his life has carried on general agricultural

pursuits. He was, however, engaged for three years in the dairy business, delivering milk to Dowagiac. He has one hundred and eighty acres of land, most of which is under cultivation, and the well tilled fields return to him golden harvests for the labor that he bestows upon the land.

On the 24th of December, 1874, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Fiero and Miss Emma Webster, a daughter of Nelson and Mary Webster. She died leaving one child, Winnie, who is now the wife of Harry Larzalere, of LaGrange township. In 1888 Mr. Fiero was again married, Miss Iva Wright, a daughter of Milton and Elizabeth Myers Wright, becoming his wife. They have a pleasant home in the midst of a good farm, and its hospitality is greatly enjoyed by their many friends. Mr. Fiero was reared in the faith of the Republican party, but for some time has given his political allegiance to the Democracy. He became candidate of his party for probate judge in 1896, but lost the election by twenty-one votes. He has filled the office of township treasurer in LaGrange township for two terms, and in the discharge of all public duties has been prompt and faithful, and is deeply interested in everything pertaining to general progress and improvement. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp at Dowagiac, and is well known in the county where his entire life has been passed. He has largely concentrated his efforts upon the management of his farm, and has been found reliable in business, at the same time ever manifesting those traits of character which have made him best liked where best known.

SILAS H. THOMAS.

The connection of Silas H. Thomas with the interests of Cass county dates back to an early period in its development and settlement. He is now a resident of Vandalia, where he is enjoying in well earned ease the fruits of his former toil. He was for many years closely associated with agricultural interests in the county and kept in touch with the onward march of progress along agricultural lines. His birth occurred in Grant county, Indiana, on the 14th of May, 1832. His paternal grandfather was Elijah Thomas, a native of South Carolina, who removed from that state to Indiana, taking with him his family and casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Wayne county. He was the father of Samuel Thomas, who was also born in South Carolina and was a young lad at the time of his parents' removal to the west. He was therefore reared and educated in the Hoosier state and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Miss Sarah Bogue, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Benjamin Bogue, whose birth occurred in the same state. In religious faith they were Friends or Quakers. Soon after his marriage Samuel Thomas located in Grant county, Indiana, where the town of Marion now stands, and there he was engaged in farming until his removal to Penn township, Cass



Silas H Thomas
Mrs E B Thomas

county, in 1842. Here he located on a part of the land now comprised within the corporation limits of Vandalia in the eastern part of the town. He reached the age of only forty-nine years and then passed away, leaving behind the priceless heritage of an untarnished name, for his entire life was in harmony with his professions as a member of the Friends' church. He took a very active part in its work and was very deeply interested in the cause of moral development as well as material progress in his community. His wife long survived him and passed away when about seventy-three years of age. In their family were seven children, six sons and a daughter, and with one exception all reached adult age, while four are still living.

Silas H. Thomas of this review was the third child and third son of the family. He continued a resident of his native county during the first ten years of his life, after which he accompanied his parents on their removal to Cass county. He was reared in Penn township, sharing in the hardships and privations of existence on the frontier. When he was about seventeen years of age his father removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, and there Silas H. Thomas remained for six years, after which he returned to Penn township. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He pursued his education in the public schools and worked in the fields during the summer months, performing the farm labor with such primitive agricultural implements as then existed. The work of the farm was at that time much more arduous than at the present, when the agriculturist can ride over his fields upon the planter or mower and when improved machinery of various kinds takes the place of hand labor.

On the 7th of May, 1856, Mr. Thomas was united in marriage to Miss Elvina Bogue, a member of one of the well known and prominent pioneer families of southern Michigan, her parents being Stephen and Hannah (East) Bogue. She was born in Penn township January 19, 1836, and has spent her entire life in this township. Her parents came to Cass county in 1831, and took up their abode on Young's Prairie when much of the land was still in its primitive condition. The breaking plow had not yet turned the furrows upon many a tract and it was only here and there in the edge of the forest that clearings had been made. The Bogues were pioneer settlers and the name is closely associated with the early and substantial development of this portion of Michigan. Mr. Bogue made the journey on horseback from Preble county, Ohio, and afterward returned in the same manner to his old home, where he then made arrangements to bring his family to the wilds of Michigan. Mrs. Thomas was the third in a family of six children. Her father was married twice and Mrs. Thomas was born of the second marriage.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas took up their abode upon a rented farm, on

which they lived for three years, after which they removed to the woods on section 34, Penn township, their home being a little log cabin twenty by twenty-four feet. In that house they resided until 1871, when the present commodious and attractive good farm residence was built. As the years passed Mr. Thomas continued the work of clearing and cultivating the land and he added to his original purchase until he now owns one hundred and sixty acres. He placed the fields under a high state of cultivation, fenced his land and added modern equipments and accessories. His time and energies were devoted to farm work until he retired from active business, locating in Vandalia in 1904. In the meantime, however, he had lived in the village for seven years and had then again taken up his abode on the farm, where he continued, as before stated, until he came to occupy his present home in 1904.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have been born six children: James Arthur, now deceased; Edwin F., who has also passed away; May E., the wife of Rev. R. W. Gammon, of Pueblo, Colorado, a minister of the Congregational church now located in Decatur, Illinois; Blanche A., the wife of C. M. Ratliff, an attorney at law of Marion, Indiana, and a leading worker in the ranks of the Republican party, now serving as chairman of the county central committee and a member of the committee for the congressional district comprising Grant and Blackford counties, but now retired from the practice of law and now a farmer; Florence A., the wife of Rev. Frank Fox, a minister of the Congregational church at Sioux Falls, South Dakota; and Cora A., who died in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas also have the following grandchildren, namely: Grace B., Carlton R., Claude F., Geneva and Mark H. Ratliff, and Florence E., Harold W., Clement S., Mary A. and Rachel Fox. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas reared their family in Penn township and the living children were all married there with one exception. Mr. Thomas is a stalwart Republican. His father and also his wife's father were identified with the Abolition party and their homes were stations on the famous "underground railroad," whereby they assisted many a fugitive negro on his way to freedom in the north, being strongly opposed to the system of slavery. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Society of Friends or Quakers and he has been an elder in the church for twenty-five years and in its work has taken a very active and helpful part. He is an honest man, fearless in defense of what he believes to be right, active in support of many measures and movements for the general good, and his personal worth of character has endeared him to a large circle of warm friends.

Since the above was written Mr. Thomas lost his dear companion in life. They had almost passed a half century together as husband and wife, traveling together hand in hand, and had shared alike the joys and sorrows of this life as loving husband and wife. The family circle is now broken, and the vacant chair is seen in the home. The place

of mother and wife can never be filled again. We append the obituary of Mrs. Thomas, which appeared in *The Cassopolis Vigilant* April 19, 1906:

"Elvira Bogue was born in Penn township January 19, 1836, and married Silas H. Thomas, who survives her, May 7, 1856. She died at her home in Vandalia April 12, 1906. Six children were born to this union. Three preceded the mother by many years and three, Mrs. Gammon of Decatur, Illinois, Mrs. Ratliff of Fairmount, Indiana, and Mrs. Fox of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, were with her the last few days of life to comfort and console her in her great suffering. There were also at her bedside her sister, Mrs. Amos Smith, and brothers, W. E. and S. A. Bogue. Mrs. James E. Bonine, another sister, was unable to be present. While her life had many shadows, there was much of sunshine and deep love for family and friends. A few more weeks would have brought the fiftieth anniversary of her married life. Instead there is a grand reunion over yonder. A life-long member of the Friends' church, and a faithful officer in the same, she worked and prayed and overcame and now rests. Funeral services were conducted by Rev. Stephen Scott at the Friends' church, Vandalia, Saturday at ten o'clock. Interment at Prairie Grove cemetery. Fifteen members of the Valentine Association attended the funeral and each one impressively placed a floral offering on the casket of the departed member."

DAN M. HARVEY.

A valuable farm of two hundred and twenty acres on section 3, Porter township, is the property of Dan M. Harvey, who is accounted one of the leading and representative agriculturists of his community, early gaining recognition of the fact that success is the outcome of industry, determination and laudable ambition, who has throughout an active life so directed his efforts that excellent results have attended his labors. His life record began on the 18th of February, 1842, in Constantine township, St. Joseph county, Michigan, and he represents one of the old and prominent pioneer families of the state. His paternal grandfather, Ephraim Harvey, was a native of Vermont, and was a son of Philip Harvey, who was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, who came to America from the north of England, and when the colonies attempted to throw off the yoke of British oppression he fought for independence. Norman Harvey, father of our subject, was also a native of Vermont. In early manhood he heard the "call of the west," and imbued with the hope of enjoying better business privileges in this section of the country, he made his way to Michigan, settling in St. Joseph county in 1832. The entire district was largely wild and unimproved and he took up land from the government, after which he located upon his claim, where he lived for some time. He was not only connected with agricultural interests, however, but also became a promoter of

industrial interests and built the first factory and was a partner in the first carriage foundry and woolen mills in that county. He also built and operated a large grist mill and established the first hardware and tinware store in Constantine, Michigan. His activity and enterprise proved strong and potent elements in the development of his part of the state and he was recognized as one of the leading men of his community, who wielded a wide influence and left the impress of his individuality for good upon the work of upbuilding. As he prospered in his undertakings he placed considerable money in the safest of all investments—real estate—and at one time owned more land than any other man in the county. He was extremely successful in his business affairs in accumulating money and land, and his prosperity was well merited, not only by reason of the fact that he possessed keen discernment in business affairs and unflinching diligence, but also because his methods were ever straightforward and honorable, and would bear closest investigation and scrutiny. He also aided many others in buying farms, and in this way contributed to the settlement of the county. He was a good man, honest and honorable at all times, and was never known to take advantage of the necessities of another in any business transaction. He had a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county, and his death was the occasion of deep regret, when at the age of sixty years he was called from this life. He laid out many roads in the county and otherwise contributed to its material improvement. He started the first bank in Constantine, and afterward organized the First National Bank. His business interests were of a character that contributed not only to individual success but also to the public prosperity, and his name is inseparably interwoven with the history of St. Joseph county, where he lived and labored to such goodly ends. His early political support was given to the Whig party, but upon the organization of the new Republican party he joined its ranks and remained one of its stalwart advocates. He held many township offices and he also figured in military circles, being captain in the state militia. In early manhood he married Miss Rhoda Moore, a native of Rupert, Vermont, and a daughter of Seth Moore, who was also born there and was of Welsh descent. Mrs. Harvey passed away at the age of fifty-four years, and like her husband was held in warm regard, for she possessed many estimable qualities of heart and mind. This worthy couple became the parents of thirteen children, most of whom reached adult age.

Dan M. Harvey, the eighth child of the family, was reared in Constantine township in St. Joseph county, and was educated in the Union schools at Constantine and in Hillsdale College. He also pursued a commercial course in Bryant & Stratton's College at Detroit, Michigan, and was thus well qualified for life's practical and responsible duties when he entered upon his business career. He was thus connected with the hardware trade at Constantine, where he established a store and conducted business for some time. On disposing of his hard-

ware stock he engaged in the lumber business and also carried on farming and stock raising. He remained a resident of St. Joseph county until 1871, when he removed to his present farm on section 3, Porter township. He purchased four hundred and fifty acres of land, but in recent years, wishing to retire from active business life, has sold part of the place and now owns two hundred and twenty acres. All of this land he operates himself.

On the 25th of July, 1867, Mr. Harvey was united in marriage to Miss Mary E., daughter of Philo Hovey, and they have four children: Helen, died in infancy; Delia, now the wife of Rev. Charles Eastman, a Baptist minister; D. Elbert, living in Constantine; and Mary Alice, the wife of Rev. O. V. Wheeler, a minister of the Baptist denomination, who occupies the pulpit of a prominent church in Chicago, and his wife is also a worker in the church. The children have all received collegiate training. D. Elbert, the son, is foreman in the Carbolite Factory in Constantine, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have several of the old parchment deeds executed under the hand and seal of President Andrew Jackson, which are valuable souvenirs in the family.

Mr. Harvey has always voted the Republican ticket. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. He is well known in Cass county, where he has now lived for many years, and he has gained a large number of friends by reason of his cordial manner, kindly disposition and affability. In business life he has displayed excellent qualifications and now he is living retired, enjoying the fruits of former toil.

BRUCE BEEBE.

Bruce Beebe is an honored veteran of the Civil war and a citizen well worthy of representation in the history of Marcellus and Cass county, because he displays many sterling traits of character and the qualifications of good citizenship as well. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, August 27, 1840, and has been a resident of Marcellus since the spring of 1848, when he came to Michigan with his parents, Roswell R. and Mary (Young) Beebe. The father was a native of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, born on the 3d of November, 1806. He accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio. Both his father and mother were natives of Connecticut, were of English descent and were representatives of ancestry that was connected with New England history from early colonial days. When a young lad Roswell R. Beebe accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he was reared and married. He devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, thus providing for his family. His political allegiance was given to the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, continuing one of its staunch supporters until his death in April, 1893. He had for more than a half century survived his wife,

who passed away in 1840, when her son was only two weeks old. The father afterward married again. He had three children by his first marriage and two by the second, and the family record is as follows: Gideon T., now living in Marcellus; Sally Lee, deceased; Bruce, of this review; Byron R., who is also living in Marcellus; and Mrs. Wealthy Carrier, who is also living in Marcellus.

As previously stated, Bruce Beebe was a lad of eight years when he came with his father to Michigan. There was no village on the present site of Marcellus, the entire tract being covered with the natural forest growth. The family home was established on section 1, Marcellus township, on a farm of two hundred and sixty acres, from sixty acres of which the timber had been cut. Upon that farm Bruce Beebe aided in the arduous task of further developing the land and bringing it under a high state of cultivation. He shared in all the work of the fields and after he had attained his majority continued to engage in general agricultural pursuits. He resided upon the old home place until September, 1897, when he removed to the village of Marcellus. He still owns, however, eighty acres of the farm and his brother, Byron R., also owns eighty acres of it. Bruce Beebe likewise has two acres within the corporation limits of Marcellus, and has a good residence which he erected. His entire life throughout his business career has been devoted to general farming pursuits with the exception of three years which were spent in the army.

It was on the 11th of August, 1862, that Mr. Beebe, prompted by a spirit of patriotism and loyalty, tendered his services to the government and became a member of Company D, Twenty-fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, under command of Colonel Orlando H. Moore. He participated in various important engagements, including the battles of Mumfordsville, Kingston, Tennessee, Mossy Creek, Tunnel Hill, Rocky Face, Georgia, Resaca, Cassville, Ottawa River, Altoona, Pine Mountain, Lost Mountain, Culp Farm, Kenesaw, Atlanta, East Point, Otter Creek, the siege of Atlanta and the battles of Jonesboro, Rome and Cedar Bluff. He was thus in many hotly contested engagements and was often in the thickest of the fight, never faltering in the performance of any military duty assigned him, whether it called him to the firing line or stationed him on the lonely picket line. After about three years war service he became ill and was sent to the hospital, from which he was discharged on the 31st of March, 1865. He then rejoined his regiment and was honorably discharged from the army after the close of the war, on the 26th of June, 1865, being at that time in North Carolina. He returned home with a most creditable military record, and he deserves the credit and praise which should ever be bestowed upon the loyal soldier who defended the Union.

On the 11th of October, 1860, Mr. Beebe was married to Miss Gertrude Lutes, who was born in Marcellus, October 11, 1851, a daughter of William H. Lutes. Her father married Mrs. Eugene Sat-

terlie, who was a widow and bore the maiden name of Schofield. She was a native of New York. Mr. Lutes arrived in Michigan in 1844, and they were married in this state. Both died in Cass county, Mr. Lutes at the age of eighty-one years, while his wife passed away when fifty-eight years of age. He was born in Wayne county, New York, October 30, 1824, and died in Marcellus, March 26, 1906. When twenty years of age he removed with his parents to Cass county and largely made his home in the vicinity of Marcellus from that time until his death. When twenty-four years of age he married Mrs. Eugene Satterlie, who died September 7, 1884, and on the 16th of October, 1888, he wedded Mrs. Emily Sweet, who survives him. He was the father of two children, both of whom are living, John and Mrs. Beebe. He also had an adopted daughter, Mrs. Hattie Moore, now of Chicago. An earnest Christian man he joined the United Brethren church in early life, and some years afterward he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was ever afterward a devoted and faithful member. At the time of the Civil war, his sympathy being with the Union cause, he offered his services to the government but was rejected. In connection with Mr. Kester and Joseph Cromley he planted the three trees in front of the Methodist Episcopal church, which add so much to its beauty.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Beebe have been born a son and daughter: William R., who is living upon his father's farm and is married and has one child, Olin; and Grace K., the wife of Edward Bond, a resident of Marcellus. The family is widely and favorably known in this part of the county, Mr. Beebe having long been a worthy and prominent representative of agricultural interests. In politics he is a Republican since age conferred upon him the right of franchise. In times of peace he has been as faithful to his country as when he followed the old flag upon southern battlefields, and in military service and in private life has made a creditable record.

HENRY J. FRENCH.

Henry J. French, proprietor of the Eagle Lake Resort, is a native of Ontwa township, Cass county, born on the 16th of December, 1863. The father, Caleb French, was one of the old settlers of this part of the state and contributed in substantial measure to the material development and progress of the community. He was a native of Lancastershire, England, born on the 16th of May, 1828, and in his native place was reared. After arriving at manhood he was married in England to Miss Martha Iles, also a native of that country, and two children, Charles and Thirza, were born unto them ere they crossed the Atlantic to the United States. When they came to the new world they settled in Baltimore, Maryland, where they lived for about a year, and in 1856 arrived in Cass county, Michigan, settling in Edwardsburg. There the father followed the mason's trade, which he had learned in his native

country. After about a year spent in Edwardsburg he removed to near Eagle lake, where he purchased eighty acres of land, the greater part of which had been improved. His first wife died during the early period of his residence upon that farm, passing away in 1861, and in March, 1863, he was again married, his second union being with Hannah Salmonson, a native of Ohio, born March 8, 1830. Her father was Richard Salmonson, one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the state, and she was reared in Ontwa township amid the conditions and environments of pioneer life. Henry J. French was the only child born of the father's second marriage. In his political views Caleb French was a Democrat, but never sought or desired public office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, and he died upon the old home farm in February, 1882. He was well known and well respected in Cass county and enjoyed in large measure the trust and good will of his fellow men.

Henry J. French was reared upon the farm which is now his home, and worked with his father until the latter's death. He then rented the farm from the other heirs for ten years and in 1892 by purchase became possessor of the property. In 1897 he converted the tract near the lake into a summer resort, calling it the Eagle Lake Resort, and has many visitors here during the summer months. He has made this a very productive place, supplied with many of the accessories which add to the pleasure and comfort of the summer sojourner. In his general agricultural pursuits he has also met with a creditable measure of success, having conducted his interests so carefully and practically that he has gained very gratifying prosperity.

On the 31st of October, 1886, Mr. French was united in marriage to Miss Myrtle D. Lowman, a native of Jefferson township, Cass county, born January 29, 1866, and a daughter of John Lowman, whose birth occurred in Ohio in 1844. He was brought to Cass county when ten years of age and was reared in Jefferson township. After arriving at years of maturity he wedded Miss Nancy Keene, who was born in Calvin township, Cass county, in 1844. Mrs. French was the eldest of four children, two sons and two daughters, and by her marriage she has become the mother of two sons: Ford, who was born September 8, 1892; and Harry, who was born April 8, 1895, both on the old home-
stead.

In his political affiliation Mr. French is an earnest Democrat and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but is without aspiration for public office. He belongs to the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg and has many friends among his brethren of the fraternity. His entire life having been passed in Cass county he is widely known, and he has made an excellent reputation as a thoroughly reliable, energetic and progressive business man.

GEORGE M. HADDEN.

George M. Hadden, a practical and progressive farmer who is profitably conducting his business interests on section 13, Milton township, is a native son of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Wayne county on the 4th of August, 1841. His father, Charles D. Hadden, was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1811, and he, too, was a farmer by occupation, devoting the greater part of his life to the work of tilling the soil. In early manhood he was married in Tompkins county, New York, to Miss Nancy Blythe, a native of Ireland, who came to this country when a little girl, and was reared in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden became the parents of the following children: Mary, George M., Charles A., deceased; Elizabeth and James G., all of whom are natives of the Empire state. In the year 1867 the father left New York and came with his family to Cass county, Michigan, settling on section 7, Ontwa township, where he secured three hundred and ninety-seven acres of rich land, much of which had been improved. With characteristic energy he took up the task of further cultivating and developing this place, and continued to make it his home until his death. He took an active interest in political questions and in the work of the party, and was a staunch Republican. While residing in New York he served as supervisor of his township for three years, but he never sought office after coming to the west, as his time was fully occupied by his business cares in relation to the farm. He died January 29, 1878, and was survived by his wife until December, 1887, when she, too, was called to her final rest.

George M. Hadden spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the east, acquired a good practical education in the public schools and when twenty-six years of age came with his parents to Michigan, the family home being established in Cass county. He settled with his father upon the farm in Ontwa township and helped to clear and cultivate that place. There he resided continuously until 1875, when he removed to his present farm in Milton township. The place originally comprised one hundred and twenty acres of land, but he has since extended its boundaries by additional purchase until he now has a valuable property of two hundred acres. Here he carries on general farming and raises such stock as is needed for home consumption and for carrying on the work of the farm. In all his methods he is practical and diligent and his energy and perseverance have been the strong and salient factors in a successful career.

On the 27th of December, 1871, Mr. Hadden was united in marriage to Miss Jane Foster, a daughter of Andrew Foster, who entered from the government the farm which adjoins the homestead property of Mr. Hadden. Mr. Foster was one of the honored pioneer settlers of Cass county, coming to this state from Pennsylvania in 1832. Few were the residents in this locality at that time. Occasionally in the midst of

the forest the smoke might be seen ascending from the fire in some little cabin home, but there were long distances between the farms and the greater part of the country was covered with its native timber growth. Mr. Foster took an active and helpful part in reclaiming the region for the purposes of civilization and in the improvement of his business interests, developing an excellent farm, which gave him a good income. He built the house and barn which are still standing upon his old home place. This is one of the landmarks of the county, having for long years been a mute witness of the changes that have occurred and illustrating by contrast the rapid progress that has been made. In his political views Mr. Foster was an earnest and stalwart Democrat, and was one of the stockholders in the *National Democrat*. Mrs. Hadden was born and reared on the old farm homestead and was the youngest of eight children, six of whom were born upon this farm. Unto our subject and his wife were born four sons and two daughters, namely: Charles B., Mary, Andrew F., Robert A., Margaret, and George L., all natives of Cass county, five having been born on the old homestead farm in Milton township. The elder daughter is now the wife of Victor D. Hawkins.

Mr. Hadden exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party and for one term was township treasurer, but has had little aspiration for office, although in citizenship he is always loyal and progressive. He belongs to the Woodmen camp at Edwardsburg and is an active and honored member of the Presbyterian church there, in which he is now serving as elder.

J. FRED EMERSON.

J. Fred Emerson, one of the early residents of Cass county, who has long witnessed the growth and development that have wrought many changes here and brought about an advanced state of civilization, was born in Ontwa township, where he still lives, owning and operating one hundred and twenty acres of rich land. His father, Matthew Emerson, was a pioneer resident of Cass county, coming to Michigan when this portion of the state was largely a wild and unimproved district. He was born in Concord county, New Hampshire, on the 11th of December, 1808, and was there reared upon his father's farm, where he remained until twenty-one years of age. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Emerson, was likewise a native of the Old Granite state and became a farmer, devoting his entire life to the tilling of the soil. He married Miss Susanna Harvey, a descendant of Dr. Harvey, the celebrated discoverer of the system of the circulation of the blood. Their son Matthew was the second in order of birth in a family of five children and was reared and educated in New Hampshire, where he early became familiar with farm work, also giving a portion of his time to milling and school teaching, following the latter profession for two or three terms. He was

also employed in a hardware store in Albany, New York, and in 1839, attracted by the business opportunities of a new but rapidly developing western country, he came to Cass county, Michigan, taking up his abode near Edwardsburg. He there planted a crop of wheat on what is now the Harris farm. In 1841 he removed to the old farm homestead on section 13, Ontwa township, at first purchasing eighty acres of partially improved land. He made most of the improvements upon the place, however, and converted it into a splendid property. In 1848, owing to ill health, he was compelled to rent his farm, and he then entered the employ of M. G. & M. Sage, of Adamsville, remaining in their service for five years, when, his health being greatly improved, he returned to the farm in 1853. He was then engaged in its cultivation and further development until his life's labors were ended in death on the 17th of March, 1877. He had prospered in his undertakings and at his demise left a valuable property of one hundred and twenty acres. In 1841, in Adamsville, he had married Miss Alzina Allen, who was born in Vermont January 27, 1823, and was twelve years of age when she came to Cass county with her parents. She was a daughter of Reuben Allen, who came of the same stock as Ethan Allen, the noted hero of Ticonderoga in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Emerson was the eldest of three children, the brother being Joseph Allen, who died in 1889, and the sister Antinette, now the widow of Murry Morse, of Jefferson township, Cass county. It was in the year 1835 that the Allen family was established in Mason township. Mr. and Mrs. Emerson became the parents of three sons, of whom the second died in infancy. J. Fred is the eldest and Allen at present lives in Buchanan, Michigan. He commenced to learn the trade of coach and carriage making at seventeen years of age in the city of Buffalo, New York. In September, 1879, he went to Buchanan and worked at his trade a number of years, while at present he is engaged in the furniture and undertaking business. He married Miss Ida Weaver, a member of an old and very highly respected family of the vicinity. The father was a Democrat in his political views and served for many years as justice of the peace, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. His religious faith was indicated by his membership in the Baptist church.

J. Fred Emerson was reared upon the old farm homestead, working in the fields through the summer months, or until after the crops were harvested in the late autumn. The public schools afforded him his educational privileges. He was married October 23, 1878, going to Vermont for his bride, who in her maidenhood bore the name of Delia A. Thomas. She was born January 27, 1847, and died November 24, 1900. She was a daughter of Horace and Anna (Wainwright) Thomas, farming people of the Green Mountain state. With his young wife Mr. Emerson returned to Cass county, and the marriage has been blessed with two children: Ralph W., who was born November 8, 1879, and is now a bookkeeper in Elkhart, Indiana; and Fred Ray, who was born

February 14, 1885, and is at home, assisting his father in the operation of the farm.

Throughout his entire life Mr. Emerson has devoted his attention and energies to the occupation to which he was reared, and is to-day the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of land in Ontwa township, all improved. Upon the place are substantial buildings, good farm machinery and other modern equipments that facilitate the work of the farm. Mr. Emerson votes with the Democracy and like his father has served for a number of years as justice of the peace, "winning golden opinions from all sorts of people" by his "even-handed justice." His life has been largely passed in a quiet manner, and yet he has displayed the sterling characteristics of an honorable manhood and loyal citizenship.

CARLETON W. RINEHART.

Carleton W. Rinehart, county clerk of Cass county and a resident of Cassopolis, was born in Porter township on the 22nd of November, 1869. His paternal grandfather was a native of Germany and his maternal grandfather was born in Scotland. The former, John Rinehart, became a pioneer resident of Cass county and entered from the government what is now known as the James Bonine farm in Penn township, selling it some years later to the gentleman whose name it bears. He then removed to Porter township and improved another farm. His son, Abraham Rinehart, was born in Virginia and when thirteen years of age removed with his parents to the vicinity of Dayton, Ohio. About 1829 the family came to Cass county, and he was reared amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. He was first married to Miss Elizabeth Owen, of Illinois, who died about a year later, and he afterward married Hannah E. Denton, who was born in the state of New York and was brought to Cass county in her girlhood days. Mr. and Mrs. Rinehart then located in Porter township upon a farm, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for many years, his last days being spent upon the old homestead there. He died September 3, 1895, at the age of seventy-eight years, respected and honored by all who knew him. In politics he was a staunch Republican, and he was a prominent representative of the Baptist church, becoming a charter member of the Baltimore Prairie church. In its work he took an active and helpful interest, and his life was ever characterized by honorable, strong and manly principles. In his family were eleven children, six of whom reached adult age.

Carleton W. Rinehart, the youngest of the family, was reared in his native township, early becoming familiar with farm work in all of its departments, and when he was nineteen years of age he joined his brother Clarence in the purchase of all the stock and farming implements of the old homestead, after which they carried on general farming. The partnership in the management of the farm was maintained

for four years, at the end of which time Carleton W. Rinehart bought his brother's interest and operated the farm alone for a year. On the expiration of that period he removed to Mason township, where he was engaged in farming until elected county clerk in 1904. In addition to the tilling of the soil he engaged quite extensively in raising, buying and shipping fruit, and his business was profitably conducted.

On the 25th of November, 1891, Mr. Rinehart was married to Miss Grace McKissick, a daughter of Moses and Clara (Wilkinson) McKissick. Mr. Rinehart has been a lifelong Republican, active in the interests of the party, and his efforts have been effective and far reaching in its behalf. As a public officer he is most loyal to his duty, and over the record of his public career and his private life there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil. He belongs to the Freewill Baptist church at Union and is temperate in his habits. It will thus be seen that his years have been characterized by upright manhood and by strict fidelity to a high standard of moral conduct.

JOHN W. MECHLING.

John W. Mechling is now living retired in the village of Union but for many years was closely identified with industrial interests, devoting his time and energies to many business duties, with the result that success attended his work and now enables him to rest without recourse to further labor. He was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania on the 28th of July, 1828. His father, Phillip Mechling, was a native of Pennsylvania and spent the days of his boyhood and youth in that state. Removing to the west he took up his abode in Elkhart county, Indiana. He spent the first winter, however—that of 1835—in South Bend. He then located four miles east of Elkhart and remained a resident of that locality until called to his final home, lacking but one month of being ninety years of age at the time of his demise. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Charlotte Shoemaker, died in 1844. In their family were thirteen children, of whom John W. was the youngest of a family of seven daughters and six sons, but all are now deceased with the exception of Mr. Mechling of this review and his sister, Mrs. Mary Jones, who is now eighty years of age and makes her home in Porter township.

John W. Mechling spent the first seven years of his life in the state of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Indiana, where he lived for a decade. About 1845 he came to Cass county, settling in Union, where he worked at any business that he could find to do. He was afterward engaged in the operation of a sawmill and also gave his attention to buying and selling produce, but in 1861 he put aside all business cares and personal considerations and offered his aid to his country, then engaged in the Civil war. He had watched with interest the progress of events in the south, had noted

the threatening attitude of the slave-holding community and determined that if an attempt was made to overthrow the Union he would strike a blow in its defense. He therefore enlisted as a member of Company A, Chandler's Horse Guard, serving for three months. He afterward carried the mail from Bristol to Union for eight years and subsequently was engaged for a number of years in blacksmithing at Union.

Mr. Mechling was married in 1861 to Miss Lovisa V. Dibble, and unto them were born two daughters and one son, but Lydia L. and Lottie L. are both deceased. The son, John D., still resides with his father. The wife and mother passed away April 11, 1904. She was an estimable lady, having many good traits of character and her loss was regretted by many friends.

Mr. Mechling is now retired from active business after a busy and useful life. He receives a pension of seventeen dollars per month because of ill health incurred by his service in the war. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has taken a very active and helpful part in public affairs, his political allegiance being given to the Democracy, of which he is a staunch advocate. He served as deputy sheriff for six years, has been school director and also treasurer of school district No. 9 for fourteen years. He was likewise road overseer for many years. He has been a resident of Cass county for six decades, and is well known in the county as one of its pioneer settlers. He has now passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey and is a venerable and respected man, having many friends in Union and throughout this portion of the state.

H. SYLVESTER CHAPMAN.

H. Sylvester Chapman, owner of one hundred and thirty acres of as fine land as can be found in Cass county, resides on section 17, Penn township. He was born in Medina county, Ohio, December 5, 1839, and represents one of the old families of New England, his ancestors having been represented in this country through various generations. His great-grandfather was Benjamin Chapman, a native of Vermont. His grandfather, Levi Chapman, who was also born in the Green Mountain state, was a farmer by occupation and removed to Ohio with his family at an early date in the history of Medina county, where he took up his abode.

Amory H. Chapman, his son, was born in Enosburg, Vermont, and was about five years of age at the time of his parents' removal to the Buckeye state. He was reared and educated in Medina county and was married there to Miss Lucinda Hastings, a native of New York and a daughter of Walter Hastings, who was likewise born in the Empire state. He was a lumber merchant, who engaged in rafting lumber down the Susquehanna river to Baltimore. For three years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Amory H. Chapman lived in Ohio, and then came to



Mrs H. S. Chapman.



H. S. Chapman

Cass county, Michigan, in 1845, settling in Newberg township. Mr. Chapman took up the work of farming, tilling the soil which hitherto was uncultivated and unimproved. For many years he was an active factor in agricultural circles and his death occurred in Newberg township when he had attained the advanced age of eighty years. He was a man of good principles, who fearlessly espoused any cause in which he believed and he left to his family an untarnished name. When age gave to him the right of franchise he voted with the Whig party, which he supported until the organization of the Republican party. He was closely identified with the upbuilding of the county, settling in the midst of the forest upon his arrival here, making a clearing and in due course of time developing a good farm. He performed all the arduous labor incident to such a task, shared in the hardships and trials of frontier life and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present development and progress of this part of the state. In his family were but two sons, the brother being Herman L. Chapman, of Marcellus, Michigan.

H. Sylvester Chapman, the elder son, was but five years old when his parents left Ohio and came to Cass county. In his early youth he attended school in Vandalia and afterward pursued his studies in Cassopolis. Through the periods of vacation he aided in the farm work and he remained at home until nineteen years of age, when he began contracting and building, possessing considerable natural mechanical ingenuity that well qualified him for this work. He built what is now known as the Chapman school in Newberg township and also other buildings of the locality, and was thus identified with that line of business until the time of his marriage.

Mr. Chapman has been married twice. In April, 1860, he wedded Miss Mary Carrier and unto them were born two children: Irma, now the wife of Professor Seth C. Wilson, of Spokane, Washington, who is principal of the schools of that place; and Clif C., who is living upon the home farm. The daughter was a student in the Valparaiso College in northern Indiana, and has taken a course in the business department of the University. She is also educated in instrumental music. Following the death of his first wife Mr. Chapman was married to Miss Olivia E. Rudd, a daughter of Stephen and Lydia (Green) Rudd, who were early settlers of Penn township. Mrs. Chapman was born in that township December 29, 1842, and was married first to John H. Underwood, by whom she had one son, Hon. Fred Underwood, who is now a member of the state legislature at Bismarck, North Dakota. Hon. Fred Underwood received his education in the Cassopolis high school, and was a student in the Valparaiso College, also in the Kalamazoo Business College. He has been located in Dakota since 1881.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Chapman concentrated his energies upon agricultural pursuits. He began farming in Newberg town-

ship, where he remained until 1871, when he went to California, whence he returned by way of the water route and the Isthmus of Panama. On again reaching Cass county he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. In 1881 he went to North Dakota and improved a farm in Ransom county, spending the summer months there during four years. He still owns that property, comprising three hundred and twenty acres of land, and in his home place he has one hundred and thirty acres of very rich and productive land, no finer farm property being found in the county. In the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893 he exhibited six different varieties of his wheat grown on his farm, and was awarded a diploma and medal for the superiority of the cereal, which is an honor rare for old Cass county. He has erected a very attractive residence, which stands in the midst of a well kept lawn, and his barns and out-buildings are in keeping with ideas of modern agriculture. His fields, too, are well tilled and he is making a specialty of raising cattle, having a fine herd of thirty head of Jerseys, all being registered stock. He has never been a follower in business lines, but is a leader in the progress which results in successful accomplishment. He votes with the Democracy and is in sympathy with the platform promulgated at Kansas City.

The beautiful home of Mr. and Mrs. Chapman, known as "Linden Lea," is beautifully finished in rare woods, and the entrance to the pretty home is artistically finished in sumach, showing the beautiful grains of the wood, while the library is finished in red cedar, and the work was accomplished by Mr. Chapman himself. In fact, the residence is finished in different woods.

EDWIN N. AUSTIN.

Edwin N. Austin, who carries on general agricultural pursuits in a practical, progressive and profitable manner, is living in Pokagon township and is to-day the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of land, the greater part of which is under cultivation, giving proof in its excellent appearance of the careful supervision of the owner. A native of St. Lawrence county, New York, Mr. Austin was born on the 8th of August, 1850. His father, John W. Austin, was also a native of the Empire state and was a farmer by occupation. Coming to the west he settled in Allegan county in 1863, taking up his abode upon a farm, which he cultivated and improved until he had acquired a handsome competence, when he retired from active business life and removed to the city of Allegan, where he spent his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well-earned rest, his death there occurring in 1893. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Lucinda Sage, who was born in New York and was there reared. This union was blessed with a family of four sons and two daughters, all of whom were natives of the Empire state. As the result of study and investigation concerning the po-

litical questions of the day and the attitude of the two parties Mr. Austin gave his support to the Republican organization, and at all times he commanded the respect and confidence of his fellow men by reason of an honorable and upright life.

Edwin N. Austin spent the first twelve years of his life in the county of his nativity and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Allegan, Michigan, where he resided until twenty-two years of age, during which time he actively assisted his father in the work of the home farm. He then left home and came to Cass county, taking up his abode upon a farm in Pokagon township. Here he was married to Miss Rebecca Simpson, a daughter of Moses and Sarah Simpson, pioneers of Cass county, having settled within its borders when the white residents here were comparatively few. Mrs. Austin was born and reared in Pokagon township.

Moses W. Simpson, deceased, one of the pioneers of Pokagon, was born in Penikese, New Hampshire, May 16, 1808. He was the eldest in the family of Samuel and Rebecca (Dickerman) Simpson, which consisted of seven children, four sons and three daughters. The elder Simpson was a farmer and was possessed of those elements of character that have always distinguished the sons of the Granite state. Moses was reared on the farm, and the rugged hills and sterile soil aided in the development of a robust constitution and many admirable traits of character. He early evidenced a desire for books, which was fostered by his parents, and he received a liberal academical education. He remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-five years of age, and at that time he was married to Miss Sarah H. Blaisdell, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, where she was born September 8, 1811. Her parents, Samuel and Dorothy (Straw) Blaisdell, were of English parentage and New England birth. In 1836 Mr. Simpson and wife came to Pokagon and settled on the farm which was ever afterward his home. He took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the township, and largely identified himself with its growth and prosperity; his ability was soon recognized by his fellow townsmen, and he filled many positions of trust and responsibility with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all. His death occurred on June 16, 1849. In the accumulation of property Mr. Simpson was successful. His social qualities were of a high order and his generosity and hospitality were proverbial. He left two daughters, Rebecca, now Mrs. Edwin Austin, and Lydia T. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Simpson assumed the management of the estate, which she conducted successfully until 1850, when she was again married, to John H. Simpson, brother of her first husband. He was a native of New Hampshire and a man universally esteemed. He died August 19, 1879, in the fifty-sixth year of his age.

Mrs. Simpson resided upon the old homestead until her death, January 4, 1889, a lady very highly esteemed.

For two years after his marriage Edwin N. Austin lived upon his father-in-law's farm and then removed to his present place, first purchasing sixty acres of land, to which he has since added part of the old Simpson farm, so that his landed possessions now comprise one hundred and eighty acres, the greater part of which is under cultivation. He has built good buildings here and has improved the property until it is now one of the valuable and productive farms of the township. In its improvement Mr. Austin has displayed good business ability, executive force and keen discernment and in his business relations has commanded the respect of those with whom he has had dealings.

GEORGE H. TOLBERT.

George H. Tolbert, who is filling the position of township treasurer and is accounted one of the representative and enterprising farmers of Porter township, his home being on section 28, was born in this township September 30, 1867. His father, Seth Tolbert, was a native of New York, where his childhood and youth were passed. He came to Michigan about 1845, making his way to Cass county, and here he was married in Porter township to Miss Sarah Loupee, a sister of John Loupee and a representative of one of the old and well known pioneer families of the county, mention of whom is made on another page of this work, in connection with the sketch of John Loupee. Seth Tolbert took up his abode in Porter township, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-eighth year. He was a lifelong farmer and was one of the early representatives of agricultural interests in his community, where he carried on the work of tilling the soil and raising crops until he put aside the active work of the fields in his later years. He was a member of the Baptist church and his religious faith permeated his life and promoted his kindly and considerate relations to his fellowmen and his honorable dealings in all trade transactions. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party from the time of its organization until his demise. His widow is still living at this writing, in 1906, and yet resides upon the old homestead farm. In their family were ten children, of whom George H. was the seventh in order of birth.

In his youth George H. Tolbert was reared and to the public school system of the county he is indebted for the educational privileges which he enjoyed. His attention was divided between the work of the school-room, the pleasures of the playground and the labors of the fields upon the home farm, and after he finished his education he gave his entire attention to general agricultural pursuits on the old homestead up to the time of his marriage.

It was on February 19, 1890, that he was joined in wedlock to Miss Linda Harmon, a sister of Charles O. Harmon, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Tolbert was the third child and only daugh-

ter in a family of four children, and was born in Porter township March 1, 1872, where her girlhood days were passed. Their home is now on section 28, Porter township, where Mr. Tolbert owns and operates seventy-six acres of land, which is productive and valuable. There he carries on general farming and stock-raising, keeping good grades of cattle, horses and hogs upon his place, while at the same time cultivating the cereals best adapted to soil and climate and annually harvesting good crops. He votes with the Republican party, having been reared in that faith, while his matured judgment sanctioned its principles, so that he has given his allegiance to its candidates from that time. He served as highway commissioner of his township, and in 1904 was elected township treasurer, the duties of which office he discharged so capably that he was re-elected in 1905 and is now filling the position. He and his wife belong to the Grange of which he is now master, and he also belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp at Jones. Mr. and Mrs. Tolbert are both devoted members of the First Baptist church in Porter township, and they are both interested in Sunday school work. Mrs. Tolbert was superintendent of the Sunday school for five years, and organist of the church for several years, and she was a successful teacher in Porter township for two years.

JOHN D. ROCKWELL.

Among the citizens of Cass county who have long been connected with its history, their residence here dating back to an early period, so that they are entitled to rank with the old settlers, is John D. Rockwell, now living on section 25, Porter township, where he owns a good farm. He was born in Huron county, Ohio, September 8, 1842. His paternal grandfather was Caleb Rockwell, of English descent. His father, Samuel R. Rockwell, was a native of Connecticut and was there reared. In early life he learned and followed the carpenter's trade and also carried on farming. The reports which he heard concerning business opportunities in the west induced him to seek a home in Michigan, and in the fall of 1844 he came to this state, taking up his abode upon the farm in Porter township, Cass county, upon which his son, John D. Rockwell, now resides. He had, however, been a resident of Huron county for a brief period when he traded a farm of eighty acres in that county for one hundred and sixty acres of land here without seeing the place. The tract was an unbroken wilderness, not a furrow having been turned nor an improvement made. There was not a single building and he built a small frame house in the midst of the forest and began to cut away the timber and clear and cultivate the land. In the course of years where once stood the dense forest were seen waving fields of grain, promising rich harvests and as time passed he became one of the substantial citizens of the community as the result of his carefully directed business affairs. He died December 16, 1884, in his eighty-first year—one of the venerable, respected and honored citizens of the county. He

was a resident of Constantine for about twenty-two years, having retired from active business life, the evening of his days being spent in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He was also justice of the peace in Porter township for about sixteen years and for a similar period in Constantine and his decisions were strictly fair and unbiased, neither fear nor favor swerving him in his application of the law to the points at issue. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He was an honest man, whose integrity was at all times above question and by reason of this and his ability he was called upon to transact many business interests for other people. He was closely identified with the early history of Cass county and his labors contributed to its substantial progress and improvement. He married Mary Ann Bushman, a native of New York, who was born near Rochester and was a daughter of George Bushman. She died in 1856 in the thirty-ninth year of her age, and Samuel R. Rockwell afterward married Celia Butler. There were five sons of the first union: George B., who died in 1904; Francis M., who is living in Three Rivers, Michigan; John D., of this review; Henry O., who passed away February 8, 1860; and Edson W., who is living in Porter township, Cass county. The children of the second marriage are: Ralph, who died about 1868; and Libby, who passed away the same year.

John D. Rockwell was only two years of age when brought by his parents to Cass county, the family home being established in Porter township, where he was reared. His education was acquired in the public schools, pursuing his studies in the little school-house which his father built. Throughout the period of his minority he remained upon the home farm, assisting in the labors of field and meadow and in the care of the stock. He was thus occupied until he attained his majority, after which he operated the home farm for one year. In 1864 he went to Virginia City, Montana, where he remained until 1866, being engaged in mining in that locality. He then returned again to the old homestead, where he has since resided, his attention being given in undivided manner to agricultural interests.

On the 21st of February, 1867, was celebrated the marriage of John D. Rockwell and Miss Adelia Miller, a daughter of Charles F. and Rebecca (Odell) Miller, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. They became residents of Michigan at an early day, settling in St. Joseph county in 1836, when the work of improvement and development had scarcely been begun there. They established a home on the frontier, casting in their lot with the pioneer settlers and sharing in the hardships and trials incident to life in the far west—for Michigan was then a border state. Mrs. Rockwell was born in St. Joseph county, March 25, 1843, and was there reared and educated. At the time of their marriage they located on the old homestead farm, which has since been their place of residence. As the years went by Mr. Rockwell gave his undivided attention and energies to the develop-

ment and cultivation of his land and to the improvement of his farm, which is now a valuable property, supplied with all of the equipments and conveniences found upon a model farm of the twentieth century. In 1883 he built his present residence, and he now has two houses upon the place, also commodious and substantial barns and outbuildings, furnishing ample shelter for grain and stock. His place comprises two hundred and twenty-seven and a half acres of good land, the soil being alluvial and responding readily to the care and labor which are bestowed upon the fields and which return golden harvests. Mr. Rockwell personally manages and operates the farm and is a wide-awake, progressive agriculturist, meeting with very gratifying success in his chosen life work.

Three children were born unto our subject and his wife, namely: Jennie G., who is now the wife of L. N. Ruch, of Chicago; Hattie L., the wife of Phar Stenberg, who resides upon the old homestead in Porter township; and Cora B., who was born December 22, 1874, and died February 16, 1875.

Mr. Rockwell votes with the Democracy, when national questions are involved, but at local elections casts an independent ballot, supporting the men whom he regards as best qualified to take charge of the business interests of town or county. He has been school treasurer of his district for twenty years and could have held other offices but would not accept, preferring to concentrate his time and energies upon his business affairs. He is a man of liberal spirit and has contributed to many good causes. He belongs to the Grange and is intensely interested in all that pertains to the agricultural development of the county. He has been a resident of Porter township for sixty-one years and is one of its pioneer and representative citizens, helping to make the county what it is today. His name is closely interwoven with its history and his successful career should serve to encourage and inspire others, for his prosperity is largely due to his own well directed labors, capable business management and keen discernment.

HENRY C. BENSON.

Henry C. Benson makes his home on section 3, south Porter township, and was born December 11, 1845, on the farm where he now resides. His father, Joseph Benson, was a native of Livingston county, New York, and came to Michigan in 1843, making his way at once to Cass county and took up his abode upon the farm which is now owned and occupied by Henry C. Benson. He was married in Porter township in 1844 to Miss Harriet Weed, a daughter of Seth and Catherine Weed. Her father was for many years a justice of the peace and held the office of supervisor and other local positions, the duties of which were always promptly, faithfully and capably performed by him. He was a prominent man and teacher in the county and exerted a strong

and beneficial influence for the intellectual development and moral progress of his locality, also upholding its legal and political status. Joseph Benson, for many years an enterprising and well known agriculturist of the county, died August 8, 1878, when sixty-six years of age. He was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity and at all times exemplified in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft. His wife long survived him, reaching the age of eighty-eight years. In their family were two sons, Henry C. and Joseph, the latter still a resident of Porter township.

Henry C. Benson spent the days of his boyhood and youth under the parental roof. He was educated in the common schools and for a short time continued his studies in South Bend, Indiana, becoming an apt student and readily mastering the common branches of learning. At the age of seventeen years he began teaching, which profession he followed successfully for five years in Cass, Berrien and St. Joseph counties. He was at the same time engaged in farming and fruit-growing, devoting the winter seasons to educational work, while the summer months were given to agricultural and horticultural pursuits.

January 23, 1881, Mr. Benson was united in marriage to Miss Martha V. Roots, a daughter of Windsor and Mary Ann (Bennett) Roots. Mrs. Benson was born December 5, 1862, in DeKalb county, Indiana, but was reared in Porter township, Cass county, and is the elder of two daughters. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Benson began their domestic life upon the old homestead farm, living with his father and mother until they were called from this life. Two children grace the marriage of the younger couple, namely: Ida May, now the wife of Lewis Arnold, of Porter township; and Jennie D., who is at home.

Mr. Benson owns a farm of more than two hundred acres, which he is carrying on. He has placed his land under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests good crops as a reward for the care and labor he bestows upon the fields, and in addition to raising the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he also raises some stock, mostly, however, for his own use. He has a well improved place and a glance will serve to indicate to the passerby the progressive and practical methods of the owner. In his political adherence he has always been a stalwart Republican, interested in the party and its success and his investigation into the questions and issues of the day has led him to believe that the Republican platform contains the best elements of good government. He has been twice elected to the office of justice of the peace, his second term expiring in July, 1906. He has filled the position for eight years and has ever been fair and impartial in his movements, basing his decisions upon the law and the equity of the case. After serving as justice of the peace for eight years, he has been importuned by the best element to again assume the onerous position, and without a dissenting voice from any party, which speaks volumes for his integrity and manhood.

He has been officially connected with the schools through a long period, serving on the school board for about nine years, and he belongs to the Grange. His entire life has been passed upon the farm which he yet owns and occupies, having lived here for sixty years. The place is endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood as well as those of later years, and the name of Benson has ever stood for progress along agricultural lines, in which regard Henry C. Benson fully sustains the reputation of the family.

SAMUEL H. GILBERT.

On the list of pioneer settlers of Cass county appears the name of Samuel H. Gilbert, who is now living on section 23, Porter township. He dates his residence in the county from 1835. Few, indeed, have longer resided in this portion of the state or have for a greater period witnessed the changes that have been wrought here. He is not only familiar with the history of the county from hearsay but has been an active participant in the work that has led to its present development and upbuilding. The story of pioneer life is a familiar one to him, for he settled here in the days when the homes were pioneer cabins, when much of the work of the fields was done by hand, when the sickle and scythe formed a part of the farm implements, when the houses were lighted by candles and when the cooking was largely done over the open fireplace.

Mr. Gilbert is a native of Onondaga county, New York, his birth having occurred in Lysander township, on the 18th of April, 1824. His father, Stephen Gilbert, was born in Massachusetts and there was reared. When a young man he left New England and went to New York, whence he came to Michigan in 1835, making his way direct to Cass county. He located in Porter township, and at once became engaged in the arduous task of developing a new farm, making his home thereon until his death, which occurred when he was seventy-three years of age. His father, Samuel Gilbert, was a native of Huntington township, Fairfield county, Connecticut, born March 10, 1761, and was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, espousing the cause of the colonists when they could no longer endure the yoke of British oppression. He saw Major Andre when he was hanged as a spy. Mr. Gilbert was under the command of General Washington for one year and three months and for thirty years of his life received a pension of twelve dollars per month from the government in recognition of the aid which he had rendered to his country in her struggle for independence. He was supposed to have been of English descent and he died September 10, 1849. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Almira Colgrove, was a native of Rutland, Vermont, and a daughter of Calvin Colgrove, of English parentage. She lived to a very advanced age, passing away in her ninety-fifth year. By her marriage she became the mother of five sons and three

daughters, who reached adult age and all were married and reared families.

Samuel H. Gilbert is the eldest living member of the family today. He was a lad of eleven years when his parents left the Empire state and came west to Michigan, locating in Porter township, where he pursued his studies in a log school-house. He was also educated in a similar school-house in New York. The methods of instruction were very primitive, in keeping with pioneer times and conditions, and he pursued his studies only in the winter months, for throughout the remainder of the year he worked in the fields and assisted in clearing and cultivating the farm. He was an expert in handling a mall and wedge and was a very strong man in his younger days. All the farm work became familiar to him from actual experience and he assisted in the fields from the time of early spring planting until after crops were harvested in the late autumn.

Mr. Gilbert was married on the 31st of October, 1847, to Miss Elizabeth Motley, a daughter of James and Fannie (Elkington) Motley, both of whom were of English lineage. The mother died in Montreal, Canada. Mrs. Gilbert was born in England, July 5, 1829, and was only six months old when her parents bade adieu to friends and native country and sailed for America. Her mother died when the daughter was but fourteen months old and the father afterward married Bethesda McNeil, by whom he had nine children. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert located on the farm where they now reside, it having been their place of residence for fifty-nine years and he has owned it for a year longer. Full of hope and courage they began the task of establishing a home here in the midst of the wilderness, Mrs. Gilbert carefully managing the household affairs, while Mr. Gilbert performed the work of the fields, transforming the raw and undeveloped land into a tract of rich fertility, from which he annually harvested good crops. In all of his work he has been practical and as invention has given to the world improved farm machinery he has introduced this into his work and thus facilitated his labors. There is little similarity in the methods of farming today, and those which were followed by the agriculturists a half century ago. Then the farmer walked back and forth across the fields, guiding his handplow. His grain was cut with a scythe and bound by hand into sheaves. Today he rides over the fields upon the plow and the cultivator and the harvesting machine and thresher are familiar sights in all farming localities.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have been born eight children, of whom four are now living: Ida, the wife of Frank L. Orr, who resides in West Pullman, Illinois; Orrin, a contractor and builder, carrying on business in Portland, Oregon; George, a farmer of Porter township; Arthur, a twin brother of George, who follows farming in South Dakota; and Helen, who died at the age of twenty-eight years. She was a student in Hillsdale College, Michigan, and afterward engaged success-

fully in teaching school. Mr. Gilbert has led an honorable, useful and active life. He has always been a strong temperance man and is a Prohibitionist in his political views, regarding the use of intoxicants as one of the most important questions today before the people. He has never used tobacco in his life and none of his sons is addicted to it. He and his family are members of the First Baptist church in Porter township, in which he has served as trustee for many years, while in the work of the church he has taken a most active and helpful part. He is today the oldest resident in Porter township, having for seventy-one years made his home within its borders and has seen the country develop from a wilderness to its present state of cultivation and improvement, while cross-roads villages have grown into thriving towns and cities. His life has been actuated by many noble principles and toward his fellow-men he has displayed consideration and fairness that have commanded uniform confidence and esteem. His record is indeed in many respects worthy of emulation, showing what may be accomplished through earnest and persistent effort in the business world and at the same time displaying sterling traits of character which work for development along the lines of truth, righteousness and justice.

JOHN LOUPEE.

John Loupee, who for twenty-five years has resided upon his present farm on section 21, Porter township, where he owns one hundred and fifty-four acres of land, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, August 23, 1840. His father, George Loupee, was a native of Germany and the days of his boyhood and youth were spent in that country, where he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Steiner, also of German birth. Crossing the Atlantic to America with the hope of having improved business opportunities in the new world they located in Wayne county, Ohio, where they resided until coming to Michigan about 1841, at which time they took up their abode in Porter township, George Loupee entering land from the government. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, however, and had scarcely begun the work of transforming the raw wild land into a cultivable farm when death claimed him. His wife lived to be about sixty-two years of age. There were eight children in the family, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood.

John Loupee, the seventh in order of birth, was only about a year old when brought by his parents from Ohio to Cass county, and he has been a lifelong resident of Porter township and is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges which he enjoyed and which fitted him for life's practical and responsible duties. Owing to the death of his father he was early thrown upon his own resources, working by the month as a farm hand. He was thus employed throughout the period of his youth and until his labors brought him capital sufficient to enable him to engage in farming on his own account. His boyhood

therefore was a period of earnest and unremitting toil with few advantages, educational or otherwise.

In June, 1862, Mr. Loupee was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Ann Taylor, a daughter of Dr. Sommer Taylor, who became a resident of Cass county sixty years ago and died September 22, 1876. In his family were four children. Mrs. Loupee was born in Huron county, New York, March 23, 1835, and came to Cass county with her parents in 1845. Her father was one of the pioneer physicians of the county, who engaged in the practice of medicine here in the early days when it necessitated long rides over the country through the hot summer sun or winter's cold. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Loupee have been born three daughters: Zella, now the wife of Charles Stearns living in Porter township, Cass county; Frances O., the wife of James Stage, living on the home farm; and Edith L., the wife of William Doane, a resident of Howard township, Cass county.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Loupee located in south Porter township and for twenty-five years has resided on his present farm, which comprises one hundred and fifty-four acres of land that is rich and arable. He now rents the land, leaving the active work of the farm to others, while he is largely living a retired life. His political views are in accord with the principles of Democracy, yet he has never been an aspirant for office, preferring to leave office holding to others, while he gives his time and energies to his business affairs. He belongs to Siloam lodge, No. 35, F. & A. M., of Constantine. He has for sixty-five years made his home in this county and has been closely identified with its upbuilding, especially along agricultural lines. He is a self-made man and deserves much credit for what he accomplished, for he started out in life in early boyhood empty-handed, having no assistance from inheritance or from influential friends, but depended entirely upon his own labors, realizing that hard work is a sure foundation upon which to build success. His life has been one of earnest toil, and as the years have gone by he has gained a fair measure of prosperity, due to his close application and diligence.

JOHN O'DELL.

John O'Dell, one of the prominent and influential farmers and early settlers of Porter township, living on section 16, was born October 30, 1836, in this township and is therefore one of the oldest native sons of the county. He is a son of Nathan and Sarah (Drake) O'Dell. His paternal grandfather, Nathan G. O'Dell, Sr., was born in Virginia, November 4, 1772. The progenitors of this family came originally from England, and although for many generations the ancestors of our subject lived in Virginia, not a single member of the family ever owned slaves, and so far as is known all were opposed to the institution of slavery. Nathan G. O'Dell, Sr., was married to Miss Rebecca Kife,

who was born in the old Dominion in July, 1780. He was a miller by trade and owned a mill in Virginia, where in connection with the operation of the plant he also carried on farming. Early in 1800, however, he removed with his family to Ohio, settling in Wayne county, where he took up land from the government. It was entirely raw and unimproved, but his strenuous labors soon converted it into a productive farm. He likewise owned and operated a grist mill, and was for twenty-eight years associated with business interests in the Buckeye state. In 1828 he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in the eastern part of what is now Porter township, Cass county. Here, too, he was a pioneer settler, living upon the frontier and sharing with others in the hardships and privations incident to life in a far western district. He continued to make his home in Porter township until his death, which occurred in October, 1835, and his wife followed him to the grave two months later. In their family were nine children: Thomas, the eldest, born June 22, 1796, was for more than forty years a minister of the Methodist church. He went to Iowa, where he devoted his life to his holy calling and there died in 1861. James, born September 13, 1798, married Nancy Carr and in early life came to Michigan, his death occurring in St. Joseph county, this state, September 24, 1835. John, born March 24, 1801, died in Ohio, August 19, 1826, prior to the removal of the family to Michigan. Nathan G., father of John O'Dell of this review, was the next of the family. Elizabeth, born May 21, 1806, was married in Ohio, May 19, 1835, becoming Mrs. Metcalf. Enos P., born August 7, 1808, went to Illinois, where he followed farming until his death on the 22d of February, 1852. Lorenzo Dow, born October 9, 1810, was a member of congress from Ohio and died in that state about 1883. Rebecca, born May 17, 1812, married Thomas Burns, with whom she came to Michigan, and her death occurred in this state in September, 1846. Silas P., born April 15, 1814, died at the age of two years, on the 29th of September, 1819.

Nathan G. O'Dell, Jr., father of our subject, was born in Ohio, October 1, 1803, was there reared and was married in that state in 1828 to Miss Sarah Drake, whose birth occurred April 10, 1810. Immediately after their marriage they left Ohio, and with several other families came to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Porter township, where Mr. O'Dell and his father took up government land. He there began the development of a farm and in the course of years brought this land under a high state of cultivation. Unto him and his wife were born five children: James S., was born January 10, 1830. He married Jane Travers, who died about a year afterward leaving a child a few days old, who died when about nine years of age. On the 27th of February, 1859, James O'Dell wedded Caroline Loupee, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, November 8, 1837, while her parents were natives of Germany. James O'Dell has four children: Martha, born April 23, 1860; Carrie M., May 18, 1865; Ida, December 11, 1870; and Ross,

February 24, 1875. Thomas, born June 30, 1831, married Miss Lavina Travers. He was a farmer by occupation and was a leading and influential factor in local political circles, serving as justice of the peace and as supervisor and also as a member of the state legislature of Michigan. He died June 30, 1892, leaving a family of six children. David, born March 27, 1833, went to Iowa and there enlisted for service in the Civil war. After being honorably discharged he returned to Iowa and died soon afterward. Margaret M., born November 9, 1834, was married to Henry Brown, who died in 1884. She is still living in Porter township. John is the subject of this review. The mother of these children died in October, 1836, soon after the birth of John O'Dell, and later Nathan G. O'Dell, Jr., was married to Miss Eliza Shivel, by whom he had two children. Sarah Wealthy, the eldest, born December 25, 1842, became the wife of John Draper and died while her husband was serving in the Union army. Nathan Eben, born December 27, 1843, went into the army when but sixteen years of age and remained until the close of the war in 1864. He married Miss Nettie Motley, and they have three living children and two deceased.

When John O'Dell was only nine years of age he was bound out to Jacob Lintz, of Constantine township, and lived with him for nine years, during which time he worked at farm labor in its various departments. He afterward returned to Porter township, Cass county, where he has resided continuously since. The only educational privileges he enjoyed were those afforded by the district schools and he had little opportunity for that, because he was only nine years old when his father died, and he was thus thrown upon his own resources and has since had to provide for his own support. He was married in Porter township, Cass county, to Miss Jane A. Smith, a daughter of Deacon and Cornelia (Hart) Smith. She was born in Porter township May 30, 1842, and there spent her early girlhood days, her parents being old settlers of Cass county. At the time of her marriage the young couple took up their abode in a log house on a forty-acre farm on section 16. Later Mr. O'Dell sold that property for three thousand dollars and bought forty-three acres where he now lives. He has since added seventy-eight acres to this place, making a farm of one hundred and twenty-one acres. It is fine property, well improved with modern equipments. There are good buildings upon the place and excellent farm implements, and for many years Mr. O'Dell carried on the active work of the fields, but is now renting his land, leaving the practical farm work to others, although he still gives his supervision to the place.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. O'Dell have been born three children: Lucy, the wife of O. K. Harvey, of Constantine, Michigan; Lydia Grace, the wife of Charles Barnard, who is also living in that place; and Dr. John H. O'Dell, who is a practicing physician of Three Rivers. Mr. O'Dell is one of the old settlers of the county, and has been identified with its upbuilding and progress through a long period. He has always voted

with the Republican party, casting his ballot for Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864, and for each man at the head of the ticket of that party. He and his wife belong to the First Baptist church at Porter, and he has led a life of integrity and uprightness, worthy the regard which is uniformly given him. He has now reached the psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and his entire life has been passed in this county. He can remember in his boyhood days of the forests which covered what are now some of the best farms in the county. There were few roads laid out through the wilderness, and often one followed old Indian trails in making their way among the trees to a given point. The work of development and upbuilding seemed scarcely begun and Mr. O'Dell shared in the task of improving the county. He became familiar with the arduous work of developing and cultivating new land, and for many years was closely associated with agricultural interests, but is now living retired, having a good property which returns him a gratifying income, thus supplying him with all of the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. He can tell many tales of pioneer days which show the onward march of progress, for Cass county has always kept pace with the work of improvement elsewhere, and has become one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. Although it was once a heavily timbered region it is now one of the good agricultural districts of the state.

E. W. BECKWITH.

E. W. Beckwith, formerly engaged in merchandising, but now devoting his attention to farming on section 14, Jefferson township, represents one of the pioneer families of this part of the state, the name of Beckwith having been interwoven with the history of the county from 1833 down to the present time. It has always stood as a synonym for business integrity and for loyalty in citizenship, and the record of our subject is in harmony with that of others of the name. He was born in Cassopolis, Michigan, October 12, 1847. His father, Walter G. Beckwith, was a native of West Bloomfield, New York, and came to Cass county, Michigan, about 1833. Few settlements had been made in this portion of the state at the time, and as far as the eye could see there were uncut forests and uncultivated tracts of prairie. Only here and there had a clearing been made to show that the work of agricultural development had begun, while the now thriving cities were but small villages, or had not yet sprung into existence. Mr. Beckwith took an active part in molding the early public policy of the county. He was one of the first sheriffs and his activity touched many lines that have led to permanent improvement and benefit here. He was president of the State Agricultural Society for about fourteen years, a position which was indicative of the place which he held as a representative of farming interests and of the high regard reposed in him by his fellow agriculturists throughout Michigan. Far sighted, he extended his time and

energies not only to his business affairs but to public interests as well, and his efforts were far reaching and beneficial. He voted with the Democracy, and he kept well informed, not only on political questions, but upon all issues and events relating to the progress and welfare of the country at large. In early manhood he wedded Miss Eliza Lee, a native of West Bloomfield, New York. She lived to be about sixty-five years of age, while Mr. Beckwith reached the advanced age of seventy-six years. They were the parents of only two children, who reached adult age, and E. W. Beckwith, of this review, is now the only surviving member of the family.

Upon the old homestead farm in Jefferson township E. W. Beckwith became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. His early education was acquired in the district schools and was supplemented by study in the Kalamazoo Baptist College. In 1868 he established a shoe store at Dowagiac, in which he continued for ten years, or until 1878, since which time his attention has been given in undivided manner to his farm pursuits. He has ever labored to produce maximum results with minimum effort, which is the basis of all business success.

In 1870 Mr. Beckwith was united in marriage to Miss Clara Sullivan, who died leaving two sons: Charles, an electrician engaged in business in Cleveland, Ohio; and Walter, at home.

Mr. Beckwith was reared in the faith of the Democracy, and his mature judgment has led him to the belief that the party platform contains the best elements of good government. He has labored earnestly for its success and has filled a number of local offices, acting for eighteen years as superintendent of the poor. He belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and in that order and throughout the county as well he is esteemed as a valued citizen, whose interest in public affairs has been of an active and helpful nature. His co-operation can always be counted upon to further any movement for the general good of the community.

C. CARROLL NELSON.

Among the leading citizens of Cass county whose life record forms an integral part of the history of this section of the state is numbered C. Carroll Nelson, who is now living a retired life and whose position in the regard of other pioneer residents of the state is indicated by the fact that he is now serving as treasurer of the Old Settlers' Association. His career has been a long, busy and useful one, marked by the utmost fidelity to the duties of public and private life and crowned with the respect which is conferred upon him in recognition of his genuine worth. His name is inseparably interwoven with the annals of the county, with its best development and stable prosperity. He is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Washtenaw county on the 31st of July, 1835. His father, I. S. Nelson, was a native of Mas-



Sincerely Yours
Phoebe Pegg Nelson



Very Truly Yours

W. G. Nelson

sachusetts, born in Deerfield, whence he came to Michigan in 1830, locating in Washtenaw county, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring in 1837. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Eliza Arms, was born in Conway, Massachusetts, and following the death of her first husband she gave her hand in marriage to Rulof D. Crego.

C. Carroll Nelson was brought to Cass county in 1842, when a youth of seven summers, the family home being established in Newberg township, where he was reared and educated. After attending the common schools he continued his studies in Hillsdale College for two years and afterward engaged in teaching in the public schools through the winter months, while in the summer seasons his labors were devoted to the work of the farm. He was the only child born unto his parents that grew to mature years. He remained at home with his mother until twenty-one years of age and then started out in life on his own account. With a full realization of the fact that advancement can be most quickly secured through close application and unremitting diligence, he worked persistently and energetically and in due course of time he gained a place among the representative agriculturists of his adopted county. He was married on the 10th of August, 1861, to Miss Phebe Pegg, a daughter of Reuben and Rebecca (Hinshaw) Pegg, who were pioneer settlers of Cass county. Mrs. Nelson was born in Penn township on December 12, 1840, and has been a lifelong resident of Cass county. Her parents were natives of Randolph county, North Carolina, and came to Cass county in 1828, and her father was also one of the earliest settlers within the borders of this county. They were married at what was then called Whitmanville, but is now LaGrange, and they located in Penn township, where they continued to reside until called to the home beyond. They were the parents of five children, three daughters and two sons, of whom William and Sarah are now deceased. The others are: Mary, Abijah and Mrs. Phebe Pegg Nelson.

The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm in Penn township and in 1866 removed to Cassopolis, where Mr. Nelson established a sash and door factory in company with A. H. Pegg, in which business he continued until 1877, theirs being one of the leading productive industries of the county. In that year Mr. Nelson met with an accident, losing his left arm and also the sight of one eye. In the same year he was appointed postmaster and entered upon the duties of the office in 1878, filling the position for eight years and eight months in a most capable and satisfactory manner, giving a public-spirited and progressive administration. He then handed over the keys to L. H. Glover, who is editor of this volume, and in July, 1887, he embarked in the undertaking and furniture business, in which he continued until January, 1904. With the capital he had acquired and which was sufficient to supply him with the necessities and comforts of life through

his remaining days, he retired from active business and is now enjoying a well earned rest. He has been a representative of agricultural, industrial and commercial life and in all departments of labor has displayed perseverance and industry combined with unflinching business integrity.

In politics Mr. Nelson is a staunch Republican and in 1863 he served as supervisor of Penn township. He was also superintendent of the poor from 1873 until 1876 and was village assessor of Cassopolis for about fourteen years. Upon the organization of the Cassopolis Library Association in March, 1871, Mr. and Mrs. Nelson took an active part in its work and have since done all in their power for the interests of the library. Mr. Nelson acted as president of the association during the first eight years of its existence and Mrs. Nelson was one of its directors, the first meeting being held at their home. In fact they were instrumental in establishing the library, and this institution, which is now a credit to the village and a matter of local pride, owes its existence and success in large measure to their efforts. For nineteen years Mr. Nelson has been treasurer of the Pioneer Society and active in its work. He is also connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and his wife holds membership in the Disciples church. Mr. Nelson has been a resident of Cass county for sixty-three years and his wife throughout her entire life, and no couple are more deserving of esteem and confidence or are more justly entitled to representation in this volume than C. Carroll Nelson and his estimable wife. His entire freedom from ostentation or self-laudation has made him one of the most popular citizens of Cass county, with whose history he has now been long and prominently identified. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have some old and rare relics of "ye olden tyme." They have a linen table cloth which is over a century old, and it was woven by Mr. Nelson's grandmother Nelson. They also have one of the most extensive libraries in the county of Cass. Mrs. Nelson has several rare bound volumes of collected views and engravings, which as a rare collection could not be found in southern Michigan.

ELBRIDGE JEWELL.

Elbridge Jewell, one of the thrifty, prosperous and enterprising farmers of LaGrange township, living on section 26, is a native son of Cass county, born on the 8th of January, 1838. His father, Hiram Jewell, was a native of New Jersey, and was a son of John Jewell. The family was established in the east at an early period in the colonization of the new world. John Jewell, removing from New Jersey, became a resident of Ohio, and spent his last days in Butler county. Hiram Jewell came to Cass county in 1830, settling in LaGrange township, where he secured government land that was raw and unimproved. A part of Cassopolis now stands upon a portion of his farm. He improved

a tract of land on section 27, and there spent the greater part of his life. In the early days the family shared in the hardships and trials incident to the settlement of the frontier, but afterward enjoyed the comforts which came with an advancing civilization. In his work he was energetic and reliable, making for himself an untarnished name and enviable reputation in business circles. He lived to be eighty-two years of age, while his wife reached the age of sixty years. She bore the maiden name of Martha Waldron, and is supposed to have been a native of Ohio. In this family were five children, two sons and three daughters, of whom two died in early life. Those still surviving are Elbridge and his sister, Miram, who is the widow of Henry S. Quick, of LaGrange township.

Elbridge Jewell, the third child and second son in the father's family, was reared upon the old family homestead on section 27, LaGrange township, and when a boy pursued his studies in a log school house, to which he walked a distance of a mile and a half through the woods. The school session was of comparatively short duration, for throughout the remainder of the year the services of the boys and girls of the neighborhood were needed at home, as there was much arduous labor incident to the development of a new farm. Mr. Jewell continued to assist in the cultivation of the fields upon his father's place until after his marriage, which important event in his life occurred in 1857, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah J. Bonnel. They located on a farm on section 27, LaGrange township, there residing until 1860, when they removed to another place. In 1861, however, they returned to the old homestead and in 1865 removed to Iowa, settling in Warren county, northwest of the city of Des Moines. After a brief period, however, they again took up their abode upon the old home farm in Cass county, and there Mr. Jewell continued to engage actively in agricultural pursuits until 1889, when he went to Cassopolis, where he remained for five years, being engaged in the agricultural implement business. When he sold out he located on the home farm and then traded that property for the farm upon which he now resides on section 26, LaGrange township. He has here one hundred and twenty-eight acres of land which is rich and arable and which he rents, so that he is relieved of the more arduous duties of farm life. He operated a threshing machine from 1870 until 1887, covering much territory throughout the county and finding in the business a profitable source of income.

In 1880, Mr. Jewell was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died on the 12th of May of that year. On the 14th of November, 1880, he was married to Lucy A. Davis, a daughter of Charles F. S. and Susan (Batchelor) Davis. Mrs. Jewell was born in Dowagiac on the farm owned by Samuel Aarons, January 28, 1859. Her parents had come to Cass county about 1857, from the state of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Jewell have become the parents of two sons: Hiram E., a telegraph operator of Vicksburg, Michigan; and Fred C., a telegrapher

living at home. Mr. Jewell belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Cassopolis, and he has many friends both in and out of the order. Having always lived in Cass county, his acquaintance has grown as the years have gone by, and the circle of his friends has been extended as his genuine worth has won regard and confidence.

He has swung the old "Turkey Wing" cradles from morn to night. Mr. and Mrs. Jewell have one of the "old Longfellow clocks," which stands over six feet in height and it is over a century old, but keeps perfect time. It is a rare specimen, and not such another relic will be found in the whole county of Cass. His father had the large frame made himself. They have a Bible which was printed in 1839.

WILLIAM MCGILL.

William McGill, residing in Union, is a native of Canada, born on the 22d of August, 1830, and in his life has displayed many of the sterling characteristics of the Scotch race. His father, Andrew McGill, also a native of the land of hills and heather, was a farmer by occupation. He was reared, educated and married in his native land, and in 1831, accompanied by his family, he crossed the Atlantic to the new world, taking up his abode near Troy, New York. There he spent his remaining days, living to be about sixty-five years of age. His wife, Mrs. Margaret McGill, also a native of Scotland, died in her eighty-eighth year. In their family were ten children, and no death occurred in the family circle until after all had reached mature years. There were four sons and six daughters, but only four are now living.

William McGill, of this review, is the youngest son and is the only representative of the family in Cass county. He was about six months old when his parents left Canada and came to the United States, and he was reared in Rensselaer county, New York, pursuing his education in the schools of Stephentown. His youth was passed upon the home farm, and he assisted in its cultivation and improvement until about twenty-three years of age. He came to Michigan in 1866, locating in St. Joseph county, and bought a farm in Motville township, where he remained for ten years, his time and energies being given to its development and cultivation. On the expiration of that period he traded the property for four hundred acres of land on the state line, three miles from Union. As his financial resources have increased he has extended his possessions by additional purchase from time to time, until he is one of the most extensive land owners of this part of the state, having about two thousand acres more, which lies across the border line in Indiana, but the greater part is in Cass county. He has also engaged in loaning money for many years and buys and sells horses, and frequently he rents out both horses and cows. His business extends into St. Joseph county, Michigan, St. Joseph county, Indiana, to Van Buren, Cass and Berrien counties, and he is one of the most prominent and influential

residents of this part of the state. He has been very successful in his business, possessing keen foresight and broad capacity and carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. He is seldom at error in matters of business judgment, and his enterprise, discrimination and industry have been strong and salient features in his prosperity.

Mr. McGill is a stalwart Republican, but takes no active part in the work of the organization. He belongs to the Presbyterian church and he makes his home in Union. He is today the largest land owner of the county. His life record shows what may be accomplished through close application and unremitting diligence. He had no special advantages when he started out in life, but he was not afraid to work and he possessed laudable ambition. He has made good use of his opportunities and has prospered from year to year, conducting all business matters carefully and successfully, and in all his acts displays an aptitude for successful management.

JOHN R. COLLINS.

Among the citizens of Mason township whose worth and fidelity to the general good are manifest in the faithful performance of public duties is numbered John R. Collins, who is now filling the office of township clerk. He resides on section 11, Mason township, and is one of the native sons of this locality, born on the 15th of July, 1853. His father, William Collins, was a native of Ohio, and came to Michigan with his father, John Collins, who took up their abode in Cass county in pioneer days, settling in Mason township in 1831. He found the district largely wild and unimproved. Much of the land was still in possession of the government, and he took up a claim of eighty acres on section 14. With characteristic energy he began the cultivation and development of a farm, and after clearing the land placed it under the plow. William Collins was a youth of twelve years at the time of the removal of the family from Ohio to Michigan, and was reared upon the old homestead on section 14, Mason township, where he early became familiar with the arduous task of developing new land. There were many hardships and trials to be borne in those days, for few roads had been laid out and many of the now thriving towns and villages had not yet sprung into existence, so that the settlers had to go long distances to market and mill. Much of the farm work was done by hand, and the machinery then in use was very crude and primitive. Having arrived at years of maturity William Collins was united in marriage in Wisconsin to Miss Marietta Peck, who was born in Connecticut, and was there reared to the age of fifteen years, a daughter of Reuben Peck. She then came to the west and at the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. William Collins located in Mason township, where they lived most of their lives. The father died on the 23rd of October, 1902, which was the seventy-fifth anniversary of his birth, and the mother passed away in 1867. Having lost his first wife, William Collins was again married,

his second union being with Ellen Dokey. There were two sons of the former union: John R., of this review; and Fred W., who is living in Minnesota. By the second marriage there was a son and daughter, William and Sylvia. The former is now living in Minnesota but the latter died in childhood.

John R. Collins was reared in Mason township and pursued his education in the district schools. He started out in life on his own account when fifteen years of age, working by the month as a farm hand in Mason township, being employed in that way for eight years. He was married on the 30th of July, 1873, to Miss Philoma Curtis, a daughter of Joseph A. and Deborah (Jordan) Curtis, a native of Mason township, where she has spent her entire life. Unto this marriage has been born one son, Nial J., who at the age of nineteen years is living at home, assisting in the operation of the farm.

John R. Collins is a carpenter by trade, having learned the business when a youth. He followed that pursuit for a number of years, but now concentrates his energies upon his farming operations, and is the owner of a good tract of land of fifty-five acres, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvests good crops. In his political views he is a Democrat, and has for many years served as township clerk, elected the last time in April, 1905. He has taken an active interest in public affairs and does all in his power to promote the material, intellectual and moral progress of the community. Fraternaly he is connected with the Gleaners, and religiously with the United Brethren church, in which he is one of the trustees. He takes a most active and helpful interest in its work and is an advocate of all that is right and just in man's relations with his fellowmen. In his own business career he has never taken advantage of the necessities of others in any transaction, and on the contrary has placed his dependence upon the safe and sure qualities of enterprise and unfaltering labor. Whatever prosperity he has enjoyed is due to his own persistent purpose and the course in life that he has pursued has gained for him the uniform respect and good will of his fellowmen.

WILLIAM ARNOLD.

William Arnold, a prominent old settler of the county, whose home is on section 12, Mason township, is classed with the worthy citizens that Ohio has furnished to Michigan. He was born in Cuyahoga county, August 30, 1832, and is descended from an old New England family. His father, Henry Arnold, was a native of Massachusetts, born July 25, 1807, and his youth was passed in his native state, where he was married to Miss Maria Hewitt, who was also born in Massachusetts. Removing to the west they took up their abode in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1828, which was the year of their marriage. There they resided for about eight years, when, in 1835, they came with their family to Cass

county, Michigan, and Mr. Arnold entered a tract of land from the government in what is now Mason township. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon the place. In fact he had to cut his way through the woods to his claim, for no roads had been laid out. There were some old Indian trails through the forests, but the trees stood in their primeval strength and there was little evidence of future development or improvement to be seen. Mr. Arnold built a little log cabin with a stick chimney. There was a large fireplace which occupied almost one entire side of the room, and this not only furnished heat for the little cabin, but cooking was also done over the fire, the pots and kettles hanging from the crane, while baking was done by placing the iron pans amid the coals. The Arnold family is one of the oldest pioneer families of the county. Few indeed were the settlers living within its borders at the time they arrived, and there were many difficulties to be met, owing to their remoteness from towns or villages, which would afford them the comforts and conveniences of life. The journey westward had been made with teams, for it was long prior to the era of railroad building in this part of the state. Mrs. Arnold was not long permitted to enjoy her new home, but during the period of her residence here proved a worthy pioneer woman, ably assisting her husband in his efforts to establish a home in the midst of the wilderness. She died in 1844, and was long survived by Mr. Arnold, who lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years. By that marriage there were born five children, three of whom are natives of Ohio. For his second wife the father chose Lovica Dille, and they had six children. His third wife was Mrs. Jerusha Lake.

William Arnold, whose name introduces this record, was the second child of his father's first marriage, and was only three years old when he was brought to Cass county, the family locating in Mason township. He was reared in this township, where he has now lived for seventy-one years. When a boy he attended the district school, walking two miles to a little log school house, wherein he coned his lessons, sitting on a slab bench. There was a large fireplace in one end of the room, and the few pupils were arranged around the teacher's desk to receive the instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic and perhaps a few other branches of learning, but the curriculum was quite limited at that day. Mr. Arnold's training at farm labor, however, was not limited, as from an early age he was set to the tasks incident to the development and cultivation of the farm, and he remained at home until he had attained his majority. On the day that he became twenty-one years of age, he started out in life on his own account, and whatever success has come to him in later years, is owing entirely to his persistent effort and honorable labors. He first secured a situation as a farm hand at ten dollars per month for five months, and he worked in that way until he was able to carry on farming on his own account.

An important day in his life record was that of April 5, 1857, at

which time he was united in marriage to Miss Ada Hatch, a daughter of Ezra and Sarah (Allen) Hatch, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, and in their family were six children, Mrs. Arnold being the second. Her birth occurred in Mason township in 1837, and the family did much for the development and improvement of the county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Arnold located upon the farm where they now reside, living at first in a little log cabin with its fireplace and primitive furnishings, and over that open fire Mrs. Arnold did her cooking. They started with very little, and made all that they possessed by hard work and strict attention to business. The improvements upon the farm are the visible evidence of the life of thrift and industry which Mr. Arnold has led, all having been made by him. As the years have passed he has prospered and has erected here a comfortable house, good barns and other outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. He has secured the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields, and everything about his farm is neat and attractive in appearance. He began with only fifty acres and had to incur an indebtedness to secure that amount, but he soon discharged his financial obligation, and in the course of years has added to his property from time to time until his farm now comprises three hundred acres of excellent land, and he gathers from the fields rich crops annually. The home has been blessed with two children: Ruell C., who is a speculator; and Aileen, who is at home. Mr. Arnold is the oldest continuous resident of Mason township, having lived here for more than the psalmist's allotted span of three score years and ten. He has been identified with the growth and development of the county and is familiar with its history from pioneer times down to the present. He has watched each progressive movement that has had bearing upon the welfare and progress of this portion of the state, and has done his full share in the line of agricultural development. His political allegiance has been given to the Democracy. His life has indeed been a useful one, and he has closely adhered to the golden rule as his life motto, doing unto others as he would have them do unto him, and thus living at peace with all men, being honest in his business dealings and considerate of those with whom he has come in contact. Such a course in life is well worthy of emulation, and his example might be profitably followed, for his life history proves the value of character and at the same time shows what may be accomplished through earnest labor, for Mr. Arnold started out in life empty-handed and has worked his way upward from a humble financial position to one of affluence, with the aid of his estimable wife, who has aided him in counsel and advice in the rearing of their children and the founding of their happy home. For almost a half century have Mr. and Mrs. Arnold traveled life's journey, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of this life, and now in the golden eve of their lives they enjoy that peace and contentment which comes of a well spent life.

MARION McNEIL.

Marion McNeil, who is now serving as township treasurer and resides on section 14, Mason township, where he carries on general agricultural pursuits, was born on this farm, his natal day being May 1, 1862. His father, H. C. McNeil, was a native of Cayuga county, New York, born August 1, 1822, and was a son of James McNeil, who was born in the same county. H. C. McNeil was brought to Michigan by his parents when but twelve years of age, the family home being established in Cass county, upon the place where our subject now resides. This was in the year 1835, and the property has since been in possession of the family. The grandfather took up the land from the government, thus coming into possession of a claim which was entirely wild and uncultivated. Mr. and Mrs. McNeil have in their possession one of the old parchment deeds, which dates September 10, 1838, and it is signed by President Martin Van Buren—the third deed of its kind found so far in the county. In the way of old relics they have an old bull's eye watch, which is one hundred and fifty years old. It passed down from Mr. McNeil's great-grandfather, and it was given him by a soldier in the Irish rebellion of Ireland, about the seventeenth century. Mr. McNeil at once began the development and improvement of the farm, but was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, for his death occurred a few years later, as he passed away in 1841.

H. C. McNeil was reared upon the home farm from the age of twelve years and shared with the family in the usual experiences and hardships of life on the frontier. He early became familiar with the arduous task of developing a new farm, and for many years was closely associated with general agricultural pursuits. On the 1st of January, 1849, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha A. Ives, who was born in Lewis county, New York, June 14, 1829, and was a daughter of Samuel and Roxann (Hubbard) Ives, who were born in New York state. They removed to Calhoun county, Michigan, in 1835, and thus in both the paternal and maternal lines Mr. McNeil of this review is descended from an honored pioneer ancestry, his mother having been but fourteen years of age when she came with her parents to Cass county. Mr. and Mrs. H. C. McNeil located on the old family homestead at the time of their marriage, purchasing the interests of the other heirs in the property. By trade he was a carpenter and joiner, and followed that business in connection with farming, erecting many buildings in his township. He was well known in the county by reason of his activity in business life, his capable service in public office and his devotion to high and honorable principles in his social and home relations. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and he held many local offices, the duties of which he discharged with absolute loyalty and fidelity. He was township clerk for fifteen years and treasurer for two years, while for a long period he acted as justice of the peace, ren-

dering decisions which were strictly fair and unbiased and which "won him golden opinions from all sorts of people." He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life exemplified the beneficent and helpful spirit of the craft. He died October 4, 1897, and thus the community lost one of its honored and representative pioneer settlers who for almost two-thirds of a century had lived in the county. There were seven children in the family: Harriet Emma, Mary Adelaide, Carrie Ellen, Lenora, Annetta, Marion and Sherman, all of whom are now living, and were born upon the farm which is now the home of our subject.

Marion McNeil is the eldest son and sixth child in his father's family, and was reared upon the old family homestead to farm work, devoting his time and energies to the labors of field and meadow through the summer months. He was educated in district school No. 5, in Mason township, and has always continued to reside upon the farm which his grandfather entered from the government with the exception of a brief period of one year spent in the northern peninsula of Michigan. He was married on the 16th of March, 1892, to Miss Mabel Bement, a daughter of George and Mary (Walker) Bement, and a native of Ontwa township, Cass county.

Mr. McNeil is a Democrat, with firm faith in the principles of the party, and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work. In 1899 he was elected township treasurer and was re-elected in 1904, since which time he has filled the office. He is well known in the county where he has always resided, representing a pioneer family, the name of McNeil being inseparably associated with the history of development and progress since 1835. The work which was instituted by his grandfather and carried on by his father, has been continued by him, and he is now a leading agriculturist of his community with a valuable farming property which he keeps under a high state of cultivation and well improved with modern equipments.

SIDNEY J. GRAHAM.

Sidney J. Graham, a prominent farmer living on section 2, Mason township, was born in Medina county, Ohio, March 18, 1842. His father, Lyman Graham, was a native of Vermont, and after leaving New England took up his abode in the middle west. He settled in Cass county, Michigan, in 1835, and as much of the land was still in possession of the government, he entered a claim and began the development of the farm upon which his son Sidney now resides. It was in the year 1845 that he removed his family to this place. His attention was given to its cultivation and development, and as the years passed, he transformed the land into rich and productive fields. He was of Scotch descent and displayed in his life and character many of the sterling traits of the Scotch people. His political allegiance was

given to the Democracy, and he died in Union, Michigan, at the age of sixty-seven years. In early manhood he had married Miss Sarah Knapp, a native of Ohio.

Sidney J. Graham is the only child of their marriage, and was three years of age when his parents took up their abode in Mason township, Cass county, so that he was reared upon the farm where he now lives, early becoming familiar with the practical methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops. He was only nineteen years of age when in response to the country's call his patriotic spirit was aroused, and he offered his aid to the government, becoming a member of Company H, Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He joined the service as a private for three months, and on the expiration of that period, it being seen that the war was to be a prolonged and bitter contest, he re-enlisted on the 12th of August, 1861, for three years' service, or during the continuance of hostilities. At this time he became a member of Company E, Forty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served as a private until the close of hostilities. He once more enlisted in 1864 as a member of the same company and regiment, and continued with the army until the 9th of June, 1864, when he was wounded at the battle of Buzzard's Roost by a gun shot in the left arm. On the 20th of June, because of his injuries, he received an honorable discharge after a faithful and valorous service of over four years. His military record is one of which he has every reason to be proud, and he is numbered among the brave boys in blue to whom the country owes a debt of gratitude that can never be repaid for what they did in support of the Union cause. He was with the Army of the Cumberland and participated in all of the battles of that military organization until he was injured.

In the spring of 1866, Mr. Graham located on his present farm, which is the old family homestead that was taken up as a claim by his father. He made further arrangements for having a home of his own by his marriage on the first of June, 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Bagley, a daughter of Knapp Bagley. She was born in Ohio and has been to him a faithful companion and helpmate on life's journey. They have become the parents of two daughters: Lulu, the wife of George Russell, who is living in Mason township; and Myrtie, who married Albert Keeley, their home being in Calvin township, Cass county.

Mr. Graham owns one hundred and sixty-five acres of well improved land and now rents his place, thus leaving the active and arduous work of the farm to others, while he is enjoying a well-earned rest. He is a member of Carter Post, No. 96, G. A. R., at Union, and is also a member of the Masonic lodge at Edwardshurg. His political allegiance has always been given to the Republican party, and he has taken an active and helpful interest in its work, doing all in his power to secure its success. With the exception of a period of about four years spent in Ohio, he has resided continuously in Cass county for six dec-

ades, and at all times has been loyal in his citizenship, displaying the same devotion to the public welfare that he manifested when at the outbreak of the Civil war he donned the blue uniform of the nation and entered his country's service. His farming interests have been carefully conducted and his labors have resulted in bringing to him a goodly measure of success.

GABRIEL EBY.

No history of Cass county would be complete without mention of Gabriel Eby, who is the oldest living resident of Porter township, having passed the eighty-eighth milestone on life's journey. His residence is on section 6, South Porter township, and from pioneer times he has remained upon this farm, an interested witness of the changes that have occurred and the transformation that has been wrought as the county has been developed from a wild and unimproved region into one of rich fertility, becoming a center of agricultural development in Michigan. Mr. Eby was born in Stark county, Ohio, five miles east of Canton, on the 27th of July, 1818. His paternal grandfather, David Eby, was born on the ocean while his parents were en route from Germany to America and the family home was established in Virginia in early colonial days. His father, the Rev. John Eby, was a native of Virginia and was a minister of the United Brethren church, who devoted his entire life to the cause of preaching the gospel. He exerted a wide and beneficial influence in behalf of moral development and wherever he went labored earnestly for the welfare of the people among whom he located. He became a pioneer settler of Stark county, Ohio, and there he died in the sixty-second year of his age, leaving behind an honored name and a memory that has been cherished by all who knew him. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary M. Dague and was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. She died at a comparatively early age, being but forty years old when called to her final rest. Rev. Eby afterward married again, his second union being with Miss Mary Hanger, and by the two marriages he became the father of seventeen children, all of whom reached adult life. By the first marriage there were nine children, eight sons and a daughter, while of the second union four sons and four daughters were born.

Gabriel Eby was the seventh child and sixth son of the first marriage, and was reared in Stark county, Ohio, amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. The work of improvement and cultivation had scarcely been begun in that section of the state in his early youth. Only here and there was a little cabin to show that some adventurous settler was endeavoring to found a home in the wilderness. He was sixteen years of age when the first schoolhouse was built in his district and in consequence his educational privileges were limited, but through experience and observation he has gained a good practical business knowledge. He was nineteen years of age when he left Ohio and



Gabriel Eby,

AND LITTLE GRANDSON.

made his way to Elkhart county, Indiana, but later he returned to the county of his nativity and was there married in 1846 to Miss Caroline Wagner. With his bride he returned to Elkhart county, where he resided for a brief period, when, in 1848, they removed to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Porter township. They took up their abode upon the farm where Mr. Eby yet resides and their first home was a little log cabin sixteen by eighteen feet, in which they lived for fifteen years. He had up to this time always lived on the frontier, first in Ohio, later in Indiana and now in Michigan, and the hardships and privations incident to settlement in a pioneer country were familiar to him and were courageously borne in his attempt to establish a good home for his family. He lived in his first house for fifteen years, during which period it was roofed three different times. Later he built a brick house, manufacturing the brick on his own farm. His life has been one of earnest and unremitting toil, and it has only been in recent years that he has left the work of the farm to others. He secured one hundred and sixty acres of land on coming to the county and resolutely began the task of clearing and cultivating this, placing it in the course of time under a high state of cultivation. He still owns eighty acres of the original tract, having sold the remaining eighty acres to his son.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eby were born eight sons and one daughter, and the family circle remained unbroken until after all had attained years of maturity. The record is as follows: Catherine, the widow of John B. Harmon and a resident of Cassopolis; Peter, who is mentioned on another page of this work; Christian, who is living in Antrim county, Michigan; William, who is engaged in the grocery business in Union, Cass county; Samuel, a resident of Jones; Daniel, a teacher and farmer living in Porter township; Gabriel, who is devoting his attention to fruit-raising in the same township; Ulysses S., who is engaged in the practice of law in Cassopolis; and David, who is devoting his time and energies to the profession of teaching. In 1891 the family were called upon to mourn the loss of the wife and mother, who died on the 7th of November of that year. In 1803 Mr. Eby was again married, his second union being with Melissa Morse, who was born in Newark, Wayne county, New York, in the year 1844, and was brought to Michigan in 1853 by her father, E. Z. Morse.

Mr. Eby cast his first presidential ballot for William Henry Harrison in 1840, and continued to support the Whig party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, voting for Lincoln in 1860 and again in 1864. Since that time he has not voted a straight ticket, but has voted for the men whom he has thought to be best qualified for office, being fearless in support of his honest convictions. For about **forty years he has been** a member of the Free-will Baptist church and has always taken an interest in the material progress, educational development, moral advancement and political

standing of his community. In fact he gives his approval and in many cases his co-operation to the various movements which have been of direct and serviceable benefit to the county, where for fifty-eight years he has lived, watching its development from a pioneer district to its present advanced state of progress and prosperity. He is now the oldest living settler in Porter township and is remarkably well preserved for one of his years. He has led a busy, useful and active life, living at peace with his fellowmen, faithfully performing the duties that have devolved upon him, and now in the evening of his days he can look back over the past without regret. He has won the regard and friendship of all who know him and is indeed worthy of representation in the history of this county.

E. A. PLANCK, M. D.

He whose name introduces this review has gained recognition as one of the able and successful physicians of Cass county, and by his labors, his high professional attainments and his sterling characteristics has deserved the respect and confidence in which he is held by the medical fraternity and the local public. He resides in Union, where he is practicing his profession, and he is also serving as county coroner.

Dr. Planck is a native of Indiana, his birth having occurred in LaGrange county on the 27th of September, 1860. His father, C. K. Planck, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a miller by trade. He followed that pursuit in Indiana for a number of years, and in 1877 crossed the border into Michigan, settling in Porter township, Cass county, where he is still living, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Emma Duesler, a native of Ohio, born in Sandusky county. She, too, is yet living. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters, and Dr. Planck, who is the eldest of the number, was a youth of thirteen years when the family came to Michigan. He attended school in Union, living during that time with Dr. Bullhand, and at the age of sixteen years he began teaching, which profession he followed successfully and capably for seven years in the district schools of the county. He afterward continued his studies in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and in the University of Illinois, and thus gained broad, general information, which served as an excellent basis for his professional knowledge. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work he matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago, and completed the regular course, being graduated there in the class of 1894. Immediately afterward he located in Union, where he has since been successfully engaged in practice, and that he is capable and skillful is indicated by the liberal patronage extended to him.

Dr. Planck was united in marriage in 1892 to Miss Grace E. Hartman, a daughter of Joseph and Eliza (Rinehart) Hartman. Three children have graced this marriage, Joseph W., George E. and Lena,

but the latter died at the age of fifteen months. Dr. Planck votes with the Republican party and is serving for the third term as county coroner, having been elected in 1898, again in 1902 and a third time in 1904. He has held various local offices in his township and his duties have been promptly and faithfully performed. He belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees and to the Masonic fraternity, and in his life work finds ample opportunity to exemplify the spirit of beneficence and helpfulness, which is the basic element in the craft. In addition to a large private practice he is examining physician for many insurance companies and he belongs to Cass County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Society, the Mississippi Valley Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He thus keeps in touch with the advance thought of the profession, and by reading and research is continually broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency. He is widely recognized as an able physician, not only by the general public, but also by the medical fraternity.

CHARLES OUDERKIRK.

Charles Ouderkirk, a representative agriculturist, thoroughly familiar by reason of practical experience with the best methods of carrying on farm work, resides on section 4, Mason township, where he now owns and operates ninety-six and a half acres of land. He was born in the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred on the banks of the St. Joseph river on the site of the present city of Elkhart, in Elkhart county, October 8, 1843. His grandfather, Adam Ouderkirk, was born in Scotland, where he spent his boyhood and youth, and in early manhood, seeking better business opportunities and advantages, he crossed the Atlantic, locating in New York city. His father, John Ouderkirk, is a native of Onondaga county, New York, where he was reared and educated. Removing westward, he settled in Elkhart county, Indiana, in 1841, upon a tract of land upon which the city has since been partially built. He first rented land and afterward removed to a farm three miles northeast of Elkhart, where he continued to make his home and carry on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-ninth year. His life was a busy and useful one, and his unflinching diligence constituted the key which unlocked for him the portals of success. In his political allegiance he was a Democrat, and served as township trustee. John Ouderkirk was united in marriage to Miss Mary Wilkes, a native of New York, whose father was a native of England. Mrs. Ouderkirk also lived to a very advanced age, passing away in her eightieth year. She shared with her husband in the hardships and privations of pioneer life, and was a worthy assistant and helpmate to him on life's journey. In their family were five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom reached mature years, the family record being as follows: Elma

Jane and Andrew H., both now deceased; Elizabeth, the wife of J. M. McDonald, of South Bend; Charles, of this review; and Amelia, who is the wife of Orlando Babcock, of Waverly, Iowa.

Charles Onderkirk was the fourth in order of birth in this family and was reared in the county of his nativity, acquiring a common school education, after which he assisted in the work of the home farm until he had passed his twenty-first birthday. In 1865 he enlisted in response to his country's call for troops, and served with the Union army as a member of Company A, One Hundred and Fifty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, until the close of the war, acting as duty sergeant. When hostilities had ceased he returned to Elkhart and was engaged in farming on the old homestead.

On the 22d of January, 1872, Mr. Onderkirk was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Dickerhoof, a daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Gearhart) Dickerhoof, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Pennsylvania. She had a twin sister, Lovina, and they were born in Portage county, Ohio, August 2, 1847, being only two years old when taken by their parents to Indiana, their girlhood days being passed near Elkhart.

In the year 1892 Mr. and Mrs. Onderkirk removed to Mason township, Cass county, locating on the farm where he now resides. He is a general farmer and stock man, who has placed his fields under a high state of cultivation and raises good grades of stock which find a ready sale on the market. There has been nothing especially exciting in his life history, which has been characterized, however, by faithfulness to duty in all life's relations. Unto him and his wife have been born three children, but all have passed away. He votes with the Democracy, and has served as a member of the board of review. He is a member of Elmer Post, G. A. R., at Elkhart, Indiana, and in fraternal and social circles is esteemed for his genuine worth. His attention is given to his farm, which, comprising ninety-six and a half acres of land, has been placed under a high state of cultivation and is now an excellent tract, returning golden harvests for the care and labor bestowed upon it.

G. H. DENIKE, M. D.

Dr. G. H. Denike, who is engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Union, was born in Ottawa, Canada, on the 15th of December, 1864, and is a son of Andrew J. and Delilah (Snider) Denike, who were also natives of Canada. The paternal grandfather was a physician in England, and on coming to the new world settled in Canada at an early day, there practicing his profession up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his sixty-seventh year. The mother of our subject was of Irish lineage, and her father came to Canada from Ireland also at an early period in the development of the northern country.

Dr. Denike was the fifth in order of birth in a family of three sons and three daughters. He was reared and educated in his native country, attending the common and high schools and also Alexander University, from which institution he was graduated on completing a classical course. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work he took up study in Queen's Medical College at Kingston, Ontario, with broad general learning to serve as a foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of his knowledge. He completed his collegiate course by graduation in the class of 1882, and immediately afterward located for practice at Campbellsford, Ontario. He was afterward upon the road for about four years as examiner for insurance companies, when, in 1898, he came to Union, where he has since engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery. In order to still further perfect himself in his chosen calling he pursued a course in 1904-05 in Hahnemann Medical College and Hospital of Chicago. Afterward he resumed his professional labors in Union. He is well versed in the principles of practical science, and that he possesses skill and ability is indicated by the excellent results which have followed his efforts.

Dr. Denike was married in 1888 to Miss Ida A. Wilson, a daughter of George Wilson, of Sterling, Ontario, in which place she was born and reared. This union has been graced with three daughters, Pearl, Nellie May and Ollie. The family occupies an enviable position in social circles, the hospitality of the best homes of Union and the surrounding district being freely accorded them. Dr. Denike is a member of Elkhart Medical Association, of Elkhart, Indiana. He is well known as a physician and citizen, and is prominent and popular, both socially and professionally. He has given undivided attention to his professional duties since entering upon the active practice of medicine, and a liberal patronage is now accorded him.

CHARLES A. RITTER.

Charles A. Ritter, cashier of the First National Bank of Cassopolis, was born in Cassopolis, September 19, 1858. His paternal grandfather, John Ritter, was a native of Virginia, and came to Michigan in 1828, first locating in Berrien county, but the following year he removed to Cass county, and located on the prairie in LaGrange township. He had but recently completed his cabin when one morning, while standing in the door, he was struck by lightning, his death occurring in the year of his arrival in this county. He left a family of three sons and one daughter, including Joseph K. Ritter, the father of our subject. He was the youngest and was reared upon the old homestead farm in LaGrange township. In 1851 he came to Cassopolis and engaged in the dry goods business. In 1862 Mr. Ritter was elected county treasurer, and served in that capacity four years. In 1865 he again went into business, and continued in active mercantile life until 1875. He was

one of the original stockholders and a director in the First National Bank of Cassopolis, and was made president in 1884, which position he held at the time of his death, which occurred July 30, 1891. Joseph K. Ritter was married to Miss Amanda F. Kingsbury, a native of Needham, Massachusetts, and a daughter of Asa Kingsbury, who is represented on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Ritter became the parents of four children, one died in infancy and one daughter at the age of thirteen years, the other daughter, Mrs. Dr. Funk, is living in Cassopolis.

Charles A. Ritter is the second child of the family and was reared in Cassopolis. On the 1st of July, 1877, he entered the First National Bank of Cassopolis as bookkeeper. Soon afterward he was made assistant cashier, continuing in that capacity until 1891, when he was chosen cashier, which position he is now filling. His connection with the bank covers a period of more than twenty-eight years, and the success of the institution is attributable in no small degree to his efforts.

On the 13th of December, 1881, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Ritter and Miss Mary E. Davis, a daughter of William and Eliza F. (Saunders) Davis. Mrs. Ritter was born in Trenton, Michigan, but was reared and educated at South Bend, Indiana. They have one son, Joseph K., who is yet at home with his parents.

Mr. Ritter was a trustee of the village of Cassopolis for a number of years and also president of the village board for two terms, and he exercised his official prerogatives in support of all movements which he deemed of public benefit.

WILLIAM H. STRETCH.

William H. Stretch is one of the old settlers of Cass county, and as such deserves representation in this volume, for through many years he has lived within its borders, his mind bearing the impress of the early historic annals of this part of the state. He resides on section 27, LaGrange township, and is numbered among the native sons of Pokagon township, his birth having occurred upon the old Taylor homestead there on the 21st of April, 1846. His father, John Stretch, was a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and came to Cass county when only six years of age with his parents, Joseph and Sarah Stretch, who were among the first settlers of the county. They received the first deed to a farm in their locality. The grandfather cultivated and improved a tract of land, spending his entire life upon the farm which he entered from the government, his efforts contributing in substantial measure to the material improvement of this part of the county.

John Stretch was reared in Cass county amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life. The primitive home of the family was a log cabin, and the members of the household shared in all the hardships and trials incident to life on the frontier. All around them was

unbroken prairie or stretches of timber land, and the work of cultivation seemed scarcely begun. Only here and there would be seen a little cabin to indicate that the seeds of civilization had been planted which were in due time to bring forth good fruit. John Stretch assisted in the arduous task of developing new land and chose as his life work the occupation to which he was reared, always giving much of his time and attention to farming. However, he was likewise a preacher of the German Baptist church, and in this connection was well known in the county, his influence and efforts being of no restricted order. Both by precept and example he led many into the better way of life and his memory is still cherished by a large number of those who were his friends and neighbors in his lifetime. He lived to be about sixty-five years of age. His early political support was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party. He married Miss Emily V. McCoy, a native of Virginia, who came to Cass county with her parents when about five years of age, and was here reared. She is still living in her eighty-first year, one of the most highly esteemed old ladies of the county. In their family were five sons, all of whom reached mature years, and they also reared an adopted daughter, Mrs. Anna Scheline. Mr. Stretch, of this review, is the eldest of the five children, and four of the sons are now living in Cass county, while George is a resident of Berrien county, Michigan. The others are: Joseph, who resides in Pokagon township; Isaac, who is foreman in the drill shop at Dowagiac; and Ira, who is living upon the old homestead.

William H. Stretch was reared in Pokagon township and pursued his education in the common schools. He assisted in clearing the farm in his boyhood days and in performing the various duties incident to the work of the old homestead. He continued under the parental roof until twenty-four years of age, when he was married. He first wedded Miss Margaret J. Collins, who died leaving one son, Clyde L. After losing his first wife, Mr. Stretch was married to Mrs. Edith (Jewell) Goodrich, who was killed by lightning. His present wife bore the maiden name of Emma Grace White, and at the time of their marriage was the widow of W. W. Van Slyke. Mr. Stretch made his home in Pokagon township until about eight years ago, when he sold his property there and removed to LaGrange township, settling on section 27, where he yet resides. He has been a life-long resident of Cass county, having made his home here for fifty-nine years. Any movement or plan for the public good receives his earnest attention and endorsement, and his aid can always be counted upon to further any movement that promises to result beneficially to the county. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Cassopolis, and his life has ever been honorable and upright, in harmony with his professions. He has had a full realization of his duties of citizenship, and also of his duties to his fellow men, and has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of others

in any trade transaction. In fact his life is in many respects worthy of emulation and his fellow townsmen speak of him in terms of regard and esteem.

JOSEPH HESS.

Joseph Hess, influential and enterprising, has found in his intense and well-directed energy the key that has unlocked the portals of success. Without special advantages to aid him at the outset of his career he has nevertheless persevered in his work and has today valuable land holdings in Cass county. He resides on section 34, Jefferson township, where he has eighty acres of land and in addition to this he owns eighty acres of the old family homestead, ninety-three acres on section 21, Jefferson township, and ninety-two acres in Ontwa township, so that his landed possessions now comprise two hundred and sixty-five acres, some of which he rents. Ohio has furnished a number of representative and valued citizens to Cass county, including Mr. Hess, who was born in Huntington township, Ross county, of the Buckeye state, on the 16th of August, 1846. His parents were Joseph and Belinda (Staines) Hess, both of whom have now passed away. The father was born in Huntingdon county, Pennsylvania, where he spent his youth, subsequent to which time he removed to Ohio, locating in Ross county about 1838. There he lived for more than a decade, when with his family he came to Michigan in 1849, settling in Cass county. He then located in Jefferson township, where he purchased a farm, his land lying in both Jefferson and Ontwa townships. It was largely raw and unimproved when it came into his possession but his labors soon wrought a transformation in the appearance of the property and the once uncultivated tract began to yield him good harvests as a reward for the care and labor he bestowed upon the fields. His entire life was devoted to farming and he kept in touch with modern progress as the primitive machinery was replaced by improved agricultural implements and large and commodious buildings were erected to supercede the small log cabins of pioneer days. In all matters of public progress he was deeply interested, rejoicing in what was accomplished in the county and giving his active co-operation to any plan or measure for the public good. His study of the political issues and questions of the day led him to support the Democracy and upon that ticket he was elected supervisor and also to other local offices, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity. As a member of the school board he proved his interest in the cause of education by his advocacy of measures that tended to raise the standard of public instruction. He was a member of the old school Baptist church and his life was characterized by integrity that was unassailable, while his business reputation would bear the closest investigation and scrutiny. He was twice married, his first union being with Miss Belinda Staines, who was a native of Pennsylvania and was of German and Swiss descent. She died at the age of sixty-two years, after

which Mr. Hess was again married, his second union being with a Mrs. Lewis. There were eight children born of the first marriage and one son by the second marriage. Of this number four are still living: Sarah, who was the wife of Richard Turner, a resident of Chillicothe, Ohio; Anna, who was born in Pennsylvania, May 3, 1838, and is now keeping house with her brother upon the old homestead farm; Joseph, of this review; and John, of Chillicothe, Ohio. The father reached the very venerable age of eighty-five years and in his death the county mourned the loss of one of its representative pioneer settlers.

Joseph Hess, the youngest member of his father's family, was a young lad when he came with his parents to Ohio. In fact he had scarcely attained his third year. His sister Anna, too, was a young child and both were reared in Jefferson township upon the farm where they have been keeping house for many years. Mr. Hess was educated in the district schools and received ample training at farm labor under the direction of his father, working at the plow from an early age and performing all such farm work as his years and strength permitted. He afterward purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old home property. Both he and his sister Anna own eighty acres of land in Jefferson township, to the cultivation and improvement of which he gives his energies and his close application and strong purpose are winning for him success that increases year by year. He also has ninety-three acres of land on section 21, and ninety-two acres in Ontwa township, so that his farm property covers two hundred and sixty-five acres, some of which he rents. He is likewise one of the stockholders in the creamery at Edwardsburg, a productive industry which is of value to the community, furnishing a market to the farmers who keep a large number of cows and who sell their milk to the institution.

Mr. Hess has been a lifelong Democrat, giving inflexible support to the principles of his party. He belongs to Edwardsburg camp, No. 1492, M. W. A. If one could see a picture of the county as it appeared fifty-six years ago when Mr. Hess was first brought here there would be large tracts of forest in which not a tree had been felled, while upon the prairie would be seen the native grasses, as the land had not yet been broken. No bridges had been built across the streams and few roads had been laid out and it seemed that the work of development and improvement lay entirely in the future. The Hess family bore their full share in the work of upbuilding and the name has ever stood as a synonym for progressive citizenship and reliability in business during the long connection of the family with Cass county.

GEORGE M. FIELDS.

George M. Fields, the prosecuting attorney of Cass county, is possessed of legal learning, an analytical mind and a readiness in grasping the points in an argument—qualities which combine to make him a cap-

able lawyer of the Cass county bar. While his professional duties call him largely to Cassopolis he continues to make his home in Dowagiac. His natal day was December 14, 1868, and his birth occurred upon a farm in Ottawa county, Ohio. His father, Edward Fields, was also a native of that county and is a farmer by occupation. He still resides upon the old homestead where his entire life has been passed. His parents died when he was only ten years of age, and he then started out in life on his own account, since which time he has been dependent entirely upon his own resources. He was a soldier of the Civil war, serving for about four years, and he lost his left arm while participating in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain. He married Miss Louisa Hunt, a native of Seneca county, Ohio, who is also living. In their family were two sons, the elder being Hosea, who is an attorney by profession but a farmer by occupation.

George M. Fields, reared upon the old family homestead, began his education in the country schools and afterward continued his studies in the high school at Monroeville, Huron county, Ohio, where he completed his course in 1886. He then engaged in teaching school for one year in the Buckeye state, after which he entered the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor for the study of law and was graduated from the law department in the class of 1893. He was then admitted to practice at Columbus, Ohio, and opened a law office in Toledo, that state, in 1894. In June, 1895, he came to Dowagiac, where he entered into partnership with Charles E. Sweet, which connection was continued for one year, since which time he has been alone in business. He was elected circuit court commissioner in 1900 and prosecuting attorney in 1902, since which time he has been re-elected, so that he is now serving for the second term. He was also city attorney of Dowagiac in 1900.

In 1895 occurred the marriage of George M. Fields and Miss Emily F. Bond, of Dowagiac, by whom he has one son, Harold B. In political affairs Mr. Fields is deeply interested, keeping well informed on the questions and issues of the day and giving his aid to every legitimate measure which he believes will promote the success of the party and thereby advance the good of the state and nation. Fraternally he is connected with the Elks Lodge, No. 889 at Dowagiac, and he has personal characteristics which make him popular with his fellow townsmen, gaining for him wide friendships and favorable regard. Since locating in Dowagiac his practice has been quite extensive and of an important character and he prepares his cases with provident care and wide research.

WILLIAM F. PUTERBAUGH.

William F. Puterbaugh, supervisor of Calvin township and living on section 18, is a native of the neighboring state of Indiana, his birth having occurred in Concord township, Elkhart county, on the 25th of



Yours Truly

Wm F. Lutesbaugh



Sincerely yours

Mrs. Wm. J. Peterbaugh.

September, 1852. He is a son of Joseph and Sarah (Patterson) Puterbaugh. His paternal grandfather, George Puterbaugh, was a native of Pennsylvania, and the great-grandfather, a native of Germany, was the only representative of this family that ever came to America as far as the knowledge of his posterity extends. George Puterbaugh was reared in the Keystone state, learned the millwright's trade in early life and built many mills. He was also a farmer and was quite a successful business man, providing liberally for his family. He was also a minister of the German Baptist church and took an active part in the moral development of the communities in which he lived and labored.

Joseph Puterbaugh, father of our subject, was born in Ohio and in the year 1849 removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming. For many years he followed that pursuit, but eventually put aside business cares and in the enjoyment of a well earned rest made his home in the city of Elkhart during the last ten years of his life. He also filled the office of justice of the peace and was assessor of Concord township. Local progress and national advancement were both causes dear to his heart and his active co-operation could be counted upon for the benefit of any plan or movement intended for the general good of his county. He married Miss Sarah Patterson, who was born in central Indiana and died in Elkhart county in her sixty-fifth year. She was of Scotch lineage and was a daughter of William Patterson, who was born in the state of New York. He left home when a small boy under peculiar circumstances and therefore little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family.

William F. Puterbaugh, whose name introduces this record, is the eldest in a family of three sons and two daughters. He was reared in Concord township, Elkhart county, Indiana, and at the usual age entered the district schools, wherein he mastered various branches of learning that qualified him for life's practical and responsible duties. He afterward remained at home until about twenty-six years of age and assisted in the work of the farm from the time of early spring planting until crops were harvested in the late autumn. Thus he gained practical knowledge of the business which he has made his life work and which now claims his time and energies.

March 17, 1878, occurred the marriage of Mr. Puterbaugh and Miss Ida M. Dodge, a daughter of Eliphalet and Sarah J. (Riggs) Dodge. Mrs. Puterbaugh was a native of Elkhart county, where her parents located at an early day, and there her girlhood days were passed. She, too, was a student in the public schools and in her father's home she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well equipped to care for a home of her own at the time of her marriage. Supplementing her training in the common schools she took a full teacher's course at the Goshen Normal, at Goshen, Indiana, graduating

in the class of 1874, and was a successful teacher in her native county of Elkhart, Indiana, from 1872 to 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Puterbaugh began their domestic life in Concord township, Elkhart county, where he engaged in farming. He lived in three different townships of that county, remaining for four years in Concord township, two years in Osolo township and one year in Baugo township. He then removed to California, in 1884, and spent one year on the Pacific coast, crossing the continent each time by rail. When he again came to the middle west he established his home in Calvin township, Cass county, where he purchased the farm upon which he has since resided. Here he has one hundred and seven acres of good land, which he has improved in many ways. He has brought his fields under a high state of cultivation and annually harvests therefrom good crops. He also has good grades of stock upon his place and the improvements are in keeping with the modern farm properties of the twentieth century. He votes with the Republican party, and in 1905 was elected to the office of township supervisor, which position he has since filled. He has also been officially connected with the schools of this community, and he is a valued and exemplary member of the Masonic lodge at Cassopolis and of the Odd Fellows lodge at Redfield, Cass county. His residence in the county covers about twenty-two years, and his record has ever been such as would bear close investigation and scrutiny, for he has conducted his business affairs honorably, has lived at peace with his fellow men and has wrought along lines contributing to individual success and to the public good as well.

JOHN LONGSDUFF.

Long a resident of Cass county, John Longsduff has therefore witnessed much of its growth and development as the years have gone by and changes have been wrought that have transformed it from a frontier district into one of the leading counties of this great commonwealth. He lives on section 8, Calvin township, where he has a good farm property comprising one hundred and twenty-eight acres of rich and arable land. Here he took up his abode in 1865 and in partnership with his wife he owns this property and gives his attention to its further development and cultivation.

His life record began in Pennsylvania on the 20th of August, 1836. He is a son of Martin Longsduff, also a native of Pennsylvania and a brother of George Longsduff, one of the enterprising citizens of this county. His paternal grandfather, Martin Longsduff, Sr., was a native of Germany and in that country was reared and married. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world he became one of the early residents of Pennsylvania. In his family were ten children, of whom Martin Longsduff, Jr., was the eldest. He was a native of the same state and was there reared and educated. He was married twice and in 1834 removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio, taking up his abode in Union town-

ship, Logan county, where he secured a tract of land and improved a farm. He remained a resident of that state for almost four decades and came to Michigan in 1872. Here he spent his remaining days, passing away at the age of eighty-five years. In his religious views he was a Lutheran and he exemplified in his life his belief in the teachings of holy writ. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Matilda Quigley and was a native of Hagerstown, New Jersey, where her girlhood days were passed. She was the second wife of Martin Longsduff, his former union having been with a Miss Searfoss, by whom he had one daughter, Elizabeth. By the second marriage there were born eleven children, one of whom died in early youth, while ten reached adult age and four of the number, two sons and two daughters, are still living and are residents of Cass county.

John Longsduff was only about a year old when his parents removed to Logan county, Ohio, where they remained for eleven years, and he then accompanied them on their removal to Michigan. The family home was established in Cass county near Vandalia and he grew to manhood upon the farm from the age of twelve years. His educational privileges were those afforded by the public schools of the different localities in which he resided. The period of his minority was spent upon the old family homestead and he assisted in the operation of the farm and in the support of his mother. After attaining his majority he purchased land and improved a farm in Penn township. On the 9th of February, 1865, he was married to Miss Martha E. Hull, who was born on the farm where she now resides. Her parents were Isaac and Maria Hull, who came from Ohio to Cass county at an early day. In the year of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Longsduff located where they now reside and his labors have further improved the property until it is now a splendidly cultivated farm. In connection with the tilling of the soil he engaged in buying and shipping hogs for a number of years and found this a profitable source of income.

Mr. Longsduff exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and is regarded as an enterprising citizen of the county, who has taken an active interest in public affairs, his efforts proving far reaching and beneficial. He is connected with one of the prominent old families of this part of the state and is justly entitled to mention among its representative citizens.

BARAK L. RUDD.

Barak L. Rudd, proprietor of the Forest Hall Hotel, at Diamond Lake, near Cassopolis, was born in Newburg township, October 21, 1846, and belongs to that class of citizens who find in the faithful performance of each day's duties opportunity for the exercise of their talents and energies and gain through their industry, perseverance and diligence the success which is the desired goal of all business endeavor.

Mr. Rudd is descended from New England ancestry. His father,

Barker F. Rudd, was a native of Rutland, Vermont, born in 1810, and in 1834 he came to Cass county, being then a young man of twenty-four years. He found here a district largely wild and unimproved, and he established his home in what is now Newberg township, being one of the first settlers of the county, and aiding in its primitive development and progress. He assisted in organizing the township, in formulating its plan of government and he was afterward called to the offices of justice of the peace and supervisor. In politics he was originally a Whig, and upon the organization of the new Republican party joined its ranks, continuing to give it his support until his death, which occurred when he was seventy years of age. In early manhood he married Lucinda Brakeman, a daughter of Lewis Brakeman, who was captain of a schooner and was lost on Lake St. Clair. The Rudds were of Scotch and Irish descent. In the father's family there were four daughters and four sons.

Barak L. Rudd, the second son and fourth child, was reared upon the old family homestead and in his youth attended the common schools, while in the summer months his attention was devoted to the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. He was a young man of but seventeen years when in response to his country's call for aid he enlisted in 1863 as a member of the Fourteenth Michigan Battery of light artillery. He joined that command as a private and served for two years, or until the close of the war, being largely engaged in duty in the vicinity of Washington. Following the cessation of hostilities he returned to his native township, where he was engaged in farming. He continued to till the soil until 1880, when he turned his attention to commercial pursuits, opening a store in Vandalia, where he carried on business for six years, or until 1886. The same year he was elected supervisor of Penn township, and was also chosen to the office of county clerk, which position he held for four years, or two terms. In 1891 he purchased the Forest Hall Hotel, which he has since been conducting. It is a well known hostelry, containing about forty rooms, and is pleasantly situated on the north shore of Diamond lake. A liberal patronage is accorded, the hotel having become a favorite summer resort, and in connection with its conduct Mr. Rudd also maintains a boat livery. He closely studies the needs and wishes of his patrons, and does everything in his power for the comfort, welfare and happiness of his guests. At the same time he manages the business interests of the house with capability and is meeting with good success.

In 1880 Mr. Rudd was united in marriage to Miss Alice G. Gephart, a daughter of Jacob and Margaret Gephart, and unto them has been born a son, Leo B. Rudd, who died when eleven years of age. When age gave to Mr. Rudd the right of franchise he acknowledged his belief in the principles of the Republican party, and has since been one of its stalwart advocates. He is a member of the Albert Anderson Post, No. 157, G. A. R., and maintains pleasant relationships with his

old army comrades at the camp fires and in the work of the organization. His devotion to his country is manifest in the same loyal spirit of helpfulness and progress which he displayed when upon southern battlefields he fearlessly defended the old flag and the cause which it represented. He has always lived in Cass county and the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present is an indication of an honorable and upright life.

HENRY CLAY WALKER.

Henry Clay Walker is one of the prominent old settlers of Cass county and a veteran of the Civil war. He resides on section 5, Calvin township, being owner of Brookside farm, which is a well improved property. His birth occurred in LaGrange township, Elkhart county, Indiana, on the 13th of September, 1841, and he is descended from an old New England family. His father, Lucius Walker, was a native of Vermont, in which state he spent the days of his boyhood and youth. He became a farmer by occupation and has devoted his entire life to that calling. About 1846 he removed to Indiana, establishing his home in Elkhart county. He married Miss Lydia S. Sanborn, who was also a native of New England, born either in Vermont or New Hampshire. They became the parents of eleven children, nine of whom reached manhood or womanhood, while five are living at this writing in 1906.

Henry Clay Walker, the ninth in order of birth in his father's family, spent his youth in the county of his nativity. In 1858 his parents removed from the farm to Bristol, Elkhart county, and he remained at home until the time of his enlistment for service in the Civil war. His patriotic spirit was aroused by the continued attempt of the south to destroy the Union, and in August, 1862, he enrolled his name among the boys in blue of Company I, Eighty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He joined the army as a private and served until the following January, when he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability occasioned by illness.

Following his return to Bristol, Mr. Walker continued his education by pursuing a course of study in the Northern Indiana College at South Bend, where he remained for one year. He afterward entered business life as a merchant at Vandalia, Michigan, opening a general line of goods there. He was also postmaster of the town for nine years and discharged the duties of the position in connection with the management of the store, in which he met with a fair measure of success, enjoying a growing trade by reason of his fair dealing and his earnest desire to please his patrons. In 1873, however, he retired from commercial life and took up his abode upon the farm on which he now resides on section 5, Calvin township, and has since given his attention to general farming. His fields are well tilled and the place is equipped

with many modern improvements, including the best machinery for plowing, planting and harvesting. In his work he is practical and methodical and his labors have been so carefully directed that a gratifying measure of prosperity has attended him. His farm comprises two hundred acres, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation and it is appropriately named Brookside farm.

In 1872 Mr. Walker was united in marriage to Miss Olive M. Hull, a daughter of Isaac and Maria Hull. They have become the parents of one daughter and one son, but the former, Minnie, died when only three years of age. The son, T. McKinnon Walker, an accomplished pianist, is at home.

Mr. Walker has taken an active interest in public affairs and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his fitness for positions of public trust, have called him to a number of offices. He has served as township clerk, occupying that position while in Vandalia and for three terms has been township treasurer in Calvin township. The cause of education finds in him a stalwart friend and all matters for the general good receive his endorsement and co-operation. He has been justice of the peace for about sixteen years, rendering decisions which are strictly fair and impartial and he always votes with the Republican party. Fraternally he is connected with Albert Anderson Post, No. 258, G. A. R., at Cassopolis, and has filled some of the offices in that order. Throughout his entire life he has manifested the same spirit of loyalty which prompted his enlistment for service in the Civil war.

WILLIAM H. COULTER.

William H. Coulter, a grain dealer of Cassopolis, was born in Howard township, this county, on the 10th of October, 1842. He is a son of James Coulter and a grandson of John Coulter, the latter a native of Ireland, who served as a soldier in the Irish rebellion. He came to America in 1798, becoming the founder of the family in the new world, establishing his residence in Cincinnati, where he was married. At a later date he removed to Clinton county, Ohio, and in 1834 he came to Cass county, Michigan, locating over seven hundred acres of land in Howard township. The journey was made with an ox team and John Coulter cast in his lot with the pioneer residents of this part of the state. Few improvements had been made as yet, the greater part of the land being still in its primitive condition, while the forests were uncut, the streams unbridged and the sod unturned upon the prairies.

James Coulter, father of our subject, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and on coming to Cass county in 1835 located in Howard township. He was then a young man and he bore his full share in the work of early improvement and progress here. After two years he returned to his native state and was then married, after which he brought his bride back to Howard township, where he spent his remaining days, there

developing and improving a good farm. He was an active supporter of the Republican party and held various local offices. His early political allegiance, however, was given to the Democracy, and he voted for Franklin Pierce, but in 1856 he cast his ballot for John C. Fremont, the first presidential candidate of the new Republican party. In the Methodist Episcopal church he was a very earnest and active worker and in Howard township he erected a house of worship, which is still standing. He died in his sixty-sixth year, and his loss was deeply regretted by many friends, for all with whom he had come in contact knew him to be a man of sterling integrity, of steadfast purpose and of unquestioned honor. He married Miss Ann Wilson, a native of Clinton county, Ohio, and a daughter of Amos Wilson, also of the same county. Her father was a Baptist minister and was of Welsh descent. Mrs. Coulter lived to be eighty-three years of age. In the family were seven children, all of whom were born in Howard township, Cass county, and of this number two sons and two daughters are yet living, namely: Margaret, the wife of Ephraim White, who is living upon the old Coulter homestead in Howard township; John, a prominent politician and farmer, who resides in the same township; William H., of this review; and Sarah A., the wife of James Douglas, of Marion, Indiana.

Mr. Coulter is the sixth child and youngest son in the family. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his youth. He was reared upon the old family homestead in Howard township and early became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the stock. He resided upon the farm until 1892, when he was elected sheriff of Cass county and the same year took up his abode in Cassopolis. Following the expiration of his term of service he made a trip to California, where he remained from January until April, enjoying the mild climate and the beauties of that sunny land. He then returned to his farm in Howard township, where he again lived for two years, when he once more took up his abode in Cassopolis. Here he turned his attention to the grain trade in company with James Johnson, which partnership continued for a year, since which time Mr. Coulter has had different partners. He is now associated with John Atkison under the firm style of Coulter & Atkison, grain shippers. He has done quite a large business and has thereby provided an excellent market for local producers. He deals in grain, produce and coal and has a large patronage, so that he makes extensive sales annually. He also owns a farm of one hundred and sixty-seven acres in Jefferson township, which is valuable and productive land and returns to him a good income.

Mr. Coulter was united in marriage on the 4th of January, 1866, to Miss Abigail Vary, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Rogers) Vary, who was born in Oneida county, New York, near Rome and came to Cass county in 1860 when she was twelve years of age. She died in 1893 during her husband's incumbency in the office of sheriff, and on the

3rd of January, 1895, Mr. Coulter was again married, his second union being with Addie Smith, a daughter of D. B. and Charlotte Smith. They have no children of their own, but have adopted a daughter, Maria W. Mr. Coulter has ever manifested the interest of a public spirited citizen in all matters relating to the general welfare, and he exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party. He desires general advancement and improvement along lines of permanent good, and in his views relating to the public welfare he is practical as well as progressive. He holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is a trustee and in the work of which he takes an active and helpful part.

DAVID CLARENCE THICKSTUN.

David Clarence Thickstun, a well known dealer in lumber and coal in Cassopolis, was born in Cassewago, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of May, 1850. His father, David Thickstun, was a native of the same locality and was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred at the place of his nativity when he was about sixty years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Erwin, was also a native of Crawford county, where she died when fifty-seven years of age. In their family were six children, who reached adult age.

David C. Thickstun, the youngest, was reared under the parental roof, remaining at home until twenty-three years of age, when, thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the middle west, he made his way to Lapeer, Michigan, where he secured a position as bookkeeper in the employ of J. L. Beringer & Company, dealers in lumber. He continued with that house until his removal to Cassopolis to take charge of a branch lumber yard here. After two years he was admitted to a partnership in the business in Cassopolis by Mr. Beringer, this relationship being maintained for about two years, when he purchased his partner's interest, being alone in business until 1905, when he admitted his son-in-law, Frank E. Arnold, to a partnership under the firm style of Thickstun & Arnold. Mr. Thickstun has now been engaged in the lumber business in Cassopolis for twenty-seven years and is one of the best known and most prominent business men of the town, having a liberal patronage, which is accorded him in recognition of his straightforward and honorable dealing, his reasonable prices and his earnest efforts to please his customers.

Mr. Thickstun married Miss Hattie May Rogers, a daughter of Stilman M. Rogers, who was born in Mexico, New York. Her mother bore the maiden name of Sarah Runkle and was a native of Paterson, New Jersey. Mr. Rogers departed this life at the age of fifty-seven years and his wife when fifty-eight years of age. They were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom Mrs. Thickstun is the youngest. Unto our subject and his wife have been born two

daughters: Elnora, the wife of Frank E. Arnold, who is engaged in business with her father; and Irma, the wife of Vernon Tourje, who is abstract clerk in the Grand Trunk freight office at Durand, Michigan.

In his political affiliation Mr. Thickestun is a Democrat, while fraternally he is a prominent Mason. He has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery, is also a member of the Mystic Shrine and belongs to the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and also to an organization of lumbermen, the Hoo Hoos. He has been a representative of the lumber trade in Michigan for over thirty years and is thoroughly informed concerning the business in all its departments. He has from the beginning of his residence in Cassopolis enjoyed a constantly increasing trade and his excellent business qualifications and enterprise combined with strong purpose and unfaltering diligence have constituted the source of his prosperity. He found in the middle west the business opportunities he sought, and by the improvement of his advantages made steady progress until he is now classed with the substantial and prosperous residents of Cass county.

JONATHAN H. RENCH.

Jonathan H. Rench, formerly identified with agricultural interests and now a well known resident of Cassopolis, was born in Clark county, Ohio, January 10, 1842. His father, Daniel Rench, was a native of the Buckeye state and came to Cass county in 1856. Two years afterward he removed to Calhoun county, Michigan, where his remaining days were passed. He was a farmer and miller, devoting his entire life to the milling business, while in Ohio and in Michigan he gave his attention to the tilling of the soil. His father was of a Pennsylvania Dutch family. Daniel Rench reached the advanced age of seventy-seven years ere he was called to his final rest in Calhoun county. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Williams, was a native of Ohio and died in Calhoun county, Michigan, in the eighty-fifth year of her age. In their family were twelve children, of whom two passed away in childhood, while ten reached mature years and seven are now living.

Jonathan H. Rench is the ninth child in his father's family and was sixteen years of age when he came to Cass county. Here he began working by the month as a farm hand and he has since been dependent upon his own resources, so that he may well be termed a self-made man, who as the architect of his own fortunes has builded wisely and well. It was about the time of his arrival in Cass county that he cast his first presidential vote supporting the Democratic nominee for president and he has never failed to vote at a presidential election since that time.

In 1863 Mr. Rench was united in marriage to Miss Percilla J. Thorp, a daughter of Laben and Lydia (Reams) Thorp, who came to Cass county at an early epoch in its development. Mrs. Rench was

born in Jefferson township, Cass county, on the 4th of January, 1846, and has spent her entire life here. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Rench located on a farm in Jefferson township, their home being a log house in which they lived in pioneer style. He continued farming there for about ten years, when he removed to Cassopolis and for a time was in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company. Later, however, he turned his attention to the butchering business, which he followed for eleven years, at the end of which time he invested his capital in fifty-five acres of land about a mile and a quarter south of Cassopolis. There he carried on farming, but at a more recent date he sold the property and now lives just outside the corporation limits of Cassopolis. His life has been active, his years characterized by enterprise and diligence and he is now in possession of a comfortable competence which has come to him through his own labors.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rench have been born four children: Capitola, now the wife of H. D. Badgley, of Cassopolis; Grant, who is living in Battle Creek, Michigan; Verna, the wife of S. S. Albright, of Sacramento, California; and Delpha, who is at home. Mr. Rench has been a lifelong Democrat, and for fourteen years he has filled the office of supervisor of roads. He belongs to the Knights of Maccabees fraternity, and has a wide acquaintance in Cass county, where for forty-nine years he has made his home, taking an active and helpful interest in its public affairs. He has rejoiced in what has been accomplished as the conditions of pioneer life have been done away with through the efforts of the enterprising citizens in behalf of general improvement and advancement. He has never sought to figure prominently in official circles, but has been content to perform his daily duty and found in labor the reward which has made him one of the substantial citizens of his community, now enabling him to live a retired life.

ZADOK JARVIS.

Few residents of Cass county have resided longer within its borders than has Zadok Jarvis, who for almost seventy-three years has been a citizen here, watching with interest its growth and development as great changes have occurred. He has been a witness of its various transition stages as the evidences of pioneer life were replaced by the indications of a more advanced civilization and as the county has taken on all of the improvements of our modern day prosperity and progress. His mind goes back to the time when Cassopolis was but a small village and other cities of the county had not yet sprung into existence or were but mere hamlets. He remembers where there were great stretches of forest where now are seen fields of waving grain, for much of the land at that time was still in possession of the government and only here and there was a little cabin to indicate that the work of clearing and development had been begun. There was much hard labor to be done

in those early days, for the improved farm machinery of the present time was unknown and much of the work had to be done by hand. Few of the household comforts now so common were then enjoyed, but there was a spirit of hospitality abroad in pioneer districts that made those early homes notable. As a representative pioneer settler Mr. Jarvis certainly deserves mention in this volume.

He was born four miles south of Richmond in Wayne county, Indiana, on the 15th of December, 1827, a son of Zadok and Lucy (Owens) Jarvis, both of whom were natives of North Carolina, born in Rowan county. After living for some time in Indiana the father came with his family to Cass county in 1833, locating first in LaGrange township. He was a lifelong farmer, always following that occupation in order to provide for those dependent upon him for support. In many ways he was identified with the improvement and upbuilding of the county and aided in laying broad and deep the foundation upon which has been builded the present superstructure of progress and prosperity. He voted with the Democracy, was fearless in support of his honest convictions and was regarded as a man whom to know was to respect and honor. His death occurred in his sixty-eighth year, while his widow reached the very advanced age of ninety-seven years, being perhaps the oldest citizen of Cass county at the time of her demise. In the family of this worthy couple were seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom reached mature years, married and reared families of their own with the exception of one sister, who was married but had no children.

Mr. Jarvis of this review was the sixth child and youngest son, and was a little lad of six summers when he came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. He can remember many incidents of those early days—incidents which became important factors in the history of the county. His education was obtained in the pioneer schools and he received ample training at farm labor, taking his place in the fields as soon as old enough to handle the plow. He remained with his father until the latter's death and in fact he is the only surviving member of the family. In 1851 he was married to Miss Rebecca Simpson, whose birth occurred in Cass county, her parents being Elias and Rachel Simpson, who were pioneer settlers of this part of the state.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. Jarvis located upon the farm upon which he now resides, and it has been his home almost continuously since, save that he spent about three years in Dowagiac. The farm was covered with timber or stumps at the time it came into his possession and he entered upon the difficult task of preparing the fields for the plow. He has cleared most of the farm himself and for fifty-four years has lived in LaGrange township, working earnestly and persistently year after year and gaining through his unflinching purpose and capable management the reward of all well-directed labor. He now owns one hun-

dred and twenty acres of good land and in 1905 he gave to his son John eighty acres of land.

Unto Mr. Jarvis by his first marriage were born five children, namely: Henry, Helen, Francis, Almanson and Almira, the last two being twins. Having lost his first wife Mr. Jarvis was again married, his second union being with Margaret Cudderback. They became the parents of four children: Zed, John and two who are now deceased.

Mr. Jarvis voted with the Republican party until 1872, when he became a Democrat. He has served as a member of the township board, was at one time a member of the Masonic fraternity and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church at Dowagiac. An honorable and straightforward life characterized by recognition of the rights of others in business has made Mr. Jarvis one of the esteemed and prominent old settlers of LaGrange township. He can remember the days when the pioneers had to go long distances to market or mill and often over roads that in certain seasons of the year were almost impassable. There were no railroads and all communication with the outside world was made by private conveyance or by stage. The most far sighted would not have dreamed that there would one day be a rural mail route and that there would be telephonic connections between the towns and the farm homes. As we look back and think of the conditions that existed in those early days the change seems marvelous, and yet it has resulted from the careful, laborious effort of the settlers who have been men of enterprising spirit and have kept pace with the uniform progress and improvement here. Mr. Jarvis has made continual advancement in his business career, keeping in touch with ideas of modern farming and as the years have gone by he has prospered in his undertakings.

WILLIAM H. C. HALE.

William H. C. Hale, county commissioner of schools and a resident of Cassopolis, was born in Wells county, Indiana, on the 6th of July, 1853. In the paternal line he comes of Scotch and English ancestry. His grandfather, Henry Hale, was a native of Maryland, born in 1787, whence he removed to Jefferson county, Ohio, there devoting his time and energies to farming until his later years, when he put aside active business cares. He died in the ninety-fourth year of his age. Stephen Hale, father of our subject, was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, was reared to the occupation of farming and made that pursuit his life work. Removing westward, he became one of the early residents of Wells county Indiana, where he settled about 1840, and in January, 1864, he removed to Cass county, Michigan, taking up his abode in Calvin township, where he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was sixty-six years of age. Realizing the value of education, he was deeply interested in the cause of public instruction, and for some years served as a school director. In politics he was a lifelong Republican. He wedded Miss

Nancy Reed, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Arthur Reed, who was born in Ireland. Mrs. Hale passed away at the age of sixty-five years. By her marriage she had become the mother of eleven children, seven daughters and four sons, of which number seven reached adult age.

Professor William H. C. Hale of this review was the third son and tenth child. He was reared in his native county until ten years of age, when he came with his parents to Cass county, and after acquiring his preliminary education in the district schools he entered the State Normal College at Ypsilanti, Michigan, completing the common school course in 1878. He then engaged in teaching school for several years in Cass county, after which he returned to Ypsilanti in 1889 and completed the regular normal course by graduation in 1891, having finished the assigned work in the literary and scientific departments. He received a teacher's life certificate for the state of Michigan and for three years he was principal of the Quinnesec school, after which he returned and taught in Cass county for about four years. He was then elected county commissioner of schools in 1901 and was re-elected in 1903, so that he is still holding the office. He has made a close and earnest study of the needs and possibilities of the schools and his efforts in this direction have been attended with gratifying success, for under his guidance the standard of the schools has been raised and good work has been done.

Other political offices and honors have been conferred upon Professor Hale, who for four years served as justice of the peace in Calvin township. His decisions were strictly fair and impartial and he proved a capable officer. He was also school inspector in the same township for six years and in 1900 he took the United States census in Calvin township. In 1884 he was the Republican candidate for county clerk, but that year witnessed a Democratic landslide and he failed of election. He is now and for some years has been a member of the Republican county central committee and does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. His entire life has been devoted to educational work and official duties, and over the record of his public and private career there falls no shadow of wrong, for his labors have been characterized by an unquestioned fidelity to duty. Earnest effort, close application and the exercise of his native talents won him prestige as an educator, while his personal characteristics have made him a popular citizen.

ALLEN M. KINGSBURY.

Allen M. Kingsbury, resides on section 29, LaGrange township, where he owns and controls valuable farming interests and in addition to carrying on agricultural pursuits he is also acting as vice-president of the First National Bank of Cassopolis. He represents one of the

oldest and most prominent pioneer families of Cass county. The student of history cannot carry his investigations far into the annals of this county without learning of the close, valuable and honorable connection of the Kingsburys with the events which have molded the policy and shaped the development of this part of the state. His father was Asa Kingsbury, a native of Massachusetts, who came to Michigan when much of this district was wild and unimproved. In his family were thirteen children, seven sons and six daughters, of whom Allen M. Kingsbury is the third child and second son. He was born upon the old homestead farm in LaGrange township and was there reared to manhood, acquiring his education in the schools of Oak Grove, Cassopolis and Jackson townships. When not busy with his text-books he aided in the work of field and meadow and continued to assist his father in the operation of the home farm until twenty-one years of age, when he started out in life on his own account, following the pursuit to which he had been reared. He became an energetic agriculturist of LaGrange township and as the years have gone by has carefully conducted his farming interests. After his marriage he located upon the old homestead for a year and then removed to the farm upon which he now resides and which has since been his place of residence. It comprises two hundred acres of rich and arable land, which responds readily to the care and cultivation that is bestowed upon it. He is both practical and progressive in his methods, is methodical and systematic in his work and keeps in touch with the most advanced ideas of modern farming. He is also numbered among the stockholders of the First National Bank of Cassopolis and is now serving as its vice-president.

In 1877 Mr. Kingsbury was united in marriage to Miss May L. Haynes, who was born and reared in Jackson county, Michigan, and by this marriage five children have been born: Floy, who is now the wife of Fred B. Lamb, a resident of Perth Amboy, New Jersey; Jessie who is engaged in teaching in Lewistown, Montana; Alberta, who is a teacher in New Jersey; Allen W., who is assisting his father in the work of the home farm; and Catharine, who is attending school in Cassopolis. All are natives of Cass county and were reared upon the old family homestead.

Mr. Kingsbury has likewise spent his entire life in Cass county and is a worthy representative of one of its most honored and prominent pioneer families, and his lines of life have been cast in harmony therewith. He has always stood for good citizenship and for all that is straightforward in man's relations with his fellow men, and he receives and merits the confidence and good will of those with whom he has been associated. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise he has voted for the men who are pledged to support the principles of Democracy. He served as township treasurer of LaGrange township and has also been justice of the peace, rendering decisions in that office that were strictly fair and impartial. In the Masonic fra-

ternity he has attained the Knight Templar degree and he is ever true to the teachings of the craft whose principles make for good citizenship and for honorable manhood.

REV. O. P. MILLER.

Rev. O. P. Miller is active in both church and temperance work and his influence has ever been for the uplifting and benefit of his fellowmen. There is in him an abiding sympathy and charity which have won for him the deserved confidence and good will of his fellow townsmen and his efforts have been a moving force in the moral development of the community in which he has long made his home. He was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, Michigan, on the 20th of February, 1847, his parents being the Rev. John P. and Mary (Shrum) Miller, prominent and honored residents of this part of the state. In their family were the following named: Mrs. Sarah Garvy; Adam, deceased; Martha, the widow of Jeremiah Keneston and a resident of Jefferson township, Cass county; Mrs. Lydia Weaver, who died in 1898; Rev. B. R. Miller, who is living in Goshen, Indiana; Susan, who died at the age of thirteen years; O. P., of this review; and Leander, deceased.

As the above record indicates, Rev. O. P. Miller is next to the youngest of the family. His boyhood days were quietly passed in the usual manner of farm lands. He was reared in Jefferson township and his education was acquired in the common schools. When not busy with his text-books he often aided in the work of the fields, and he remained with his father up to the time of his marriage, which event was celebrated on the 20th of November, 1864, Miss Jane Wade becoming his wife. She was born in Canada but was reared in Illinois and Michigan, her parents being William B. and Anna (Gilmore) Wade, who removed from Canada to Illinois and afterward came to this state. Mr. and Mrs. Miller began their domestic life upon a farm in Jefferson township, where they resided until 1881, in which year they took up their abode in LaGrange township, two miles west of Cassopolis. There Mr. Miller carried on farming until 1891, in which year he was ordained to the ministry of the Christian church and he has since devoted his life to preaching the gospel. He is now located in Cassopolis. He comes of a family of ministers, there having been many clergymen among the Miller family. In the father's family there were four brothers who became preachers of the word, most of them being connected with the Church of the Disciples or Christian church.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Miller have been born three children: Edwin, who is living in Cassopolis; Anna O., now the wife of Lewis Cays, of the same city; and Alva, who is at home. They also reared two adopted children, Charles Wade and Addie Miller, both of whom became members of the household in infancy.

At one time Mr. Miller was a staunch advocate of Democratic principles but in later years has been associated with the Prohibition party, which embodies his views on the temperance question. He has done all in his power to promulgate temperance principles and has been very active in the work of the church. He is an earnest and conscientious minister of the gospel, laboring untiringly for the adoption of the religious principles in which he believes and his efforts have carried considerable weight and influence in the community. All who know him respect him for his fidelity and for his courageous expression of the views which he entertains and he has won the love and confidence of many by his sympathy and his earnest work in behalf of those who have needed not only spiritual but material aid as well.

NELSON J. CROSBY.

Nelson J. Crosby, one of the widely known citizens of Cass county, who has figured quite prominently in political affairs and is now engaged in dealing in horses in Cassopolis and is also a well known real estate agent, was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, on the 3rd of February, 1847, and is descended from Irish ancestry. The family, however, was founded in America at an early day, the grandfather, William Crosby, having been a native of New York. The father, Asaph Crosby, was also born in that state and settled in Lenawee county in 1835, becoming one of its pioneer residents. He was a farmer by occupation, devoting his entire life to that pursuit, and on his removal to Cass county in 1856 he located upon a farm in Penn township, which he greatly improved, bringing it under a high state of cultivation and transforming it into a valuable tract. He lived a life of well-directed energy and unfaltering enterprise. In early manhood he wedded Julia Holmes, who was a native of New York and was also of Irish descent. She died in 1852 in Lenawee county and Mr. Crosby survived for twenty years, passing away in Cass county in 1872 when more than sixty-six years of age.

Nelson J. Crosby was the sixth in order of birth in a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood. He was about nine years of age at the time of the removal of his father to Cass county, and upon the old family homestead in Penn township he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, acquiring his education in the schools of Vandalia. He has largely been dependent upon his own resources from the age of seven years. He was only five years old at the time of his mother's death, and about two years later he began working, since which time he has provided largely for his own support, doing any labor for which his age and strength permitted him upon the farms of the neighborhood. Thinking that he would find other occupation more congenial, when eighteen years of age he began learning the cooper's trade, serving an apprenticeship of

one year, during which time he received only his board in compensation for his services. He afterward worked for a year as a journeyman and then purchased the shop in which he had learned the trade, thus becoming a factor in the business life of Vandalia. He carried on the business there for about twelve years, meeting with good success, after which he disposed of his shop and resumed farming operations, becoming an agriculturist of Penn township, where he engaged in tilling the soil for seven years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Cassopolis and was appointed undersheriff under Sheriff MacIntosh, occupying that position for four years, at the end of which time he was elected village marshal and served for two years. He then again became undersheriff under Sheriff W. H. Coulter and after two years was elected sheriff in 1896, filling the office for one term. His previous experience as undersheriff had well qualified him for the position, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity. Since his retirement from office he has been engaged in dealing in horses and has also engaged in real estate operations, handling considerable valuable property.

In June, 1872, Mr. Crosby was united in marriage to Miss Mary Snyder, a daughter of Peter Snyder. He has been a staunch Republican and served as constable in Penn township for a number of years in addition to the offices previously mentioned. His fraternal relations are with the Odd Fellows and the Masons. He has taken the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery, in which he has filled some of the offices, and he is also a member of the Mystic Shrine, having crossed the sands of the desert with the nobles of that ancient Arabic order. Through much of his life he has resided in Cass county, being identified with its interests and giving helpful co-operation to many movements that have been of direct and permanent good to the community.

WILLIAM C. McCUTCHEON, M. D.

By the consensus of public opinion Dr. William C. McCutcheon is accorded a creditable position as a representative of the medical fraternity of Cass county. He is practicing successfully in Cassopolis, where he is accorded a liberal patronage, and in the conscientious performance of his duties he is rendering valuable aid to his fellowmen, while his fellow members of the medical fraternity recognize his devotion to a high standard of professional ethics.

Dr. McCutcheon was born on Seeley's Bay in the province of Ontario, Canada, December 29, 1870, and is the eldest in a family of three children, whose parents were James and Sarah (Collinson) McCutcheon, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of America. Dr. McCutcheon was reared in the place of his nativity and continued his education in the Sydenham High School and at the Gananoque Collegiate Institute, from which he was graduated in the class of 1888. The

following year he matriculated in Queens University for the preparation for the medical fraternity and after completing the prescribed course in medicine and surgery he was graduated with the class of 1894. He then came to Cassopolis, opening an office here on the 18th of June of the same year, and has continuously practiced. He is also a licensed physician of the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons of Kingston and he belongs to the Cass County Medical Association, the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, thus keeping in touch with the onward march of the profession.

In 1897 Dr. McCutcheon was united in marriage to Miss Bertha Kingsbury, a representative of a prominent family of Cassopolis, her father being the late C. H. Kingsbury, who was one of the pioneer settlers of this county and a son of Asa Kingsbury. Mrs. McCutcheon was born in this county and has many warm friends among those who have known her from her girlhood days as well as among the acquaintances of her later years. Dr. McCutcheon is a valued representative of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. In politics he is a Republican, but is without aspiration for office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his professional duties. He is now local surgeon for the Grand Trunk Railroad, and he is recognized as a leading member of his profession in Cassopolis, which is indicative of the large measure of confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen. There is perhaps no profession which calls for greater care, precision and accuracy than does the practice of medicine, where the issues of life and death are in the hands of the physician. He must make no mistake in his administration of remedial agencies and his efforts must be founded upon broad and comprehensive knowledge of the scientific principles which underlie his work. Dr. McCutcheon, with a keen sense of conscientious obligation, follows his chosen calling, rendering valued service to his fellow men and finding in his chosen work the deserved financial reward of his labor.

HUGH P. GARRETT.

The people of the younger generation cannot realize the conditions which were met and the work which has been done by the early settlers of the county. The traveler of today noting the enterprising towns and villages and improved farms, the substantial homes and other evidences of prosperity and culture, cannot realize that scarcely more than a half century has passed since the greater part of Cass county was an undeveloped wilderness. It requires stout hearts and willing hands to subdue the wilderness and plant the seeds of civilization in a wild district, and early settlers certainly deserve the praise and gratitude of those who follow later and enjoy the benefits of their labors. Mr. Garrett is numbered among the early and honored residents of Cass county, and at his pleasant home on section 31, LaGrange township, is enjoying

the fruits of his former toil. His mind forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, his natal place being in Miami township and the date of his birth October 26, 1830. His father, John Garrett, was born near Belfast, Ireland, and when twenty years of age crossed the Atlantic to America, thinking that he might enjoy better business opportunities and privileges in the new world than could be secured on the green Isle of Erin. He landed at Philadelphia and made the journey on foot across the Alleghany mountains to Cincinnati, Ohio, whence he afterward went to Montgomery county, that state. He had no money and he worked at anything that he could get to do that would yield him an honest living. He was thus employed up to the time of his marriage to Miss Rosa Petticrew, a native of Montgomery county, Ohio. He then turned his attention to farming, and in partnership with an uncle established what was a large distillery for those days in Montgomery county. They conducted quite an extensive business not only in the manufacture of whiskey, but also engaged largely in the raising of cattle and hogs, which they fed upon the refuse of the distillery. They shipped their stock by canal to Cincinnati and for a number of years conducted a prosperous business. At length, however, Mr. Garrett disposed of his interests in Ohio and came to Michigan, arriving in Cass county on the 2nd of April, 1848. He afterward removed to VanBuren county, this state, where he remained until called to his final home in the sixty-third year of his age. His widow continued to reside upon the old homestead farm there until her death, which occurred in 1878, when she was in her seventy-third year. This worthy couple were the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters, all of whom reached adult age before there was a death in the family. Five of the number, three sons and two daughters, are yet living at this writing, in 1906.

Hugh P. Garrett, the eldest, spent the first seventeen years of his life in his native state and during that period worked with his father and attended the common schools. He then accompanied his parents to Michigan, locating in LaGrange township, Cass county, and when about twenty years of age he started out upon an independent business career, since which time he has relied entirely upon his own efforts for a living. He was first employed as a farm hand by the month and he also spent two years in a commission warehouse at Lockington, Shelby county, Ohio. Following that interval he returned to Cass county and here he sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married on the 15th of November, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth White. Losing his first wife, he was married October 22, 1857, to Miss Julia A. Dunn, and unto them were born two sons: John S., who is now a resident farmer of Hamilton township, VanBuren county, Michigan; and David E., who makes his home in Fillmore county, Nebraska. The wife and mother died October 9, 1874, and on the 10th of April, 1876, Mr. Gar-

rett was again married, Miss Phoebe Crawford becoming his wife. She died leaving three children: Charles W., who was born in 1877 and is living in Howard township; Ralph F., who also resides in Howard township; and Rosa A., who was born May 14, 1885, and died August 21, 1903. Mr. Garrett's second wife had a son and daughter by a former marriage: William H. Garrett, who is living in Nebraska; and Emma J., now the wife of James McCarty, of Owosso, Michigan. His third wife had one daughter by a former marriage, Mrs. Viola F. Jones, the wife of Warner D. Jones, of Cassopolis.

At the time of his first marriage Mr. Garrett rented land in Wayne township, whereon he resided for a year. He afterward lived at various places and he found his second wife in Franklin county, Indiana, where he resided until 1865. In that year he returned to Michigan and bought the farm where he now resides. In 1880 he sold this property and removed to Fillmore county, Nebraska, settling on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. In the fall of 1883 he sold this farm and returned to Cass county, where he purchased the old homestead upon which he now resides. He rents his land at the present time, but gives his personal supervision to the property, having one hundred and five acres which constitutes a valuable farm that returns him a good income. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party "under the oaks" in Jackson, Michigan, in 1854. Previous to that time he had voted with the Whig party and he cast his first presidential ballot for General Winfield Scott. He voted twice for Lincoln and twice for Grant, also for McKinley, and in fact has supported each presidential nominee of the Republican party. He has kept well informed on questions and issues of the day and has never faltered in his allegiance to the principles which he espouses, but he has never sought or desired political preferment for himself. He was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian church. His life has been straightforward, characterized by honesty in all his business dealings, and he is well known in Cass county for his genuine personal worth.

E. J. RUSSEY.

On the roster of county officials in Cass county appears the name of E. J. Russey, who is serving as sheriff and who makes his home in Cassopolis. His birth occurred in Howard township on the 13th of October, 1866. His father, William Russey, was a native of Winchester, Tennessee, born in 1811. His paternal grandfather, William Russey, was of French lineage and the name was originally DeRussey. About 1821 the grandfather removed with his family to Muncie, Indiana, where William Russey, then a youth of ten years, was reared and educated. He continued a resident of that state until about 1856, when he came to Cass county, settling at Vandalia. Here he was engaged in the hotel business for a time, but later removed to Howard township, locating

on a farm, where he resided until 1877, when he removed to Newberg township. There he carried on general agricultural pursuits, and his death occurred there on the 18th of March, 1892. He was a Republican in politics and was justice of the peace. His interest in community affairs was deep and sincere and arose from an earnest desire for public progress and improvement. He was one of the active workers of the Republican party and never missed an election. His fraternal relations were with the Masons, and his life exemplified the beneficent spirit of the craft in its teachings concerning mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness. He lived to be eighty years of age and since his death his memory has been enshrined in the hearts of many who knew and respected him. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Brakeman, and she was a native of St. Clair county, Michigan, born March 25, 1830, and in 1836 she came to Cass county with her mother. Her father, Captain Lewis G. Brakeman, was drowned in Lake St. Clair while commanding a vessel. The mother, Mrs. Candace Brakeman, afterward removed to Cass county, settling in Newberg township, where Mrs. Russey was reared, the family being among the early pioneer residents of that locality. Mrs. Russey has watched almost the entire growth and development of this part of the state, watching its transition from a wilderness to its present state of cultivation and improvement. She is now seventy-five years of age and she makes her home with her son, E. J. Russey. She was married in this county and became the mother of five sons, two of whom are now deceased. The three yet living are: William B., a resident of Owosso, Michigan; Wiley, who is a twin brother of William and follows farming in Newberg township, Cass county; and E. J. of this review.

The last named was reared on the old homestead farm in Newberg township and acquired a common-school education. He worked at farm labor during the period of his youth and remained a resident of his native township until 1900, when he came to Cassopolis to accept the position of undersheriff, which he filled for four years. In 1904 he was elected sheriff by the Republican party of Cass county, which position he is now filling. He was married in December, 1891, to Miss Carrie Harwood, a daughter of William and Clarissa (Easton) Harwood, who was born in Newberg township and there was reared, her parents being pioneer settlers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Russey have four children: Lena, born June 3, 1894; Mabel, May 10, 1897; Mark Hanna, August 9, 1899; and Hazel, January 3, 1902.

Mr. Russey is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county, being connected with agricultural pursuits until called to public office, wherein he has discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. Realizing fully the responsibility that devolves upon him, he has displayed neither fear nor favor in the exercise of his duties, and his course has made him a menace to

all representatives of the criminal class, while those who hold themselves amenable to law regard him as a stalwart defender of life, liberty and justice.

ISAAC S. POUND.

Isaac S. Pound is one of the leading old settlers of Cass county and a veteran of the Civil war. Coming to southern Michigan at an early day he has assisted in making the county what it is, the labors of the early settlers winning for it a place among the leading counties of this great commonwealth. His mind bears the impress of the early historic annals of southern Michigan and he can relate many interesting incidents of the early days when the land was largely unimproved and the work of development had been scarcely begun. He was born in Ontario county, New York, September 22, 1837, and is of English lineage. His paternal great-grandparents came from England, settling in New Jersey. The great-grandfather, Thomas Pound, served as a soldier of the Revolutionary war, becoming aide-de-camp on the staff of General Washington and acting for a part of the time as staff quartermaster. He had three sons, Thomas, Isaac and John. The second was the grandfather of our subject and he, too, manifested his loyalty to his country by serving in the war of 1812 as a private. The family record is notable because of the industry, integrity and high principles of its representatives. There has never been a drunkard, a pauper nor a criminal among the Pounds and such a record is one of which any man might well be proud.

Thomas Pound, father of our subject, was a native of Orange county, New York, in which locality he was reared and educated. He was married in that county to Miss Sallie Smith, also a native of that county and a daughter of Isaac Smith, who likewise served as a private in the war of 1812. He was supposed to have been of Irish lineage. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Pound removed to Chenung county, New York, and afterward became residents of Ontario county, that state, where they resided until 1844. Hoping to enjoy better opportunities in the west they then started for Michigan and, as this was before the era of railroad transportation, they traveled by wagon, making their way direct to Newberg township, Cass county, where Mr. Pound had secured one hundred and sixty acres of land. The tract was entirely wild and uncultivated, not an improvement having been made on the place. He first built a log house about sixteen by twenty-four feet and then began to clear the land, performing the arduous task of cutting away the timber, taking out the stumps and preparing the fields for the plow. In due course of time, however, his land was placed under cultivation and brought forth rich harvests. He was a hard working man, energetic and enterprising, and was regarded as one of the leading and representative early citizens of his community. His political allegiance was given to the Whig party until the organization of the



Isaac S. Poind



Mrs Isaac S. Bond

Republican party, when he joined its ranks and continued one of its supporters until his death. He served as highway commissioner and acted as a member of the grand jury that held a session in 1856. His religious faith was indicated by his membership and loyalty to the Protestant Methodist church. He died upon the old homestead November 26, 1863, and was for some years survived by his wife, who reached the advanced age of eighty-three years. In their family were eight children, seven sons and a daughter, of which number five reached adult age, while four are still living.

Isaac S. Pound, the second child and the first son born of this marriage, was a lad of seven summers when brought by his parents to Cass county. His education was acquired in one of the old-time log school-houses of the township, with its slab seats and other primitive furnishings. The building was heated by a large fireplace, occupying almost one entire end of the room. His educational privileges, however, were very limited, for his services were needed upon the farm and he assisted in the development of the fields until about twenty-one years of age. He afterward took charge of the old homestead property, which he farmed for three years, when he purchased the place upon which he now resides. For a year thereafter he kept "bachelor's hall," but in March 1862, won a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married at that time to Miss Elizabeth Hinchman, a daughter of J. K. and Panena (White) Hinchman. Mrs. Pound was born in Boone county, West Virginia, and was seven years of age when she came to Cass county with her parents, who settled in Silver Creek township. She was the youngest in a family of eleven children. At the time of his marriage Mr. Pound brought his bride to the farm upon which he now resides, having lived here for forty-five consecutive years with the exception of a brief period of four years spent in Van Buren county and his term of service in the war of the Rebellion. In August, 1864, he responded to the country's urgent need for troops, enlisting as a member of the Fourteenth Michigan Battery of Light Artillery, and served until July, 1865, when, the war having closed, he was mustered out as a private and returned to his home. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Pound has been blessed with six children, who are yet living: Ella, now the wife of Fred W. Timm, a resident of Cassopolis; Fred J., a mail carrier living in Marcellus, Michigan; Eva E., the wife of Andrew J. Poe, whose home is in Newberg township; Carrie, the wife of Thomas G. Barks of Vandalia; Arthur W., who is living upon the old home farm; and Jane, the wife of W. Butler of Newberg township.

Throughout his entire life Mr. Pound has followed the occupation of farming, and is now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of arable land, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation, and it is known as "The Maple Grove Farm." There are good buildings upon the place and he has divided the land into fields of convenient

size by well kept fences. He has secured many of the late improved farm implements and in all of his work is progressive and enterprising. He votes with the Republican party and is unfaltering in his advocacy of its principles. He has attended the county conventions for forty years or more, usually as a delegate, and his opinions have carried weight in the party councils. He held some minor offices, and at all times is loyal and progressive in his citizenship. He belongs to W. J. May post, No. 65, G. A. R., in which he has filled all of the chairs save that of chaplain, and he has been a member of the Grange for more than thirty years. His residence in the county covers a period of sixty-one years, and he has been closely and helpfully identified with its development and progress. When the family located in Michigan there were only about twenty-five voters in Newberg township, and now there are about five hundred. There were a number of wild animals and considerable wild game, including bears, wolves, deer and turkeys and prairie chickens, so that it was not a difficult task for the pioneer settler to secure game for his table. This was largely a timber region, the forests having as yet been uncut, but to-day there are seen waving fields of grain where once stood the native trees. The little pioneer cabins have long since given place to commodious and substantial farm residences, while here and there towns and villages have sprung up, containing excellent industrial and commercial interests. Mr. Pound rejoices in what has been accomplished, and at all times he is regarded as a citizen whose aid can be counted upon to further every movement or measure for the public good.

C. H. FUNK, D. D. S.

Dr. C. H. Funk is engaged in the practice of dentistry in Cassopolis, where he has a well equipped office, and in his work he keeps in touch with modern scientific research and with the most advanced ideas and methods of the profession. He was born in Elkhart, Indiana, May 17, 1855. His father, William Funk, was a native of Pennsylvania and became one of the early settlers of Elkhart county, Indiana, where he carried on farming and milling. He was of German descent, as was his wife, who bore the maiden name of Catherine Myers. In their family were four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached adult age and are still living with but two exceptions.

Dr. Funk is the third child and eldest son. He was reared and educated in Elkhart county, pursuing his studies in Goshen, Indiana, after which he engaged in teaching school for four years in that county. The year 1878 witnessed his arrival in Cassopolis. He had previously studied dentistry under the direction of Dr. Cummins, of Elkhart, and he practiced for four years in Cassopolis. He afterward attended the Indiana Dental College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1883, when he once more resumed practice in Cassopolis, where he has

remained continuously since. By reading, investigation and study he has kept in touch with the progress made by the dental fraternity and he has the mechanical skill and ability without which no member of the profession attains the highest success. His work has given a uniform satisfaction and his patronage is large and growing. He is also interested in real estate, has negotiated some important property transfers and has contributed to the improvement of the city through the building of the Ritter & Funk block and the postoffice block in Cassopolis. He is also interested in farming in connection with Mr. Ritter, so that the extent and scope of his activities have made him a prominent business man of Cassopolis.

Dr. Funk was married in 1890 to Miss Ellen R. Ritter, a daughter of Joseph K. and Amanda F. (Kingsbury) Ritter. She was born and reared in Cassopolis and has become the mother of two sons, Leland R. and Cyrus R.

Dr. Funk is a well known Mason, having taken the lodge and chapter degrees in the craft. He is an honorary member of the Indiana State Dental Society, a member of the Michigan State Dental Society since 1885, and is president of the Southwest Michigan Dental Society. He supports the Republican party, giving his ballot to those men who are pledged to uphold its principles, and in the work of the organization he has taken an active and helpful part, serving as secretary of the Republican county central committee. His residence in Cassopolis covers twenty-eight years, during which time he has served for five years on the school board and for three years as its treasurer. The cause of education finds in him a warm and stalwart friend and he is also the champion of every progressive movement that tends to prove of practical and permanent good to the county. He is wide-awake, alert and enterprising, and is a typical representative of the citizenship of the middle west productive of the rapid and substantial advancement of this section of the country.

JOHN ATKINSON.

The growth and substantial progress of a community do not depend upon the efforts of a single individual but are the result of the aggregate endeavor of many who have due regard for opportunity and exercise their powers for the general improvement and progress. To this class belongs John Atkinson, a dealer in carriages, wagons, farm implements, hay and grain in Cassopolis. He possesses the enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of the west. He is a western man by birth, training and preference, having first opened his eyes to the light of day in Mason township, Cass county, on the 8th of May, 1858. His father, Thomas Atkinson, was a native of England, and in an early day crossed the Atlantic to the new world, settling in the state of New York, whence he afterward removed to Elkhart, Indiana. On leaving that locality he came to Cass county.

Michigan, where he met his death, being killed when forty-five years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Ann Ingledo, was a native of England and also became a resident of New Castle, Indiana. She long survived her husband and died in Cass county at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. In their family were thirteen children, eight of whom reached adult age, while seven are now living.

Mr. Atkinson is the tenth in order of birth in the family of thirteen children. He was reared in his native township and remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm in his early youth and when twelve years of age beginning work as a farm hand in the neighborhood by the month. The first pair of boots which he ever owned were paid for by a month's wages at farm labor. The money which he made during his minority went to support the family. He was only about five years of age when his father was killed, leaving a family of seven children, one of whom was born after the father's demise. The family were left in limited financial circumstances, so that the boys had to support the mother and the smaller children. Mr. Atkinson early came to a realization of the value of earnest and persistent endeavor and by his close application and stalwart purpose he made good progress in the business world. After working by the month for eleven years Mr. Atkinson went to Manistee county, Michigan, and engaged in lumbering in the midst of the forests of that district. He worked for a part of the time by the month, spending about two years in the lumber trade. Leaving the lumber woods he came to Cass county, Michigan, where he engaged in the manufacture of ties for the Michigan Central Railroad. He also devoted a portion of his time to farm labor, spending two and a half years in this way, on the expiration of which period he came to Cassopolis and engaged in shipping wood and in baling hay. He also traded in hay and wood, getting in exchange wagons and buggies from the Studebaker Company of South Bend, Indiana. He also traded for the brick which was used in the construction of the first hotel in the town. He has now one of the largest business enterprises of Cassopolis, his trade representing one hundred thousand dollars per year. He is in the grain business in addition to the agricultural implement business, and in the various departments of trade with which he is connected he has secured a liberal patronage. He shipped one hundred and sixty car loads of hay, straw and grain in 1900. He has likewise extended his efforts to the field of real estate operations, buying and selling farms. He makes a specialty of heavy farm machinery and has sold threshing machines to the value of fifteen thousand dollars since the 1st of February, 1905. He also handles sawmill machinery, boilers and engines and does all of the trade in this line in the county. In the year 1905 he sold sixty-seven head of horses. He has a farm comprising about two hundred acres of land, and as has been indicated his business interests are of a varied and important nature, bringing to him gratifying success by reason of his careful control, capable management and keen insight.

On the 15th of June, 1888, Mr. Atkinson was united in marriage to Miss Ida Belle Hunt, who was born in Ontwa township, Cass county, and was reared by Mr. and Mrs. Wesley Hunt. Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson have become the parents of five children, but lost their daughter, Zerl. The others are: Maud, Lucile, Louis and Cyrus.

Mr. Atkinson is a lifelong Republican, who has worked earnestly in behalf of the party but has never sought or desired office, nor would he accept any political preferment. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp and is well known in the county as a liberal man who has contributed generously to the support of many measures for the general good. He is also a stalwart advocate of the temperance cause, working earnestly in behalf of the party. An analysis of his life record shows that energy and strict attention to business have been his salient characteristics and have constituted the secret of his success. He has sought to live honorably and peaceably with his fellowmen, practicing the golden rule in daily affairs and at all times he has enjoyed in full measure the confidence, good will and trust of those with whom he has been brought in contact.

HARSEN D. SMITH.

Harsen D. Smith is a prominent attorney of Cassopolis equally well known because of his activity in political circles. He has chosen as a life work a profession in which success results only from individual merit, from comprehensive knowledge and close application, and his high reputation is well deserved because he has manifested all of the salient characteristics demanded of the successful and able lawyer. A native of Albion, New York, he was born on the 17th of March, 1845, and is a son of E. Darwin and Maria (Arnold) Smith, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of New York. The paternal grandfather, Moses B. Smith, was a minister of the Universalist church and had a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the western part of the Empire state, to which he removed from New England. He was of Scotch lineage, his father, Moses Smith, Sr., having emigrated from the land of the hills and heather to the new world. E. Darwin Smith, father of our subject, was a manufacturer of agricultural implements. Following his removal to New York he devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Maria Arnold, a native of the Empire state and a daughter of Benjamin Arnold, who was of English descent. They became the parents of three children, two daughters and a son.

Harsen D. Smith, who was the second in order of birth, acquired an academic education at Newark, Wayne county, New York, where he was graduated. He afterward engaged in teaching school in that state for a short time, and in 1862 he went to Iowa, locating at Eldora, where for one year he acted as principal of the Eldora Union Schools. He then became a teacher in the Iowa Lutheran College at Albion, Iowa,

being professor of mathematics. In the meantime he had taken up the study of law and for a period was a student in the office of Governor Eastman, of Iowa. Subsequently he went to Rochester, New York, where he entered the law office of Judge George F. Danforth, a member of the court of appeals of the Empire state. For about two years Mr. Smith remained in that office and was then admitted to the New York bar, after which he removed to Coldwater, Michigan, and spent about six months in the office of E. G. Fuller. He afterward removed to Jackson, Michigan, and entered the office of Hon. W. K. Gibson. In August, 1870, he removed to Cassopolis, where he formed a partnership with Hon. Charles W. Clisbee, with whom he continued for two years. He then practiced by himself for a year, after which he formed a partnership with Judge Andrew J. Smith, that connection being thus continued until Andrew J. Smith was elected circuit judge, since which time Harsen D. Smith has been alone in practice. He has for thirty-five years been a representative of the Cassopolis bar and is therefore numbered among the pioneer attorneys of the county. He has gradually worked his way upward, demonstrating his ability to cope with intricate problems of jurisprudence and in the handling of his cause he displays great strength, while his devotion to his clients' interest is proverbial.

In October, 1873, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Sate R. Read, who was born in this county in 1853, and is a daughter of S. T. and Rhoda R. (Hayden) Read.

In his political views Mr. Smith is a stalwart Republican, thoroughly in sympathy with the principles of the party. He was elected and served as chairman of the Republican County Central Committee for ten years, was a member of the State Central Committee for six years, and for four years a member of the executive committee. He is widely recognized as one of the foremost Republicans of Michigan, and his efforts in behalf of the organization have been far reaching and beneficial. In 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney, filling the office for four years, and in 1898 he was appointed by the governor to the position of circuit judge to preside over the bench of a new circuit until an election could be held. He served in that capacity for one year. He was a member of the state pardon board for about seven years, but when appointed judge resigned that position. Following his retirement from the bench he was reappointed on the pardon board. He was nominated for state senator in 1884, but that was the year of the Democratic landslide. Fraternally he is connected with the lodge, chapter and commandery in the Masonic fraternity and also with Saladin Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids. He has been very successful in his practice, being connected with the greater number of the important cases tried in his district and his broad intellectuality, great strength of character and determined purpose have made him a valued factor, not only as a legal practitioner but also in social, fraternal and

political circles. He has done much to mold public thought and opinion in his community and is justly classed with the prominent and representative citizens of Cass county.

JOHN F. SWISHER.

John F. Swisher devotes his time and energies to agricultural pursuits. More than a century ago George Washington said that "agriculture is the most honorable as well as the most useful occupation of man," and the truth of this assertion has been abundantly verified in all the ages. Mr. Swisher has given his entire life to farm work and now has a good property on Section 8, Silver Creek township, which is the farm upon which he was born, his natal day being March 7, 1858. His father, John T. Swisher, was a native of Virginia, born in 1812, and with his parents he removed to Ohio when seventeen years of age, the family home being established in Preble county. There he grew to manhood and was married there to Miss Millicent Elliott, a native of South Carolina, who was brought to Preble county, Ohio, during her infancy and was there reared. Her parents died when she was a small child. She remained in Preble county until after she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Swisher. About 1849 they removed to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Silver Creek township, where their remaining days were passed. Mr. Swisher departed this life in his seventy-ninth year and left behind him that priceless heritage of an untarnished name, because he had always been loyal in citizenship, straightforward in business and honorable in private life. He took an interest in political questions and situations and was a staunch Republican who held various township offices, the duties of which were capably and promptly performed. He was a devoted member of the Christian church and was a leader in the work of building the house of worship, while in the various church activities he took a helpful part. His wife, who was a faithful companion and helpmate to him on life's journey and who displayed many sterling traits of heart and mind, also passed away in Cass county. In their family were nine children, four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached adult age.

John F. Swisher, the youngest of this family, was reared upon the old homestead farm, where he now lives. His early educational privileges were afforded by the district schools of Silver Creek township and later he continued his studies in Battle Creek high school. During the periods of vacation he worked in the fields, assisting his father in the task of developing and improving his land, and he thus gained good practical knowledge of the best methods of farm work. He was married in 1883 to Miss Alice G. Calvert, and unto them have been born two children, Clarence and Erma, but the latter died January 9, 1891. She won the first premium as the prettiest girl among thirty-three contestants at the Dowagiac fair in 1890. Her loss was deeply felt by

her parents and many friends. Her mother survived her for only a few months, passing away August 23, 1891, at the comparatively early age of thirty-three years. In 1893 Mr. Swisher was again married, his second union being with Emma J. Benner, the widow of George Norton. There is one child of this marriage, Neal, who is now eight years of age.

Mr. Swisher has been a general stock farmer and in addition to tilling the soil has raised high grades of stock, finding both branches of his business profitable. He has led a busy and useful life, characterized by thorough understanding of his work, by diligence in all that he does and by straightforward dealing at all times. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party, and he is a firm advocate of its principles and does all in his power to promote its growth and extend its influence. In 1902 he was elected to the office of supervisor, and his capable service during his first term of service led to his re-election in 1903. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Christian church, in which he is now serving as deacon, and for twelve years, with the exception of a brief interval of two years, he has been continuously superintendent of the Sunday-school. His efforts in behalf of the church have been far-reaching and beneficial and he is most earnest and zealous in his labors to promote religious instruction among the young, realizing the beneficial effects upon one's after life. He has always lived in this county and is a valued representative of a worthy pioneer family. The circle of his friends is extensive because he has ever displayed those sterling traits of character which in every land and clime command confidence and regard.

CHRIS A. HUX.

Chris A. Hux, well known in financial circles in Cass county as the cashier of the Lee Brothers & Company bank at Dowagiac, is a native son of Michigan and seems imbued with the spirit of enterprise and energy which have been the dominant factors in the upbuilding of the middle west. His birth occurred in Grand Haven on the 1st of June, 1868. His father, Christian Hux, was a native of Germany, and in that land spent his youth and acquired his education in the schools of Wurtemberg. Crossing the Atlantic to America, he made his way into the interior of the country, locating at Lansing, Michigan, where he followed the machinist's trade, which he had mastered in his native country. He later was engaged in similar work at Grand Rapids, and subsequently took up his abode in Grand Haven in 1866. There he carried on business as a machinist until his removal to Owosso, Michigan, where his last days were passed, his death occurring when he was in the fifty-ninth year of his age. He had married subsequent to his arrival in the new world Miss Frederica Lambert, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, who came with her parents to the United States, the

family settling in Lansing, Michigan, about 1864. She is still living and now makes her home in Dowagiac. The members of the family are: Chris A., of this review; Lizzie, the wife of William Elliott, of Owosso, Michigan; Fred, who is residing in Durand, Michigan; Emma; and Charlie, who is also living in Owosso.

Chris A. Hux, the eldest of his father's family, spent the greater part of his youth in Owosso, whither his parents removed in his early boyhood days. He spent five years as a student in the Flint school and was afterward sent to the Fenton public schools. After putting aside his text books he secured a position in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company in the freight department at Owosso. Later he was transferred to Jackson, Michigan, and subsequently sent to Grand Rapids, to Augusta and to Dowagiac, whence he went to Chicago Heights, Illinois, on the 13th of October, 1892. In 1896, however, he returned to Dowagiac and became cashier in the private bank of Lee Brothers & Company, in which capacity he has since remained. He has thoroughly acquainted himself with the banking business in every department and has rendered faithful and capable service to the house which he represents. At the same time he has become popular with its patrons by reason of the uniform courtesy which he extends to them and the promptness and ability with which he discharges the business which he transacts for them.

Mr. Hux is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained high rank. He is now a past eminent commander of Niles Commandery No. 12, K. T., has also attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He is one of the youngest Masons in Michigan to have advanced thus far in the craft and is a worthy exemplar of the order, being in hearty sympathy with its principles of brotherly kindness and mutual helpfulness. Although he usually gives his political support to the Republican party, he does not consider himself bound by party ties and often casts an independent ballot in support of the candidates whom he thinks best qualified for office. He is very widely and favorably known in his part of the county, having been a resident of Dowagiac for thirteen years, his business and social relations bringing him into contact with many people, and he easily wins their friendship and regard by reason of the possession of those sterling traits of character which everywhere command respect and confidence.

ANDREW BARNHART.

Andrew Barnhart is one of the old settlers of Cass county now living on Section 18, Silver Creek township. Many are the changes that have occurred since he took up his abode in this portion of the state and the traveler of today can scarcely realize that it has been within only a few decades that this county was covered with a dense growth of

forest trees and that the work of clearing and developing had scarcely been begun. Mr. Barnhart is moreover one of the most venerable citizens of the county, having reached the eighty-fourth milestone on life's journey. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, about 1822 and was one of a family of ten children, six sons and four daughters, who were born of the marriage of David and Sarah (Shoemaker) Barnhart, both of whom were natives of Indiana, while their respective parents were of German birth. Both Mr. and Mrs. David Barnhart lived to a good old age and all of their ten children grew to years of maturity, although but one sister of our subject is now living, Mrs. Hulda Young, who yet resides in Preble county, Ohio.

Andrew Barnhart remained at home during his boyhood and youth and assisted in the farm work. His education was received in a log schoolhouse in Preble county and he attended school for only a brief period during the winter months, while during the remainder of the year he worked at farm labor, taking his place in the fields at the time of early spring planting and continuing to assist in their cultivation until the crops were harvested in the late autumn. Farm work was also more difficult than at the present time, for the machinery was crude and much of the labor was done by hand. Mr. Barnhart started out in life on his own account at the age of twenty-one years, coming to Michigan on foot. He made his way direct to Cass county and settled in Silver Creek township, where he purchased the farm upon which he now lives, paying two dollars per acre for a tract of one hundred and sixty acres, which was all covered with trees. In the midst of the green trees he began clearing the land. There were no improvements whatever upon the place and he had to cut down the timber and grub out the stumps before he could plow and plant the fields. His first home was a little log cabin about sixteen by sixteen feet and containing only one room. When he had made arrangements for having a home of his own he returned to Ohio and was married in Preble county to Miss Mary Ann Frazee, who was born in Preble county, Ohio. He returned to Cass county with a team and wagon bringing his bride. He also drove two cows. In true pioneer style the young couple began their domestic life on the western frontier, and for many years they traveled life's journey together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity, but in 1891 Mr. Barnhart was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 28th of January of that year. They had no children of their own but adopted three: William Mott, who died at the age of thirteen years; Mrs. Sarah E. Strackangast, also deceased; and Mary E. Frazee, who is the only one now living. She was born in Winchester, Indiana, and is the wife of C. A. Green. They reside upon the old homestead with Mr. Barnhart.

From the age of twenty-one years to the present time Mr. Barnhart has continuously been a resident of Cass county and is therefore numbered among its pioneer settlers. He is now the owner of one hun-

dred and eighty acres of good land which he rents. He started out in life practically empty-handed but he possessed strong determination and unflinching enterprise and upon this as a foundation has builded his success. After working for a time at farm labor he was enabled to make purchase of his land at the very low price at which property sold in those days, and through the intervening years he has improved his farm, converting it into a valuable place. As the years have gone by he has prospered in his undertakings and is now in comfortable financial circumstances. Such a life record should serve as a source of inspiration and encouragement to others, showing what may be accomplished by unflinching energy, diligence and perseverance. For long years he gave his political allegiance to the Republican party, but because of his pronounced views on the temperance question and his belief that it is one of the dominant issues before the people, he joined the ranks of the Prohibition party, and has since done all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success. He has for many years been a member of the Christian church, has served for a long period as one of its elders, and has labored effectively and earnestly for the interests of the denomination. His life has indeed been honorable and upright characterized by devotion to those principles which work for righteousness, justice and truth, and now in the evening of his days he can look back over the past without regret, knowing that he has never taken advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen in any business transaction nor favored any movement or measure that would prove detrimental to his town or county. He has on the contrary supported all plans for the public good and is justly classed with the representative, respected and honored pioneer citizens of Silver Creek township.

MARK JUDD.

Mark Judd, a pioneer lumberman and sawmill operator of Dowagiac, was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, June 18, 1833. The family is of English lineage in the paternal line and William Judd, the father of our subject, was also a native of Fairfield county, Connecticut, where in early life he learned and followed the cooper's trade. Emigrating westward in 1844, he took up his abode in Silver Creek township, Cass county, Michigan, where he located upon a farm, giving his attention to its cultivation and improvement for a number of years. His last days, however, were spent in Dowagiac, where he died at the age of ninety-three years. His wife, Abigail Beardsley, was also a native of Connecticut, and died in New York when her son Mark was only about four years of age. In the family were four sons and four daughters. After losing his first wife the father was again married.

Mark Judd, the youngest of the eight children, came to Cass county, Michigan, when about twelve years of age, and when a young man of seventeen years started out in life on his own account, working as a

farm hand by the month. He was thus employed for three years, when, thinking that he might find other occupations more congenial, he began learning the carpenter's and joiner's trade, which he followed for several years, becoming intimately associated with building operations in Cass county. Watchful of opportunities pointing to success, he was enabled, in 1859, as the result of his enterprise, diligence and frugality in former years, to establish a planing mill, of which he became one-third owner and which was conducted under the firm style of Ashley, Case & Company. The firm had an existence of about four years in its original form and then became Case & Judd, business being carried on in that way for some time, when Mr. Judd became sole owner. This is the oldest enterprise of the kind in the county, or in fact in any of the adjoining counties, having a continuous existence of almost a half century. The planing mill was the first built in this part of the state, there being none nearer than Kalamazoo. The mill has been in operation throughout all these years and its manufactured product represents an enormous amount of lumber.

Mr. Judd was married in 1864 to Miss Amanda Stillwell, a native of Michigan, and they now have three sons: William, who is living in Porter township; Allie, the wife of Arthur Jewel, of Dowagiac; and Lena, the wife of Dr. George W. Green, a practicing physician of Dowagiac.

In his political affiliation Mr. Judd has been a life-long Republican, joining the party on its organization. He has held several offices, acting as alderman for two years and in other connections has done effective service for the welfare and progress of his home town. He is a member of Dowagiac Lodge, No. 214, A. F. & A. M., in which he has attained the degree of Master Mason, and he is also connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. A pioneer business man of Dowagiac, he has spent the greater part of his life in Cass county and has been identified with its interests both in behalf of public progress and through his business relations. He stands today as one whose success is the fitting crown of earnest and honorable labor. Realizing that work—earnest, persistent work—is the basis of all desirable prosperity, he has in his business career spared not that laborious attention to detail which is one of the chief elements of success and as the outcome of his clear judgment, his enterprise and diligence he is today classed with the substantial residents of his adopted county.

HON. JAMES G. HAYDEN.

Hon. James G. Hayden, elected to the state senate of Michigan in 1904, is one of the distinguished and honored citizens of Cassopolis and in public life has won attention and esteem by reason of his devotion to duty and his masterful grasp of every problem that has been presented for solution. His life record began in Calvin township, Cass county, on



Yours Sincerely
James E. Hayden

the 10th of November, 1854. His father, Joseph G. Hayden, was a native of New York and a pioneer settler of this part of the state, contributing in substantial measure to the early progress and improvement of Cass county. He was of Irish lineage and died when his son James was only three years of age. The mother, who bore the maiden name of Hannah Lincoln, was a native of Ohio and was brought to Cass county during her early girlhood, so that she was married here. She died when sixty-six years of age, and of her six children one died in infancy.

Hon. James G. Hayden, who was the fourth member of the family and the third son, was reared by an uncle in Cassopolis until eighteen years of age, when, desirous of providing for his own support, he engaged to work on a farm by the month. He was thus employed for two years, after which he returned to Cassopolis and again attended school for six months. He then entered commercial life as a clerk in a general store, where he remained for three years, after which he pursued a course of study in Bryant & Stratton's commercial college in Chicago, spending a year in that institution. Following his return home he engaged in farming in LaGrange township, devoting his energies to general agricultural pursuits for seven years. Whatever he undertook was carried forward to successful completion by means of his unremitting diligence and strong purpose.

In 1879 Mr. Hayden was united in marriage to Miss Ruth T. Kingsbury, a daughter of Asa and Mary (Monroe) Kingsbury. Mrs. Hayden was born in Cassopolis, her people having been early settlers of the county. In 1886 Mr. Hayden returned to Cassopolis and engaged in the grocery business. In November of the same year he was called by popular suffrage to the office of county treasurer, which position he filled for four years and then retired in 1888, enjoying the same confidence and trust which was given to him when he entered office. In the meantime he continued in the grocery trade, which he successfully conducted for seven years, and then gave his attention to the hard wood lumber business for two years. When that period had passed he returned to the home farm, whereon he continued for seven years, when in 1902 he once more took up his abode in Cassopolis, this time giving his attention to the real estate and insurance business, in which he has since continued, having now a good clientage. He handles a large amount of valuable realty each year and he is thoroughly informed concerning property in this part of the state. All through the period of an active business career Mr. Hayden has also maintained a deep interest in political questions, and has done much effective work for his party. In 1904 he was elected state senator and is now in 1906 a member of the upper house of the Michigan legislature. His first office was that of township treasurer, and although the township had a normal Democratic majority of one hundred and twenty he was elected on the Re-

publican ticket. Over the record of his official career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, and he has proved himself an active working member of the house, unfaltering in his support of any measure or movement which he deems of public value or general utility. He has also been president of the Cass County Agricultural Society and of the Farmers' Institute, occupying the latter position for three years. Deeply interested in the agricultural development of the county, his labors in those positions proved effective and far reaching. At the present writing he occupies the position of county superintendent of the poor, and he assumed the duties of postmaster at Cassopolis March 1, 1906.

Mr. and Mrs. Hayden have become the parents of five children. Asa, who was born in 1881, is a graduate of the high school of Cassopolis and of the law department of the state university at Ann Arbor and is now engaged in the practice of his chosen profession in the county seat. Vera is a graduate of the state normal school at Ypsilanti, Michigan, and is now engaged in teaching in Kalamazoo. Jay G. is now a student in the state university. Hazel, who is a graduate of the high school at Cassopolis and now a student of the Western State Normal School is now at home. Robert is a student in the schools of Cassopolis.

Mr. Hayden belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken the Royal Arch degree. He is likewise connected with the Knights of Pythias and with the Modern Woodmen of America, and his activity is manifest in many lines. He is president of the Creamery Association and connected with other local affairs, and his efforts in behalf of progress along agricultural and commercial lines, of intellectual development and of general progress have been effective and beneficial. He lost his father when only three years of age and was left with no inheritance. He educated himself and he had some hard knocks when a boy, but he developed self-reliance and force of character and has steadily worked his way upward, gaining a prominent position in public regard and honor, his course reflecting credit upon those who have honored him.

JOHN BILDERBACK.

When the tocsin of war sounded in 1861 men from all walks of life flocked to the standard of the nation. They came from the counting houses, the offices, the shops and the farms and representatives of all classes mingled and met together with the one common purpose of defending the Union. There has been on the pages of the world's history no greater record of loyalty and patriotism than was displayed by the sons of the north when the supremacy of the Federal government was threatened. Mr. Bilderback, now living retired in Dowagiac, was among the number who followed the stars and stripes, making a creditable military record on various battlefields of the south.

A native of Preble county, Ohio, he was born on the 18th of June, 1843, and was of German lineage. His father, William Bilderback, was a native of New Jersey, and when a young man went to Preble county, Ohio. Throughout his entire life he carried on farming, and removed from Ohio to Michigan in 1846, settling in Berrien county, where he remained until 1850, when he came to Cass county. Here he located in Silver Creek township, about three miles from Dowagiac, and as the years came and went he worked in the fields, bringing his land under a high state of cultivation and annually harvesting good crops. While his attention was chiefly directed to his business interests he yet displayed a commendable and patriotic citizenship and was ever loyal to the public good, giving his co-operation to many movements for the promotion of the general welfare. He served as highway commissioner, and as justice of the peace rendered decisions which were strictly fair and impartial. In early life he became a member of the United Brethren church and afterward joined the Methodist Episcopal church. He lived as a worthy Christian gentleman and died at the age of sixty-nine years, respected and honored by all who knew him. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Sarah Nye, was born in Preble county, Ohio, in 1818, and spent her last days in Cass county, where she passed away in 1889, at the age of seventy-one years. She was devoted to her family and was always faithful to the ties of friendship, and her death was deeply regretted by many who knew her. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Bilderback were born three sons and three daughters. Peter, who in response to the country's call for aid became a private in the Twelfth Michigan Infantry, died at Pittsburg Landing while in the service of his country, his death being occasioned by arduous military duty and the exposures and hardships incident to war. William W. was but sixteen years of age when he enlisted and was but a boy when he laid down his life upon the altar of his country. Mary, the eldest daughter, is now the wife of D. W. Sammons, a resident farmer of Silver Creek township. Martha A. is the wife of James H. Momany, also living in Silver Creek township. Sarah R. is the wife of Elias Smith, a resident farmer of Pokagon township.

John Bilderback, who was the second son and second child in the father's family, was only two years old when the parents left Ohio and came to Michigan, making the journey westward with teams after the primitive manner of travel in those days before the advent of railroad transportation. They first lived in Berrien county and Mr. Bilderback of this review was a lad of six summers at the time of the removal of the family to Cass county. He was then reared in Silver Creek township and pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse such as was common on the frontier. In one end of the room was a large fireplace and the furnishings were primitive and the methods of instruction were very crude as compared with modern ideas of education. The family lived in a log cabin and shared in the usual hardships and privations of pioneer

life. It was not until 1858 that the father built a frame house. John Bilderback remained at home through the period of his youth and assisted in clearing up the farm, working in the fields through the summer months, while in the winter seasons he pursued his study. He was thus engaged until August, 1861, when at the early age of eighteen years he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting for service as a private of the First Michigan Cavalry. He was with that command for about four and a half years and was then honorably discharged as first duty sergeant, at which time he was attached to the Army of the Potomac. He took part in many of the principal battles and a number of the lesser ones of the war. He was never wounded nor captured and his experience in the hospital covered only three days. With the exception of that very brief period he was continuously on active duty during the four and a half years of his connection with the Union army. His last service was in the west at Camp Douglas, Salt Lake City, and he participated in the Grand Review in Washington, D. C., where "wave after wave of bayonet crested blue" swept by the reviewing stand on which stood the president and other dignitaries of the nation cheering the return of the victorious army, whose brilliant efforts, heroism and patient endurance had saved the Union. Mr. Bilderback received an honorable discharge at Salt Lake City and returned home by way of San Francisco, the Isthmus of Panama and New York City, making his way to Dowagiac.

When he again arrived in Cass county Mr. Bilderback took up his abode in Silver Creek township, purchasing a tract of land adjoining his father's farm. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Cynthia A. Becraft, to whom he was married on Christmas day of 1866. She is a daughter of Isaiah and Caroline (Wallace) Becraft, the former born May 2, 1811, and the latter on the 4th of December, 1817. They became the parents of four children, of whom Mrs. Bilderback was the youngest. She has one brother living, W. F. Becraft, who resides in Augusta, Kalamazoo county, Michigan. After losing his first wife Mr. Becraft was again married. Of this union there were five children, of whom three sons are living: Julius O., M. C. and I. W. Becraft. Mrs. Bilderback was born near Detroit, but in Macomb county, Michigan, on the 1st of November, 1843, and came to Dowagiac with her father in June, 1849, since which time she has been a resident of this county. Her father was prominent in public affairs in an early day, serving as postmaster of Dowagiac, also as deputy sheriff and as provost marshal during the period of the Civil war. He was closely identified with the early history of Cass county.

Mr. and Mrs. Bilderback at the time of their marriage located on a farm in Silver Creek township, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits until 1899, when he retired from active business cares and removed to the city. While farming his place displayed every evidence of careful supervision and painstaking effort. The land was trans-

formed into productive fields and he annually harvested good crops, and in all of his work he was practical and energetic. Unto him and his wife were born two sons and two daughters: Ella Grace, who is now the wife of D. J. Stilwell; Jesse N., a mail carrier of Dowagiac; Verna C., who is the wife of I. C. Scattergood, who is living in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; and William R., who is a molder residing in Dowagiac.

Mr. Bilderback has a farm of eighty acres which is well improved and this yields to him a good financial return. He is a Republican, having given inflexible support to the party since age conferred upon him the right of franchise. He has been called to various positions of public trust, serving as justice of the peace, as supervisor, as township treasurer of Silver Creek township and treasurer of the school district for thirty-two years, resigning the last named position when he removed to Dowagiac. He is and has been supervisor of the second ward of Dowagiac. Every public duty has been faithfully performed and the trust reposed in him by his fellow townsmen has been well merited. That he occupies an honored position in Grand Army circles is indicated by the fact that he has been commander of H. C. Gilbert Post No. 47, G. A. R., for about twelve years. He has been a member of the Baptist church for thirty years, and Mrs. Bilderback also belongs to this church and has taken a most active and helpful part in its work. They contribute generously to its support and do everything in their power to promote its activities and extend its influence and for about a quarter of a century Mr. Bilderback served as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He has no business interests now save the administration of estates, but various trusts of this nature have been given to him. He has been a resident of Cass county for fifty-six years and in looking back over his history it will be seen that there are many commendable elements in him, as displayed in his patriotic service in defense of the Union, in his straightforward and honorable business life, in his devotion to duty in civic office and his fidelity to the ties of friendship and of the home. He is one of the best known citizens of the county and it is with pleasure that we present the record of his career to our readers.

EDD W. EASTON.

Edd W. Easton operates and occupies a fine farm of two hundred and twenty acres, pleasantly situated on section 21, Silver Creek township. It was upon this farm that his birth occurred on the 17th of February, 1861. Throughout his entire life he has lived in Silver Creek township and has become widely recognized as an enterprising, progressive agriculturist, whose business interests are capably conducted and who in all his dealings is upright and reliable. His father, Thomas Easton, was a native of Kentucky and came to Michigan with his parents when a boy, locating in Berrien county, where he was reared amid pioneer surroundings. When a young man he removed to Cass county and was married

here to Miss Emily Hinchman, a native of Virginia, who came with her parents to this state in her early girlhood days. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Easton located on Section 21, Silver Creek township, where the husband devoted his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits, placing his land under a high state of cultivation and developing an excellent farm. He continued in active farm work until his life's labors were ended in death, when he was in his seventy-fifth year. He is still survived by his wife, who is one of the worthy pioneer women of the county. In their family were four children, three sons and a daughter, namely: Dr. W. W. Easton, who is living in Dowagiac; Jennie, the widow of William Allen, also a resident of Dowagiac; Dr. J. M. Easton, of Decatur; and Edd W., of this review.

The youngest of the family, Edd W. Easton, was reared under the parental roof upon the farm where he now resides, and pursued his education in the common schools of the township. When not busy with his text-books or engaged with the pleasures of the playground his attention was given to the work of the farm, and in early life he became familiar with the best methods of cultivating the soil and caring for the crops. He remained at home until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 14th of October, 1883, the lady of his choice being Miss Florence Mason, a daughter of A. H. and Temperance (Cross) Mason, the former a native of New York and the latter of Canada. They came to Cass county in an early day, being among the first settlers of Dowagiac. The father is a carpenter by trade but has conducted a hotel and planing mill and has been closely associated with the business development of his adopted city. Mrs. Easton was born in Dowagiac August 7, 1862, and is the seventh in order of birth in a family of nine children. She remained with her parents during the days of her girlhood and is indebted to the public school system of her native city for the educational privileges which she enjoyed. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Easton located upon the farm where he has since resided with the exception of a brief period spent in Dowagiac. He has here two hundred and twenty acres of land belonging to his mother. He has placed the farm under a high state of cultivation and it richly repays his efforts in splendid crops which the fields annually yield. Everything about the place is kept up in good condition and its neat and thrifty appearance indicates the careful supervision of a practical and progressive owner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Easton have been born two daughters. May, who finished the eleventh grade in the Dowagiac city school, took the normal course in 1906, and also has taken instrumental music. She will take charge of District No. Six in Silver Creek. Alma, the youngest, is in the fourth grade. The family is well known in the community and have many warm friends here. Mr. Easton is an earnest Republican in his political views, and in 1904 was elected to the office of supervisor of his township, in which capacity he served for a year. He has been a school director for a number of years, and the cause of edu-

cation finds in him a warm friend. In fact he is a recognized supporter of all progressive movements, and his co-operation has been of value in measures for the public good. He belongs to the Knights of the Macabees at Dowagiac. He has known no other home than Cass county nor has he wished to change his place of residence. The lives of such men are an indication of the attractiveness of the county as a place of residence and of the opportunities here afforded to the citizens, for were conditions otherwise enterprising men like Mr. Easton would seek homes elsewhere. On the contrary they recognize that they have good advantages here and they are always laboring to promote the welfare and progress of the county, while at the same time carefully conducting private business interests.

HON. HENRY B. WELLS.

Hon. Henry B. Wells, whose position in public regard has long been a creditable and enviable one and who has been entrusted with various duties of a public nature, showing the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen, makes his home on Section 28, Wayne township, where he conducts and cultivates a farm of two hundred acres. Its excellent improvements are indicative of his progressive spirit, which has been manifest in all the associations of public and private life.

Mr. Wells is a native of the state of New York, his birth having occurred in Otsego county on the 4th of February, 1829. His father, Werden Wells, was a native of Rhode Island and a son of Joshua Wells, who was a son of one of seven brothers who came from England and, settling in Rhode Island, established the town of Wellsville. When a young lad Werden Wells accompanied his parents on their removal from New England to Otsego county, New York, where he acquired his education and was married. In early life he learned the trade of a harness-maker and continued in that business for a number of years. He wedded Miss Julia Baker, a daughter of Henry Baker and a native of Otsego county, New York, where they began their domestic life, remaining there for a number of years. In 1835, however, the father brought his family to Michigan, making his way to Kalamazoo county, where he took up government land in Charleston township. It was wild and unimproved, but he at once began its cultivation and developed therefrom a good farm, which he made his place of residence until he was called to the home beyond, when about eighty-five years of age. His first wife died when forty-five years of age and he afterward wedded Mrs. Elipha Filkins, a widow. There were ten children born of the father's first marriage and two of the second marriage. Of the first family only three are now living.

Henry B. Wells, the second child and second son born of that union, was a youth of seven years when he accompanied his parents to Kalamazoo county, where he remained until nineteen years of age. He then came to Cass county in 1848 to enter upon an independent business

career here. He had mastered the branches of learning taught in the little log schoolhouses of the early days and feeling the necessity of providing for his own support, following his removal to this county, he at once began working for the Michigan Central Railroad Company at or near Dowagiac. He was employed as station hand at Decatur, and about 1851 he took the contract for loading piles for the railroad company, which supplied him with an engine and train. He afterward made arrangements to run a construction train for the company and continued in that department of the railroad service until 1854, when he was called upon to take charge of the construction of the St. Mary ship canal, which was to be completed by the following May. He pushed the work forward so vigorously that he had fulfilled the terms of the contract by December of the same year. In 1905, fifty years after the work was completed, he made a visit to the canal. Following its building he returned to the Michigan Central Railroad Company, which he represented as wood and lumber inspector for a number of years. He was afterward made conductor on a regular train of that line running from Marshall to Chicago, in which capacity he served for about fifteen years. Each step in his career has been a forward one. He has eagerly watched his opportunities for advancement and his capable service, unflagging industry and promptness in the discharge of his duties won him recognition and gained him promotion. Ambitious, however, to engage in business on his own account, he at length left the railroad company and with the money which he had saved from his own earnings he embarked in merchandising at Dowagiac, opening a general store in 1866. He continued in that business for four years and was then in the grain trade for about six years. In 1876 he located upon the farm which he had purchased in 1849 and which he had carried on in connection with the management of his other business interests from the time that it had come into his possession. During a part of that period he had also made his home upon the farm. He is now giving his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits and is the owner of two hundred acres of land which is rich and productive. The fields annually return good harvests and there are modern improvements upon the place which indicate a progressive spirit.

In December, 1854, Mr. Wells was married to Miss Phebe Carr, a daughter of Cary and Eliza (Hazlett) Carr. Mrs. Wells was born in the Empire state but was brought to Cass county when eleven years of age and has resided here continuously since. They now have two living children, a son and daughter: Alice, the wife of Judge Harry B. Tuthill, of Michigan City, Indiana.; and Elbert C., who is in the mail service on the railroad and makes his home in Grand Rapids.

Mr. Wells is a staunch Republican, having supported the party continuously since its organization. He voted for Fillmore in 1852, for Fremont in 1856 and Lincoln in 1860 and he has since supported each presidential nominee of the party. He has been township treasurer and

supervisor for six years and held other local offices. In 1866 he was elected to the legislature to represent the northern district of Cass county and in that position as in local offices he was found worthy the trust reposed in him, discharging his duties with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. In the Congregational church at Dowagiac in which he holds membership he has filled most of the offices, acting as treasurer, trustee and in other positions and co-operating in many movements for the extension of the influence of the church and its power as a moral force in the community. He has been a continuous resident of Cass county for fifty-seven years, active in all things pertaining to its good, and now in the evening of life, for he has passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, he receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded those of similar years whose career has been characterized by all that is honorable and straight-forward.

F. H. ROSS.

The German poet, Goethe, has said, "Merit and success go linked together," and this statement finds verification in the life record of F. H. Ross, who by his diligence and unabating energy acquired the competence that now enables him to live retired in the enjoyment of well-earned ease at his pleasant home in Dowagiac. He was born in Essex, New York, August 3, 1834, a son of Henry H. Ross, who was also a native of that county. The paternal grandfather, Daniel Ross, was born in Rosshire, Scotland, and following his emigration to the new world became a manufacturer at Essex, New York, where he was connected with the operation of iron works and also the conduct of a lumber industry. Henry H. Ross followed the acquirement of his literary education by the study of law and became a practicing attorney in the village of Essex, New York, where his last days were passed. He was one of the electors on the presidential ticket when Zachary Taylor was chosen chief executive of the nation. His ability in the trial of important law cases won him prominence and enabled him to command high fees. For a single case he received ten thousand dollars. His mind was keenly analytical, logical and inductive and he had comprehensive knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence and displayed great accuracy in their application to the points at issue. He filled the office of judge of the circuit court in New York and was also a general of the state militia, serving as aid-de-camp on the staff of General McComb at the battle of Plattsburg. He lived to be seventy-two years of age and was regarded as one of the most prominent and honored men in his portion of the Empire state. His wife bore the maiden name of Susanna Blanchard and was a daughter of Judge Blanchard of Salem, New York, who was of French Huguenot descent and became a distinguished attorney of the Empire state. Mrs. Ross was also a representative of the family of Dr. Proudfoot, who was a noted Presbyterian minister. She was reared and

educated in Salem, which was the place of her birth and she lived to be seventy-two years of age. In the family were seven children, two daughters and five sons, all of whom reached adult age, while the daughters and two of the sons are yet living, namely: John, who resides in Plattsburg, New York, where he is connected with manufacturing interests; Frances Ellen; and one daughter who is living in New York City.

F. H. Ross of this review was the third in order of birth of the seven children. He acquired a common school education in Essex and was graduated at Burlington College. He studied law but on account of his eyesight was compelled to relinquish the plan of following the profession and came west to Detroit, where he entered upon his business career as a clerk in a hardware store. In 1860 he removed to Dowagiac and established a hardware business on his own account, conducting the same with success until 1886, when he disposed of his stock and turned his attention to the real estate, loan and insurance business, in which he soon secured a good clientage, continuing in that business until 1901, when he retired altogether from active connection with commercial or industrial interests. He won a fair amount of prosperity in his undertakings and in fact accumulated capital sufficient to now enable him to rest in the enjoyment of his fruits of his former toil, having all of the necessities and comforts and some of the luxuries of life.

Mr. Ross was married in 1859 to Miss Frances Dixon, daughter of Captain William Dixon, of Burlington, Vermont. She was born in that city, where her girlhood days were passed and her education was acquired. Two children have blessed this union: Frances Minnie, at home; and Susanna D., who became the wife of R. W. Sheldon and died, leaving a son, Frederick R., who is the only grandchild of Mr. and Mrs. Ross. In his political affiliation Mr. Ross is independent, voting for the candidates whom he regards at best qualified for office. He has served as president of the village board, but has never been an office seeker and has refused to become a candidate. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Royal Arch degree. For many years he has been identified with the interests of Dowagiac, his residence here covering four decades. The town contained only about seven hundred inhabitants when he arrived, and from that time to the present he has been closely associated with its business interests and its material, intellectual, moral and social progress. His life has been actuated by no mad rush for wealth, for he has been content with a fair share of the world's goods and is now enjoying life in well-earned rest.

CHARLES T. AMSDEN.

Charles T. Amsden, the secretary of the Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company and also partner in a grocery enterprise of this city, possesses excellent business and executive ability that have gained him prominence and won his success in his business operations. He was born in Red

Wing, Minnesota, on the 31st of October, 1856. The ancestral home of the family in this country was in New York and one of its representatives served as a soldier in the war of 1812. The Amsdens came of English lineage. George W. Amsden, the father of our subject, was born in New York and came to Michigan in 1857, while at the present writing, in 1905, he is living in Baldwin, Kansas. Following the occupation of farming throughout his entire business career, he located on a farm in Wayne township when he took up his abode in Cass county and while residing here served as supervisor of Wayne township for a number of years. He was at one time an active and valued member of the Masonic fraternity and his political support has long been given to the Republican party. He now makes his home in Baldwin, Kansas, at the age of eighty years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Caroline Turner, is a native of Ohio. She belongs to the Congregational church. In their family were seven children: Israel, deceased; Charles T., of this review; Israel, the second of the name, who has also passed away; Lois, the wife of Roland E. Morse, a grocery merchant of Dowagiac; Clara, the wife of William Stillwell, a farmer of Ocosto, Washington; Ida, the wife of A. C. Vaughan, who is also a farmer of Ocosto; and Daniel C., who is engaged in the hardware business at Dinuba, California.

Mr. Amsden of this review was reared to farm life and early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He was only about a year old when brought by his parents to Michigan and he pursued his education in the schools of Cassopolis, after which he engaged in teaching school for four years. He then became connected with mercantile interests as a clerk in the employ of Mosher & Palmer, grocers of Dowagiac, with whom he remained for four years. He then embarked in the grocery business on his own account in association with James P. Bond, and that partnership was maintained for four years. In 1888 Mr. Amsden and Julius Becraft purchased the Dowagiac Republican and in the second year thereafter Mr. Amsden retired and embarked in the grocery business in connection with Roland E. Morse, with whom he is still associated, their business being a profitable enterprise of the city. In 1891 the Dowagiac Gas & Fuel Company was organized and the following year the plant was installed. Mr. Amsden has been secretary and manager since that time and devotes the greater part of his attention to the duties of this office in connection with the management of the interests of the gas company, which has given to its patrons good service and is a valued industrious enterprise of the city.

In 1882 Mr. Amsden was united in marriage to Mrs. Susan E. Jewel, a native of Cass county and a daughter of John N. and Mary A. (Bonnell) Jewel. Her father was a farmer by occupation. In his fraternal relations Mr. Amsden is a Mason, having attained high rank in the craft, for he is now a Knight Templar and a Shriner. He also

belongs to the Elks lodge, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Legion of Honor and the Knights of Pythias. In politics he is an unfaltering Republican, and has served for two terms as city treasurer, as city clerk for one term and as alderman for the second ward for two terms. In the discharge of his official duties he displays the same fidelity and care which are manifest in the management of his private business interests and in Dowagiac he has a wide and favorable acquaintance resulting from a genial manner and an upright life.

THEODORE F. WILBER.

Theodore F. Wilber, an honored veteran of the Civil war, who enlisted in defense of the Union when only seventeen years of age, is now living in Dowagiac. He was born in Seneca county, New York, at the family home on the west bank of Cayuga Lake, June 12, 1846. His father, Gideon S. Wilber, was also a native of Seneca county, where he resided until 1854, when with his family he came to the middle west, settling first on a farm in Wayne township, Cass county, where he lived for about a year. In the spring of 1855 he bought a farm in La Grange township, removed to that property and continued to make his home there throughout his remaining days. His entire life was devoted to general agricultural pursuits and he tilled the fields and cultivated the crops until his life's labors were ended, being a diligent, energetic man. He was also a public-spirited citizen and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and loyalty, frequently called him to positions of trust and responsibility. He held many offices during the years of his residence in this county. He was superintendent of the poor for about fifteen years and was deputy sheriff for two years. He gave his political allegiance to the Republican party from the time of its organization, watched with interest the progress of events in the south prior to the Civil War and when the Republican party was formed to meet existing conditions, he joined its ranks and was one of its most loyal advocates. For forty years he was a reader of the semi-weekly *New York Tribune* and at one time was the only subscriber to the paper in this part of the country. He was well known in the county as a man of public spirit, interested in everything relating to the material, intellectual and moral as well as political progress of the community, and he assisted in building three different churches, although he did not ally himself with any denomination. He was, however, a man of high moral principles and genuine worth who was reliable in business affairs and at all times commanded and merited the confidence and esteem of those with whom he came in contact. He married Miss Louisa M. Hause, also a native of Seneca county, New York, and a daughter of John Hause, whose birth occurred in the Empire state and who died in Cass county at the age of eighty-three years. The death of Gideon Wilber occurred when he had reached the vener-

able age of eighty-five years. In his family were five children, one daughter and four sons, all of whom are living with one exception.

Theodore F. Wilber, the second child and eldest son, was about eight years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and has since remained a resident of Cass county. He began his education in the public schools of New York and continued his studies in the district schools of LaGrange township. Through the summer months he aided in the work of the fields and remained at home until seventeen years of age, when, in response to his country's need, he enlisted as a private of Company M, First Michigan Cavalry, in 1863. With that command he served until the close of the war and was then sent among the Indians on the frontier to aid in the suppression of the uprisings among the red race. He thus did duty in the far west until March, 1866, after serving for nearly three years. He was ever a faithful and loyal soldier, never faltering in the performance of any duty that devolved upon him whether it led him to the firing line, stationed him on the lonely picket line or called him to the frontier.

When the war ended Mr. Wilber returned to his old home in LaGrange township and resumed farming on his father's place. He gained intimate knowledge of the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops and was thus well qualified to carry on farm work on his own account when he established a home for himself. He was married on the 24th of December, 1868, to Miss Fannie Jennings, a daughter of Milton and Margaret (Burns) Jennings. Her father was born in Connecticut. Her mother died when Mrs. Wilber was only two years old. There were three children in the family, the eldest being Charles, who enlisted for service as a soldier in the Civil war and was killed in battle. The elder daughter, Martha, is now deceased, leaving Mrs. Wilber, the youngest member of the family, as the only one now surviving with the exception of a half sister, for the father was married twice. Mr. and Mrs. Wilber have one son, Fred J., who is a civil engineer, who was graduated on the completion of the engineering course in the Michigan state university at Ann Arbor in 1900 and is now located in Buffalo, New York.

Mr. Wilber is executor for the father's estate, comprising two hundred and sixty acres of land, and in the management of this property displays good business ability and executive force. He belongs to H. C. Gilbert Post, G. A. R., of Dowagiac, and is now senior vice commander. He has always taken an active part in the work of the Grand Army of the Republic and is a stalwart advocate of the principles upon which this order is based. He enjoys recounting incidents of army life around its campfires amid the genial companionship of his old army comrades. He was but seventeen years of age when he enlisted and twenty years of age when honorably discharged and was therefore not a voter until one year after he had completed his term of military service. His first presidential ballot was cast for General Grant and he has always been

an advocate of the Republican party. He has resided in this county for a half century and is now the only Wilber here representing his father's descendants. He is well known and his strong and salient characteristics have been such as have won for him favorable regard from his fellowmen. Great changes have occurred since he came to the county as the work of improvement has been carried forward and Mr. Wilber's mind reverts back to the time when much of the land was still uncultivated, when there were considerable stretches of forest yet uncut and when several of the towns which are now the centers of business and commercial enterprise had not yet been founded. He has ever been deeply interested in the work of development and has borne his full share in this task, manifesting at all times the same loyalty which he displayed when upon southern battlefields he followed the stars and stripes.

II. A. CREGO.

H. A. Crego, known throughout Cass county as Squire Crego, has for thirty-six years been justice of the peace, and no stronger evidence could be given of capable service and impartial decisions than the fact that he has so long been retained in the office. He has lived in Cass county from an early day and now makes his home on section 29, Volinia township. Moreover he is entitled to representation in this volume as a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred on the 2nd of August, 1840, in Lenawee county, at the junction of the Chicago and Monroe turnpikes. His parents were Rulof D. and Eliza (Arms) Crego. The father was born in the Mohawk valley of New York and there remained until about thirty years of age, when, believing that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the new but growing west, he made his way to Michigan, settling in Lenawee county. He had been married in New York. His first wife was Mary J. Strannahan and there were ten children born of that marriage. Following the death of the mother the father married again. His wife was a native of Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, and was there reared. She first married Ichabod Nelson, and it was subsequent to his death that she gave her hand in marriage to Rulof D. Crego. By this marriage there were born three children, of whom Squire Crego is the second. The other two, however, died in infancy, so that the subject of this review is the only surviving member of the entire family.

When only two years old Squire Crego was brought to Cass county by his parents, the family locating in Newberg township, where he was reared in the usual manner of farm lads of that period and locality. He was educated in the district schools and shared with the family in the pioneer experiences incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier. The father died when the son was eighteen years of age and he and his mother remained in Newberg township for about four years thereafter, when Mrs. Crego also passed away. Squire Crego, how-



H. H. Crego.

ever, continued to reside in the same township for some time thereafter and was married there on the 14th of February, 1863, to Miss Mary Lynch, a daughter of George and Rebecca Lynch, who lived in Adamsville, New York, and came from the Empire state to Michigan. The birth of Mrs. Crego occurred in Adamsville, and at her death she left one son, Charles C. Crego, who is now a salesman in a department store in Washington. In 1869 Mr. Crego was married to Miss Phebe Hinshaw, who died leaving one son, Frank R., now a resident of Volinia township. In 1897 occurred the marriage of Squire Crego and Mary Jane Newton, who was born upon the farm where she now resides January 1, 1853, her parents being George and Esther (Green) Newton, who came to this county in pioneer days, the father in 1831 and the mother in 1834. The name of Newton has since been associated with the history of progress and development here and has always stood as a synonym of good citizenship.

Squire Crego has been a life-long farmer and is now following agricultural pursuits on section 29, Volinia township. He has voted with the Republican party since age gave to him the right of franchise, and has been honored with a number of local positions of public trust, having served as constable and as township clerk in Newberg township, as highway commissioner of Volinia township and as justice of the peace for about thirty-six years. His positions were strictly fair and impartial and have "won golden opinions from all sorts of people." He belongs to the Methodist Protestant church and is a member of the Masonic lodge at Volinia and also the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a resident of the county for sixty-four years and in 1905 was elected president of the Pioneers' Association.

C. L. SHERWOOD.

C. L. Sherwood is the pioneer druggist of Dowagiac and has been connected with this line of commercial enterprise in Michigan and elsewhere for fifty-two years. The consensus of public opinion is altogether favorable regarding his business qualifications, reliability and enterprise and no history of the commercial development of Dowagiac would be complete without the life record of Mr. Sherwood. He was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on the 4th of September, 1838, and is of English lineage, the family having been founded in America by three brothers of the name who came from England to the new world at an early period in its colonization. One of the brothers located in New York, one in the south and the other in New England. The grandfather of our subject was John Sherwood, a resident of the Empire state. His son, P. W. Sherwood, was born in Tompkins county, New York, and became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was reared and educated in Pennsylvania and, determining to devote his life to the work of the gospel, he prepared for the ministry and for forty-five years

labored earnestly in advancing the cause of the church in Pennsylvania, New York and Ohio, where he filled various pastorates. His influence was a potent element for good in every community in which he lived and his memory remains as a blessed benediction to many who knew him and came under his teaching. His last days were spent in Ohio, where he passed away at the age of eighty-three years. In early manhood he wedded Miss Orilla Frye, a native of Vermont, who, however, was reared in Erie county, Pennsylvania. She was the daughter of John Frye, who was of English descent. Her death occurred in 1862 when she was about forty-five years of age. Four children had been born of that marriage, two sons and two daughters, of whom C. L. Sherwood of this review is the eldest. The others are: Lucy, the wife of Gibson J. Strammahan, of Lima, Ohio, where he is engaged in business as an employee of the Standard Oil Company; Mary, the wife of P. T. Mowry, an insurance agent of Chicago, Illinois; and Oscar M., who died when about thirty-six years of age, was a resident of Dowagiac, and was a druggist.

C. L. Sherwood spent the first thirteen years of his life in the state of his nativity and then moved to New York. In 1859 he returned to Pennsylvania, settling at Union City, and in 1868 he came to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he has since made his home. He entered the drug business at Holley, New York, and continued in the drug trade at Union City, Pennsylvania. On coming to Dowagiac he purchased the drug store of Howard & Halleck and he also purchased the stores of M. B. Hollister and Asa Huntington. He has since continued in business and is today the oldest druggist of the city. He has a well equipped establishment, neat and attractive in its arrangement and he carries a large and well selected line of drugs and sundry goods. His trade has constantly grown with the development of the town and surrounding country and almost from the beginning the business has proved a profitable one, so that as the years have passed Mr. Sherwood has become one of the substantial citizens of his community.

In 1862 Mr. Sherwood was united in marriage to Miss Mary W. Wood and unto them were born two children, but both died in childhood. Mr. Sherwood is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Knights of Honor. He is also a very prominent Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite, while with the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine he has crossed the sands of the desert. His political allegiance has long been given to the Republican party and he served as postmaster in Pennsylvania under appointment of Abraham Lincoln. He has also been postmaster of Dowagiac for eleven years under the administrations of presidents Grant and Hayes and he was mayor of Union City, Pennsylvania. No public trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree, his official service being characterized by unflinching devotion to duty. He has been in business in Dow-

agiac for thirty-eight years, the firm being now Sherwood & Burlingame, and in addition to his store he owns valuable property interests here, including two business blocks, houses and lots. All that he possesses has been acquired through his own enterprising efforts and his life record shows what may be accomplished by unremitting diligence and energy that never flags. He has not made the accumulation of wealth, however, his sole end and aim in life, for he has had due regard to the duties of citizenship, of home life and of social relations and is recognized as a man of genuine personal worth.

GILBERT CONKLIN.

Gilbert Conklin, a prominent farmer living in Silver Creek township whose capable management of his business interests is indicated by the success that follows his efforts, was born in Otsego county, New York, March 17, 1839. He is the eldest child of Abram and Belinda (Gilbert) Conklin. The family is descended from three brothers, who came from England to America in early colonial days. The paternal grandfather, Simeon Conklin, was a native of New York, born in Otsego county. There he devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, spending his last days upon his farm.

Abram Conklin, father of our subject, was born in Otsego county, and in 1851 came to Michigan, locating first upon a farm known as the Hess property in LaGrange township. The following year, however, he removed to Silver Creek township and took up his abode on the east shore of Indian lake, where he developed and improved a farm, giving his attention to its cultivation for many years thereafter. In fact he resided upon that property until his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-sixth year. He married Miss Belinda Gilbert, a native of Herkimer county, New York, and a daughter of William B. Gilbert of the same county. He was of French descent. Mrs. Belinda Conklin died upon the home farm in Silver Creek township at the age of fifty-two years. There were eight children in the family, one of whom died in infancy. The others are: Gilbert, of this review; Simeon; Abram; Jane; George, who died at the age of fourteen; Charles; and Lydia.

Gilbert Conklin was reared in the county of his nativity and acquired his education there in the district schools. He came to Cass county, Michigan, with his parents and remained with them until his marriage, in the meantime assisting in the work of the fields and the development of a new farm. On the 13th of February, 1862, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Maria Bedford, a daughter of George and Ann (Smith) Bedford, both of whom were born in Lincolnshire, England. They spent their childhood there in that country, were married there and in 1835 crossed the Atlantic to America, locating near Syracuse, New York, where they remained for about six years. In 1841

they came to Michigan, settling in Silver Creek township, Cass county, where they spent their remaining days, both attaining an advanced age, the father passing away when he had reached the age of seventy-five years, while the mother's death occurred when she was seventy-four years of age. In their family were six daughters and two sons, of whom three died in infancy. Two of the number were born in New York, while the others were natives of Silver Creek township. There are four daughters and a son living. Mrs. Conklin, who was the third child and second daughter, was born in Silver Creek township, June 5, 1842, and has been a life-long resident of this part of the county. At the usual age she began her education in the district schools and afterward she engaged in teaching, which profession she followed successfully up to the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Conklin began their domestic life upon the farm where they now reside, living first in a small frame house which was practically nothing more than a little shanty twelve by twenty feet. As the years passed by, three children were added to the family: William G., who was born in 1863 and died in 1893 at the age of thirty years; Linda, who is an artist now living in Chicago, Illinois; and Dr. Alice I. Conklin, a practicing physician residing in Chicago.

Mr. Conklin has extensive and valuable landed interests in this county, his farm comprising three hundred and forty-eight acres of rich land which responds readily to the care and cultivation he bestows upon the fields, bringing forth rich and abundant harvests. He has long been recognized as an enterprising agriculturist of his community and he has a well improved farm, using good machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. He has been almost a life-long resident of the county, coming here in his boyhood days and his residence here now covers more than a half century, during which time he has witnessed the greater part of the development and improvement of this portion of the state. He has been a staunch champion of the cause of temperance and is an earnest prohibitionist, working eagerly for the success of his party. At one time he was supervisor of his township. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and is district trustee. His life has been honorable, his actions manly and sincere, for at all times his conduct has been actuated by Christian principles and devotion to truth, justice and right.

ALBON C. TAYLOR.

Albon C. Taylor, supervisor of the first ward of Dowagiac, was born in Franklin county, New York, April 8, 1861. His father, Marshall W. Taylor, was also a native of that state and during the period of the Civil war espoused the Union cause, donned his country's uniform and went forth to defend the stars and stripes. He died while serving as a soldier. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Jane Abbott, was

a native of Toronto, Canada, and was taken by her parents to the state of New York when only four years of age. By her marriage she became the mother of three sons: Arthur J., who is now residing in Malone, Franklin county, New York; George E., who makes his home in Kalamazoo, Michigan; and A. C., of this review.

Mr. Taylor, the youngest of the family, was reared in the place of his nativity until sixteen years of age and during that period acquired his education in the district schools. He then left home and made his way westward to Michigan, settling in Allegan county, where he was employed at farm labor until about the time he attained his majority. He then entered upon railroad work in the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, securing a position in the freight department at Kalamazoo. He came to Dowagiac about 1892 as foreman of the freight house for the Michigan Central Company, spending six years in that capacity, after which he resigned his position and became connected with the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company in the molding department. He has since been with the Round Oak Stove Company, with which he occupies a good position.

Mr. Taylor was married in February, 1891, to Miss Irma Thompson, a daughter of Dr. W. C. and Kate Thompson. She was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, and has spent her entire life in this county. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons, Curtis and Glenn.

Mr. Taylor votes with the Republican party and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work and in promoting its success. He was also supervisor of the first ward in 1904 and again in 1905 and is now filling the position. In the spring of 1906 he was elected as city treasurer of Dowagiac, Michigan, and is the present incumbent of this office. He is vice-president of the Round Oak Relief Association and was one of its charter members and organizers. He also belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp. Coming to Michigan when but a youth, he has resided here continuously since, and his life history is well known to the citizens of Cass county among whom he has now lived for many years.

JOHN MATER.

Among those to whom fate has vouchsafed an honorable retirement from labor in recognition of former toil and activity, is John Mater, a retired farmer living in Dowagiac. He was born in Parke county, Indiana, June 7, 1838. His father, George Mater, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he spent the days of his youth. The paternal grandfather was George Mater, Sr., who for seven years was a soldier in the Revolutionary war under General Washington and valiantly fought for the independence of the nation. On leaving the Keystone state George Mater, father of our subject, removed to Ohio and afterward to Indiana, whence, in 1844, he came to Michigan, settling in

Pokagon township, Cass county, about three miles south of Dowagiac. At a later day he returned to Indiana but again came to Michigan, and then once more went to Indiana, while his death occurred in Illinois in 1875, when he was seventy-four years of age. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Elizabeth Crum, was a daughter of Zachariah Crum, who was also a Revolutionary soldier, being with the army under command of General Anthony Wayne. The Mater family is of German lineage, while the Crum family is of Holland descent. Mrs. Mater died when forty-five years of age. By her marriage she had become the mother of thirteen children.

John Mater of this review was the seventh child and third son. He remained under the parental roof until fourteen years of age, when his mother died. It was not long after this that he started out in life on his own account, working at farm labor or at anything he could find to do which would yield him an honest living. When about fifteen years of age he returned to Michigan, where he has since made his home. He was variously employed here until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when, on the 12th of August, 1861, he enlisted as a member of Company B, Ninth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, joining the army as a private. He served until October 7, 1862, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability. On the 4th of January, however, he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment to which he had formerly belonged and served until the close of the war. He was appointed corporal six months after his first enlistment and was made sergeant in the fall of 1864. He was altogether for about three years in the service and proved a brave soldier, being a worthy representative of an ancestry that furnished several heroes to the Revolutionary war. His regiment was taken prisoner at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, on the 13th of July, 1862, and was sent to Camp Chase, there remaining until exchanged in the following September. Mr. Mater became ill and for this reason was discharged. The regiment was under command of General Thomas, acting as guard at headquarters, and remained as such from the battle of Stone River during the war. Mr. Mater received his second discharge at Jackson, Michigan, and was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, after which he returned to his home.

On the 20th of October, 1865, occurred the marriage of Mr. Mater and Miss Albina Dewey, a daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Griffin) Dewey, both of whom were natives of Indiana and became pioneer settlers of Cass county, locating in Pokagon township April 21, 1839. She is a granddaughter of Henry Dewey, who was also one of the pioneer residents of this county and took up land from the government in Pokagon township, where he developed a new farm. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Mater located on a farm in Pokagon township, and there resided until about 1890, when he put aside business cares, then removing to Dowagiac. For many years Mr. Mater successfully and ably carried on the work of the fields, producing good crops and

securing a gratifying financial income as he placed his grain on the market. He was practical and enterprising in all his farm work and the neat and thrifty appearance of his place indicated his careful supervision. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Mater were born two children: Dr. Elmer Lincoln Mater, who is a graduate of the Chicago Medical College and is now a practicing physician in Dowagiac; and Mary Grace, a teacher, who is living in South Haven, Michigan.

Mr. Mater still owns a farm of eighty-nine acres of rich and productive land, and this returns him a good income. He is a member of H. C. Gilbert Post, No. 47, G. A. R., in which he has filled nearly all of the offices, including that of commander. He is also a Mason, belonging to the Blue lodge and the chapter at Dowagiac. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has also held office, taking an active and helpful part in its work. He has been a life-long Republican, and has done much for the party in this community, serving as a delegate to all of the county conventions since his return from the army and doing everything in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of the political principles in which he believes. He represents an old pioneer family of the county, having for sixty-two years resided within its borders and at all times and under all circumstances he has been as loyal to his country and her welfare as when he followed the stars and stripes on southern battlefields. Fidelity to duty has ever been one of his strong and salient characteristics and his integrity in business, his loyalty in citizenship and his honor in all his relations have made him one of the representative men of the county.

ALONZO J. HARDY.

Alonzo J. Hardy, who after many years' connection with farming interests in Michigan is now living retired in Dowagiac, certainly deserves the rest which is now vouchsafed to him and his life record brings to mind the lines of the poet:

"How blest is he who crowns in shades like these
A youth of labor with an age of ease."

Mr. Hardy was born in Otsego county, New York, June 6, 1843. His paternal grandfather, William Hardy, was of English lineage, but the family was established in America in colonial days and William Hardy was born in New York. His son, Peter Hardy, was a native of Otsego county, that state, was reared to the occupation of farming and made that pursuit his life work. He continued to reside in the east until 1862, when, thinking that he might enjoy better business opportunities in the middle west, he came to Michigan, settling in La-Grange township, Cass county, where he secured a tract of land and engaged in farming until 1869. He then removed to Dowagiac and

retired from active business, spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well-earned rest. He lived to be seventy-two years of age. In the Methodist Episcopal church he held membership and in its work was deeply interested, doing all in his power to promote the various church activities. His life was ever upright and honorable and commended him to the good will and trust of his fellow men. Prior to the Civil war he was a staunch opponent of the system of slavery and advocated the cause of abolition, and when the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks. He was well known in the county as a man of the highest respectability and worth. He married Miss Lydia Huntington, also a native of Otsego county, New York, and a daughter of Benjamin Huntington, who came of New England ancestry, removing from Vermont to the Empire state. Mrs. Hardy died in Cass county when seventy-nine years of age. In the family were but two sons, A. J., and George Hardy, who live together in Dowagiac.

Mr. Hardy of this review spent his boyhood days in the place of his nativity. At the usual age he entered the common schools and therein mastered the elementary branches of English learning. He was nineteen years of age when in 1862 he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting as a member of Company D, One Hundred and Fifty-second regiment of New York volunteers as a private. He served for three years and took part in a number of hotly contested engagements, including the battles of Cold Harbor, Reams Station and Petersburg. He was with the army as it followed Lee up to Appomattox, where the Confederate forces surrendered. Mr. Hardy then went with his command to Washington and participated in the Grand Review in that city, which was the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere, thousands of soldiers passing in review before the stand upon which stood the President watching the return of the victorious army, whose efforts and bravery had saved the Union. Mr. Hardy was mustered out at Albany, New York, having made an excellent military record.

After receiving an honorable discharge he came to Michigan in 1865, making his way direct to Cass county, at which time he located upon the farm in LaGrange township that he still owns. For many years thereafter he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Lina E. Elliott, to whom he was married in this county on the 2d of September, 1868. She is a daughter of the Rev. G. C. and Calesta (Elliott) Elliott, both of whom were natives of the Mohawk valley of New York, whence they came westward to Michigan in 1868, settling in LaGrange township, Cass county. Mrs. Hardy was born in Otsego county, New York, May 15, 1845, and was the third in order of birth in a family of five children, two daughters and three sons. Her father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and she was reared in a household char-

acterized by culture, refinement and high principles. She acquired her literary education at Cazenovia Seminary, New York, and, like the others of the family, enjoyed excellent educational privileges.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Hardy took his bride to his farm and there lived continuously until 1885, when he removed to Dowagiac. He continued to engage in the cultivation of his farm, however, until about 1899, when he retired from active business life. He has a valuable tract of land of one hundred and ninety acres, well improved. The entire place is under the plow save but about fifteen acres, which is covered with timber. He brought his fields under a high state of cultivation, built good fences and added modern improvements to his farm and as the years passed he harvested good crops. Thus he added annually to his income year by year until he has accumulated a gratifying competence that now makes it possible for him to rest from further labor.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hardy have been born two children, a daughter and son. The former, Grace, is now the wife of Dr. H. T. Cole, a practicing physician located in the Champlain Building, Chicago. The son, Dr. F. C. Hardy, is a practicing physician of Kendalville, Indiana. Mrs. Cole has a son, Gordon Hardy Cole, and Dr. Hardy has one child, Flint Weidla Hardy.

In his political views A. J. Hardy has been a staunch Republican from the time age conferred upon him the right of franchise and he has done all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. He belongs to A. C. Gilbert Post, G. A. R., and thus maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades. He has also taken the third degree of the Blue lodge in Masonry, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. For forty years Mr. Hardy has resided in this county and his wife for almost a similar period. They are a highly esteemed couple, having many warm friends, while the hospitality of their own home is greatly enjoyed by those who know them. Mr. Hardy has led a busy and useful life, has won success through earnest effort at farming and is now living at ease in a pleasant home in Dowagiac.

DEXTER CUSHING.

Dexter Cushing was numbered among the old settlers of Cass county who aided in making it what it is today. His strenuous labor and progressive spirit contributed to the result that has been accomplished in the way of general improvement and progress. He resided on section 19, Silver Creek township. He was born in Oneida county, New York, near the town of Deerfield, April 17, 1828. His father, James H. Cushing, was a native of Massachusetts, in which state he spent his boyhood and youth. His father, Mathew Cushing, is supposed to have been a native of England and at all events it is known

that the family was established in America in early colonial days. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Amy Dewey. She was born in Massachusetts and was of Scotch-English lineage. In New York she gave her hand in marriage to James H. Cushing and they resided for some time in Oneida county or until 1851, when they came to Michigan, making their way direct to Cass county. They then settled in Silver Creek township, where Mr. Cushing purchased a farm upon which few improvements had been made. He began the further development of this place and continued to carry on agricultural pursuits here with excellent success, transforming his property into a well developed farm, upon which he lived until called to his final rest in his seventy-fifth year. His wife was in her eighty-ninth year when she passed away. Their family numbered ten children, five sons and five daughters, all of whom reached manhood or womanhood with one exception. Three of the sons are yet living at the time of this writing, namely: George, who makes his home in Dowagiac; David, who is living in Silver Creek township; and Dexter.

In taking up the personal history of Dexter Cushing we present to our readers the life record of one who was widely and favorably known in this community. He was the third son and sixth child in his father's family and was reared in Oneida county, New York, to the age of nine years, when his parents removed to Oswego county, that state, there residing until 1852, when they came to Cass county, Michigan, and Mr. Cushing of this review took up his abode in Silver Creek township. He was then about twenty-four years of age and he remained with his father, assisting him in the work of the home farm until he married and established a home of his own.

It was on the 31st of January, 1856, that Mr. Cushing was united in marriage to Miss Jane Gilbert, a daughter of William B. and Cynthia (Sanmonds) Gilbert, who came to Cass county in 1838 and were therefore among the early settlers. They located in Silver Creek township, establishing a home in the midst of the wilderness and sharing with other frontier settlers in the various hardships and trials which go to make up the life of the pioneer. Mrs. Cushing was born in Otsego county, New York, at the family home in the town of Springfield on the 23d of September, 1835, and was therefore a little maiden of three summers when she was brought to Michigan by her parents. She was reared under the parental roof with a family that numbered three sons and three daughters and she was trained to the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take charge of a home of her own at the time of her marriage. Her education was obtained in the district schools. After their marriage the young couple located on a farm on section 20, Silver Creek township, their first home being a little frame house eighteen by twenty-two feet. It soon won a wide reputation for its generous, cordial and warm hearted hospitality and there were always visitors there. They lived in this house for about twelve years and dur-

ing that time Mr. Cushing cleared and developed one hundred and twenty acres of land which was all covered with heavy timber when he took possession of that place. In the forest, however, he developed the fields and the sunlight soon shone down upon the plowed land and ripened the harvests. Later Mr. Cushing removed from his original place to the present home not far from the old homestead. He lived in the county for about fifty-five years altogether and always gave his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits. He was also engaged in the stock business, buying, selling and shipping stock for about thirty years and finding this a profitable source of income. At the time of his death he owned two hundred acres of land situated on sections 19 and 20, and the farm is a valuable and productive one, indicating in its well improved appearance the careful supervision, practical methods and unflinching energy of the owner.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cushing were born two children: William G., who is a merchant at Cushing Corners in this county; and Jennie, the wife of Wallace Trowbridge, a resident farmer of Silver Creek township. Mr. Cushing always voted with the Democracy after the organization of the party and believed that its principles contained the best elements of good government. He belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church of Silver Creek township, contributed generously to its support, took an active part in its work and did all in his power to advance the various church activities. He passed the seventy-eighth milestone on life's journey and his was a useful and active life that won for him the unqualified regard and confidence of his neighbors and friends. He could look back to the time when this county was largely unimproved. The uncut forests showed that the white man had scarcely penetrated into the interior, for only here and there was to be seen smoke rising from a little cabin to show that a home had been established in the midst of the wilderness. Many conditions of life were very crude as compared with those of the present day and much of the farm work was done by hand. The people depended upon what they raised for the comforts of life and much of the clothing was not only made at home but was spun and woven by hand. There has been a great transformation in the methods of farming and as the years passed by Mr. Cushing kept abreast with the progress along agricultural lines. On the occasion of his death the following lines appeared in one of the local papers:

"Dexter Cushing, a pioneer of Cass county, died at his home in Silver Creek last Saturday, September 8, and funeral services were held Monday, conducted by Peninsular Lodge F. & A. M. of Dowagiac, of which he was one of the oldest members.

"Mr. Cushing was the son of James Cushing, and was seventy-eight years of age. He was both a county and township pioneer, having spent almost his entire life as a tiller of the soil in Silver Creek.

"He is survived by a wife and two children. The latter are Will

Cushing, storekeeper at Cushing Corners, and Mrs. Wallace Trowbridge, of Indian Lake. One brother, George, of Dowagiac, also survives him. Another brother, Dave, died last spring.

"Mr. and Mrs. Cushing early this year celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding."

PHILO D. BECKWITH.

At the time of his death in 1889 Philo D. Beckwith had given Dowagiac its two most important industries—the drill works and the stove works. He had given them to the city and the world in the sense that he had invented them. But it was even a greater accomplishment when he established the manufacture of the perfected machinery on a permanent business basis. It is the privilege of few small cities to possess institutions of national fame. To say that "Dowagiac is the home of the Round Oak stove" would establish an immediate relationship between many thousands of homes and this little city in the valley of Dowagiac creek. To the millions who dwell beyond the range of Dowagiac's influence as a city, there comes an increasing association of the name of city with the name of Round Oak stoves and furnaces. In so far as Dowagiac's development is the result of her largest industry—and citizens never fail to ascribe first place to the stove works in the factors of upbuilding—the late Mr. Beckwith was a founder of the city. Thirty-five years of unremitting industry and business judgment and application of singular inventive genius built a business that is inseparable from Dowagiac's prosperity as the railroad itself.

The history of the origin and growth of the Round Oak works and Mr. Beckwith's early labors and struggles in establishing his manufacturing enterprises here is recounted in the general history of manufacturing on other pages. It is hoped that in this article the biographer may weave together the details of a life which meant so much for Dowagiac and the world and satisfy the interest which is everywhere felt in the career of a successful man.

When Mr. Beckwith came to Dowagiac in 1854, only half a dozen years after the founding of the village and when the manufacturing along the banks of the creek and the few stores on Front street contained in themselves little promise of the future, he himself had hardly made a fair start on his career, although he was nearly thirty years of age and doubtless had stored up in mind and body the possibilities of the future. His early life could hardly be described as years of opportunity. Although a descendant of New England ancestors whose names were associated with events since the landing on Plymouth Rock, he was not born in affluence, and New England hardihood and rugged honesty and thrift were a full total of his inheritance. He was born in 1825, in what is now the town of Eagle in Wyoming county, New York. A few years later his father died, leaving to the widowed mother



P. D. Beckwith

the care and bringing up of the son and a younger sister. It was hard labor with the needle by which she endeavored to eke out her slender means and provide for herself and children till they should be self-supporting. Under such circumstances, and the opportunities of public school education not yet having been supplied in that part of New York, the son Philo lacked the training which we now consider so essential to the introduction of boys into serious life.

At the age of fourteen he began work in a woolen mill at Eagle, owned by a maternal uncle. He learned a great deal about the business during the next two years, but received little pay. He then went to live with another uncle, near the city of Rochester, and here had the good fortune of attending a district school several months. Many successful men have made such a brief period of education worth as much as an entire college course. Though his school days ended there, the development of his mental culture and appreciation of the world and the best in it continued all his years. As his keen business instinct led him step by step to material success, so he was noted for his thorough valuation of men and affairs, and his culture was of the practical kind that is entirely foreign to the superficial veneer laid on by academic training.

Mr. Beckwith was eighteen years old when he married Miss Catherine Scott, a girl who was also born and brought up at Eagle, New York, and who was his companion and helper throughout the struggles of his early career and the success of later years. In 1844 Mr. Beckwith and wife became residents of Michigan. He became a journeyman in a woolen mill at Battle Creek and later became a workman in a machine shop. Practical in his ideas, thrifty and always looking to future advancement, he managed, from wages of a dollar a day, to save six hundred dollars as the basis for subsequent enterprises. When he came to Dowagiac in 1854 he had this amount of capital and the accumulated skill and experience of the previous years. It is a well known story, and told in detail on other pages, how Mr. Beckwith built his first small foundry on Front street, and with one assistant began making plows and doing general repair work, at first relying on horse power to run his machinery; how he next developed the water power on the creek and with the first manufacture of a primitive form of the roller grain drill entered upon the first series of the larger manufacturing with which his name and efforts were thereafter associated; how he invented and after many discouragements succeeded in making a market for a new type of stove, which, in all its later improvements for durability and general excellence has not been surpassed; and finally how his factory was removed to its present site and his grown and been enlarged to a mammoth business institution, which, under the title of "P. D. Beckwith Estate," is a worthy monument to the life and work of any man. But that the city might not lose the memory of the man in the material and present business of which he was the founder,

his grateful family erected and dedicated to his memory, in January, 1893, the beautiful Beckwith Memorial Theatre, where the expression of art and the uplifting influences of life may always be encouraged, thus beautifully linking the aspirations for the artistic and noble with the results of material and practical accomplishment. The theatre, as one of the important institutions of Dowagiac, has been described on other pages. It is not inapt in this connection to quote some of the sentences with which Col. R. G. Ingersoll dedicated the building to its worthy uses, in memory of one "who lived and labored here and left to those who knew him best the memory of countless loving deeds—the richest legacy that man can leave to man. We are met to dedicate this monument to the memory of Philo D. Beckwith, one of the kings of men. This monument, this perfect theatre, this beautiful home of cheerfulness and joy, this home and child of all the arts, this theatre where the architect, the sculptor and the painter united to build and decorate the stage whereon the drama, with a thousand tongues, will tell the frailties and the virtues of the human race and where music with its thrilling voice will teach the source of happiness—this is a fitting monument to a man whose memory we honor and one who had outgrown the cruel creeds and heartless dogmas of his time, one who had passed from superstition to science, from religion to reason, from slavery to freedom, from the shadow of fear to the light of knowledge, and to one whose heart and hands were in partnership, constituting the firm of intelligence and industry, and whose heart divided the profits with his fellowmen; to one who fought the battle of his life alone and whose heart grew nobler and gentler with success; to one who tried to make a heaven here, who believed in the blessed gospel of cheerfulness, of happy lives, of laughter and love."

In the strong light thrown by his business career and his personal character it is hardly necessary to mention, what will be found stated on other pages, that Mr. Beckwith was closely identified with many matters of citizenship and community interest—as mayor of his city in which he took deepest interest, as a school official, as head of the library association and donor of the lot on which the public library stands, and in all movements during his lifetime which affected the progress of his city. He wrought not for the present years nor for his lifetime, but his life work will remain the cornerstone of Dowagiac when much that now seems enduring has passed entirely away.

JOHN CLENDENEN.

John Clendenen, who is engaged in farming in Silver Creek township, owns and operates one hundred and ninety-five acres of land, and in connection with the tilling of the soil carries on stock raising. He was born in the township where he yet resides, his natal day being December 22, 1866. His father, Oscar Clendenen, was a native of Vir-

ginia, born December 20, 1829, and came to Michigan as one of the early settlers of Cass county, arriving in 1848. He settled in Silver Creek township, where he carried on general farming and there his death occurred March 7, 1870, when he was about forty years of age. He was well known in the community, held a number of local offices and took an active and helpful part in the work of general improvement and development. In early manhood he wedded Miss Harriet Swisher, who was born February 28, 1839, in Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. She came with her parents to Michigan and is still living in this state. By her marriage she became the mother of three children: John, of this review; Frank; and Florence, who was born October 7, 1870, and died November 3, 1900.

John Clendenen was reared upon the old homestead farm and was educated in the district schools. He has lived all of his life in Silver Creek township and remained at home up to the time of his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated in 1883, the lady of his choice being Miss Emma Oyler, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Robinson) Oyler. The father, who was born December 25, 1827, died September 22, 1888, and the mother, born October 14, 1826, died March 3, 1886. Mrs. Clendenen was born in Pokagon township, Cass county, and spent her girlhood days in her parents' home. Mr. Clendenen took his bride to the old farm homestead, where his entire life has been passed. He has always given his attention to general agricultural pursuits and is now the owner of one hundred and ninety-five acres of rich and productive land, on which he carries on general farming and also raises stock. Everything about his place is kept in good condition. The fields are well tilled, the buildings are in good repair and he uses the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work of the fields. As a business man he is progressive and enterprising and his well directed labors are bringing him gratifying success.

Mr. Clendenen has always been deeply interested in matters pertaining to the general welfare and his fellow townsmen recognizing his loyalty to American institutions and his interest in local welfare have called him to various public offices. He served as clerk of his township for two years, was treasurer for two years and highway commissioner two years. He was also justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were strictly fair and impartial, so that he "won golden opinions from all sorts of people." In 1905 he was elected supervisor of his township, which position he is now filling and in this office as in all of the others he is found as a faithful and capable official.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Clendenen have been born five children, of whom four are now living, Neil, the third child, being deceased. He was born November 1, 1890, and died September 22, 1892. The others who still survive are Bessie, Lulu, Earl and Thelma. In his political views Mr. Clendenen is a Democrat, deeply interested in the success and welfare of his party. Fraternally he is connected with the Master

Workers and his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church in Silver Creek township. He takes an active and helpful part in church work and is one of the church trustees. His entire life has been passed in this county and that he has ever merited the support and regard of his fellowmen is indicated by the fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present time.

GEORGE D. JONES.

Among the representative and energetic business men of Dowagiac George D. Jones is numbered, being engaged in the conduct of a grocery store. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 2, 1827. His father, George Jones, was a native of Georgia and was a son of another George Jones, who was of Welsh birth and in 1829 became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, locating on Young's Prairie in Penn township, the family being the first settlers of that township. George Jones, Sr., grandfather of our subject, had eleven children, all of whom were married when they came to Cass county and took up their abode here. The family to which George D. Jones belonged was the smallest numerically of the eleven families, there being but six children, two daughters and four sons. In early manhood George Jones, father of George D. Jones, had removed from his native state to Ohio, where he married Miss Mary Bogue, who was born in North Carolina. They located in Preble county, Ohio, where he engaged in milling and also in farming. In the year 1829 he removed to Cass county, Michigan, and entered land in Penn township, on what is now known as Young's Prairie. He was thus one of the first settlers in this part of the state. He began the improvement and development of the farm there but died after a four years' residence in this state, passing away in the thirty-second year of his age. His children were Amie, Stephen, Nathan, Sarah, George D. and Charles, but the last named died in youth.

George D. Jones is the only one of his father's family now living and was but two years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. He was reared upon the old homestead in the midst of the green woods and attended an old log school house of the early days. He assisted in the arduous task of developing and improving a new farm and remained with his mother until twenty-six years of age, when he was married, in 1853, to Miss Sarah Pegg. She died a few years later leaving two children: Flora E., who is now the wife of William Boling, a conductor on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad now living in Galesburg, Illinois; and George Elbert, deceased. For his second wife Mr. Jones chose Miss Ella O. Rice.

Remaining a resident of Penn township, he carried on general farming until 1864, when he located in Dowagiac and the following year he engaged in the shipping of live stock, in which business he con-

tinued successfully for a number of years. In 1880, however, he established a grocery store and is the pioneer groceryman of this place. He was also the first stock shipper at this point. He has for seventy-seven years been a resident of the county and its history is to him a familiar story, not because he has heard related the events of the early days but because he has been an active participant in the work of improvement and in the conditions which have formed its pioneer annals. His early political support was given to the Whig party, and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, of which he has since been an earnest advocate, voting for each presidential candidate of the party from 1856 down to the present time. He has filled the office of township clerk for several terms, was supervisor of Penn township and justice of the peace. He has likewise been a member of the village board of Dowagiac and a member of the school board, and the cause of education finds in him a warm and stalwart friend, while each movement that has for its basic element the welfare of the community receives his endorsement. There is perhaps in Dowagiac and his section of the county no man more widely known than George D. Jones, and no history of the community would be complete without the record of his life.

ABNER M. MOON.

Abner M. Moon, editor of the Dowagiac *Herald*, also filling the office of justice of the peace, was born near Paw Paw, Michigan, in 1849. His father, Ambrose F. Moon, was a native of Canandaigua county, New York, and came of Danish ancestry. According to tradition it was at a time when there was a war in progress between the English and the Danes that three brothers of the name came to the United States and settled in New York. This was about the time of the war for independence in this country. In the '30s Ambrose F. Moon left the Empire state and removed to Van Buren county, Michigan. He owned a farm but was particularly well known as a bee keeper and traveled all over the country in the interest of a patent bee hive. He was a Democrat in politics, was a man of modest unassuming manner, but of genuine worth, and died in Rome, Georgia, to which place he had removed, and there started a Beekeeper's Magazine, in 1872. His death occurred in 1884, when he was seventy years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Emily R. Mack, was born in Ohio and is now living in Redlands, California, at the age of seventy-six years. She is of Scotch descent and by her marriage she became the mother of two children, but the daughter, Eva, is now deceased.

Abner M. Moon, the only son, was a student in the public schools of Paw Paw, and was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with the labors of the old homestead farm. When twenty-one years of age he purchased the *Lawton Tribune*, which he published for a year and then went to New York city, where he edited the *National*

Bee Keepers Journal. After a brief period he returned to Paw Paw and a year later went to Rome, Georgia, where he joined his father and began the publication of a beekeeper's journal, called the *Moon's Bee World*. There he remained for four years, after which he spent six months in New York city, and returning to Michigan, established the *Marcellus News*, which he published for four years. In 1881 he came to Dowagiac and began the publication of the *Dowagiac Times*, which he practically conducted until 1885, when he was appointed postmaster under Cleveland and sold the paper. He conducted the office for four years and during that time, in 1887, was appointed justice of the peace, and ere the expiration of his term in that office was appointed city clerk. In 1890 he was elected county clerk and retained the office for one term, after which he returned to Dowagiac and was re-elected justice of the peace, which position he has since filled, with the exception of two years. He has also held the office of city clerk two terms, and in all these different positions has been a capable official, carefully, systematically and efficiently performed the varied duties that have thus devolved upon him in connection with the business of the office. In April, 1903, he purchased the *Dowagiac Herald*, a weekly paper of large circulation, of which he has since been editor and proprietor. It is a Democratic organ, of wide influence, recognized as one of the leading journals of this part of the state, and Mr. Moon is classed with the leading representatives of journalism, with excellent business discernment, combined with editorial skill, as is manifested in the interesting columns of the *Herald*.

In 1878 Mr. Moon was united in marriage to Miss Dora E. Ellis, who was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, in 1860, a daughter of Joseph and Emeline Ellis, natives of Ohio. Mr. Moon had been married previously to Miss Marian E. Guild, and his second wife was Rachel Thompson, by whom he had three children: Kittie, now the widow of C. A. Caldwell and a resident of Chicago; Emmet, who is a fruit grower of Lawton, Michigan; and Hallie, deceased. The children of the present marriage are Ethel, Don and Ilma, the son being his father's assistant in business. By reason of his activity in Democratic circles and his championship, through the columns of his paper and as a private citizen, of many interests for the public good, Mr. Moon is regarded as one of the foremost and valuable residents of Dowagiac.

ISAAC WELLS, Sr.

Isaac Wells, Sr., is one of the old settlers and representative citizens of Dowagiac and for eighteen years has been connected with the Round Oak Stove Company as inspector and molder of clay, a business record which is certainly creditable, for his long retention in one position indicates his capability and fidelity.

Mr. Wells is a native of Green county, Ohio, born July 15, 1830. His paternal grandfather, Felix Wells, was a native of Wales, in which country he was married, and about 1778 or 1779 he crossed the Atlantic to the new world. There were three brothers who made the journey, one of whom located in Virginia, one in Kentucky and one in the east. It was the branch of the family from which Isaac Wells is descended that established its home in Kentucky and in that state Charles Wells, father of our subject, was born February 23, 1790. The family had been located there in early pioneer times when Kentucky was not far removed from that period which, because of the always constantly waged Indian warfare, won for it the title of "the dark and bloody ground." On leaving his native state Charles Wells became an early settler of Green county, Ohio, and from that place made his way direct to Cass county, Michigan, arriving at Edwardsburg on the 28th of October, 1831. He was a blacksmith by trade and was the first representative of that occupation in Cass county. He made all of the irons for the first sawmill in the county and the settlers came for miles around to secure his service in the line of his chosen trade. In 1835 he removed to Berrien county, Michigan, settling on what is called the Indian reserve. There he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he began to cultivate and improve, devoting his attention to his farming interests until his death, which occurred in 1838. He was one of the early settlers of Cass county and also of Berrien county and he aided in reclaiming the region for the purposes of civilization. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy. He had been married on the 24th of March, 1814, to Miss Susan Briggs, who was born on the Potomac river in Virginia, January 7, 1795. She survived her husband until April 16, 1866. In their family were nine children: Livona, born in 1815; Eliza, born in 1816; Mary, in 1818; Joseph B., in 1820; Francis, October 15, 1823; Mary, in 1825; Lewis, in 1827; Isaac, in 1830; and Ezra, January 5, 1834. Of this family only one is living, Isaac. Lewis, a resident of Iowa, died April 20, 1906.

Isaac Wells, Sr., was the eighth in order of birth and was a little more than a year old when brought to Cass county by his parents in 1835. He afterward was taken by them to Bertram township, Berrien county, Michigan, where he remained until 1859, when he returned to Cass county and here engaged in farming and blacksmithing. He located on McKinney's Prairie in LaGrange township, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits from 1859 until 1880, placing his fields under a high state of cultivation and harvesting therefrom good crops. In the latter year he removed to Dowagiac and was engaged in the dairy business for two years. He then farmed for three years at Silver Creek and Pokagon townships and for eighteen years has been connected with the Round Oak Stove Works as inspector and molder of clay. He is one of the oldest settlers of Cass county and this part of Michigan, having

spent his entire life in this section of the state, with the exception of his first year.

On the 16th of December, 1857, Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Herkimer, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Swobe) Herkimer and a native of Montgomery county, New York, born October 22, 1837. Her parents removed to Berrien county, Michigan, in 1851. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children: Emma Z., the wife of Glenn Mead, of Dowagiac; William R., who married Mary Steiner and is living in Dowagiac; and Isaac H., who married Nellie Melcher and is living in the same city.

Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise Mr. Wells has been a staunch advocate of the Democracy, its principles and its policy. He was township treasurer of LaGrange township for four years, was also highway commissioner for six years and has held other local offices. He has been officially connected with the schools and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Methodist Episcopal church. Few men have such an intimate or accurate knowledge of the history of this section of the state as has Mr. Wells, who, as before stated, has spent almost his entire life in this part of Michigan. When the family located on the Indian reserve in Bertram township, Berrien county, there were five white families and four hundred and eighty Indians living in that neighborhood. When he was in his eighth year he acted as interpreter for Topen Bey and went down to Tippecanoe on the Kankakee river, being gone ten days on the expedition. He could speak the Indian tongue as readily as the English language. When he returned home he received as a present a fawn skin filled with honey, and also a pipe given him by Topen Bey, the war chief's son. This pipe is now in the museum at Cassopolis. Mr. Wells is one of the charter members of the Pioneer Association of Cass county, was its president for one term, vice-president for one term and a member of the Report Committee for the last ten years. His life history if written in detail would present many interesting pictures of pioneer life. To the traveler of today, viewing the fine farms, attractive homes and enterprising towns and cities of southern Michigan, it is impossible to realize that it is within the memory of any living man when the red men were more numerous here than the representatives of the white race, but such is the case with Mr. Wells. He can remember when all this region was covered with a native growth of timber, when the streams were unbridged and the land uncultivated. It required much arduous toil to bring about the changes that have brought the county up to its present high state of cultivation, development and improvement and the pioneers bore many hardships, trials and privations while performing this task. Mr. Wells has always borne his full share in the work of development and as an honored pioneer settler of southern Michigan well deserves mention in this volume.

OTIS HUFF.

Otis Huff, one of the youngest members of the bar of Cass county engaged in active practice in Marcellus, was born in Volinia township on the 1st of August, 1875. His father, John Huff, was a native of Clark county, Ohio, being born in 1833 near the present city of Springfield. The following year he came with his parents, Amos and Margaret Huff, to Volinia township, Michigan, who settled on a tract of land on the edge of Gard's prairie, which the father (grandfather of the subject of this sketch) had entered from the government the previous year, and then went back to Ohio after his family. The ancestry of the Huffs can be traced back to the early days of Pennsylvania. Originally they were of German lineage. The grandfather was a farmer and mechanic by occupation.

The father, John Huff, is a self-made man. In his younger days he helped to clear the wilderness and hue the way for civilization as well as taking every advantage in those early days of securing an education from the meagre school system. As a reward he became a teacher in the district schools, an occupation which he pursued successfully for many years afterward. Later he became the owner of a farm adjoining the old homestead, which he still retains and by adding to the same he is the possessor of a handsome property which yields to him a gratifying income.

Very few men follow the ups and downs of life and live for over seventy years continually in sight of the place where their childhood days were spent and yet such is the case with Mr. Huff. Becoming prominent in political life, for over twenty years he was supervisor of his township and was several times elected chairman of the board of supervisors. At one time he was also nominated by his party for state representative, and although running ahead of his ticket he was defeated by a small majority. On May 12, 1873, he married Eliza Wright, who was born in Volinia township and was the daughter of James and Sarah Wright, pioneers of Cass county. To this union were born three children: Amy, Otis, and Harley, but the last named is now deceased.

Otis Huff, being born on the farm, early became familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He attended the district schools and later the Valparaiso Normal School. At eighteen he became a teacher and after teaching a year, in the fall of 1895 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in the class of 1898. While in college he became quite prominent as an orator. On January 9, 1899, he began the practice of law in Marcellus, where he has since met with good success, having been connected with much important law business, wherein he has displayed his ability to successfully cope with the complex problems of jurisprudence. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen Camp at Marcellus.

lus, of which he is clerk and he is also a member of the Cass County Bar Association. Politically he is a Republican.

He has never been an office seeker but has preferred to devote his time to the practice of his profession. His law office is a model of neatness and one of the finest in the county and is hard to excel even in the large cities. He is a great reader and literary student, fond of books and is himself an able writer, as well as an athlete and fond of outdoor sports and contests. Being an expert with a rifle, for a vacation of three or four weeks nothing pleases him better than to take a trip during the beautiful autumn days of November into the north woods in quest of deer and bear and other big game.

In one respect at least he is like President Roosevelt. He enjoys strenuous life, travel and adventure and more than one has remarked that if he goes any place something is sure to happen. On April last, going on a business trip to California, he had only nicely arrived there and was only a few miles out of San Francisco at the time of the great earthquake and fire on that memorable morning of April 18, and being in the city when the conflagration was at its height he lent his assistance in helping save life and property.

On June 30, 1906, the anniversary of his graduation from the University of Michigan, he was married to Miss Irene Cropsey, the only daughter of George and Elsie B. Cropsey of Volinia, who are among the most substantial residents of that township. Miss Cropsey acquired her early education in the schools of that township and is a graduate of the Marcellus high school. Later she became one of the successful teachers of the county. She is a charming and accomplished lady and the subject of our sketch was fortunate in securing such an able and loving companion to assist in brightening his pathway through life.

CHARLES STARRETT.

On the roster of officials in Dowagiac appears the name of Charles Starrett, who is now serving as city treasurer. He was born in Ovid, New York, February 1, 1834, and represents an old family of the east. In the paternal line he is of Scotch and Welsh descent. His grandfather, Charles Starrett, was a native of Pennsylvania, while his wife, Mrs. Rachel Starrett, was a native of Connecticut. Their son, James Starrett, father of our subject, was born in New York and was a farmer by occupation. He spent his entire life in his native state, where he died at the age of sixty-five years. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Amy Stout, was reared by her grandmother, Mrs. Amy Blue, who was a native of New Jersey. Her grandfather Blue was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, serving in immediate command of General Washington, while by him he was mustered out at the close of hostilities. John Caywood, a great-grandfather of our subject, was also a soldier of the Revolutionary war, so that the military history of his ancestry

is one of which he has every reason to be proud. There were seven children, four daughters and three sons, born unto Mr. and Mrs. James Starrett, of whom the youngest daughter died when thirteen years of age and the eldest son when but two years of age. Those still living are: Mrs. Jane Runyan, who is living in Clinton, Michigan; Charles, of this review; Mrs. J. S. Ford, of Chicago; Henry, who resides in Clinton, Michigan; and Mrs. Elizabeth Vandemark, of Clinton, Michigan.

Charles Starrett was the third child and second son of the family and was reared in his native county until about eighteen years of age, the public schools affording him his educational privileges. He came to Michigan in October, 1852, settling first at Clinton, where he secured employment in a grist mill. He was also engaged at different times in farm work and in the railroad business, while for a time he was connected with railroading on the Jackson branch. He spent the following year in the service of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad, first as brakeman and later as conductor. For eleven years he continued in railroading and during the last two and a half years of that time he was train master and locomotive dispatcher at White Pigeon, Michigan. He came to Dowagiac in February, 1865, and engaged in the hardware business for a short time. He then built a planing mill and sash and blind factory in company with Devendorf & Mason. After about five years he sold his interest in this business and about 1872 he engaged with the Oliver Chilled Plow Works as traveling salesman, representing the company for about ten years on the road. He was for about four years with the Gale Manufacturing Company of Albion, Michigan, and one year with the South Bend Chilled Plow Company. On the expiration of that period he became a salesman for the Round Oak Stove Company of Dowagiac, with which he continued for about nine years, when, on account of poor health, he retired from business in 1904. He had led a busy, useful and active life and his rest from labor is well merited.

Mr. Starrett has filled a number of public offices, the duties of which he has discharged with promptness and fidelity. He was elected city treasurer of Dowagiac, has been alderman for two years and a member of the board of education for nine years. He has ever been found reliable and trustworthy in public office, discharging his duties with promptness as well as ability.

In 1857 Mr. Starrett was married to Miss Elizabeth McColester, a daughter of Thomas McColester. She was born in White Pigeon, Michigan, and was reared in that city. Two children grace this marriage, Fannie and Lena. In his political views Mr. Starrett is a stalwart Republican, having given his support to the party throughout his entire life. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity of Dowagiac, his membership being in Peninsula lodge No. 214, F. & A. M., Keystone chapter No. 36, R. A. M., Niles commandery No. 12, K. T., and Saladin temple of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids. He was master of his lodge for one year and for three years was high priest of the chapter. He is an

exemplary member of the craft and is in hearty sympathy with its tenets and teachings. Well known in Dowagiac where he is now filling the office of city treasurer, he is respected by all with whom he has come in contact, for he has displayed in his life record many sterling characteristics.

AMOS KNAPP.

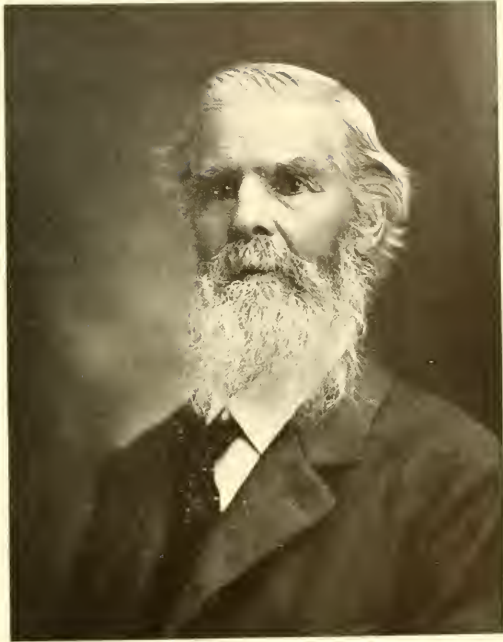
Retired farmers constitute a considerable portion of the population of Dowagiac, men who in active business life have capably directed their efforts along well defined lines of labor, managing their interests with ability, carefully husbanding their resources and thus securing a competence for later life. To this class belongs Mr. Knapp, who was born in Columbia county, New York, August 24, 1831. In the paternal line he comes of English-Holland Dutch descent. His father, William B. Knapp, was a native of Dutchess county, New York, and after remaining in the east until 1843 sought a home in the middle west, taking up his abode in Volinia township, Cass county, Michigan. He there remained for about five years, giving his attention to the task of developing and improving the farm, at the end of which time he removed to Silver Creek township, where his death occurred, when he was about seventy-seven years of age. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party for a number of years but prior to this time he was a Jacksonian Democrat. At the outbreak of the Civil war, however, he espoused the cause of the Republican party, which proved the real defense of the Union in the Civil war. He married Miss Mary Finch, a native of Columbia county, New York, and she, too, died upon the old home farm in Silver Creek township at the age of seventy-seven years. In the family of this worthy couple were five children, three daughters and two sons, all of whom reached adult age.

Amos Knapp, the second child and eldest son in his father's family spent the first eleven years of his life in the county of his nativity and then came with his parents to Cass county, Michigan. The first five years of his residence here were spent in Volinia township and he afterward removed to Silver Creek township, remaining at home and assisting in the development of his father's farm, which was reclaimed for the purposes of cultivation and improvement. He was married there in 1858 to Miss Abbie M. Farnam, a daughter of Joseph and Abigail Farnam. She was born near Batavia, New York, and came with her parents to Michigan about 1845, so that the Farnam family were also early settlers of this state. They took up their abode in Van Buren county.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Knapp settled in Silver Creek township, where he devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits. He cleared up a farm in the midst of the wilderness, cutting out the heavy timber, grubbing up the stumps, clearing away the brush and thus preparing his land for the plow. He bought his land at four dol-



Mrs. Abbie Knapp.



Amos Knapp

lars per acre. As the years passed his place was transformed into very rich and productive fields and he annually harvested good crops. For many years he carried on general agricultural pursuits, in which he met with gratifying success, but eventually he sold his farm and removed to Dowagiac in 1895. He also has property in the town. He is one of the old settlers of Cass county, having resided within its borders for sixty-three years and he has been identified with the making of the county along lines of substantial improvement and progress. He was township clerk in Silver Creek township for many terms and no public or private duty reposed in him has ever been betrayed in the slightest degree. He has always taken an active part in public affairs, doing everything in his power to make the county on a par with the older counties of this great commonwealth. His worth is widely acknowledged and all who know him esteem him for his many sterling traits of character.

GEORGE W. HUNTER.

Cass county with its rich lands offers splendid opportunities to the agriculturist and the stock-raiser and Mr. Hunter is numbered among those who are successfully devoting their energies to general agricultural pursuits. He makes his home on section 34, Wayne township, where he owns and cultivates a good tract of land. He was born in Cassopolis, Michigan, on the 30th of September, 1843, and is a son of M. V. Hunter. At that time the father purchased eighty acres of land from one of his brothers and afterward added an additional tract of eighty acres. He partially cleared the first eighty and G. W. Hunter of this review has cleared seventy acres of the second eighty, having led a life of intense and well directed energy. He was educated in what is known as the White school in Wayne township and therein mastered the common branches of English learning. During the periods of vacation he worked in the fields and after permanently putting aside his text-books gave his undivided attention to the further cultivation and development of this property.

On the 7th of November, 1860, Mr. Hunter was united in marriage to Miss Eveline Van Hise, who was born in Decatur township, Van Buren county, Michigan, and is a daughter of William O. and Eliza (Bell) Van Hise. The mother came to Cass county about 1831 and here lived up to the time of her marriage. They were among the pioneer settlers of the county and Mrs. Hunter was ten years of age when she accompanied her parents on their removal to Wayne township. Unto our subject and his wife have been born seven children: Ina, now the wife of Fred B. Wells, a resident farmer of La-Grange township; Lizzie, the wife of Isaac Schurte; Ada, the wife of Darwin Garrett, of Dowagiac, Michigan; Minah V.; Phoebe, the wife of Arthur Rudolph, of Dowagiac; Millard wedded Iva Swisher, a resident of Dowagiac; Clara, at home. All were born and reared upon the

farm where the parents still reside and Phebe engaged in teaching school in Dowagiac and Cass county for about six years.

Mr. Hunter has been a life-long Democrat, and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have called him to office. He served for two terms as township treasurer and was justice of the peace for one term and in both offices discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. In his farm work he has been equally faithful and in his business life has never been known to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen in any trade transaction. Mr. Hunter's father was a man who was highly respected by all in his time. He was the first sheriff of old Cass county and was appointed by General Cass before Michigan was a state.

DANIEL SMITH.

There is much said at the present time about corruption in public office and about the infidelity of those in whom public trust has been reposed. This may be true to a great extent in the larger cities, but it is certainly not true in smaller cities and towns where the residents of any community have opportunity to investigate the records of a public official and where his life history is as an open book to which all have access. Daniel Smith is among the office holders of Dowagiac and his devotion to public service has been of benefit to the community which has entrusted him with the care of its interests. He is well known and enjoys in full measure the regard of his fellowmen.

A native of Pennsylvania, Mr. Smith was born in Lancaster county on the 28th of March, 1840. His father, John Smith, was a native of Germany and remained in that country during the period of his boyhood and youth, being reared to the occupation of farming. He heard favorable reports, however, concerning America, its business opportunities and advantages along other lines, and when twenty-one years of age he resolved to try his fortune in the new world and crossed the Atlantic. He located in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, where he resided for a number of years, coming thence to Michigan in 1857, at which time he took up his abode in Berrien county, where he resided for six months. On the expiration of that period he removed to Pokagon township, Cass county, where he was engaged in farming. His remaining days were given to the work of tilling the soil and caring for the crops, and he was active in his farm work until sixty-nine years of age, when his life's labors were ended in death. In early manhood he had wedded Frances Fulton, a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, who died in Cass county in the sixty-fifth year of her age. Eleven children were added to the household as the years passed by, six sons and five daughters, and of this number seven reached years of maturity.

Daniel Smith, who was the fourth child and second son, was seventeen years of age when he came to Cass county. He had previously begun his education in the schools of Pennsylvania and after coming to

Michigan he worked upon the home farm with his father in its development and improvement until twenty-one years of age, when he felt that his first duty was to his country, which at this time was engaged in the Civil war. His patriotic spirit was aroused and he could no longer content himself at the plow, so putting aside business cares he offered his services to the government, enlisting on the 21st of August, 1861, as a private of Company M, First Michigan Cavalry. He remained with that command until February 8, 1862, when he was honorably discharged on account of disability, after which he returned to his home. He remained in Michigan until September, 1863, when he once more went to Pennsylvania and there he enlisted in the Twenty-first Pennsylvania Cavalry on the 8th of February, 1864. He participated at the battle of Weldon Railroad and in the military movement in front of Petersburg he was wounded in the left leg, which necessitated the amputation of that member below the knee. When he had recovered his health he was honorably discharged December 26, 1865, and again came to Michigan, settling upon a farm in Pokagon township, Cass county.

On the 1st of December, 1867, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. McCoy, a daughter of Richard and Maria McCoy, who were early settlers of Cass county, and their daughter, Mrs. Smith, was born in Pokagon township, where her girlhood days were passed and her education was obtained.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Smith located in Dewagiac and was employed as a salesman in a store for about sixteen years—a fact which indicates his entire capability and trustworthiness. He has been supervisor of the third ward for ten years and this fact stands in incontrovertible evidence of his loyalty in office. At one time he was alderman of the city from the third ward and his personal popularity is indicated by the fact that he was elected on the Democratic ticket in a ward which usually gives a strong Republican majority. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have no children of their own, but have reared an adopted daughter, Ruth, who is now the wife of Nathan J. White. Almost a half century has come and gone since Mr. Smith came to Cass county and he is therefore numbered among the old settlers. He is familiar with its history in many of its phases, having been a witness of the part taken in the events which have shaped its policy and promoted its development. In all matters of citizenship he has been the embodiment of loyalty and in public office as well as in military service has rendered faithful aid to the country. He has a deep and sincere attachment for the state he strives and is indeed a patriotic American citizen.

WILLIAM JARVIS.

The farm which is the place of residence of William Jarvis is near his birthplace. It is situated on Section 34, Wayne township, and before Mr. Jarvis first opened his eyes to the light of day on the 5th of De-

ember, 1844. He is a son of Norman Jarvis, who was one of the early settlers of this county, following the occupation of farming for many years. He was born in North Carolina in 1819, and was a son of Edward Jarvis, likewise a native of the old North state. The grandfather was a farmer and about 1823 settled in Cass county, Michigan, being one of the first residents within its borders. The family home was established in LaGrange township, where the grandfather purchased some land, becoming owner of about two hundred acres, most of which was raw and unimproved. He cleared the tract, however, and reared his family upon this place.

Norman Jarvis was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and amid the wild scenes of frontier life he was reared upon the old homestead, the family living in a log cabin, while his education was acquired in a log schoolhouse. He shared with the other members of the family in the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life and also assisted in the arduous task of developing new land. When about twenty-one years of age he bought land in LaGrange township, coming into possession of about two hundred acres that was partially improved. He had been married a short time previous to Miss Margaret Simpson, a native of Ohio, born in the year 1823. She was reared in her native state and with her parents came to Cass county, Michigan, at an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis became the parents of ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living. In his political views the father was a Democrat and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He prospered in his business undertakings and at the time of his death was the owner of two hundred and seventy acres of rich and productive land, the greater part of which had been improved by him. He passed away in 1903 at the age of eighty-three years, respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

Upon the old homestead in LaGrange township William Jarvis spent the days of his boyhood and youth, there remaining until his marriage, which occurred on the 22d of February, 1868. He then removed to the farm adjoining the old homestead—a tract of land of one hundred and forty acres, a part of which he improved during the two years which he spent there. In 1872 he went to Dowagiac, where he turned his attention to the butchering business, remaining there for about seven months. On the expiration of that period he bought a farm of eighty acres east of Decatur, in Decatur township, and cleared ten acres of that place, living thereon for seven months. In the fall of 1873 he came to his present farm which then comprised eighty acres of land to which he has since added a tract of forty acres, so that his place now comprises one hundred and twenty acres, which is rich and productive. Here he has made his home for thirty-two years and has gained a good living by his careful management of his business and by his practical and progressive methods in cultivating the fields and caring for the crops.

Mr. Jarvis was united in marriage to Miss Arbesta Park, a native

of Medina county, Ohio, born December 10, 1849, and a daughter of John and Fannie Park, who removed to Dowagiac in 1865, there spending their remaining days. Mr. Park was a stock buyer and a well known business man, carrying on active work in the cultivation and development of the fields. Mrs. Jarvis was reared in Ohio, being about seventeen years of age when the parents came to Cass county. By her marriage she has become the mother of two sons and a daughter: John P., who was born at Dowagiac on the 21st of May, 1872; William, who was born upon the present home farm April 17, 1882; and Bessie, who was born June 22, 1888. All were educated in the schools of Wayne township. The wife and mother was called to her final rest February 17, 1903, and her death was deeply regretted not only by her immediate family but also by many friends. Mr. Jarvis exercises his right of franchise in support of the Democratic party. Through sixty-one years he has lived in Cass county and has witnessed many changes here during that period. From his early youth he has followed farming save for a brief interval and for almost a third of a century has lived upon his present place which shows in its excellent improved condition the careful supervision of a careful and painstaking owner.

SOLOMON CURTIS.

Solomon Curtis, who has reached the age of four score years, is one of the pioneer settlers of Cass county. No writer has ever given adequate description of the conditions which are met on the frontier. When one faces the elements of nature in their rude and rough outlines they are removed from the comforts of an older civilization. This Mr. Curtis has done and his labors have been a valued factor in reclaiming this district for cultivation and improvement. He was born in the town of Springfield, Otsego county, New York, January 26, 1826. His father, Stephen Curtis, was a native of the Empire state and died when his son Solomon was but thirteen years of age. The mother, Mrs. Edna (Thorn) Curtis, was also a native of New York and died when the subject of this review was only two weeks old. The father was three times married and had a family of twelve children. By the first union there were nine children, by the second two and by the third marriage one child, the mother of our subject being the second wife. The daughter of that marriage died in early childhood.

Following the death of his father Solomon Curtis came to Michigan, making his way to Cass county in 1839 in company with one of his half brothers. He located in Pokagon township, living with his brother until about eighteen years of age, when he continued his education in the schools of Niles and also attended the seminary at Albion, Michigan. He worked by the month in the summer seasons and carefully saving his earnings he was at length enabled to purchase a tract of land in Rockford township, Eaton county, Michigan. He afterward

traded that property for some land in Berrien township, Berrien county, Michigan, which he eventually sold but bought another farm in the same township on the Cass county line, where he lived for twelve years. In his farm work he was determined and energetic, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He was practical in his methods, yet progressive in all that he did and as the years passed by he converted his places into well developed and highly improved farms.

Mr. Curtis was married in 1851 to Miss Louisa W. Wilson, a daughter of Samuel Wilson, of Oronoke township, Berrien county. Mrs. Curtis was born in New York but was reared in Massachusetts and her death occurred in this state, November 27, 1900. There were three children of that marriage, all of whom died in early life.

After living for twelve years upon his second farm in Berrien county Mr. Curtis sold that property and bought a farm in Silver Creek township, Cass county, whereon he lived for three years. He then again disposed of his farm and at that time bought land in Penn township, Cass county, where he lived for nineteen years. After disposing of that property to a purchaser he removed to Dowagiac in 1885 and for twenty one years has resided in this city. He is one of the oldest settlers of Cass county and has been identified closely with its growth and development. He has seen the county emerge from the period of its infancy to that of latter day progress and civilization. That he located here at an early day is indicated by the fact that he paid only five dollars per acre for ninety acres of land, which is today worth at least fifty dollars per acre. He is well known throughout the county, having taken an active interest in public affairs and in all that pertains to the welfare and progress of his community. He voted for General John C. Fremont and for Abraham Lincoln both times, also for Garfield, and was a stalwart Republican from the organization of the party until 1884. His first presidential ballot, however, was cast for Zachary Taylor. In 1884 Mr. Curtis severed his allegiance with the Republican party, and joined the ranks of the Prohibition party. He has since cast his ballot for its presidential candidates, while at local elections he votes independently. He was a candidate for justice of the peace on the Prohibition ticket. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for sixty years and has been deeply interested in church work in its various departments. His life has ever been honorable and upright, characterized by fidelity to all that tends to elevate mankind and to promote his moral nature. He has been a champion of temperance and of Christianity and now in the closing of his life he can look back over the past without regret and forward to the future without fear. He is respected by all who know him because of his fidelity to the right and by reason of his honorable character and long residence in this county we take pleasure in presenting the record of his career to our readers.

WILLIAM E. BOGUE.

William E. Bogue, a prominent and representative farmer of Penn township, resides on Section 29, which is the farm upon which he was born on the 16th of March, 1841. His father, Stephen Bogue, was a native of Perquimans county, North Carolina, born on the 17th of October, 1790, and there he remained until twenty-one years of age. He was twice married, the mother of our subject being Mrs. Hannah (East) Bogue, a native of Grayson county, Virginia, born on the 16th of December, 1798. It was in 1811 that Stephen Bogue left the south and removed to Ohio, taking up his abode in Preble county, where he was married. The year 1831 witnessed his arrival in Cass county. Michigan was still under territorial rule at that time and the work of improvement and progress was just being begun in various sections. In 1829 he had entered land from the government, having made a trip across the country on horseback to this locality and when he brought his family to Michigan settled upon the land and began the improvement of the farm, which hitherto was entirely wild and uncultivated. For many years he successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits there and died at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. His wife lived to the very advanced age of ninety-three years and was identified with the interests of Cass county from 1831 until her demise. Mr. Bogue built the first grist mill at Vandalia, laid out the town and gave to it its name. He was a very prominent and influential man, active in the work of public progress, and both he and his wife were numbered among the honored pioneer residents of this portion of the state.

The ancestry of the family can be traced still farther back. It is definitely known that the first representatives of the name in America came from Scotland to the new world and that the family was found in North Carolina during an early epoch in the colonization of that state. The grandfather, Joseph Bogue, was born in North Carolina. There were four children in the family of Stephen Bogue, who are still living, of whom William E. is the third in order of birth. The others are: Elvira B., the wife of Silas H. Thomas, a resident of Vandalia, Michigan; Sue B., the widow of Amos Smith, who was a prominent citizen of the county; and Stephen A., living in Vandalia.

William E. Bogue is the eldest son and was reared upon the home farm, where he has spent his entire life with the exception of three years passed in Chicago, when he was in the employ of the International Harvester Company. In his boyhood days he attended the public schools and also worked in the fields through the summer months, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Elenora Sigerfoos, whom he wedded in St. Joseph county, Michigan, in 1863. She died several years later, leaving three children: Myrta, now the wife of B. H. Fowler, of Chicago; William Carlton, in the

employ of the International Harvester Company of Chicago; and Ralph F., a druggist of the same city, who married Bernice M. McKinney. The elder son, William C. Bogue, wedded Miss Bertha Arnold, of Porter township, Cass county. After losing his first wife Mr. Bogue was married to Lena Gladding, the widow of Joseph McKinney and a native of Ohio, where her girlhood days were passed. By her former marriage she had two children: J. Wayne McKinney, who is with the International Packing Company of Chicago; and Bernice M., the wife of Ralph F. Bogue, son of our subject. Mr. Bogue has four grandchildren: Cecil M., Max A. and Gerald D. Bogue, who are children of William C. Bogue; and Kenneth Carlisle, the son of Ralph F. Bogue.

Throughout the greater part of his life William E. Bogue has carried on general agricultural pursuits and is the owner of a valuable and productive farm of one hundred and sixty acres located about three miles east of the courthouse in Cassopolis. He now rents the land, but still gives supervision to the farm. For many years he was active in its cultivation and management and he added to it many modern equipments and accessories, while his labors were energetic and resourceful, so that he won thereby a good financial return for his work. He exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party, and for one year he was clerk of the township, for two years township treasurer and for some years justice of the peace. He also belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the Friends' church, in which he was reared. His life has ever been actuated by unfaltering fidelity to the principles which govern strict and unswerving integrity, and in public office his course was characterized by promptness and capability in the discharge of his duties. Having lived all of his life in this county, he is familiar with many of the events which have shaped its history and formed its policy and he is classed today with the leading and representative pioneer settlers.

JOHN P. FIERO.

John P. Fiero, having chosen agricultural pursuits as a life work, is giving his time and energies to the task of tilling the soil, caring for the crops and raising stock on section 26, Wayne township. His birth occurred in Sandusky county, Ohio, on the 1st of November, 1850, and he is the eldest in a family of three sons and three daughters whose parents were Abram and Fannie (Thorp) Fiero. The paternal grandfather, Peter Fiero, was a native of the state of New York, was of Holland Dutch descent, and spent his last days in Branch county, Michigan. The maternal grandfather, John Thorp, was also a native of the Empire state, and it was in the same state that Abram Fiero and Fannie Thorp were born. After residing for some time in Ohio they came to Cass county, Michigan, in the spring of 1853, locating in LaGrange township, where the father engaged in farming. His entire life was devoted to

agricultural pursuits, and he gave to the work of the fields his undivided attention until his life's labors were ended in death, when he was sixty-six years of age. At the time of the Civil war he was a staunch advocate of the Republican party, which stood as the defender of the Union cause during that dark hour in our country's history, but later he became liberal in his political views. At one time he served as supervisor of his township and he was always active in public affairs, giving hearty support and co-operation to any movement which tended to benefit his community. In his family were three sons and three daughters, namely: John P.; Byron; William; Samantha, who died at the age of five years; and Caroline and Lucy, both of whom are deceased.

John P. Fiero was in his third year when he was brought by his parents to Michigan, and upon the home farm in LaGrange township he was reared. His early educational privileges afforded by the district schools were supplemented by study in Dowagiac and in Kalamazoo Commercial College, which he attended for seven months. He afterward engaged in clerking for a time in Dowagiac in 1873, but later resumed farming in LaGrange township, where he remained for about a year. He then located on the farm where he now resides and he has resided here continuously since. The improvement of the property is due to his care and labor and to his progressive spirit. As his financial resources have increased he has extended the boundaries of his property and his landed possessions now aggregate one hundred and eighty acres in Wayne township. His home farm comprises one hundred and eighty acres, which is well improved. The fields have been brought under a high state of cultivation and are surrounded by well kept fences. He uses modern machinery in the care of his crops, and everything about his place is neat and thrifty in appearance, showing the owner to be a practical man, who in his care of his farm is painstaking and energetic. He is also one of the stockholders of the Dowagiac creamery.

In 1875 Mr. Fiero was united in marriage to Miss Samantha Root, a daughter of Eber and Eliza (Wells) Root, who were early settlers of Cass county. The mother was the first landlady of Cassopolis. In pioneer times they took up their abode in this county and Mr. Root served as one of the early sheriffs, and his name was associated with other events relating to the county's history and its development. Mrs. Fiero was born in Cassopolis on the 8th of October, 1847, and by her marriage has become the mother of four children: Ray, who is living in Louisiana; Cecil, deceased; Charles, who has also passed away; and Eliza, the wife of Frank McMichael, of LaGrange township.

Mr. Fiero votes with the Democratic party and he was elected to the office of supervisor of Wayne township in 1890. He was also chosen town clerk and filled that position for several terms in Wayne township. He was treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company for four years and is well known in the county, where in his varied relations he has ever been found worthy the trust and confidence reposed in him.

His activity has ever been of a practical nature crowned with results. He sees to the center of things and he sees from the center to the outermost circumference of possibility. He looks upon the world from no false position; has no untried standards and is a man of strong convictions which he earnestly maintains.

BURGETTE L. DEWEY.

Burgette L. Dewey, the senior representative of mercantile interests in Dowagiac and the county in years of continuous connection with commercial interests, was born in Oneida county, New York, October 13, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Harry Dewey, was a native of Vermont, in which state he spent his boyhood and acquired his education. He was of French and Irish lineage and on leaving New England became a resident of New York. His father, Lambert B. Dewey, was a native of Oneida county, born on the 7th of May, 1816. He was reared to the occupation of farming and followed that pursuit in New York until 1859, when he removed to Marcellus, Cass county, Michigan, where he engaged in general agricultural pursuits. Later he made his home for a time in Van Buren county, this state, and subsequently came to Dowagiac, where his last days were passed, his death occurring July 15, 1899, when he was in his eighty-fourth year. He was a member of the Christian church and lived an exemplary life in harmony with his professions. Lambert B. Dewey was married in the Empire state to Miss Deia A. Story, a native of Oneida county, New York, who is now living in her eighty-third year. She is of Irish lineage. Her grandfather, Captain Enoch Story, was a Revolutionary soldier who won his title by service in the colonial army during the war for independence. It is supposed that he was a native of Ireland.

Burgette L. Dewey, an only child, came with his parents to Michigan in 1859 when a youth of fourteen years. He had begun his education in the district schools of New York and later he attended a high school in Michigan, while in 1865 he pursued his studies in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York. Being graduated on the completion of a business course, he returned to Michigan and in 1865 came to Dowagiac, since which time he has been connected with the commercial interests of this place. He began here as a clerk and in 1873 he embarked in business on his own account as a dealer in dry goods and carpets. He has since continued in this line and is now the oldest dry goods merchant in the town. He has a well appointed establishment, carrying a good line of merchandise, and he is also interested in other business enterprises outside of the city. He has been very successful as the years have gone by. During his first year in Dowagiac he worked for nothing, but gradually he advanced and his capable service was recognized by a liberal wage. Saving his earnings, he was at length enabled to start in business on his own account and



Ernest L. Dewey



Mrs. Margaret L. Devoy.

is today a prosperous merchant, enjoying in large measure the confidence and support of the public.

On the 13th of October, 1867, Mr. Dewey was united in marriage to Miss Sarah E. Green, of Battle Creek, Michigan, a daughter of William H. Green. She was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, February 13, 1844, and has become the mother of three children: Harry B., now deceased; Harriet, the wife of W. C. Porter, of Buchanan, Michigan; and Fred L., who is a partner with his father in the conducting of the business.

Mr. Dewey has been a life-long Republican, having firm faith in the principles and ultimate triumph of his party. He was the second mayor of Dowagiac, and whether in office or out of it has been a co-operant factor in many measures for the general good. He is a prominent Mason who has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish rite and he likewise belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has been engaged in business in Dowagiac for forty years, is proprietor of the largest store here and has a very wide acquaintance throughout the city and surrounding country. His good qualities are many and his genial disposition and unflinching courtesy to his patrons as well as his honorable dealing have been factors in his success.

HAMILTON SHELDON McMASTER, M. D.

Dr. Hamilton Sheldon McMaster, the oldest practicing physician of Dowagiac, who has also taken an active and helpful part in the advancement of the city's welfare and improvement, was born in West Sparta, Livingston county, New York, in 1842. His father, Robert McMaster, also a native of West Sparta, was of Scotch-Irish lineage. The paternal grandfather, Ebenezer McMaster, was born in Morristown, New Jersey, and was the son of Edward McMaster, who was born in Dublin, Ireland, and came to the United States with his father, Richard McMaster, a sea-faring man, before the Revolutionary war. Edward McMaster, then a boy, spent his youth in this country and at the outbreak of hostilities with the mother country enlisted in the continental army, serving throughout the war which won independence for the nation. He was held as a prisoner on one of the British warships for a time. His father, Richard McMaster, sailed in a privateer during the conflict and died at sea. The three generations before our subject were farmers. The grandfather, Ebenezer McMaster, lived to the advanced age of ninety-five years, dying at West Sparta, New York. Robert McMaster, his son, and the father of Dr. McMaster, became a well-to-do agriculturist and prominent citizen in his home locality. His political allegiance was given to the old-line Whig party until its dissolution, when he advocated the Republican cause and supported Lincoln. His business affairs were carefully conducted and he became a well-to-do farmer. His death occurred January 13, 1866, when he was fifty-five years of age. His wife,

who bore the maiden name of Lucy L. Hamilton, was born near Rutland, Vermont, and died in Missouri, November 22, 1882, at the age of sixty-six years. She was of Scotch lineage, the Hamiltons coming to this country soon after the arrival of the Mayflower in Plymouth harbor. Representatives of the name settled in Vermont and the family furnished soldiers to the Revolutionary war, Mrs. McMaster's grandfather having been one of the heroes who fought for liberty. The parents of Mrs. McMaster were Stoddard and Mary (Sheldon) Hamilton, who lived for a time in Vermont, but afterward removed to New York. Mrs. Hamilton died at the advanced age of ninety years, while her mother passed away in Rochester, New York, at the very venerable age of one hundred and two years. Mrs. McMaster was a Baptist in religious faith, holding membership in the church at Dowagiac. By her marriage she became the mother of eight children, namely: Hamilton S.; William Henry, a farmer residing in Shelbyville, Missouri; Marion E., who follows farming near Monroe, Missouri, and is an inventor of note; Mary E., the wife of Myron L. Ward, a fruit grower of Alvin, Texas; Emerson P., an agriculturist residing at Machias, New York; Albert C. and Gilbert C., twins, who died when about five years of age; and Robert P., also deceased.

Dr. McMaster, the eldest of the family, was reared upon the old homestead farm and attended the district schools during their yearly sessions until ten years of age. Afterward he worked through the summer months in the fields and continued his education only through the winter seasons. He remained in the district schools until eighteen years of age, after which he attended the Dansville and Lima seminaries, both in New York, and in the latter institution was a pupil under Frances E. Willard, the famous temperance reformer. He also attended Albion (Michigan) College for two years, having come to this state in 1867. His preparation for the practice of medicine was begun in the office and under the direction of Dr. H. L. Baker at Blissfield, Michigan, and he attended medical lectures at Eclectic Medical College in Cincinnati, Ohio, previous to entering Bennett Medical College of Chicago, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1871.

Dr. McMaster located for practice at Battle Creek, Michigan, but after a few months came to Dowagiac, where he entered into partnership with Dr. Cyrus J. Curtis in the office which he still occupies. This partnership continued for two years, after which he spent eighteen months at Grand Rapids, when he returned to Dowagiac, where he still remains. He is the oldest physician of the city and although a general practitioner, makes a specialty of chronic diseases, in which he has been very successful. Well qualified by thorough preliminary training for his chosen life work, he has continually promoted his efficiency through reading, investigation and experiment and has thus kept in touch with the march of the profession.

At the time of the Civil war Dr. McMaster responded to the coun-

try's call for aid, enlisting on the 6th of August, 1862, when but twenty years of age. He enrolled his name at West Sparta, New York, in company with his brother, William H. McMaster, and they were assigned to duty with Company B, One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Volunteer Infantry, with which both served until the cessation of hostilities. After a year's service the regiment was changed to cavalry in 1863 and became known as the Nineteenth New York Cavalry and also as the First New York Dragoons. This regiment was included in Fox's "three hundred fighting regiments." It was engaged in sixty-six battles, not including various skirmishes, and formed a part of General Wesley Merritt's brigade of Devon's division and General Phil Sheridan's corps. He was mustered out at Clouds Mills, Virginia. His brother was wounded in a skirmish in the Shenandoah valley. Of five farmer boys who enlisted together Dr. McMaster and his brother were the only ones to return to their homes. The doctor lay in a hospital at Washington with typhoid fever for some time and while still there he was made nurse and ward master. While thus engaged he conceived the idea of reading medicine, a determination which he carried out upon returning home.

In 1872 Dr. McMaster was married to Miss Mary Florence Stebbins, who was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1848 and is a daughter of Edward Sawyer and Harriet (Goddard) Stebbins, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Massachusetts. Her uncle, Delenor Goddard, was editor of the Boston *Advertiser* for a number of years and the Goddards were a very prominent family of Massachusetts, while the Stebbins were descended from Revolutionary stock. Unto Dr. and Mrs. McMaster have been born three children: Gertrude Louise, now the wife of William E. Sweet, a plumber of Dowagiac; Edward S., who is head bookkeeper for the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company; and Robert P., who was a bookkeeper and died in April, 1904, at the age of twenty-seven years.

Dr. and Mrs. McMaster hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and are people of the highest respectability, who have long occupied a prominent and enviable position in social circles in the city where they reside. The doctor belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and to the Grand Army of the Republic, while in the line of his profession he is connected with the State Eclectic Medical Association, of which he was chosen the first secretary, being honored with the office for twenty years. He has also been a member and vice-president of the National Eclectic Medical Association. He was a Lincoln Republican and afterward became a Prohibitionist. He also voted twice for William Jennings Bryan and is now a socialist. In community affairs he has taken considerable interest and his labors have not been without beneficial effect. He has been a member of the school board of Dowagiac and was the first health officer of the city. At one time he was the owner of a farm north of the city, one-half of which lay within the corporate

limits and this has been subdivided and platted and is now known as Dr. McMaster's first and second additions to the city of Dowagiac. In connection with his practice he and his sons cultivate ginseng and are developing a business of considerable importance in this line. Dr. McMaster is very widely known in Cass county and has had a notable and honorable life history. A man of push and progress, difficulties have vanished before him as mist before the morning sun. He has no untried standards and he is a man of strong convictions, quick to discern the right and unfaltering in his maintenance thereof. He is a lover of society and of his friends and association with him means pleasure, expansion and elevation.

WILLIAM M. FROST.

William M. Frost, who has passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, being now in his seventy-fourth year, makes his home in Dowagiac, but for many years was an active factor in agricultural circles. A native of New York, he was born in Otsego county on the 13th of October, 1832, and was the eldest in a family of five children, two daughters and three sons, all of whom reached adult age. Their parents were Elijah and Prudence Ann (Cory) Frost, both of whom were natives of New York. The paternal grandfather was David Frost, who became one of the early settlers of Otsego county, New York. He married Jane Gilbert and reared a family of twelve children. His death occurred upon the old homestead in the east.

Elijah Frost, father of our subject, was born in Otsego county and early became familiar with farm labor as he worked in the fields for his father, following the plow and harvesting the crops. Believing that the west furnished good business opportunities he started for Michigan in 1844 and made his way direct to Cass county, locating on Pokagon prairie in Pokagon township. He purchased a farm on which he lived for about twelve years, when he sold that property and crossed the line into Berrien county, where he lived two years. He then returned to Cass county, settling in Silver Creek township, where he died at the age of seventy-seven years. Throughout his entire life he followed agricultural pursuits in order to provide for his family and the success which he enjoyed was due entirely to his enterprising efforts and capable management. In early life he was an old-line Whig, supporting the party until its dissolution, when he joined the ranks of the new Republican party upon its organization. Coming to Cass county in pioneer days he found here what was practically a wilderness. The few homes of the early settlers were widely scattered, the forests largely stood in their primeval strength and the streams were unbridged. In fact the work of development had been scarcely begun and he had ample opportunity to aid in the work of early improvement and progress. He married Prudence Ann Cory, also a native of New York and a daughter of Samuel and Rachel Mallory) Cory, who

located in the Empire state at an early day, coming to New York from Connecticut. Mrs. Frost was a granddaughter of a Revolutionary soldier. She survived her husband for a number of years and died in the ninetieth year of her age in Silver Creek township, being one of the oldest settlers of the county in age and also in years of residence here. Of her family of five children only two are now living, the other being Kenyon D. Frost, who resides in Cass county.

William M. Frost spent the first twelve years of his life in the state of his nativity and then came with his parents to Michigan, arriving here on the first of October, 1844. He acquired his education in common and select schools of Niles and when not busy with his textbooks remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm. The family experienced many of the usual hardships and trials of pioneer life and with the others of the family Mr. Frost worked in the fields, converting the once wild and raw land into a productive tract. At the age of twenty years he began teaching school, holding his first school in a little log cabin in Silver Creek township. He followed the profession for about nine years, having the ability to impart clearly and readily the knowledge to others that he had acquired, so that he was recognized as one of the capable educators of this part of the state. He was in the schoolroom during the winter months, while in the summer seasons he followed the plow.

He first was married in 1856 to Miss Mary Jane Dalton, a daughter of John and Catherine (Cooper) Dalton. She was born in the city of Rochester, New York, May 2, 1836, and came with her parents to Michigan, locating at Three Rivers, whence they afterward removed to Cass county, Mrs. Frost being about fourteen years of age at that time. Upon his marriage Mr. Frost rented a farm which he cultivated for about three years, this being located in Niles township, Berrien county. He lived frugally and economically during that period and as the result of his industry was enabled in the spring of 1860 to purchase a farm in Silver Creek township, whereon he took up his abode. The farm was all covered with timber at the time of the purchase, and in the midst of the forest he began leveling the fields and clearing away the trees, grubbing out the stumps and burning in the brush. In the course of time the sunshine flooded the fields and ripened the grain. In all of his farm work he kept abreast with the progress incident to agricultural life, using good improved machinery and following modern methods in all that he did. Owing to his careful direction of his business interests and his unflinching energy he acquired a gratifying competence and in 1880 removed to DeWette, where he has since remained. For 300 years he continued to give personal supervision to his farm and the tree is now carried through the work of a man whom he employs by the year. He has one hun-

dred and eighty acres of well improved land all under the plow save about fifteen acres and good crops are annually harvested.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Frost have been born three children: Emily C., the eldest, who died at age of ten years; Elizabeth, now the wife of E. E. Aliger, of Dowagiac; and Carrie Lucile, at home. Mr. Frost in early manhood proudly cast his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont, the first candidate of the Republican party. He voted also for Abraham Lincoln and has supported each presidential nominee at the head of the ticket from that time. He has held a number of local offices, to which he has been called by his fellow citizens, who recognize his worth and his fidelity to public duty. He has been superintendent of Silver Creek township public school, which position he held for twelve years and was supervisor of Silver Creek township for seven years. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church for a half century and has taken an active and helpful interest in its work and upbuilding, filling various official positions in connection therewith. His house was always called the preacher's home, its hospitality being extended to all ministers visiting the neighborhood. Looking back into the past it will be found that Mr. Frost has for sixty years lived in this county and he is therefore largely authority on matters relating to its history. Great changes have occurred and a wonderful transformation has been wrought since those early days when the forests were uncut, land uncultivated and homes unbuilt. The work of progress has been made by slow but steady stages and those who have contributed to the upbuilding and development of the county deserve much credit, especially those who have shared in the trials and hardships of frontier life as Mr. Frost has done.

CLYDE W. KETCHAM.

Clyde W. Ketcham, one of the younger members of the Cass county bar who is making rapid advancement, resides at Dowagiac and is a native son of the county, his birth having occurred in Volinia township in 1876. He is a son of Dr. W. J. Ketcham, well known in the county, and was a student in the public schools of Dowagiac, being graduated from the high school with the class of 1894. When it came to the time when he should decide upon a choice of work as a life occupation he determined upon the practice of law and entered the law department of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor in 1899. Completing the regular three years' course, he was graduated in the class of 1902 and entered upon the active work of the profession in Dowagiac in partnership with Charles E. Sweet. After a year he opened an independent office, purchasing the practice and the law library of F. J. Atwell, one of the pioneer attorneys of Cass county. He has been eminently successful and bids fair to become a leading member of the bar, having already attained success and prominence that many an older practitioner might well envy.

Important litigated interests have been entrusted to his care and his careful handling of these has led to the winning of decisions favorable to his clients.

On the 6th of September, 1899, Mr. Ketcham was married to Miss Clarice Bushnell, a native of Grand Rapids and a daughter of Asa Bushnell, a wood carver and worker in wood in that city. Mr. Ketcham belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and his wife to the Congregational church. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons and the Maccabees, while in the line of his profession he holds membership relations with the Cass County Bar Association. In his political views he is a Republican, and from 1897 until 1899 served as justice of the peace. His energies are now concentrated upon his professional duties and he is well known as a sincere and earnest practitioner, having comprehensive knowledge of the principles of both civil and criminal law.

SIMEON CONKLIN.

Dowagiac has among its inhabitants many men who in successful business careers have won the competence that now enables them to live retired. To this class belongs Simeon Conklin, who at one time was actively and successfully engaged in general farming in Cass county but is now living in a pleasant home in Dowagiac, surrounded by many of the comforts which go to make life worth living, having put aside further business cares. He was born in Otsego county, New York, February 15, 1841. His father, Abram Conklin, also a native of that county, was there reared and married and in an early day came westward to Michigan, where he invested in property, purchasing land in Lagrange township, where he lived for a short time. He afterward removed to Silver Creek township, where he died when seventy years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Malinda Gilbert, was also born in Otsego county, New York, and lived to be about fifty years of age. In the family were eight children, three daughters and five sons, six of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. There are now living four sons and a daughter, namely: Gilbert, who is residing in Silver Creek township; Simeon, of this review; Abram, who makes his home in Dowagiac; Jane, also a resident of Silver Creek township; and Charles, living in Dowagiac.

Simeon Conklin was the second of the eight children and was but a small boy when brought by his parents to Michigan, so that he was reared and educated in Silver Creek township, attending the Indian Lake school in his boyhood days. When not busy with his textbooks he remained at home, assisting in the work of the farm until he had passed his twenty-first birthday. He was married in 1860 to Miss Charlotte Swisher, a daughter of John and Melissa Swisher. Mrs. Conklin was born in Preble county, Ohio, and was but a small girl when brought to this county by her parents. Upon coming to this

county they located in Pokagon township. During that time Mr. Conklin gave his attention and energies to the further cultivation of the fields which he brought under a high state of cultivation, so that he annually harvested good crops. He used the latest improved machinery and conducted his work along modern lines of agriculture until 1895, when he put aside business cares and took up his abode in Dowagiac. He still owns, however, his farm, comprising two hundred acres of good land, which he rents.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Conklin have been born four children but Myrtle and Cora are now deceased, while the other daughters, Lillie and Nora, are at home. Mr. Conklin has spent nearly his entire life in Cass county and has always voted the Republican ticket since age gave to him the right of franchise. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance and has been successful in a financial way. His friends are many and the number is constantly increasing as the circle of his acquaintance widens.

HENRY G. ROSEWARNE.

Henry G. Rosewarne, acting as township clerk, his home being in section 7, Milton township, was born upon this farm February 17, 1807. The family is of English lineage, and the grandfather was Dr. John V. Rosewarne, who became one of the pioneers of Cass county, reaching Milton township in 1834, and was identified with many events which shaped the early annals of this part of the state. He was born in the parish of Gwinear, county of Cornwall, England, in the year 1780. He was a pupil of the celebrated Sir Astley Cooper, and from him received the early teaching which made him so successful in after life as a physician and surgeon. In the county of Cornwall he enjoyed for many years an extensive and lucrative practice, living in the township of Wadebridge until he removed to this country. In the year 1820 he emigrated to America with his family and settled upon the shore of Canandaigua Lake, New York, where he lived in quiet retirement until 1832. In that year, cholera having made its first appearance in this county, he was requested by the citizens of Canandaigua to go to the city of New York while it was raging there to investigate the causes of that new plague and determine the proper treatment of it in all its phases. Among the eminent physicians of New York, he achieved a high reputation, not only for the skillful treatment of that disease, but also for eminence in his profession generally. After coming to this country, Dr. Rosewarne did not practice his profession in the ordinary acceptance of that term, but for more than thirty years he cheerfully and gratuitously gave his services whenever requested with like assiduity to the rich and the poor, and there were few families in the community that were not at some time benefited by his professional skill. A lover of nature, he enjoyed the seclusion of

the lake shore where he so long dwelt, and although not seeking general society, he was eminently sociable and hospitable. His coming was always welcome, whether to assuage the pains of sickness or receive the hospitality of his friends. He had passed so much of his life in that locality, devoting his talents and acquirements to the relief of others, and had proved himself so kind and true and so generous in his friendship that his loss was so keenly felt by the community as to secure among them an enduring and affectionate remembrance. He died at Canandaigua, New York, August 19, 1863, aged seventy-six years.

Charles F. Rosewarne, father of our subject, was a native of Cornwall, England, and was only nine years of age when he accompanied his father, Dr. John V. Rosewarne, to America. He was reared in New York, and with the family came to Michigan in 1834. He remained for about ten years, after which he returned to New York, where he engaged in business as railroad contractor through the succeeding decade. He built many railroads in the east, and was thus closely associated with the substantial improvement and development of that section of the country, for it has been said that railroad building is the most important agency in the settlement of a community, furnishing the means whereby the natural resources of the county that have been transformed into marketable commodities can be placed in trade circles. In 1849 Mr. Rosewarne returned to Cass county and settled upon the farm where his son, Henry G., now resides. His father owned a sawmill and Charles F. Rosewarne was also engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He continued an active representative of industrial interests in this county for a number of years, and died at the advanced age of eighty-one. His political allegiance was given to the Democracy, and he held various local offices in the township, including that of township treasurer. He was well known in the community, and was a recognized leader in public affairs, leaving the impress of his individuality and activity upon many measures for the public good. He was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Smith, a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Hezekiah Smith, who was descended from Mayflower ancestry, the family having been established in Massachusetts during the period of early colonization in New England. Mrs. Rosewarne still survives her husband and is now seventy-seven years of age. In the family were eight children, five sons and three daughters, and with the exception of one son all are yet living.

Henry G. Rosewarne is the youngest of the family and the only one who now resides in Cass county. He was reared upon the old family homestead and acquired his education in the common schools, devoting his time to the labors of the field when not occupied with his text books. In 1888 he went to Chicago, and for four years was engaged in the hardware business in that city. In 1892 he returned to the old homestead in Cass county, where he has since been engaged in general farm-

ing. Everything about his place is in keeping with the ideas of modern farming, there being fair buildings, the latest improved machinery, well kept fences and highly cultivated fields. Mr. Rosewarne realizes that diligence is the basis of all success, and by his unremitting effort has won a creditable place among the substantial agriculturists of the county. The farm comprises one hundred and sixty-five acres, and Mr. Rosewarne is engaged in general agricultural pursuits and dairying, having a good business in both departments.

On the 7th of September, 1898, was celebrated the marriage of Henry G. Rosewarne and Miss Eva I. Dinan, a daughter of John M. and Ellen (Smith) Dinan, who became pioneer settlers of Cass county, Michigan. They are still living, and yet remain residents of this county. Their daughter, Mrs. Rosewarne, was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, was educated in the home school and in the Ferris Industrial School. Prior to her marriage she successfully engaged in teaching for three years. Mr. Rosewarne has taken an active part in politics and has held various offices, to which he has been called by his fellow townsmen, who recognize his worth and ability. He was treasurer of Milton township in 1896-7, has been justice of the peace, and in 1900 was appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of township clerk. He was then elected in 1901, and has been elected each succeeding year, so that he is still the incumbent in this position. His entire life has been passed in Cass county, and his record is as an open book which all may read. He has never attempted to take advantage of the necessities of his fellowmen, but has lived so as win their respect and confidence, and has made a creditable record in business and political circles. Mr. and Mrs. Rosewarne have a copy of the parchment deed which was executed June 25, 1834, and bears the signature of President Jackson, this being one of the valued documents of the county.

MALCOM A. CAMPBELL.

Malcom A. Campbell is serving as alderman from the third ward in Dowagiac and is closely associated with industrial interests here through his conduct of a blacksmith and wagon shop. He is also engaged in the sale of buggies and wagons and has a business which is proving profitable. Moreover he deserves the success which comes to him because his life has been characterized by close application and unflinching diligence. "Through struggles to success" is the usual rule of the business world and this axiom finds verification in the life of Mr. Campbell, who has worked his way upward, winning a fair measure of prosperity and at the same time making a record for business integrity that any man might be proud to possess.

A native of Canada, Mr. Campbell was born in Lampton county, Ontario, on the 16th of September, 1861. His father, Duncan Campbell, is supposed to have been a native of Scotland and settled in

Canada in early life. There he cleared a tract of land and followed farming until his death, which occurred when he was about fifty-seven years of age. He had married Sarah McCalpine, also a native of Scotland, who still resides upon the old homestead in Canada. By her marriage she became the mother of eight children, five daughters and three sons, all of whom reached adult age.

Malcom A. Campbell, who name introduces this record, was the fourth child and second son in that family, and was reared upon the old homestead farm in his native county. At the usual age he entered the country schools and therein acquired a fair English education, and when not busy with his text books he aided in the work of the fields, but, thinking that he would prefer a trade rather than to follow the plow, he began learning blacksmithing when sixteen years of age at a small town called Aughtrim. He served an apprenticeship of three years, and after completing his term of indenture started out to work as a journeyman, following blacksmithing at different places in Canada and the United States. His first work in the states was in 1886 at Saginaw, Michigan. He was afterward employed in other points, and subsequently he returned to Canada, where he remained for about three years, on the expiration of which period he went to Nebraska, locating at Plum Creek, where he resided for a short time. He then again went to Canada, and the period of his residence at this time covered about six years. Again crossing the border into the United States, he settled at Detroit, Michigan, and afterward removed to Plymouth, this state, whence in 1894 he came to Dowagiac, where he has since made his home. He was employed at journeyman work by the man that owned the shop which is now Mr. Campbell's property, being thus engaged for two years, at the end of which time he embarked in business on his own account on Pennsylvania avenue, where he remained for one year. He was also in business on Front street for four years, at the end of which time he removed to his present location, having purchased the property here about two years before. This is the shop in which he first worked on coming to Dowagiac, and here he carries on blacksmithing and the manufacture of wagons, doing all kinds of repair work as well, and at the same time he engages in the sale of wagons and buggies. He likewise has the agency for the Mamo gas and gasoline engines. His business has reached considerable extent at the present time, and his energy and watchfulness of all details pointing to success have contributed to a very gratifying prosperity.

Mr. Campbell was married in 1886 to Miss Julia Brown, a daughter of Dugald and Mary (McCullum) Brown. Mrs. Campbell was also born in Canada, and by this marriage there are three children: Gordon Lloyd, John Harvey and Grace.

Mr. Campbell has been interested in public affairs to the extent

of becoming a co-operant factor in many plans formulated for public progress and practical improvement. He is a staunch and earnest Republican, and is now serving as a member of the city council, representing the third ward, in which connection he exercises his official prerogatives to promote measures of reform and improvement. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Order of Foresters and the National Protective Legion. There have been no exciting chapters in his life record, but he possesses those sterling traits which work for good citizenship, for activity and honor in business and for fidelity in private life.

WILLIS M. FARR.

Willis M. Farr, a well known representative of industrial interests in Cass county now living in Dowagiac, was born at New Haven in Macomb county, Michigan, August 1, 1844. His father, Henry F. Farr, was a native of New York and in his boyhood days came to Michigan with his father, Samuel Farr, who was a pioneer of this state. The grandfather traveled westward with an ox team and located first in Macomb county, where in the midst of the forest he built a log cabin and improved a farm, giving his attention to the cultivation and development of his land up to the time of his death. Henry F. Farr was but a small lad when the family took up their abode upon the old homestead property in Macomb county and the occupation to which he was reared he made his life work, carrying on farming in that county until he, too, was called to his final rest. He married Julia Ann Clemens, a native of New York, in which state she remained until about twenty years of age, when she came to Michigan with her parents, who settled in Macomb county. There her remaining days were passed. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Farr had a family of four sons, of whom two died in infancy. The brother of our subject, M. S. Farr, is a stock raiser and ranchman of Venango, Nebraska. He there owns eleven square miles under fence in Perkins county and is one of the leading stockmen of his part of the country.

Willis M. Farr, the eldest of the four children, was reared in the place of his nativity until eighteen years of age, when he went to New York, where he spent the succeeding year in teaching school. He then returned to Michigan and attended school in Mount Clemens, after which he resumed teaching. In the spring of 1864 he went to Chicago and after tramping the streets of the city for two weeks in search of employment he secured the position of bundle boy in a wholesale and retail store. He was thus engaged for about six months, at the end of which time he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting as a member of Company C, Fifty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry as a private. He served for thirteen months and participated in the campaign under General Thomas from December, 1864, until June, 1865.



Mrs Willis H Farr



Willis M. Farr

He was never excused from duty during the service on account of illness or from any other cause, but always faithfully remained at his post and at the close of the war received an honorable discharge at San Antonio, Texas.

When the country no longer needed his aid Mr. Farr returned to Chicago and soon afterward went upon the road as a commercial traveler, spending two and a half years in that way in Illinois, Indiana and Michigan. His next venture was as a wholesale merchant, dealing in notions, and at one time he utilized three wagons in the trade. He continued in that business for about ten years, meeting with very gratifying success. After disposing of his stock of notions he purchased a fourth interest in the business of the firm of Warner, Tuttle, Farr & Company, the original manufacturers of the shoe grain drill at Dowagiac. He remained with the house for about a year and then sold out his interest, after which he formed a partnership with Mr. Stark for the manufacture of the common sense sand band. Later he bought out Mr. Stark's interest and is now sole proprietor of the business, which is recognized as one of the productive industries of this part of the state.

Mr. Farr was married June 26, 1873, to Miss Sarah Doolittle, a daughter of Lorin and Phoebe (Worth) Doolittle. She was born at Huron, Wayne county, New York, and was there reared. Mr. Farr is a member of H. C. Gilbert Post, No. 47, G. A. R., and he has taken an active and helpful part in its work. In 1880 he served as a member of the city council of Dowagiac. He is well known in the county and his co-operation has been given to many movements which have had direct and important bearing upon the welfare and progress of the county. He has been greatly interested in the promotion of the movement for the erection of a soldier's monument and but for him this movement would never have succeeded. In all matters of citizenship he manifests the same loyal and patriotic spirit that characterized his service as a soldier upon the battlefields of the south.

ABRAM CONKLIN.

Abram Conklin, who after long and close connection with farming interests in Cass county is now living retired in Dowagiac, is one of the worthy citizens that the Empire state has furnished to southern Michigan. He was born in Otsego county, New York, August 18, 1845, and is the third son of Abram and Belinda (Gilbert) Conklin, of whom mention is made on another page of this work in connection with the sketch of Simeon Conklin. The subject of this review was but a small boy when he came to Cass county with his parents, and on the old homestead farm in Silver Creek township he was reared. He attended the Indian Lake school, thus acquiring a fair education, as he mastered the branches of learning there taught. He also spent one season as a student in Dowagiac. Through the summer months he assisted in

the labors of the field and meadow and became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for stock. He continued to give his father the benefit of his services until the time of his marriage, which important event in his life occurred in 1878, the lady of his choice being Miss Nellie Flickinger, a daughter of Peter and Mary (Smith) Flickinger. Mrs. Conklin was born in Medina county, Ohio, and became a resident of this county when a young lady of about nineteen years, her parents locating on a farm in Silver Creek township. At the time of her marriage Mr. Conklin took her as a bride to a farm in the same township, and he was there afterward engaged in farming until 1900, when he put aside the work of the fields and took up his abode in Dowagiac, but still owns a good farm property, comprising one hundred and forty-eight acres of land, which is well improved, being supplied with good buildings and modern equipments. It is all under the plow with the exception of eight acres. He has improved this place and made it what it is today—a valuable farm property—Mr. Conklin personally clearing all of it with the exception of twenty acres.

Unto our subject and his wife has been born a son, Lee A., who is attending business college at Battle Creek, Michigan, and who for two years was a student in the Conservatory of Music at Oberlin, Ohio. He also spent two years in the Musical Conservatory of Chicago, and has thus been provided with excellent privileges for the cultivation of his talent in the line of his art. Mr. Conklin has been a resident of Cass county for a half century, and his mind bears the impress of many of the historic events which have occurred here. He has always voted the Republican ticket, and is known as a man fearless in defense of his honest convictions, politically or otherwise. The family is a representative pioneer one of the county, and Mr. Conklin wears worthily the honored family name.

JOHN A. LINDSLEY.

The lumber interests of Michigan have always been an important source of the state's revenue and have formed one of the leading elements in its business development and commercial progress. The vast forests have furnished excellent opportunities for the lumberman, and in every community in the state men of enterprise have been connected with the trade in its various branches and its kindred industries. Mr. Lindsley is a well known lumberman of Dowagiac, where he is also operating a planing mill. He was born in Allegany county, New York, January 15, 1858. His father, Lemam Lindsley, was also a native of the Empire state and was a farmer by occupation. He came to Michigan in 1863, locating in Hartford, Van Buren county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was forty-five years of age. He was of Scotch-

Irish descent and displayed in his life many of the sterling characteristics of his ancestry. He wedded Miss Mary Engle, also a native of New York, who died in Michigan when sixty-five years of age. In the family were three children, of whom John A. is the eldest. The second son, Edwin M., is a partner of our subject in the manufacture and sale of lumber in Dowagiac, while Washington, the youngest son, is a resident of Decatur, Indiana.

John A. Lindsley spent the first five years of his life in the state of his nativity and then came to Michigan with his parents, the family settling in Van Buren county, where he was reared and obtained his education. He pursued his education in the schools of Hartford and later pursued a business course in the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. Returning to Michigan, he entered upon his business career in 1880 as a lumber merchant at Hartford, where he continued until 1885, when he sold out there and removed to Dowagiac. Here he established a lumber yard and has continued in business for more than twenty years. He also owns and operates a planing mill, and his trade has long since reached extensive proportions, making his business one of the profitable enterprises of the city. This is due to individual energy and careful management, Mr. Lindsley possessing in large measure the qualities of success, which are earnestness, diligence and perseverance.

In 1880 was celebrated the marriage of John A. Lindsley and Miss Mary Spalding, a daughter of A. N. Spalding of Hartford. They have a family of five children: Mrs. Lula Estell; John Victor, who is manager of the mill work department for the extensive house of Sears, Roebuck & Company of Chicago; Augustus R., who is clerk in The Fair at Chicago; Lemar O., who is attending a business college at South Bend, Indiana; and William.

Mr. Lindsley exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party and is deeply interested in its success and growth, doing all in his power to promote its influence and secure the adoption of its principles. He served as supervisor of the first ward and has been alderman several times. He is recognized as one of the leading men of his town and county. He has garnered in the fullness of time the generous harvest which is the just recompense of indomitable energy, spotless integrity and unflinching enterprise.

PETER HANNAN.

Peter Hannan, now living retired in Dowagiac, dates his residence in Cass county from 1854. He was in former years closely associated with industrial and agricultural pursuits, and is still the owner of a valuable farming property in Silver Creek township. He was born in Geneseo, Livingston county, New York, on the 12th of May, 1820, and was one of a family of four sons and two daughters, whose parents

were Peter and Mary Hannan, the former of Irish lineage and the latter of French descent. Peter Hannan, Sr., was a native of Ireland, and came to America at the time of the rebellion in his own country in company with three brothers. They located in Livingston county, New York, and Peter Hannan, Sr., there followed the occupation of farming for a number of years. While living in the east his wife died during the early boyhood of their son Peter. The father afterward disposed of his interests in the Empire state and removed to Wisconsin, where he spent his remaining days, reaching, however, the advanced age of seventy-nine years. All of the children grew to manhood or womanhood, but only two of the family are now living, William Hannan being a resident of Wisconsin.

Peter Hannan, whose name introduces this record, was the fourth member of his father's family and the second son. He was reared in the state of his nativity, spending the first eighteen years of his life under the parental roof, when he left home and has since been dependent upon his own resources for a livelihood and for the success that he has achieved. He had acquired a fair knowledge of the common branches of English learning in the public schools, and through the summer months had worked in the fields upon his father's farm. When he started out for himself he was employed as a farm hand by the month, and in this way made his start in life. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Mary McStravich, whom he wedded in 1852. They located on a farm in Livingston county, New York, where they resided for about two years, when, in 1854, they came direct to Cass county, Michigan, settling in Dowagiac. Here Mr. Hannan turned his attention to the manufacture of baskets, which he followed successfully for about seventeen years, developing a large and important industry. On the expiration of that period he turned his attention to farming in Silver Creek township, Cass county, and continued in active agricultural work for a number of years. He still owns this property, which is a well developed farm. Although his attention was given to the work of tilling the soil and caring for the crops, he continued to reside in Dowagiac, and has lived in the same house for over forty years. It is situated in what is known as Hamilton's addition to the city, and the deed which he holds was signed by Patrick Hamilton and his wife. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hannan have been born three sons, who are yet living: W. W., of Detroit, who is a prominent real estate dealer of that city; Charles R., of Boston, Massachusetts, who is representative for Swift and Armour at a salary of twenty-five thousand dollars per year; and Frank E., who is engaged in the real estate business with his brother, W. W. Hannan. There were two children, John and Mary, who passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Hannan celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1902. The occasion was a most delightful one and will long be remembered by

their many friends who participated therein. To their children they have given excellent educational advantages, and their sons are college graduates, W. W. Hannan having completed a course of study in the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, Charles in Yale College, at New Haven, Connecticut, while Frank completed his education at Orchard Lake, Michigan. The two older sons are millionaires and their present enviable positions in business circles are attributable to their own efforts and capability.

Mr. Hannan has been a resident of Dowagiac and Cass county for more than a half century and has been closely identified with its growth and development. He has supported both the Democratic and Republican parties. In early manhood he was a Douglas Democrat, but in 1864, when the country was involved in the Civil war, he believed in sustaining the policy of the president and cast his ballot for Abraham Lincoln, since which time he has supported each nominee at the head of the Republican ticket, while his sons have followed in his footsteps in this respect. He is a member of Dowagiac lodge, No. 214, A. F. & A. M., and is well known in the county as a man of genuine personal worth, whose life has been guided by high and manly principles, characterized by consideration for the rights and privileges of others. He has likewise upheld his honest convictions unswervingly, and now at the age of seventy-seven years he receives the respect, veneration and regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

FRANK ATWOOD.

Frank Atwood, a retired farmer who has held various offices and in the faithful performance of his duty has manifested his devotion to the general welfare, was born in Wayne township, Cass county, August 12, 1852, and now lives in Dowagiac. His paternal grandfather was Wells H. Atwood, a pioneer of this county, who came to Michigan in the summer of 1836. Few were the settlements that had been made in this portion of the state. The forests were largely uncut and the land uncultivated, and it remained to such sturdy and brave pioneer residents as Mr. Atwood to reclaim the region from the domain of the red man for the uses of civilization. He established a farm, upon which he reared his family, including Lafayette Atwood, the father of our subject. He was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, and was brought to Cass county by his parents in 1836, being reared upon the home farm in Wayne township. He was only about twelve years of age at the time of the arrival here, and his youth was passed upon his father's farm, where he assisted in the arduous task of developing new land and cultivating the fields as his age and strength permitted. In Wayne township he was married to Miss Adaline Allen, a native of New York, who came to Cass county with her parents in an early day, the family home being established in Wayne township. Following their marriage,

Mr. and Mrs. Lafayette Atwood located upon a farm in Wayne township, where they lived for many years. He was a reliable, energetic and enterprising agriculturist of the community and was well known as a leading representative of farming interests. He continued to give his supervision to his farm until 1902, when he removed to Dowagiac and made his home with his son Frank until his death March 18, 1906. He was one of the honored and venerable pioneer settlers of the community and his residence in the county covered the allotted psalmist's span of three score years and ten. His memory formed a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present, for few men had more intimate knowledge of the history of the county from the days of its early development to the period of later day progress and prosperity than had Lafayette Atwood. His wife died in 1862, and of their children two died in infancy.

Frank Atwood is now the only member of the family living. He was reared and educated in Wayne township, and in Dowagiac also attended school. When not busy with his text books he worked in the fields upon the old homestead and assisted his father in the development and improvement of the farm for many years. In 1874 he was married to Miss Belle Ingling, a daughter of Samuel and Jane Ingling and a native of Penn township, Cass county, where her parents had located in pioneer times. At their marriage the young couple took up their abode on the old homestead farm and Mr. Atwood was actively and successfully engaged in general agricultural pursuits until 1902, when he removed to Dowagiac, where he is now living retired. His business affairs were capably and successfully conducted for many years, and thus annually he was able to add to his capital, which is now sufficient to supply him with all of the necessities and comforts of life without recourse to further business.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Atwood have been born three children: Fred, who is now living in Wayne township; Fay, who resides upon the old homestead; and Cora, the wife of Glenn Chamberlain, of Dowagiac. The old homestead property comprises two hundred and sixty acres of valuable land, and is now being operated by Mr. Atwood's second son. In affairs relating to the progress and improvement of the community Mr. Atwood has always taken a deep interest and helpful part. He was township clerk for six years, school inspector for two years, and supervisor for nine years. In his political affiliation he is a Democrat. He has been treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Dowagiac since 1902, and is now secretary, and has been administrator of several estates. He is well known in the county as one who is ever true to a trust reposed in him, and in all the fifty-three years of his residence in Cass county he has maintained a high standard of conduct, both for public and private life. He is connected with

the Modern Woodmen camp at Dowagiac, and at all times and under all circumstances has been found worthy of the regard and esteem of his fellow men.

NORRIS RICHARDSON.

Norris Richardson, an honored veteran of the Civil war, resides in Cassopolis. He has figured prominently in events relating to the welfare and substantial improvement of the county, was at one time county treasurer, and is numbered among the old settlers. There are few native sons of the county who have resided longer within its borders, for his birth occurred in Calvin township on the 25th of December, 1835. His father, Hiram Richardson, was born in Hardin county, Ohio, was there reared and came to Michigan, a single man, in 1827. Much of the land was still in possession of the government at that time, and he entered a claim in Calvin township, upon which not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made. In fact, there were few settlers in the township and only here and there was seen a clearing, in the midst of which would be found a log cabin, to indicate that the seeds of civilization had been sown which were in due time to bear rich fruit. He was married in Calvin township to Miss Catharine Reed, whose birth occurred in either Hardin or Logan county, Ohio. Her father was John Reed, who came to Cass county about 1826 or 1827 and took up his abode in Penn township adjoining Diamond lake. He, too, secured a claim, but he did not improve it, selling it soon afterward to Mr. MacIntosh. Mrs. Richardson was quite young when brought to this county by her parents, and at the time of her marriage she located with her husband in Calvin township upon the farm which he had entered from the government and on which they resided until about 1853. They then removed to Allegan county, Michigan, where Mr. Richardson departed this life at the age of sixty-four years, while his wife lived to be about fifty-four years of age, she dying on the homestead in Calvin township. Following her death, Hiram Richardson was married to Mrs. Nancy Eastman. By his first marriage there were nine children, five of whom reached adult age, while of the second marriage there were three children, of whom two gained years of maturity.

Norris Richardson is the third child of the first marriage. He was reared in Calvin township and pursued his education in one of the old-time log school houses such as were common in pioneer districts. The furnishings of such an institution were very primitive and the methods of instruction were almost equally crude. His mother died when he was only thirteen years of age and he then started out in life for himself, working by the month as a farm hand. In this way he gained a livelihood until after the outbreak of the Civil war, when his patriotic spirit was aroused by the attempt of the south to overthrow the Union, and he joined a Michigan regiment, but was not accepted. The com-

pany, however, disbanded and he went to Joliet, Illinois, where he enlisted as a member of Company F, Twentieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and with that company served as a private for two years, after which he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability, receiving his discharge from General Grant. When he had somewhat recovered his health, however, he re-enlisted in 1863 as a member of Company L, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, with which he served until the 3rd of February, 1866, when he was once more honorably discharged. He was commissioned as an officer, holding the rank of first lieutenant of Company L, and was also adjutant of the regiment. His military service covered more than four years and was fraught with much danger, while his course was characterized by unflinching fidelity to duty. He was at Frederickstown, Missouri, in 1861, and the same year the regiment went down the Mississippi river, landing at Cape Girardeau. He afterward participated in the siege of Columbus, Kentucky, and under General Grant returned up the Ohio river, participating in the battle of Fort Henry in 1862, also in the engagement at Fort Donaldson and the battles of Shiloh and Corinth. His first siege was at the last named place, and after the capitulation of that city he went with his regiment to Jackson, Tennessee, where he made a raid. Soon afterward he was honorably discharged, and during the second term of his enlistment he participated in but few battles, operating with the movements of the army in Arkansas. He was never in the hospital, but was on active duty all of the time with which he was connected with the army. During both terms of enlistment he had charge of the records of the companies and at the close of the war he was sent on an official mission to St. Louis to do special duty by order of the general commander of the department. He received his second discharge at Little Rock and returned home with a most creditable military record. No man could ever say aught against his bravery or his loyalty, and he deserves the gratitude which the nation will never cease to feel for all the brave boys in blue who fought for the defense of the Union.

When the war was over Mr. Richardson returned to Cass county, Michigan, and was married in 1866 to Miss Susan Adamson, a daughter of John and Sarah (Erwin) Adamson, who removed from Columbiana county, Ohio, to Cass county in 1853. Her father purchased a farm from Hiram Richardson and the wife of our subject, who was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, was reared upon the old family homestead in this county. Following his marriage Norris Richardson removed to Warren county, Iowa, where he remained for three years and then returned to Cass county, locating on the old homestead. He bought land in Porter township and afterward sold that property and bought another farm. He continued actively in farming until 1895, when he put aside the more arduous duties of the fields, having been elected to the position of county treasurer. He then located at

Cassopolis and filled the office for four years, having been re-elected in 1897. He was also called to various township positions, and at all times discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. At the same time he has continued the ownership of his farms in Porter and Newberg townships.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Richardson have been born a son and daughter: Carmi Claud, who is now a resident farmer of Porter township; and Ethel Frances, who died in October, 1899.

Mr. Richardson has been a lifelong Republican, as was his father before him. He is now the commander of Albert Anderson Post, No. 157, G. A. R., having been honored with this position for about ten years. He has taken a very active and helpful interest in the work of the post and has done an able and valuable service in looking after the interests of the soldiers in this county. He has likewise attained the chapter degree in Masonry, and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. His activity has touched upon many lines of general interest, and he has never been found remiss in any duty of citizenship. Moreover, his business career has been commendable, for at the early age of thirteen years he started out in life on his own account, and he may therefore be truly called a self-made man. Through the exercise of his native talents and energies and the careful utilization of his opportunities he has become the owner of valuable property interests which now enable him to live retired. His life record is in many respects worthy of emulation, for he has displayed splendid qualifications in military and political service and in the business interests which have brought him in contact with his fellow citizens.

LAURENCE B. PATTISON.

Laurence B. Pattison, a farmer and representative citizen of Pokagon township living on section 25, was born in Ann Arbor, Michigan, March 5, 1838, a son of Daniel H. and Mirna (Davis) Pattison, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, the mother having been born in Allegany county. The father was a shoemaker by trade, and after learning and following that business for some time became a shoe merchant. Unto him and his wife were born four daughters and four sons, of whom Laurence was the second son and second child. The family record is as follows: Edwin, deceased; Laurence; Rosella, who has also passed away; Harriet; Daniel; Mary; Eunice; and William, deceased. All reached adult age, although three have now passed away. The death of the father occurred in 1868.

Laurence B. Pattison was reared to manhood in Manchester, Michigan, acquired a public school education and there became familiar with farm work in all its departments. Thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the west, he came to Cass county on the 10th of February, 1860, and entered the employ of Henry

Stretch, for whom he worked as a farm hand for about two years. In the latter part of 1861 he left that employ and went to Dowagiac, Michigan, where he spent a part of the winter, and in the spring of 1862 he located on Little Prairie, being employed by Jasper Vancuren until January, 1864.

On the 19th of that month Mr. Pattison was married to Miss Hannah Van Vlear, a native of Pokagon township, Cass county, born September 16, 1844. Her parents were George and Kate (Ferris) Van Vlear, pioneer settlers of Cass county, who took up their abode here in 1833, coming to Michigan from Ohio. They were married in Ohio, and on leaving that state settled upon a farm which is now the home of Mr. Pattison. In their family were five children, three of whom were born in the Buckeye state, while two were born in Cass county. John and Phebe, twins, are deceased, and Lewis, the fourth child, has also passed away. The others are Katherine and Hannah. Mrs. Pattison was educated in Pokagon township, pursuing her studies in an old log school house. At the time of his marriage Mr. Pattison rented one hundred and ten acres of land, upon which he lived for twenty-two years. He then, in 1886, removed to the farm which he recently owned, having purchased the place some years before from Mrs. Pattison's father. It comprised one hundred and twenty acres of land, which is rich and arable, and the well tilled fields annually returned to him excellent harvests, while his crops found a ready sale on the market. He recently sold this place, however, and bought a farm in Wayne township consisting of one hundred and forty acres, formerly known as the Copley farm.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Pattison have been born two sons and a daughter: Estelle, born December 4, 1864; Wilbur, who was born January 16, 1866, and died January 10, 1883; and Adelbert, born December 27, 1871. All are natives of Cass county. In his political views Mr. Pattison is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but at local elections votes independently and has taken an active part in political interests in his home locality. He belongs to Pokagon lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., and is also connected with the United Workmen of Dowagiac. His residence in Cass county covers a period of forty-five years, during which time he has worked persistently and energetically and all the success that he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own efforts, his present farm being the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry.

L. L. LAWRENCE.

L. L. Lawrence, well known as a representative of agricultural circles in Volinia township, resides on section 11. He was born in this township May 13, 1853, and was the eldest of the three sons whose parents were Levi B. and Esther (Copley) Lawrence. The father arrived



L. L. LAWRENCE AND FAMILY.

in Cass county about 1832, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been began here. He took up land from the government, and for a long period carried on general agricultural pursuits, his life's labors being ended in death when he was about seventy-six years of age.

When a youth of about six years L. L. Lawrence entered the public schools and attended as opportunity offered until he had mastered the branches of learning taught therein. He also early acquainted himself with farm labor, taking his place in the fields almost as soon as old enough to handle the plow. He continued to assist in the work of cultivating crops upon the old homestead up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in 1879. He wedded Miss Rosa Emmons, and they have three children, Eula, Esther and a little infant son, John K.

The home farm comprises two hundred and thirty-five acres of good land devoted to general agricultural pursuits, and in addition to the tilling of the soil and the care of his crops Mr. Lawrence followed carpentering for a number of years. He possesses good mechanical skill and ingenuity, and is thus enabled to keep everything about his place in excellent condition, his buildings, fences and farm implements all being in good repair. He is somewhat independent in his political views, but perhaps favors more largely the principles of the Republican party. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Marcellus and is a supporter of all measures that have for their object the general welfare. In manner he is genial and the circle of his friends embraces many who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present time, which is an indication that his life has ever been worthy of the regard of those with whom he has been associated.

JOHN J. RITTER.

John J. Ritter, treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Dowagiac, was born in LaGrange, Cass county, on the 6th of July 1848. His father, David M. Ritter, was born in Indiana in 1828, and was only five years of age when brought to Michigan by his father, John S. Ritter, who made his way to Berrien county and afterward settled in Cass county when David M. Ritter was only six years of age. He was therefore reared here amid the wild scenes and environments of pioneer life, and was educated in the old-time schools. He spent his youth and also the years of his manhood upon the same farm, thus living for many years in LaGrange township. His entire life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and he passed away in August, 1865, respected by all who knew him. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Malinda A. Reneston, was a native of Indiana and came to Cass county in early girlhood with her father, William Reneston, who operated the first carding mill in the county. Mrs. David Ritter died when sixty-two years of age. In the family were three sons: John J.,

of this review, William R., who was a resident of Berrien county, Michigan, and died June 18, 1906; and Joseph A., who died at the age of nine years.

John J. Ritter is now the only representative of the family in Cass county. He was reared in LaGrange township upon the farm which he now owns and which was the property of his father at an early day. His preliminary education was acquired in the district schools and he also attended school in Dowagiac. He was but sixteen years of age at the time of his father's death, when he took charge of the home farm and assumed the care of his mother. The management of the property was a great responsibility for a youth of his years, but he ably performed the task devolving upon him and displayed excellent ability and keen discrimination in the management of his affairs. He was first married in 1870 to Miss Cynthia A. Bucklin, a daughter of William P. and Mary A. Bucklin. She died May 5, 1897, leaving one son, Dr. Jesse W. Ritter, who is engaged in the practice of dentistry in Charleston, Illinois. For his second wife Mr. Ritter chose Christiana Norton, the widow of Abraham Ackerman. They were married in 1898. By her first marriage Mrs. Ritter had two children: Estella, the wife of Charles Schmitt, a hardware merchant of Dowagiac, carrying on business as a member of the firm of Schmitt Brothers; and Abe, who died when twenty-one years of age.

Leaving the farm, Mr. Ritter located in Dowagiac about 1887 and engaged in the grocery business, which he carried on for about nine years. About 1900, however, he disposed of his store. He has held various official positions, including that of road commissioner, in which position he did very capable service in the improvement of the roads in the county. He has been one of the trustees of the cemetery about twelve years, and president of the association about three years. He was elected treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company in Dowagiac January 9, 1906, and is now filling the position in a most capable and able manner. He still owns a valuable farm comprising two hundred and forty acres of well improved land in LaGrange township, which he rents. His political allegiance is given to the Democracy where national issues are involved, but at local elections he casts an independent ballot. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp, and he contributes to the support of the Methodist Episcopal church, although not a member of the organization. He has been a lifelong resident of Cass county, living here for fifty-seven years, and has taken an active interest in its progress and development. He is indeed a representative of one of its oldest families, the name of Ritter having long figured honorably in connection with agricultural interests, business life and public affairs. Wherever known, Mr. Ritter commands the esteem and confidence of many friends, and Dowagiac numbers him among her representative citizens.

ELIAS PARDEE.

Elias Pardee, now living retired in Dowagiac after a life of business activity and usefulness that has brought him well merited success, was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 7, 1826. His father, Isaac Pardee, was a native of New York, born in 1781. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of France and in early life became a resident of the Empire state, being accompanied by two brothers on his emigration to the new world. All of the Pardees in this country are representatives of families founded by these three brothers. It was about the closing period of the Revolutionary war that Isaac Pardee was born and in the place of his nativity he was reared and educated. In early life he learned and followed the shoemaker's trade and in 1816 he removed to Knox county, Ohio, locating about twelve miles west of Mount Vernon in Bloomfield township. There he engaged in general farming until his removal to Michigan in 1850, at which time he located in Berrien county, where he died on the 31st of August, 1850. His wife, Lucy Dickerman, was a native of New Haven, Connecticut, and died in Berrien county, Michigan, September 5, 1850. In the family were two sons and two daughters, who reached adult age. Of this number Smith Pardee lived to be eighty-five years of age and passed away in Clayton county, Iowa. Mary is the widow of Andrew Foster and is now living in Brooking, Iowa, at the age of eighty-six years. Susan died in Middlebury, Elkhart county, Indiana, at the age of seventy-nine years.

Elias Pardee, the youngest of the family, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native place, remaining on the home farm until eighteen years of age and acquiring his education in one of the old-time log school houses of that day. In 1844 he started out in life on his own account, making his way to Berrien county, Michigan. There he worked as a lumberman, chopping cord wood and grubbing white oak grubs. He was employed by the day and his life was a strenuous one fraught with unremitting and arduous toil. In 1850 he came to Dowagiac, where he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a laborer at the freight house. He was thus engaged until 1858, when he was promoted to the position of freight and express agent, in which capacity he served for four years. Saving his money, he at length, through his diligence and frugality, had acquired sufficient capital to enable him to invest in farm lands and he bought a place in Pokagon township, Cass county, near Dowagiac. He then rented the farm but retained the ownership thereof until 1865, when he disposed of all of his farming interests. In 1876 he purchased the Sister Lakes summer resort, paying one hundred dollars per acre for the property. He at once began its improvement and converted the place into a resort for the entertainment of summer visitors, building cottages, a hotel, a dance hall and skating rink. In fact, he made all of the im-

provements at the resort, which he conducted successfully until January, 1886, when he disposed of this interest. Since that time he has lived retired from the active management of business affairs save for the supervision of his investments.

Mr. Pardee was married in 1853 to Miss Lydia Rice, a daughter of Moses and Annis Rice, and a native of New York, in which state her girlhood days were passed. Her death occurred April 4, 1901. In his political views Mr. Pardee was a Republican until the Cleveland administration. He has served as assessor of the city and was alderman in 1870. He has a wide acquaintance in the county, where he has now resided for fifty-four years and has taken an active and helpful interest in its growth and the promotion of its welfare. He occupies a fine residence, which was built in 1861 and is one of the best homes in Dowagiac. During the forty years of his connection with Cass county he has traveled in all of the western states, making fourteen trips to the Dakotas, Montana and the northwest. He has traveled altogether more than one hundred thousand miles on hunting trips, which was the occasion of his many visits to the northwest. He has seen the Rocky mountains and the bad lands of Dakota, has crossed the plains about six times and hunted buffaloes on the western prairies until they were extinct. He began making these western trips in 1872 and continued to do so each year until 1883. His experiences have been of a varied and interesting nature and have to some extent been fraught with the hardships, dangers and privations incident to western frontier life. He has carefully managed his business affairs, however, as the years have gone by and his labors are now crowned with success, which makes it possible for him to enjoy well-earned ease amidst the fruits of his former toil.

EUGENE B. GILBERT.

Eugene B. Gilbert is numbered among the early settlers of Cass county. The story of pioneer life has never been adequately written and only those who have gone through such experiences can really know of the conditions that exist upon the frontier, which has little or no railroad communication with older points and must therefore be deprived of many of the advantages and comforts that are found in districts which have long been settled. Mr. Gilbert's memory forms a connecting link between the progressive present and the primitive past when the settlers were denied many of the comforts and conveniences which are now enjoyed by the citizens of Cass county. He lives on section 29, Silver Creek township, where he owns a good farm. His birth, however, occurred in the town of Springfield in Otsego county, New York, September 21, 1833, and he is a son of W. B. Gilbert, better known as "Uncle Tommy" Gilbert. His paternal grandfather was a sea captain and the owner of the ship on which he sailed. The vessel, however, was confiscated and he was thrown into an English prison at the time

of the Revolutionary war. He lost all his wealth and died while being held as a prisoner of war. His wife afterward returned to England, where her last days were spent. Mr. Gilbert, however, was of French birth but had become a citizen under the English government.

W. B. Gilbert was born in New York state and was reared by an uncle, Jimmie BeGau, in Otsego county, New York. When a young man he engaged in teaming to Michigan from Albany and Buffalo, New York, prior to the era of the building of the canal. He also engaged in burning lime, furnishing all of the lime for George Clark on Lake Otsego and for many buildings of that period. His children were all born in Otsego county. He served in the war of 1812, enlisting as a private, but became an officer, and later he was granted a pension and given eighty-six acres of land in Michigan in recognition of the aid which he rendered the government during the second military struggle with England. On leaving the east he came to Michigan in 1838 and in 1839 removed his family to Cass county, settling in Silver Creek township when there was not twelve acres of land cleared in the entire township. He bought five eighty-acre tracts, all wild and unimproved, and at once began converting the raw land into productive fields. He had to clear away the timber and upon his farm he built a log house. Nearly all of the homes in the county were thus constructed in that early day. The task of developing and improving a farm was a very arduous and strenuous one, but he carried on his labors unfalteringly and in the course of time his land became rich and productive. The trading was done at Niles and at St. Joseph, Michigan, which were then the nearest commercial centers. Mr. Gilbert continued a resident of this county up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was in his seventy-fourth year. He was justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were characterized by the utmost fairness and impartiality—a fact which is indicated by his long continuance in office. He was one of the prominent and influential men of his day, and his efforts for the community and its development were far-reaching, effective and beneficial. He engaged in speculating in land to a considerable extent, buying and selling property and making his money in that way. He became very familiar with land values and was seldom at error in matters of business judgment. In politics he was a Whig in early manhood and upon the dissolution of the party he joined the ranks of the new Republican party, of which he became a staunch advocate. He was, moreover, a well-read man and had a library of fifteen hundred volumes in New York. He was interested in everything pertaining to his country and her welfare and his reading not only embraced social, economic and political problems but also took in much of the literature of the past and present. He married Miss Cynthia Sammons, a native of New York, who was born on the banks of Sharon Springs, her father clearing a place there. He was Casey Sammons, and was of German birth, while her mother belonged to an old Prussian family. Mrs. Gil-

bert was in her seventy-third year at the time of her death. She was a worthy pioneer woman who bravely shared with her husband in the hardships and trials incident to frontier life and did her best to care for her family and provide a comfortable home for them. She became the mother of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, but only two of the number are now living, namely: Mrs. Jane Cushing, who is mentioned on another page of this work; and Eugene B.

In taking up the personal history of Eugene B. Gilbert we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known in this county. He was the fifth child in his father's family and the third son, and was in his sixth year at the time of the removal from New York to Cass county. He began work when a very young lad, for his services were needed upon the home farm and he was fourteen years of age before a school was built in this township. To a limited extent he pursued his studies in a log schoolhouse, but his educational privileges were meager and it has been through his own efforts, his reading, observation and experience that he has broadened his knowledge, becoming a well informed man. He assisted in clearing the land which his father secured on coming to the county and has resided continuously upon the old homestead from the age of five years.

On the 20th of February, 1864, Mr. Gilbert was united in marriage to Miss Susan Tice, a daughter of Isaac and Sallie Ann (Lockwood) Tice, both of whom were natives of the state of New York, her mother having been born in Newberg. They came to Michigan about 1850, settling in Niles, and afterward removed to Silver Creek township. Mrs. Gilbert was born in Albany, New York, August 9, 1843, and came with her parents to Cass county when about seven years of age. She was here reared in a pioneer home in the midst of the forest and thus became acquainted with the conditions of frontier life. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert have been born a daughter and son: Mary L., who is now the wife of Louis Rudolph, of Dowagiac; and William I., who resides upon the home farm. He married Miss Lizzie Bissett, a daughter of Alexander and Isabelle (Barker) Bissett. Unto Mr. and Mrs. William Gilbert has been born a little daughter, Ione.

As stated, Eugene B. Gilbert has followed farming throughout his entire life and is today the owner of about five hundred acres of valuable land, of which one hundred and sixty acres is located in Berrien county and the remainder in Cass county. His house is on the east bank of Indian Lake and is known as Gilbert Castle. It is one of the landmarks of the county, being the second house built on the banks of the lake. Few men have more intimate knowledge of the history of the county and events which have formed its annals. He can remember when the Indians were very numerous in this part of the state and remembers seeing the chief "Lo Pole" Pokagon. His father assisted in removing the Indians to Kansas under government contract. Mr. Gil-

bert has lived in this part of the state for sixty-seven years, has been closely identified with its interests and has done much for its substantial development and improvement. In politics he is a Republican, but he would never accept office, although he could undoubtedly have filled public positions very creditably had he consented to become a candidate. He is a man of independent spirit, not bound by any creed, belief or fraternal ties. He forms his own opinions and is honest in upholding them and his life has been characterized by principles of integrity and honor, while his business career has displayed unfaltering diligence and perseverance.

MYRON STARK.

Myron Stark, living retired in Dowagiac, although for many years he was a leading and enterprising merchant here, was born in New York, May 30, 1836. He represented an old family of the Empire state, as it is definitely known that his great-grandparents lived in New York, for it was there that his grandfather, John Stark, was born, reared and made his home. Erastus Stark, his father, also a native of New York, came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1838, locating at Summer-ville, and in 1840 he purchased a farm in Silver Creek township, where he cultivated and improved his land. He was one of the first settlers of that township and aided in subduing the wilderness and extending the frontier. As the years passed he developed a good property, his fields being very productive, and he remained upon that place until his death, which occurred when he was fifty-four years of age. He also built a sawmill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber in connection with farming interests. He filled the office of justice of the peace for many years and his decisions were strictly fair and impartial. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, taking an active part in its work, and he was also an exemplary Mason. He married Matilda Cook, a native of New York, who died in 1839, when about twenty-seven years of age. There were three sons by that marriage. Philander died in 1850. John K., who was born in central New York in October, 1833, came to Michigan with his parents in 1848 and assisted in clearing and developing the home farm, now known as the Robert Bielby property. In the winter seasons he cut and hauled logs and in the summer months engaged in the active work of tilling the fields and caring for his crops. He married Eliza J. Cushing, a daughter of Otis and Clarissa Cushing, in the year 1855, and in 1857 removed to Missouri, but in 1859 returned to Michigan. In June, 1861, he enlisted for service in the Civil war as a member of the Second Michigan Cavalry and a year later received an honorable discharge on account of disability. In 1869 he joined the Michigan Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church and has become one of the most prominent church builders of that denomination. His first charge was the Paw Paw church, and since that time he has served various churches, both on the

country circuit and in large cities, becoming one of the strong divines representing Methodism in this state. His wife died in 1884. Six children were born into them, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are now living with the exception of the youngest, who died in 1902. Rev. Stark was again married in 1895. He is now chaplain in the Soldiers' Home at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Myron Stark, whose name introduces this record, was the youngest of the three sons of his father's family and was only two years old when brought to Cass county by his parents. He remained at home until nineteen years of age, assisting in the sawmill and in the farm work. He then went to London, Canada, in 1855, remaining for a year in that locality, after which he returned to Cass county and engaged in farming in Silver Creek township. In 1862 he established a wagon and blacksmithing shop at Cushing Corners, where he remained until 1877. In 1876 he patented what is known as Stark's Common Sense Sand Band, and removed to Dowagiac the following year, after which he devoted five years to handling this patent, which he sold in every state in the Union, and also in Canada, France and Germany. He started without capital, but he built up a fine business and in 1883 sold his interest and retired with a handsome competence. The business, however, is still being carried on. In that year Mr. Stark purchased the grocery store of Mart Green in Dowagiac and was identified with commercial interests in the city until 1888, when on account of ill health he sold his store, since which time he has been retired from active business cares. His inventive mind is continually reaching out along new lines of thought and progress, and in 1900 he patented a tire machine, which is being manufactured on a royalty basis at Lansing, Michigan. The machine is for taking off and replacing tires on heavy wheels.

On Christmas day of 1857 was celebrated the marriage of Myron Stark and Miss Sarah Harris, a daughter of Alvin and Peggy (Shull) Harris. She was born in New York and by her marriage has become the mother of six children: Henry, now deceased; Matilda, the wife of Chester Southwork, of Dowagiac; Ida, Almira and Amanda, all deceased; and Jessie, the wife of Wiley Messenger, of Dowagiac, who is a traveling man.

Mr. Stark has been a life-long Republican and has taken an active interest in the party, holding various official positions through many years. At the present time he is county agent for the state board of corrections and charities, is game warden for Cass county and the adjoining counties and is superintendent of the poor for the city of Dowagiac. He is also superintendent of the humane society of the county and his official labors have been of a far reaching and beneficial nature. He has been a Mason since 1860 and for several years served as master of the Dowagiac lodge. His residence in Cass county covers a period of sixty-eight years and no man has been more closely or honorably identified with its interests and development. He has made a creditable

name in business circles, has manifested his loyalty and patriotic spirit in office and in private life has displayed those sterling traits of character which everywhere win regard and command confidence.

JAMES H. KINNANE.

James H. Kinnane, successfully practicing law in Dowagiac, was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, in 1859. His father, Patrick Kinnane, is a native of Ireland, and in 1850 came to the United States, locating upon the farm in Kalamazoo township, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on which he yet resides at the venerable age of eighty-three years. He has always devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, has prospered in his undertakings and now in the evening of life is enjoying the fruits of his former toil in well earned ease. His political views accord with the principles of the Democracy, and his religious faith is that of the Catholic church. He wedded Miss Mary Sullivan, a native of Ireland, who is now seventy-two years of age. She crossed the Atlantic in 1855, becoming a resident of Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where in 1858 she gave her hand in marriage to Patrick Kinnane. She, too, is a communicant of the Catholic church.

James H. Kinnane, the eldest in their family of nine children, was reared upon the home farm and attended the district schools, subsequent to which time he entered the high school in the city of Kalamazoo, from which he was graduated with the class of 1881. He afterward spent a year at the Baptist college in Kalamazoo and then entered the law department of the Michigan university at Ann Arbor in the fall of 1883. He was graduated with the class of 1885, after which he opened an office in Kalamazoo, practicing there for ten years. In 1896 he was appointed by President Cleveland as special agent for the allotment of land in severalty to the Indians under a general act of congress. He continued in the position for two years. In 1898 he came to Dowagiac, where he has been in practice continuously since, with more than ordinary success. In 1892 he was appointed by Governor Winans as one of the three commissioners to revise the highway laws of the state and did effective service on the committee.

In 1887 James Kinnane was married to Harriet E. Blaney, whose birth occurred in Kalamazoo county in 1864, her parents being John H. and Mary (Robinson) Blaney, the former a native of the United States and in business a well known real estate dealer of Kalamazoo. He was also active in public life there and filled the offices of city marshal and city treasurer. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kinnane have been born two sons and a daughter: Charles, Catherine and Robert. The parents are members of the Catholic church, and Mr. Kinnane belongs to the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Columbus. He has been a Republican since 1896, previous to which time he was a stalwart advocate of Democratic principles, and for

SIX YEARS had acted as chairman of the Democratic county central committee of Kalamazoo county. He is a man fearless in defense of his honest convictions, however, and when he became convinced in his own mind that Republican principles were more conducive to good government he fearlessly renounced his allegiance to the Democracy. While living in Kalamazoo he served as justice of the peace in 1886-7 and was city attorney from 1889 until 1891. In Dowagiac he has served as city attorney for the past three years and the various duties of a public nature which have devolved upon him have been faithfully, promptly and efficiently performed. He is president of the Cass County Bar Association and also a member of the Michigan Bar Association and one of its board of directors, and his official connection with the former is an indication of his standing with the profession in the county in which he makes his home. Popular in social circles, he has many friends and in his grasp and greeting there is always welcome. He is genial, companionable and entertaining and is recognized as a popular citizen as well as a prominent lawyer of Dowagiac.

FRANK L. HARTSELL.

Frank L. Hartsell, a contractor of Dowagiac, who for many years has been connected with building operations, so that many of the fine residences and leading structures of the city stand as monuments to his ability, skill and labor, is a native son of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Silver Creek township on the 10th of July, 1858. His father, John Hartsell, who was born in Ohio, came to Cass county about 1835 and was one of its first settlers. The days of chivalry and knighthood in Europe cannot furnish more interesting tales than our own western history, and yet the establishment of homes upon the frontier meant sacrifices, hardships and sometimes death; but there were some men, however, brave enough to meet the conditions that must be faced and undertake the task of reclaiming the wild west for the purposes of civilization. Among this number was John Hartsell, who, coming to Cass county, entered upon the work of clearing and developing a farm in the midst of the wilderness. As the years passed he placed his land under cultivation and his fields became rich and productive. In politics he was a Democrat, but without aspiration for office. He married Miss Mary Ann Bach, a native of Ohio, and they became the parents of five children, all of whom reached adult age. The father passed away at the age of seventy-seven years, but the mother is still living in her seventy-fifth year.

Frank L. Hartsell was the fourth child and eldest son in the father's family. He was reared in his native township to the pursuits of farm life until seventeen years of age. When a young lad of six he entered the public schools and therein mastered the common branches of learning. He also early took his place behind the plow and continued to aid

in the work of the fields until he had attained the age of seventeen, when, thinking that he would find other pursuits more congenial, he left home and took up his abode in Dowagiac to learn the carpenter's trade. He has since followed the business, and when twenty-four years of age he began contracting on his own account, so that he is today one of the oldest contractors in years of connection with building operations in Dowagiac. He has erected many buildings in Cass county and at Decatur, Niles and Buchanan, and other places in adjoining counties. In fact, he is one of the best known contractors and builders in this part of the state, and the important work that he has done is indicated in many fine and substantial structures. His work has always been characterized by thoroughness and he has kept resolutely to the terms of a contract, being thoroughly reliable in all his business undertakings.

Mr. Hartsell was married in 1893 to Miss Lettie Schook, and unto this union have been born three children: Lelia M., Helen P. and Harold H. In addition to his home Mr. Hartsell has other property in Dowagiac, including three houses and lots. His own residence is a fine dwelling on Main and Pokagon streets, and is the center of a gracious, charming and cordial hospitality. In his political affiliation Mr. Hartsell is a stalwart Democrat, earnestly working for his party and its interests, and he is now serving as a member of the board of aldermen. His labors in behalf of public progress have been far reaching and beneficial and he has intense sympathy with every movement calculated for the general welfare and substantial development of the county. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees. His entire life has been passed in Cass county, and he has therefore witnessed much of its growth and development, his memory going back to a time when this district was sparsely settled. That many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood down to the present time is an indication that his life has been straightforward and upright.

J. O. BECRAFT.

J. O. Becraft, postmaster of Dowagiac and secretary of the Round Oak Stove Company, was born April 27, 1850, in the city in which he yet makes his home. His father, Isaiah S. Becraft, was a native of New York and came to Cass county, Michigan, in 1848, as one of the first settlers of Dowagiac. He was connected with mercantile interests here for many years and contributed in substantial measure to the material progress and to the upbuilding and advancement of the city. He held many offices and was one of the prominent and influential residents of Dowagiac. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1864, he was serving as deputy provost marshal and special agent for United States secret service. In politics he was a stalwart Republican from the organization of the party and fra-

ternally was a prominent Mason, who exemplified in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft. His death occurred when he was fifty-two years of age. His wife, who in her maidenhood was Caroline Wallace, was a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of James and Betsy (Belknap) Wallace. Mrs. Becraft lived to the advanced age of seventy-two years. In their family were seven children, six of whom reached adult age.

J. O. Becraft is the third child and second son of the family. He was reared in Dowagiac and pursued his education in the schools of this city. He started out upon his business career as a clerk in a grocery store and spent about two and a half years as station agent at Cassopolis and a similar period at Dowagiac. He afterward accepted a clerical position in the postoffice here and later became assistant postmaster, which position he capably filled for many years. He was first appointed postmaster by Benjamin Harrison, was re-appointed by President McKinley and is now serving for the third term in that office by appointment of President Roosevelt. The consensus of public opinion is altogether favorable concerning the service which he has rendered in this connection, for he has given a businesslike administration, has systematized the affairs of the office and care and promptness are exercised in the performance of all the duties connected with the care of the mails.

Aside from his official service Mr. Becraft has been identified with business interests in Dowagiac. For about fifteen years he has been connected with the P. D. Beckwith Stove Company and is now acting as secretary of the company, the business being carried on under the style of the Round Oak Stove Company. He is also a stockholder in the Farmers & Merchants Bank at Benton Harbor and the Lee Paper Company at Vicksburg, Michigan. His business investments have been well placed and are the source of a gratifying and desirable income.

Mr. Becraft was married in 1870 to Miss Harriet H. Britton, and they have one son, Fred E., who is now assistant postmaster. Mr. Becraft belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp, to the Elks lodge, and is a Mason, a Knight Templar and a Shriner. In his political views he has always been a stalwart Republican, and in addition to the office of postmaster he has served as city recorder for fifteen years, was secretary of the school board for sixteen years and has filled other offices, to which he has been called by a constituency who recognize that according to the merit system he is entitled to the offices and well deserves the honor and trust thus reposed in him. He is today the oldest native citizen of Dowagiac and one of its most prominent residents.

GEORGE E. BISHOP.

The commercial interests of Dowagiac find a worthy representative in George E. Bishop, who is now engaged in dealing in hardware with a well appointed store and a good trade. He was born in Genesee



J. E. Bishop



Jennie D. Bishop

county, New York, March 12, 1849. His father, Horace L. Bishop, was also a native of that county and a son of Isaac Bishop, whose birth occurred in Massachusetts in 1758, a fact which indicates that the family was established in New England in early colonial days. Isaac Bishop was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and was but seventeen years of age when he enlisted in the American army, serving for six years in defense of the cause of liberty. The Bishop family is of English lineage.

Horace L. Bishop was a farmer by occupation and remained a resident of the Empire state until 1855, when he came westward to Michigan, settling in Hillsdale county. He married Emeline Allison, a native of New York and a daughter of Joseph Allison, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. The death of Mr. Bishop occurred in 1893 when he was in his seventy-third year, but his wife is now living at the age of seventy-seven years, having been born in 1828. Her father was a soldier of the war of 1812, enlisting from Washington county, Pennsylvania. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Horace L. Bishop were born six children, two daughters and four sons, all of whom reached years of maturity and are living at this writing.

George E. Bishop, the eldest son and second child of the family, is the only one now residing in Cass county. He was six years of age when he removed with his parents to Hillsdale county, Michigan, and there his youth was passed, while his education was acquired in the common schools of that county. He remained at home until more than twenty years of age, when he started out upon an independent business career, securing a clerkship in a country store, while later he was employed in the town of Allen in Hillsdale county. He was for ten years a salesman in the employ of C. H. Winchester in Allen, the time, however, being divided by a period of two and a half years spent in Coldwater, Michigan. He came to Dowagiac in January, 1881, and bought an interest in a hardware business, becoming a member of the firm of Bishop & Dickinson. This relation was maintained until January, 1883, when the junior partner sold out to W. M. Vrooman and the firm of Bishop & Vrooman was then formed, having a continuous existence until 1890. In that year Mr. Bishop purchased Mr. Vrooman's interest and conducted the business alone until January, 1904, when he admitted Isaac Armstrong to a partnership and the Bishop Hardware Company was thus organized. Since becoming connected with this enterprise Mr. Bishop has labored earnestly and effectively to enlarge the scope of its undertakings and has developed an excellent business, which has constantly grown in extent and importance. He was also secretary of the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company during the early period of its existence and has done all in his power to further commercial and industrial activity in the city and thus promote its prosperity and growth, for the welfare of every community depends upon its business interests.

Aside from his commercial pursuits Mr. Bishop has also labored

for the welfare of his adopted city, giving active co-operation to many plans and measures that have had direct bearing upon general progress. In politics he is an earnest and unflinching Republican with firm belief in the ultimate triumph of the principles of the Republican party. Upon that ticket he was elected mayor in 1888 and again in 1897, succeeding P. D. Beckwith as chief executive in the former year. On both occasions he gave a public-spirited and businesslike administration, exercising his official prerogatives to advance reform and improvement, using practical methods in working toward ideals in citizenship. He has also been a member of the school board for about six years and the cause of education has found in him a stalwart friend, whose labor has been effective in its behalf.

In 1877 Mr. Bishop was united in marriage to Miss Jennie D. Dickinson, of Coldwater, Michigan, a daughter of Higby and Mary W. (Swaine) Dickinson. The Swaines were one of the old Massachusetts families, her mother's father was a native of Nantucket Island, and was a whaler on the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, having frequented many of the South American ports, especially Santiago and Valparaiso, which were devastated only recently by the terrible earthquake, similar to the famous San Francisco disaster. Mrs. Bishop was born on a farm in Branch county and obtained her education in the schools of this city. Four children grace this marriage: Edith, who is now the wife of John Crawford, of Pokagon township; Dickinson H., who is assisting his father in the store; Mary and George E., who are at home. The family is one well known in the community and the members of the household occupy an enviable position in social circles. Mr. Bishop is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and possesses a social, genial nature which renders him popular with a large circle of friends. As the years have passed he has demonstrated that success comes as the legitimate result of perseverance, energy and diligence. Without special advantages to aid him he has worked his way upward, winning for himself a creditable place in business circles. He is today the oldest hardware merchant in Dowagiac and has long maintained a prominent position in commercial circles, not only by reason of his success, but also owing to the straightforward and honorable business methods he has ever followed.

WILLARD WELLS.

Willard Wells, who has been closely connected with building operations in Dowagiac as a contractor, but is now living retired, was born in Montgomery county, New York, on the 16th of September, 1829, and is therefore in his seventy-seventh year. He was the second in order of birth in a family of ten children born unto Ira and Maria (Woodworth) Wells, who were also natives of Montgomery county. The father followed the occupation of farming in later life but engaged

in business as a boot and shoe merchant in his early years. He removed from Montgomery county to Onondaga county, New York, and became a resident of Orleans county in the same state in 1855. There he was engaged in merchandising one year, but later he resumed farming which he carried on until about twenty years prior to his death, when he retired from active business life and took up his abode in Medina, New York. He was a leading, active and helpful member of the Methodist Episcopal church and served as class leader for forty years. His Christian faith permeated his entire life, established his conduct toward his fellowmen and made him a man whom to know was to respect and honor. While living in Montgomery county he was married to Maria Woodworth, and he reached the advanced age of eighty-five years, while his wife passed away at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. Of their ten children six reached years of maturity, while four are now living, namely: Charles H., who is living in San Diego, California; Willard, of this review; Mary, the wife of John Wells, who is living in Orleans county, New York; and Frances, the wife of Judson Hill, of Quincy, Branch county, Michigan.

Willard Wells was a youth of six years when his parents removed from his native county to Onondaga county, New York, and there the days of his youth were passed, while his education was acquired in the public schools. Thinking that he might enjoy better opportunities in the middle west he came to Michigan in 1855, spending the winter in Wayne township, Cass county. In the spring of 1856 he took up his abode in Dowagiac, and for a long period was identified with business affairs here. He had been married in Onondaga county, New York, in 1852 to Miss Harriet Henderson, a native of that county. On locating in Dowagiac Mr. Wells began working at the carpenter's trade, his first work being on the construction of the home of Thomas Gilbert on the east bank of Indian lake. He was employed as a carpenter until 1861, when, with the money that he had saved from his earnings he bought a farm in Wayne township, locating thereon and devoting his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits through the succeeding four years. In 1865 he again took up his abode in Dowagiac, where he began contracting and building on his own account, continuing in that line of business until about 1890. He was one of its first builders and many of the substantial structures of the city stand as monuments to his skill and enterprise. He enjoyed a liberal patronage for a long period and then, with a comfortable competence, retired to private life.

In 1904 Mr. Wells was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died in Dowagiac on the 30th of October of that year. She was the mother of four children, but only one is now living, Dora, the wife of R. W. Van Antwert, who is living in Dowagiac.

Mr. Wells has made his home in Cass county for a half century, and therefore the principal events of its history are known to him, while upon memory's wall hang many pictures of pioneer experiences

and incidents. He has been a lifelong Republican, active in the interest of the party, for he believes that its principles contain the best elements of good government. He was elected for supervisor for six years of the second ward of Dowagiac, was elected a trustee of the village and was chosen to the position of alderman for three terms, after Dowagiac became a city. His official duties were very promptly and faithfully performed and he has stood strong in the advance of progress, reform and improvement for the city and county. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and in his life has exemplified the beneficent principles of the craft, which is based upon mutual kindness and brotherly helpfulness. There have been no exciting chapters in his life record and yet it contains many elements worthy of emulation, showing what can be accomplished by determined purpose and faithful effort, for whatever success he has achieved is attributable entirely to his own labors and perseverance.

HUGH E. AGNEW.

Perhaps no one agency in all the world has done so much for public progress as the press, and an enterprising, well edited journal is a most important factor in promoting the welfare and prosperity of any community. It adds to the intelligence of the people through its transmission of foreign and domestic news and through its discussion of the leading issues and questions of the day, and, more than that, it makes the town or city which it represents known outside of the immediate locality, as it is sent each day or week into other districts, carrying with it an account of the events transpiring in its home locality, the advancement and progress there being made, and the advantages which it offers to its residents along moral, educational, social and commercial lines. During much of his life Mr. Agnew has been connected with journalistic work, helping to pay his way in school by that means, and his power as a writer and editor is acknowledged among contemporaneous journalists.

One of Michigan's native sons, Hugh E. Agnew was born in Hillsdale January 31, 1875, the second in a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to Allen and Rhoda (Mason) Agnew, namely: Rney, wife of Gilbert Keller, a general merchant of Topeka, Indiana; Hugh E., whose name introduces this review; Claudia, wife of Professor C. D. Albert, one of the faculty of Cornell University, of which institution he is also a graduate, and he is now a resident of Ithaca; and Paul G., a resident of Washington, D. C., and a member of the Bureau of Standards for the Government. Mr. Allen Agnew is a native of Livingston county, New York, born in 1844, and is now a resident of Hillsdale, Michigan, living retired from the active duties of a business life. In the early part of his industrial career he was an agriculturist, but later became a merchant. During the Civil war he offered his services to the government, becoming a member of Battery I, First Mich-

igan Light Artillery, his first service being with the Army of the Potomac, while later he was with the Army of Tennessee. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and his first presidential vote was cast for Grant. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. Agnew, who was born in Fulton county, Ohio, in 1849, is also living.

Mr. Hugh E. Agnew was reared in Hillsdale county, Michigan, except five years that his parents lived in Kunkle, Ohio, receiving his education in its common schools, and is a graduate of the Hillsdale High School of the class of 1895, also of the Hillsdale Commercial College of the class of 1892, and in 1898 graduated from the Ypsilanti Normal, from which he holds a life certificate. After completing his education he assumed the superintendency of the Portland City Schools, there remaining for three years, and in 1901 he entered the literary department of Michigan University, graduating therefrom in the class of 1902. Immediately following that event Mr. Agnew went to Howell, Michigan, as superintendent of schools, there remaining for one year, and in 1903 came to Dowagiac and entered upon his journalistic career by purchasing the *Dowagiac Republican*, a semi-weekly eight page quarto. He is the owner of the finest press in the county, a two-revolution Cottrell, and he also has two job presses. His paper is the leading organ of the Republican party in the county, with a circulation of about fifteen hundred. Its editor is candid in the expression of his opinions, and strives to give the true status of the news generally. He does a general printing business and has arranged to add a book-binding department, which will make it the most complete printery in Cass county.

On the 26th of August, 1902, Mr. Agnew married Miss Marie Le Gault, and one little son has been born to them, Clifton Allen. Mrs. Agnew is a native of Cheboygan, Michigan, born June 21, 1878, and is of French descent. She received her education in the Cheboygan High School, also graduated at the Ypsilanti Normal in 1898, and then entered the Michigan University at Ann Arbor. After completing her education she was engaged in teaching at Newberry, Michigan. Her parents are both deceased. In his political affiliations Mr. Agnew is a Republican, and he cast his first presidential vote for McKinley. Externally he is a member of the B. P. O. E. No. 889, of Dowagiac.

M. O. HADDEN.

Few residents of Cass county have longer resided within its borders than M. O. Hadden, of Dowagiac, who has lived in this part of the state through six decades. He is of Scotch descent and manifests in his life many of the sterling characteristics of his ancestry. He was born in Cayuga county, New York, October 22, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Charles Hadden, was a native of Scotland and after leaving the land of hills and heather crossed the Atlantic to the new world. He

settled in New York, where he died of yellow fever. His son, Louis W. Hadden, a native of Westchester county, New York, was born in 1805, and was reared in the place of his nativity. In his youth he learned the blacksmith's trade and in early manhood he came westward to Michigan, settling here before the country became involved in the financial panic, owing to the issuance of bank notes by private banks, the currency becoming known as wildcat money. Mr. Hadden located in Pontiac, Michigan, but afterward returned to New York. Again in 1846, however, he came to Michigan, settling in Volinia township, Cass county, establishing the first blacksmith shop in the township. He afterward removed to Wayne township, settling on Section 25, where he also opened a blacksmith shop, following the business for a long period. In later years he also engaged in farming in the same locality and his life was one of untiring industry and enterprise, his success being the result of his perseverance and labor. His last days were spent in Dowagiac, where he died in his eighty-fourth year. He was a life-long Democrat, never faltering in his allegiance to the party and he held membership in the Baptist church, living an upright, honorable Christian life. He married Joanna Gould, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, where her girlhood days were passed. Her mother was a distant relative of President Monroe. Mr. and Mrs. Hadden were married in Cayuga county, New York, and both spent their last days in Dowagiac, Mrs. Hadden passing away when eighty years of age. In their family were seven children, of whom two died in infancy, while five reached manhood or womanhood. These are: Charles, now deceased; Mary, the wife of George McCormack, of Jackson, Michigan; Armantha, the wife of Hiram Adams, of Volinia township; and Cyrena Jennetta, the wife of Samuel Edwards, of Jackson, Michigan.

M. O. Hadden is the sixth child in a family of seven children and the only son now living. He was less than a year old when brought by his parents to Cass county and was reared upon the homestead farm in Wayne township. When a boy he attended the common schools and at the age of about fourteen years began learning the blacksmith's trade with his father, with whom he worked until about seventeen years of age. He continued upon the home farm, assisting in the task of developing and cultivating the fields and during that time he also bought land for himself, and eventually became the owner of the old homestead. He added to his property from time to time until his landed possessions were quite extensive. He has since sold some of the property but still has one hundred and seventy acres of good land in Wayne and Volinia townships. He placed his land under a high state of cultivation and gathered good crops each year, while his grain found a ready sale upon the market. He kept everything about his place in good condition and in all of his farm work was progressive and enterprising. At length, however, he retired from general agricultural pursuits, and in

1903 removed to Dowagiac, where he is now residing in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Mr. Hadden was married first in 1868 to Miss Adaline Ferguson, who was born and reared in Indiana and was a daughter of Richard Ferguson. She died in 1902, leaving two children: Iva, now the wife of Jacob Spade, of Kalamazoo; and Herbert M., a farmer living in Wayne township. Mr. Hadden married his present wife in November, 1903. She bore the maiden name of Sarah Swisher, was the widow of Jerry Foltz and was born in Preble county, Ohio, April 13, 1845, her parents being John and Millecent (Elliott) Swisher, who came to Michigan about 1851, settling in Silver Creek township. Her father died when eighty-two years of age and her mother when seventy-two years of age. In the family were ten children, all of whom reached years of maturity with one exception, Mrs. Hadden being the fourth in order of birth. She was first married to George Strackan-gart and they had one daughter, Ida, who is now the wife of Dr. Elmer Mater, of Dowagiac. The mother afterward married Jerry Foltz.

Mr. Hadden has been a lifelong Republican, but has never sought or desired office, although he is interested in the growth of his party and its success. He is a prominent and valued member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the blue lodge of Dowagiac. Sixty years have been added to the cycle of the centuries since he came to Cass county and in this time he has taken an active interest in public measures, co-operating in many movements for the general good. He has a wide acquaintance with the people of the county, has been found to be a reliable and enterprising business man and at all times has stood for improvement along material, intellectual, social, political and moral lines. In his business affairs he has prospered as the result of his keen discrimination, close application and unflinching diligence. He is today the owner of a large farm, to which he makes frequent trips in his automobile, thus giving personal supervision to the development of the property.

CHARLES ELLIOTT SWEET.

Charles Elliott Sweet, who has exerted a strong and beneficial influence in behalf of the Republican party in Cass county, Michigan, and is a representative member of the bar at Dowagiac, was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, on the 11th of March, 1860. The paternal grandfather was Ezra Sweet, who removed from Vermont to New York during the boyhood of his son, Joseph Elliott Sweet, who was born in the former state. Ezra Sweet was commissioned a corporal in the New York militia in 1823. He wedded Miss Mary Smith, a daughter of David Smith, the great-grandfather of Charles Elliott Sweet, and a native of Vermont, who served in the Revolutionary war as a private in both the infantry and artillery ranks, and Charles Elliott Sweet now

has in his possession his pension papers which entitles him to eighty-one dollars and ninety-three cents pension for each year of his natural life. He had served with the Rhode Island regiment.

Joseph Elliott Sweet, the father of our subject, was born in Windom county, Vermont, and after a residence of a number of years in the Empire state removed to Michigan in 1840. He engaged in teaching school in Bellevue, Battle Creek and Paw Paw for a number of years, and then entered upon the study of medicine in the state university at Ann Arbor. He was licensed to practice about 1850 and entered upon the active work of the profession in Mattawan, Van Buren county, whence he removed to Keeler about 1859. He continued in the active practice of medicine and surgery until 1874, when he retired from the profession and removed to Hartford, Van Buren county, where his last days were spent, his death there occurring in 1903, when he had reached the venerable age of eighty-three years. He enjoyed more than a local reputation for his skill in the practice of medicine and surgery and was considered an exceptionally well informed man in his profession, so that he was frequently called in for consultation on important cases. He held membership in the Congregational church, was one of its active workers and served as a deacon. Fraternally he was connected with the Masons and the Odd Fellows, while his political support was given to the Republican party. He held township and village offices and for many years served on the school board and at all times in the discharge of his duties he was prompt and faithful, looking to the general good rather than to personal gain or aggrandizement. A staunch champion of the Union cause, he was eager to enlist in the Union army but was rejected by the medical examiner. He stood as the defender of all that he believed to be right and just between man and his fellowmen and supported every movement that he believed would contribute to the upbuilding of the race or of his community. He wedded Mary Adalyn Adsett, who was born in the state of New York and died in 1860, at the age of thirty years. Her parents came to Michigan at an early day, locating near Paw Paw. Mrs. Sweet was an only child and her mother died when she was very young. Mrs. Sweet became a music teacher and was a lady of more than ordinary ability, of superior culture and of fine character. She, too, held membership in the Congregational church. By her marriage she became the mother of three children: Elliott, who died in childhood; Mary A., the wife of Perley E. Wilson, a veteran of the Civil war at Mobile, Alabama; and Charles Elliott, of this review. After losing his first wife the father married Rachel E. Pletcher, a native of New York and unto them were born four children: Clara B., who is now the widow of Mr. Wellett and is engaged in teaching school in Van Buren county; Edward, who died in childhood; William E., a salesman for the Marshal Furnace Company, and a resident of Dowagiac; and Fred E., who is living in Dowagiac.

Charles Elliott Sweet attended school in his native town and in

1884 entered the law office of Spafford Tryon of Cassopolis, under whose direction he pursued his reading for two years. In the meantime he taught school and followed that profession for sixteen years altogether in Van Buren and Cass counties. On the 4th of October, 1886, at Cassopolis, he was admitted to the bar and in the same year was elected justice of the peace, filling the office until 1889 and practicing his profession in the meantime. In the fall of 1886 he was also elected circuit court commissioner for Cass county and filled the position for two terms. In the fall of 1890 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor and, completing a two years' course in one year, was graduated in 1891. He had been practicing at Dowagiac since his admission to the bar and returned from the university to this city, where he again took up the active duties of the profession. He declined a renomination for office of justice, as his practice had increased to generous proportions and left him little leisure time for official service. He now has a distinctively representative clientage and has been connected with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of this district. Possessing an analytical mind, he is also strong in his reasoning and logical in his deductions and he presents his cause with a clearness and conciseness that never fails to impress his hearers and seldom fails to win the verdict desired. He has been attorney for the receivers of the Citizens National Bank and the First National Bank of Niles, is attorney for Lee Brothers & Company's bank of Dowagiac, is local attorney for the Dowagiac Manufacturing Company and is a member of the Cass County Bar Association. In his library he has about one thousand volumes which is probably the best and largest law library in the county.

In 1887 Mr. Sweet was married to Miss Grace L. Rouse, a daughter of Lyman V. and Mary E. Rouse, the former a physician, who has long been a practitioner of Dowagiac. Mrs. Sweet was born in this city in 1867 and became the mother of three children: Elizabeth Adalyn; Donald E., deceased; and Lucian Fred. Mr. Sweet was married to Miss Gertrude M. Toll for his second wife. She is a daughter of David H. and Martha L. Toll, the former a retired miller living in Niles.

Prominent in Masonic circles, Mr. Sweet is a Knight Templar and also a thirty-second degree Mason. He is a past master of Peninsular Lodge, F. & A. M., past high priest of Keystone Chapter, R. A. M., a member of Niles council, R. & S. M., past eminent commander of Niles commandery, K. T., and past second lieutenant commander of Dewitt Clinton Consistory, S. P. R. S., and past illustrious potentate of Saladin Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S. He likewise belongs to the Grand Lodge in Michigan, in which he is deputy grand master. He is the oldest past commander of the Knights of the Maccabees in Dowagiac and is a past chancellor of the Knights of Pythias. He also belongs to the lodges of the Odd Fellows, Elks, Owls, Royal Arcanum and Foresters and is a member of the Order of the Eastern Star of

Dowagiac. In his political views Mr. Sweet is a stalwart Republican. He was elected justice of the peace in the spring of 1886 and in the fall of the same year was chosen circuit court commissioner and served for two terms. In 1892 he was elected prosecuting attorney and by re-election was continued in office for four years, while for five terms he has been city attorney of Dowagiac. His long continuance in one position indicates the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen as well as his personal popularity. In 1904 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago from the fourth congressional district of Michigan and was made the Michigan member of the committee to notify President Roosevelt of his nomination and went upon that mission to Oyster Bay on the 27th of July, 1904. He has several times been a member of the Republican County Central Committee, has always taken an active part in party politics and is recognized as one of the Republican leaders of this part of the state. He is a speaker of ability and has addressed many audiences about the issues of the campaigns. Mr. Sweet is widely recognized as a man of influence and prominence not alone by reason of his activity in political circles but also owing to the high position which he has attained as a member of the Cass county bar and likewise by reason of his personal worth.

JAMES ATWOOD.

James Atwood, a retired farmer residing in Dowagiac, is the owner of six hundred acres of rich and productive land and derives therefrom an excellent income, which now enables him to rest from further toil and enjoy the fruits of his former labor. During the greater part of his life he carried on agricultural pursuits but in the days of the early discoveries of gold in California he went to the Pacific coast. He has now passed the seventy-seventh milestone on life's journey, having been born in Cattaraugus county, New York, January 28, 1829. He was the third child in a family of three sons and two daughters born unto Wells H. and Sarah (Kelley) Atwood. The father was a native of Vermont and in early life removed from New England to New York, where he followed the occupation of farming. In 1836 he came to Michigan, settling in Wayne township, Cass county, where he took up land from the government, securing three tracts of eighty acres each. Here he improved a farm and was closely identified with the early development and pioneer history of the county. His was the seventh family to locate in Wayne township. For many years he successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits but in his later years removed to Dowagiac, where he died at the age of sixty-four years. He was a pioneer merchant of the city, dealing in dry goods and also conducting a general store. He had a wide and favorable acquaintance throughout the county by reason of his close connection with the development and improvement of this part of the state. His wife, who was commonly

known as Aunt Sallie, was a native of Massachusetts and died in 1849. One of their sons, Lafayette Atwood, was a resident of Dowagiac, and is now deceased.

James Atwood of this review was only about eight years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. He was reared upon the old home farm in Wayne township, Cass county, and began his education in a log cooper shop, where a session of school was held. He likewise pursued his studies in log school buildings, attending for only a few months during the winter seasons, while throughout the remainder of the year his time and attention was given to the active work of developing and cultivating new land. He remained at home until he was of age, assisting in the active work of the farm. He clerked for a time in Dowagiac and at different times has been identified with agricultural and mercantile interests. In 1852 he went to California by way of New Orleans and the Isthmus of Panama, spending two years on the Pacific coast in search of the precious metal. He returned home by way of New York and brought back with him as the result of his mining ventures sufficient money to enable him to purchase a farm. Thus he gained his first real start in life.

Mr. Atwood was married in 1856 to Ann Eliza Allen, a daughter of Gideon Allen. She was born in Yates county, New York, January 31, 1837, and was brought to Cass county by her parents about 1842, the family locating in Wayne township. Her mother bore the maiden name of Sarah Ann Larrowe and in the family there were six children, four daughters and two sons, Mrs. Atwood being the third in order of birth. She has one brother, Henry Allen, who is living in Wayne township, and a sister, Clementine, who is the wife of H. R. Taylor.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Atwood located on a farm in Wayne township, Cass county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for ten years, when in 1866 he removed to Dowagiac but still continued to conduct his farms for some time thereafter. He also engaged in the stock business, buying and shipping for about fifteen years, finding this a source of gratifying profit. He was also engaged in the grocery business for about a year. He now owns three farms, all in Wayne township, comprising over six hundred acres of land, which he rents and which brings to him a good income. He also loans money and with the exception of the supervision of his farms and his loans he is living retired, enjoying a rest which he has truly earned and richly deserves. He has been practical in his methods, thoroughly reliable at all times and his business integrity and enterprise have been the source of his success.

Mr. Atwood has voted for the candidates of both Democratic and Republican parties, casting his ballot for those whom he thinks best qualified for office. He is one of the pioneers of Cass county, having spent seventy years here. He and his wife have traveled life's journey together for a half century, celebrating their golden wedding on the

26th of January, 1906, and sharing with each other in the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity which checker the careers of all. Mr. Atwood has intimate knowledge of the history of this county as it has emerged from pioneer conditions to take on all the evidences of an advanced civilization. He has an intimate knowledge of the history of the county in its various phases, and at all times has stood as an advocate of improvement and upbuilding, giving his co-operation to many progressive public measures.

GENERAL A. M. FISH.

General A. M. Fish, who won the rank of brigadier-general by active field service in the Civil war and who was connected with the military interests of the country continuously from 1854 until 1870, is now living retired in Dowagiac. He made a splendid record while following the stars and stripes and he deserves the gratitude which the country feels for the "boys in blue" who stood unflinchingly in defense of the Union during the dark days of civil strife. He is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in White Pigeon township, St. Joseph county, on the 5th of September, 1835. His father was E. T. Fish, a native of Hartford, Connecticut. Tracing the ancestry of the family back through several generations it will be noted that they have always been distinguished for valor and loyalty and that the family has been worthily represented in the various wars in which the country has participated. There were several soldiers in the Revolutionary war and also in the war of 1812, while others fought for American interests in the Mexican war and fifty members of the family served in the war of the rebellion. The family comes of Prussian ancestry: The paternal grandfather of General Fish was a major with the colonial troops in the war for independence, serving throughout the period of hostilities under the immediate command of General Washington, acting for a part of the time as one of Washington's body guards.

E. T. Fish, father of General Fish, was a drum major of the First Connecticut Volunteer Infantry in the war of 1812. He removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, in 1834, locating on White Pigeon prairie in White Pigeon township, where he lived for about eight years, when in 1842 he came to Cass county, settling in Mason township, where he devoted his remaining days to general agricultural pursuits, his death occurring when he had reached the age of sixty-eight years. His early political allegiance was given to the Democracy, which he supported until about 1850, when he became a know-nothing. When the Republican party was formed to prevent the further extension of slavery he joined its ranks and remained one of its stalwart advocates until his demise. His wife bore the maiden name of Ruby Leumien and was a native of Bristol, Rhode Island. She was descended from French ancestry, her parents having been born in France. Eight children, four sons and four daughters, were born unto E. T. and Ruby Fish, namely: John L., who

was a soldier of the Union army in the Civil war; Horace, who also became a soldier; George, who died before the war; Laura, who reached her eighty-second year, dying May 7, 1905, was the widow of Collins Fraser; Harriet, deceased; Maria, who died in Kansas in 1905; and Cynthia, the wife of Thomas J. Mealey, of Vandalia, Cass county, Michigan, who was a soldier.

General A. M. Fish, who was the sixth child and third son in his father's family, was brought to Cass county by his parents when but seven years of age and through the succeeding decade remained upon the home farm assisting in the labors of the fields when not busy with the duties of the schoolroom or the pleasures of the playground. He received an appointment as a cadet at West Point and was graduated from the Government Military Academy in the class of 1853. He first joined the United States dragoons and was sent to Fort Kearney in Nebraska. Soon afterward he was made brevet second lieutenant and was commissioned a full second lieutenant in 1854, thus serving until 1857, when he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant and in 1859, following the resignation of various southern officers, he was promoted to the rank of captain and placed in command of Company C of the Third United States Dragoons. In 1860 he was still further promoted to the rank of major and at the outbreak of hostilities between the north and the south he was made a colonel of the volunteers, while subsequently he was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and assigned to command of a regiment of infantry, which he commanded at the battle of Shiloh. He afterward was in command of several different regiments, being shifted from one to another and during some of the time he was serving on special detached duty on the staff of different generals. He was for a time on the staff of General Sherman and he formed the acquaintance of many of the distinguished and gallant leaders of the war. At times he commanded infantry troops and again was in charge of cavalry troops. He participated in many of the hotly contested engagements which led to the final victory, including the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth and Moscow, Tennessee, the siege of Vicksburg and the raid after General Price through Missouri. He was also in the engagement at Nashville, Tennessee, and the sieges of Mobile and Spanish Fort. He was wounded five times, at Corinth, afterward at Texas, New Mexico, Mississippi and later at Spanish Fort. He sustained a light bayonet wound at Nashville and a sword wound at Spanish Fort. This one, however, did not cause him to retire from active duty. He was in the United States service as a soldier continuously from 1854 until 1870, for when the Civil war was ended he was sent with his command to the frontier and aided in keeping peace on the western border.

At length General Fish resigned and returned to Wisconsin, where he remained until 1905, when he came again to Cass county, Michigan, where he has since made his home. He built a residence in Dowagiac, which he is now occupying. General Fish was married to Miss Alceba

Prosser, a daughter of Dr. Abram and Melissa (Chapin) Prosser, who came from Oneida county, New York, to Michigan about 1853. Mrs. Fish died in 1867, about ten years after their marriage. There were four children born of that union, namely: Arthur, now deceased; Cynthia, the wife of George Adkinson, of Baraboo, Wisconsin; Howard, who is living on the Florida coast; and William Elmo, who is in the Fourteenth United States Cavalry as first major and is now on the island of Luzon in the Philippines.

General Fish is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and has taken a very active interest in the organization. He is now living retired in a comfortable home in Dowagiac. Sixteen years of his life was devoted to his country and her service and he made a splendid military record, his course during the Civil war being characterized by unfaltering devotion to the Union cause and the faithful performance of every duty which devolved upon him, his own zeal and courage often inspiring the men who served under him to deeds of valor. When in civil life he has largely spent his time in the middle west and his memory goes back to a pioneer epoch in the history of this county, for he was brought to Cass county by his parents at an early day, when the work of improvement and progress had scarcely begun in this portion of the state.

KENYON BLY.

Kenyon Bly, whose home is on section 14, Marcellus township, has had a successful business career, in which unfaltering enterprise, close application and diligence have been the dominant qualities leading to very desirable success. Having passed the eighty-third milestone on life's journey, he is now living retired upon a farm which is valuable and productive, and which is the visible evidence of his life of industry. He was born about a mile and a half from Greene, in Chenango county, New York, April 24, 1823. The Blys are of English descent and the family was established in America in early colonial days. Some of the representatives of the family served as soldiers of the Revolutionary war, while others defended American interests in the war of 1812. His parents were Job and Freelove (Watson) Bly, natives of Rhode Island and Connecticut respectively. Following their marriage, which was celebrated in New England, they removed to New York, spending their remaining days upon a farm in Chenango county. The father died at the age of seventy-eight years, while the mother reached the very advanced age of ninety-seven years. They were both representatives of old New England families and became residents of New York in pioneer times. In their family were nine children, but only Kenyon Bly is now living. His brother, Henry W. Bly, was born in Rhode Island and became a resident of Marcellus township in 1852. He first purchased eighty acres of land and afterward became the owner of three hundred acres, on which he paid fourteen per cent interest. It was all wood-

land, which he cleared and cultivated, placing many modern improvements upon the farm and developing it until it became a splendid property. He resided upon that place up to the time of his death, and his labors found a good reward in the splendid crops which he harvested. He was practical in all that he did, and accomplished whatever he undertook. Moreover he was prominent and influential in public affairs and for twenty-nine consecutive years served as justice of the peace in his township. He was also supervisor of his township and his political allegiance was given to the democracy. He was married twice, but had no children. The other members of the family were: Joseph, who died in New York; Stephen; Gardner; Mrs. Electa Gibson; Kenyon, of this review; Mrs. Olive Beardsley; Mrs. Rebecca Page; and Lewis.

Kenyon Bly, spending the days of his boyhood and youth in the county of his nativity, resided there to the time of his marriage. In early life he worked for ten dollars per month in sawmills, his labor continuing for about eighteen hours out of the twenty-four. He paid for one farm by working by the month and he owned several good farms while still a resident of the east. He has always been a man of great energy and determination, accomplishing whatever he undertakes, and his life record should serve to inspire and encourage others who started out as he did, without capital.

In 1852 Mr. Bly chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey when he was married to Miss Louesa Copeland, who was born in Chenango county, New York. Following their marriage they resided for two years near Lockport, New York, after which they returned to Chenango county and purchased a farm, lying partly in that and partly across the border in Broome county, the residence, however, standing in Chenango county. Upon that farm Mr. Bly remained for twenty years. The place comprised one hundred acres, for which he paid the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. This farm is still in his possession. In December, 1876, however, Mr. Bly removed from New York to Cass county, Michigan, in order to take care of a brother. This brother died in January, 1877, and the valuable farm of four hundred and ten acres which he owned was inherited by Kenyon Bly of this review, who removed to the farm in March, 1877. The land lies at what is known as Bly's Corners, which settlement is older than the village of Marcellus. In addition to this property Mr. Bly also owns the Centennial block in Marcellus. At one time his estate was valued at forty thousand dollars. He has since disposed of a large part of his property to others, but retained the deeds to the same. The property upon which he resides is operated as a grain and stock farm and as high as twenty-six hundred bushels of wheat have been raised thereon in a single season. Fine stock is also raised and the place is noted for the excellence of its products and for the high grade of stock which is here produced. Mr. Bly was a very busy man until about eight years

ago, when he suffered from paralysis, and since that time has not been active in business. He has valuable property interests, however, which supply him with the comforts and luxuries of life.

Mr. and Mrs. Bly lived to celebrate their fiftieth wedding anniversary, and two more years of married life were vouchsafed to them ere they were separated by the death of Mrs. Bly, on the 30th of June, 1904, when she was seventy-three years of age. They had traveled life's journey happily together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity. They never had any children and this fact perhaps drew them more closely together.

Mr. Bly cast his first presidential ballot for Henry Clay, and has been a stalwart Democrat since 1861. He and his wife were members of the Episcopal church at Greene, New York, for many years, and after removing to the west Mrs. Bly united with the Methodist Episcopal church at Marcellus. Mr. Bly assisted in building the church in New York and has always been the champion of those interests and movements which tend to benefit the material, intellectual, social and moral welfare of a community. His life has been active and honorable and the traits of sterling manhood which he has ever manifested have gained for him a prominent position in public regard, while those with whom he has been held intimately entertain for him warm friendship. He is now one of the venerable citizens of Marcellus township, having passed the eighty-third milestone on life's journey, and his record may well serve as a source of encouragement to the young and an inspiration to the aged.

ROLAND LEWIS.

Roland Lewis, who is engaged in the drug business in Dowagiac, where he has been a representative of mercantile interests since 1890, was born in Marion county, Ohio, July 6, 1856. His father was Eben Lewis, a native of Albany, New York. He dates his ancestry back to Francis Lewis, who was born in Wales and came to America in colonial days. He was prominent in public life, being closely connected with many events shaping the history of the nation, and was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There were five brothers who came to America, settling in different states. One was a resident of Connecticut, another of Virginia, one of South Carolina, a fourth of New York and a fifth of Pennsylvania. Francis Lewis was the father of Ebenezer Lewis, the great-grandfather of our subject. The grandfather, Ebenezer Lewis, was a pioneer farmer of Marion county, Ohio, to which place he removed when his son, Eben Lewis, was but three years of age. There the last named was reared to manhood amid pioneer conditions and surroundings. He married Miss Hattie McWilliams, and throughout his entire life he followed the occupation of milling, making that pursuit the one which provided his family with a comfortable living. He died when about sixty-three years of age, and his wife

is now living at the age of eighty-three years, making her home in Marion county, Ohio. In their family were five sons and two daughters, all of whom reached adult age, while three sons and one daughter are living at this writing.

Roland Lewis is the fifth child and fourth son in his father's family. He was reared in the county of his nativity and pursued his education in the country schools and also in a high school at Columbus Grove, Ohio. He afterward spent two years as a student in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana. This was in 1879 and 1880, and in 1881 he removed to Freeport, Illinois, where he was engaged in the drug business, making his home at that place until 1885. He then removed to Nevada, Iowa, where he established a drug store on his own account, continuing at that point for four years, when he sold out and removed to Michigan, arriving in Dowagiac in 1890. He then purchased an interest in the store which he has since conducted. The firm of Lewis & Simmers was established, but in the following September Mr. Lewis purchased his partner's interest and continued alone in business under his own name until 1898, when the firm of R. Lewis & Company was formed, a partner being admitted. This is a well equipped establishment, and its neat and tasteful arrangement, moderate prices and the efforts of the proprietor to please his patrons have secured a large and growing business.

Mr. Lewis was married in 1885 to Miss Ella Wood, a daughter of Nathan Wood, of Deep River, Indiana, and they now have one child, Claire, who is at home. Mr. Lewis is an earnest Democrat in his political views and has taken an active part in advancing the welfare and promoting the growth of Democracy in this locality. Since 1897 he has served as a member of the board of public works and has proven a most capable official. For twenty-eight years he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity and is most loyal to its teachings, being in hearty sympathy with the principles of the craft. He is also connected with the Modern Woodmen. His residence in the county now covers a period of sixteen years, and the fact that he has been continuously in mercantile life has gained him a wide acquaintance, while his business methods and personal traits of character have won for him an enviable place in the warm regard of many friends as well as of those who have known him only through business relations.

ROBERT H. WILEY.

Robert H. Wiley, the secretary of the Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Dowagiac, is numbered among the native sons of Cass county, his birth having occurred in Wayne township on the 7th of December, 1840. His father was William G. Wiley, a native of New York and a son of John B. Wiley, who was born in Ireland, but in early life crossed the Atlantic to the United States and settled in New York

city. He became a resident of Cass county, Michigan, about 1836, being numbered among its settlers when this was a frontier region, giving little promise of rapid development or improvement. By trade he was a cooper. Before coming to Michigan, however, he lived at different times in New Jersey and Ohio and it was in those states that William G. Wiley, father of our subject, was reared. He, too, arrived in Cass county in 1836, at which time he took up his abode in Cassopolis, where he worked at the cooper's trade, which he had learned under the direction of his father. He also lived for a number of years in Wayne township, and his last days were spent in LaGrange township, where he died in his fiftieth year. He filled the office of supervisor in both townships and was a progressive and public-spirited citizen, who labored earnestly for the promotion of general progress and improvement in the community in which he had cast his lot. He married Miss Harriet Sifert, a native of Ohio, who came to Cass county during her girlhood days. She was a daughter of Lemuel Sifert, who was born in this country but was of Dutch descent. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Wiley were four children, two daughters and two sons, all of whom reached mature years.

Robert H. Wiley is the eldest of his father's family and was reared in Wayne township to the age of fourteen years. He acquired a common school education and remained under the parental roof until he had reached his majority, assisting in the work of the fields. When twenty-three years of age he left his home and in 1864 crossed the plains to California by way of Salt Lake City, remaining for about a year on the Pacific coast. He made the return trip by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York city to Cass county and resumed farming in LaGrange township. Following his marriage he located with his bride on a farm in that township, and he still owns the property, where for many years he carried on general agricultural pursuits, annually harvesting good crops as the result of the care and labor which he bestowed upon the fields. In 1897, however, he retired from active agricultural pursuits and removed to Dowagiac. The same year he was appointed secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company and has been four times re-elected to the office, which he now holds.

Mr. Wiley was married in 1867 to Miss Bina C. Hill, a daughter of B. W. and Paulina Hill. Mrs. Wiley was born in Michigan and unto this marriage there has been born a daughter, Harriet, who is at home with her parents. Mr. Wiley has served in a number of official positions, acting for twelve years as supervisor of LaGrange township. He was elected on the Democratic ticket, having throughout his entire life been a staunch supporter of the party. His realty holdings embrace three hundred and sixty acres of good land in LaGrange township and this property returns to him a gratifying income. During sixty-five years he has lived in the county and has watched its development as it has

emerged from the forest and become a highly improved and cultivated district with thriving towns and cities and fine farms. He has done his full share in reclaiming the wild land for cultivation and at all times has been a supporter of public measures that have resulted beneficially in upholding the legal and political status of this part of the state.

C. C. ALLISON.

Mr. C. C. Allison, whose position as dean of the newspaper fraternity of Cass county is fortified by fifty years of experience with the paper of which he is now editor and publisher, was born at Blackberry, Illinois, in September, 1840. He has lived in Cassopolis almost continuously since he was eight years old. Shortly after, the *National Democrat* began its career, and in 1855, a boy of fifteen, he formed the connection which has lasted through life. A printer's apprentice, learning to stick type, do the mechanical work and the many other details of a printing office, he was seven years in preparing himself for full responsibility of publisher and editor, during which time he worked about a year in Dowagiac with the *Cass County Tribune* and then the *Republican*. In 1862 the stock company who controlled the *National Democrat* gave him the charge of its issue, and by purchasing the plant two years later he assumed a proprietorship which has continued to this day.

Mr. Allison served as postmaster of Cassopolis during Cleveland's second term. Interested in the cause of local schools, he has served some fifteen years as member of the school board and for about ten years past has been moderator. Aside from this service to the public and a steady activity and membership with the local lodge of the Masonic fraternity for many years, he has kept his attention and energies without variation focused on his newspaper, and the success he has gained in life he prefers to be identified with this vocation rather than with any minor honors or services.

On St. Valentine's day of 1890 Mr. Allison married Miss May F. Tompkins. She was born in Lausing, a daughter of John Tompkins. Their two children are Waldo and Kate.

DANIEL EBY.

Daniel Eby, residing on section 21, Porter township, was born in this township April 21, 1858. He is the sixth child and fifth son in a family of eight sons and one daughter, whose parents were Gabriel and Caroline (Wagner) Eby. He was reared upon the old family homestead in Porter township and began his education in the district school near his father's farm. His early educational privileges, however, were supplemented by a year and a half's study in Valparaiso Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, and he also attended the Sturgis school in Michigan. When eighteen years of age he began teaching, being first em-

ployed as teacher of district school No. 12, in Porter township. He has also taught in Newberg, Mason and Calvin townships, and for thirty years has devoted a part of his time and attention to educational work. He has also been engaged in farming and has one hundred and sixty-one acres of good land, which he carefully cultivated and improved, making it a productive tract.

On the 19th of March, 1884, Mr. Eby was united in marriage to Miss Ida Douglas, a daughter of Sylvester Douglas and a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan. They have one son, Leo S., now at home.

Mr. Eby has been a lifelong Republican, active and earnest in the interests of his party and doing all in his power to promote its success. He was elected township clerk in 1884 and has been re-elected to this office each year until his incumbency covers a period of twenty-two years—a service greater than that of any other clerk in the county. In the spring of 1906 he was elected supervisor of Porter township. He has held different local school offices and has done much to promote the cause of public instruction. He belongs to the Knights of the Macabees and to the Grange. His entire life has been passed in Porter township and the Ebys are among the old and esteemed families of the county. His father cut the road to the farm, for at that time there was no public highway in this part of the county. Daniel Eby has a very wide and favorable acquaintance and his life work has been of a nature which commands for him the respect and goodwill of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

JERRY O'ROURKE.

Jerry O'Rourke, a prominent and influential farmer of Silver Creek township, living on section 21, was born in this township December 6, 1853. His father, Timothy O'Rourke, was a native of Ireland and in early life crossed the Atlantic to America. He became a resident of Cass county about 1841, settling in Silver Creek township. He married Margaret Haggerty, also a native of Ireland, who came to America with her parents in her girlhood days. The Haggerty family was also established in Cass county in pioneer times. Mr. O'Rourke died when only forty-one years of age and was long survived by his wife, who passed away in 1893 at the age of seventy years. In their family were three children, who reached adult age.

Jerry O'Rourke, the second child and only son, grew to maturity, was reared in his native township and acquired a common-school education. He is a staunch Democrat, who throughout the period of his manhood has taken a deep and active interest in public affairs and does all in his power to promote the growth and insure the success of his party. The first office which he ever held was that of supervisor, being elected to the position in 1887 and serving for four consecutive years. He was again chosen in 1894, and at that time by re-election continued in office for seven years, so that his incumbency as supervisor covers altogether

a period of eleven years. He has also served as a member of the Democratic county committee, and has taken an active interest in campaign work. He was the first Democrat ever elected to office in his township, and the fact that he has so long been continued in positions of political preferment indicates his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him.

For many years Mr. O'Rourke was interested in dealing in stock. He rents his farm, however, a part of the time. He has one hundred acres of land which is rich and productive, and he also buys and sells land, speculating to a considerable extent, in which undertaking he has made some money. He has always resided in this county and is well known here because of his business activity, his official service and his connection with various fraternal organizations. He belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of the Macabees, and has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county.

MILTON P. WHITE, M. D.

The medical profession is one of the leading factors in all civilized parts of the globe, also one of the most arduous, as well as useful. The mild, cheerful and sunny physician in the sick chamber is oftentimes more penetrative in healing than the remedies he may prescribe. Dr. White of this review, who has been a physician and surgeon in Dowagiac for almost twenty years, is so well known in the northern part of Cass county that he needs no special introduction to the citizens of the city of Dowagiac. He is a native of Cass county, born near the village of Wakelee December 19, 1852, and is the youngest of seven children, six sons and one daughter, born to John and Hannah (Baker) White. There are three of the children living, the eldest being Henry, a resident of California, who went to the Pacific slope in search of gold in the fifties, and yet remains a miner; Jasper, a prosperous farmer in Penn township, receiving his education in the common schools; Dr. White is the next in order of birth.

John White, the father, was a native of North Carolina, and was reared in his native state until reaching manhood, there learning the blacksmith's trade. He first located in Cass county when the county seat was officially but not actually situated on the banks of Diamond lake, and there had a foundry and blacksmith shop. He later bought a farm in Volinia township. Politically he was a Jackson Democrat. His death occurred when Dr. White was fourteen years of age. Mother White was a native of the Keystone state of Pennsylvania, descending from old German ancestry, and she was reared a Quaker. She was of a sweet, lovable and affectionate nature, and her prayers and admonitions will ever remain as a beacon to her children. She died a true Christian mother, whose whole life was a sweet reflection of the good deeds done to others.

Dr. White was reared in Cass county, receiving his primary education in the district schools, and then attended a select school at Buchanan until he could pass his teacher's examination. He then taught a winter term near Niles, the following year depositing the first one hundred dollars he had made in the bank, and then entered the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso to better prepare himself for a teacher. And here let us say Dr. White made his own way by working at any employment that was honorable which would aid him in securing an education. Besides teaching the country school he also taught one year in Galien, Berrien county, and during all this time he was spending his money in acquiring a higher education to fit him for the study of medicine. He took the business and literary course at the Northern Indiana Normal and during the summer and fall of 1876 he was in the office of Dr. Beer, of Valparaiso, to read medicine. He next entered the medical department of the Northwestern University at Chicago, in 1877, where he continued until his graduation in 1880. He then returned to his home in Wakelee, and after some persuasion on the part of his dear old mother he began the practice of his profession at Wakelee. His practice steadily grew, and he remained there six and a half years, on the expiration of which period, in the fall of 1886, he located in the pretty city of Dowagiac, where his practice has steadily grown, and today he is one of the leading physicians in the city. His home is located at the corner of Telegraph and Center streets, and it is ever open to his and his wife's many friends.

Dr. White wedded Miss Rosella Carman September 14, 1882, and to this union have been born three children, one son and two daughters, all living, namely: Baker T., a student in the now Northern Indiana University at Valparaiso; Ruth, in the senior year in the city high school of Dowagiac; and Cora M., in the fifth grade of the city schools. Dr. and Mrs. White are endeavoring to educate their children well. Mrs. White's father died at the age of eighty-two years, and her mother is yet living on the old homestead near Schoolcraft, Michigan, aged eighty-four years. Mrs. White was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, January 24, 1856, was reared in her native county, and received her higher education in the Northern Indiana Normal School. Politically Dr. White is a Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for Hayes. He has strong temperance principles. Officially he was mayor of Dowagiac in 1901 and 1902, and fraternally he is a member of the blue lodge of Masons and the council. He is an honored member of the Cass County Medical Association, being twice president of the society, a member of the Michigan State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, also Kalamazoo Academy of Medicine. He is examining physician for the Penn Mutual, the Mutual Life of New York, the Northwestern of Milwaukee, and is one of the United States pension examiners, which office he has held for nine years. Mrs.

White is a member of the Nineteenth Century Literary Club, which is composed of the leading ladies of Dowagiac. Besides his city property Dr. White has one hundred and sixty acres of good land in Pokagon township and several houses for rent in Dowagiac. He is surely to be commended for the success he has achieved from the fact that he began his professional career without capital, but now in the prime of his manhood he has a competency which enables him to live in comfort. We are pleased to present this brief review of Dr. and Mrs. M. P. White to be preserved in the Twentieth Century History of Cass County.

L. BURGET DES VOIGNES.

The profession of the law, when clothed with its true dignity and purity and strength, must rank first among the callings of men, for law rules the universe. A prominent representative of the bar of southern Michigan is L. Burget Des Voignes, now judge of the thirty-sixth judicial circuit of Michigan. Born at Mt. Eaton, Wayne county, Ohio, October 14, 1857, he is a son of Louis A. Des Voignes and a grandson of Peter Des Voignes. The last named was a native of Berne, Switzerland, where he was engaged in the dry goods business, and was well known in his native city as a man of excellent judgment and nobleness of character. With his wife and three sons, Augustus, Jules and Louis, he came to America in 1844, the family home being established at Mt. Eaton, Ohio, and there the father engaged in the shoe business. He allied his interests with the Whig party, and when the Republican party was formed he joined its ranks, remaining a stalwart supporter of its principles. He was a member of the Lutheran church, and in that faith he passed away in 1861.

Louis A. Des Voignes, the father of him whose name introduces this review, was eleven years of age when the family home was established in America. In 1855 he was united in marriage to Savilla A., a daughter of John Messner, of Mount Eaton, Ohio. The young couple took up their abode in that city, which continued as their home until about 1863, when Mr. Des Voignes was burned out by the rebels. He then entered the service and removed to Mendon, Michigan, where for five years he was employed as clerk in a store, and for seven years was engaged in the drug business. The wife and mother died on the 20th of July, 1887.

L. Burget Des Voignes received his early educational training in the Mendon schools, graduating from the high school of that city in 1876, and then entered upon the study of law. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar of St. Joseph county, but in the same year entered the law department of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, in which he was graduated the following year, 1878. He then removed to Marcellus, Michigan, and entered upon the practice of his profession. He has largely mastered the science of jurisprudence, and his deep research and

thorough preparation of every case committed to his care enable him to meet at once any contingency that may arise. He is an active member of the Republican party, and his ability has led to his selection for public honors. From 1888 to 1891 he held the office of circuit court commissioner, under appointment from Governor Luce, while from 1891 until 1893 he was prosecuting attorney of Cass county, declining a re-nomination at the end of his term. For five years he was a member of the board of education in Marcellus, a member of the village council for three years, and for thirteen years held the office of town attorney. He stumped the county for the Republican state committee in 1880, being an orator of much ability, and during the years 1884, 1888, 1892 he was a delegate of the state committee and was also a member of the County Republican Committee.

In 1896 Governor Rich appointed him judge of probate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge Bennett and at that time he removed to the village of Cassopolis with his family, where he now resides. He was nominated and elected for three successive terms for that office, serving a period of over ten years, and during this time was also a member of the Cassopolis board of education six years. In 1905 he was elected judge of the thirty-sixth judicial circuit, and is now occupying the bench in that circuit.

In 1880 Mr. Des Voignes was united in marriage to Allie M. Clapp, a native of St. Joseph county, Michigan and a daughter of Dr. Clapp, of Mendon, that county. One child has been born of that union, Jules Verne, now a student in university, who has written a number of articles for *Munsey's Argosy* and other magazines, and is a promising young man. In his fraternal relations Mr. Des Voignes is a member of the Masonic order, being a Knight Templar, and of the Knights of Pythias. He ranks high at the bar and in political circles, and Cass county numbers him among her leading and influential citizens.

DONALD A. LINK, M. D.

Dr. Donald A. Link, whose death by drowning August 15, 1906, deprived the Cass county medical fraternity of one of its valued members, he having been engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Volinia and the surrounding country, was born in Canada on the 22nd of October, 1865. His father, Alexander Link, was also a native of that country and by occupation was a lumberman. Crossing the border into the United States, he located at Superior, Wisconsin, but his last days were passed in Canada, where he died in 1904. He was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. In early manhood he had married Ann Cameron, also a native of Canada, while her parents were born in Scotland. She still survives her husband and is about seventy-three years of age. In their family were six sons and two daughters, all but one of whom are yet living, namely: J. A., who resides in Superior, Wisconsin; Adam

J., who is living in Alberta, Canada, where he is government inspector of claims in the government office; Catherine, the wife of Rev. Malcolm McLellan, D. D., of Edinburgh, Scotland; Donald A., of this review; William K., also living in Superior, Wisconsin, assistant manager of the Superior Coal Company; Robert J., who is likewise living in Superior, Wisconsin; Ronald F., a marine engineer of Canada; and Margaret E., of Gravenhurst, Canada. The last named is the only one unmarried.

Dr. Link acquired a common school education at Lindsey, Ontario, and afterward pursued a three years' course in medicine in McGill University at Montreal, Canada, while later he was graduated from the Detroit College of Medicine with the class of 1895. The same year he located for practice in Cassopolis, Michigan, where he remained for about three years and then removed to Dawson City in the Yukon territory in Alaska. He continued there for about two and a half years and in 1900 returned to Cass county, locating at Volinia. He had a good practice here and was popular with all classes. He had gone to Gravenhurst, Ontario, in August to visit his mother, and while on a canoe trip up Moon river, in the district of Muskoka, met the sad death which has been mentioned.

In December, 1895, occurred the marriage of Dr. Link and Miss M. Blanch McIntosh, the only daughter of Jacob and Emily McIntosh, who are mentioned on another page of this work. Dr. and Mrs. Link had a daughter, Margaret E.

Dr. Link maintained fraternal relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, the Benevolent Order of Elks and the Masons and had taken the Royal Arch degree in the last named organization. In the line of his profession he was connected with the Cass County Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society. He was conscientious and zealous in his practice, finding in the faithful performance of each day's duty strength and inspiration for the labors of the succeeding day.

JAMES M. TRUITT.

The Truitt family is one of the oldest in Cass county, and the name is indissolubly connected with its annals from an early epoch in its history. Peter Truitt, the father of him whose name introduces this review, was born in Slatterneck, Sussex county, Delaware, February 7, 1801, a son of Langford and Esther A. (Schockley) Truitt. On the 25th of February, 1819, Peter Truitt married Mary Simpler, whose father was a soldier in both the Revolutionary and war of 1812, and their children were John M., Elizabeth C., Henry P., David T. and Langford. By his marriage to Isabel McKnitt, Peter Truitt became the father of Mary J. and Esther A. His third wife was Deborah McKnitt, and their only child was James M., and his fourth wife was Sarah (McKnitt) Lane. In his political affiliations Mr. Truitt was first a Whig, and later joined the ranks of the Republican party, and for a number of

years he held the office of justice of the peace. At the early age of fourteen years he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, thereafter living a consistent Christian, ever exemplifying in his life the noblest elements of manhood.

James M. Truitt, a representative farmer and stock-raiser of Cass county, was born in Milton township, this county, April 28, 1837. This township has practically been his home throughout his entire life, and everything tending to advance the best interests of this region has received his earnest support and attention. During his boyhood days he attended school in a little log schoolhouse near his home, and for a number of years thereafter he operated a threshing machine with his brother Henry. In 1856 he assumed the management of the old homestead, there remaining until 1860, when he took up his abode on another farm, and in 1878 he moved to Edwardsburg and engaged in the agricultural implement business, there also becoming director of the Berrien County Mutual Fire Insurance Company. Returning again to his home in Milton township, he has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. Having been reared in this vocation, he is eminently successful, and has long been numbered among the progressive and successful farmers of the township.

On the 22nd of April, 1860, Mr. Truitt was united in marriage to Margaret Hicks, who was born in Niles, Michigan, in 1839. Her parents were John and Lettie Hicks, natives of England, but their marriage was celebrated in Niles, and Margaret was their only child. During her infancy she was left an orphan and was reared by her uncle, Perry Hicks. Mr. Truitt is an earnest supporter of Democratic principles and he received the appointment of deputy revenue collector of the second division of the fourth district, including eight counties, and this important position he occupied for four years. He held the office of county drain commissioner of Cass county from 1896 to 1899, was justice of the peace in Milton township for twelve years and deputy sheriff two years. In his fraternal relations he is an Odd Fellow, and in Masonry has reached the Knight Templar degree. He is a charter member of the Grange, and has served as president of the Patrons of Industry of Milton township, from which he was transferred to the Alliance order and again elected president. Mr. Truitt does not regard lightly his duties of citizenship and his obligations to his fellow men. He is honorable in his dealings, straightforward in all life's relations and commands uniform respect throughout Cass county.

CHARLES G. BANKS.

In the death of Charles G. Banks Cass county lost one of her most prominent and useful citizens. He was numbered among the early settlers of Cassopolis, and was a citizen whom to know was to respect and honor because of his worth and ability. He was born in Chenango

county, New York, on the 13th of January, 1825, a son of Walter O. and Polly (Dunbar) Banks. The father's birth occurred on the Hudson river at New Baltimore, New York, in 1792, and his father, Adam Banks, was a native of Germany. Both Adam and Walter O. Banks were ship builders. The latter was married to Miss Polly Dunbar, who was born in Saratoga, New York, in 1794, and was a daughter of Nehemiah Dunbar. At the time of their marriage the young couple settled near McDonough in Chenango county, New York, in 1813, and Mr. Banks there built a log house, in which his family of ten children were born, including Walter O. Banks, who was the fifth son. The rafters of the log house were round poles from the wood. There was not a sawmill within a distance of forty miles. When removing from the old house Walter O. Banks blocked out and made a cane from a rafter, which he gave to his son, Charles G. This was in 1860, and the cane is still in the possession of the family. Many interesting incidents of pioneer times were related, and Mr. Banks often told a humorous story concerning Ben Wilson, who he said used to drive across the country from the Otselic to the Chenango river, a distance of forty miles, making the journey with a heavy wagon, following a road that was made by blazing trees. The wolves and bears would sometimes follow him, and Mr. Banks related that one time when alone, in his dilemma to keep the wolves out of his wagon, he began singing a song, which was all that was necessary to make the animals leave.

Charles G. Banks was reared in the place of his nativity and was educated in the common and select schools, studying for a time under Mrs. Warren at Macedonia, New York. On leaving that institution he became a student in Oxford Academy, from which he was graduated in the class of 1841. He worked in order to pay his tuition and roomed with a young man, the two boarding themselves. Thus he pursued his college education, and on the completion of the course he made his way westward to Cassopolis, where he engaged in teaching school for several years. It was his intention to build an academy, but on account of ill health he had to abandon his work as an educator. He taught in the district, select and high schools for eight years, and proved a capable teacher, whose ability was widely recognized by all who came under his instruction or knew of his methods. In 1848 he began surveying, and was elected county surveyor about that time. The first survey he made was for his father-in-law, Pleasant Norton, in Jefferson township in the vicinity of Mud lake. The plat had forty-three angles. He surveyed the greater part of Cass county, and in this connection accomplished an important work. He was elected many times as county surveyor, and followed the profession for a half century. No man was more familiar with the county than he, and it was said of him that he knew every crook and corner in Cass county. In 1854 he began keeping books for S. T. & L. R. Read, prominent merchants of Cassopolis, with whom

he remained for six years, during which time he frequently went with them to buy goods. He afterward went into business with John Tiet-sort, under the firm name of Banks & Tiet-sort, which connection was continued from 1863 to 1873. At a former date he had been associated in business with W. W. Peck for about three years, and after his retirement from commercial life in 1873 he gave his attention largely to surveying. He was without doubt the best informed man on section corners and old survey lines in Cass county. He wrote a fine record and possessed a memory that enabled him to recall and repeat with accuracy early events, and with all he was an honest, upright man. In all of his business transactions he was successful, and as the years passed accumulated a comfortable competence.

On the 14th of November, 1850, Mr. Banks was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Norton, the second daughter of Pleasant Norton. She was born December 22, 1831, in Champaign county, Ohio, and was brought to Michigan by her aunt, Mattie Norton, when she was six months old, the journey being made on a pony to Jefferson township, Cass county. Mrs. Banks remained a lifelong resident of this county, and passed away September 4, 1893. She had become the mother of three children: James K., who is now cashier of the First National Bank of Sheldon, North Dakota; Emma J., the wife of M. L. Howell, a prominent attorney of Cassopolis, whom she married October 11, 1870; and Cora L., who on the 4th of September, 1886, became the wife of Alfred T. Osmer.

Mr. Banks was in former years identified with the Democratic party, but afterward usually voted for temperance men. He served as township superintendent of schools, township clerk and always took an active and helpful interest in public affairs. His death occurred at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Cora L. Osmer, in Dowagiac, where he had been living about a year, June 11, 1906, after an illness of long standing. The body was brought to Cassopolis and placed by the side of his wife in Prospect Hill cemetery. He had a very wide acquaintance in the county, where he had resided almost continuously since the fall of 1844, covering a period of about sixty-two years. He was therefore a witness of almost its entire development, and assisted in the work of transition as pioneer conditions were replaced by the evidences of an advanced civilization and modern prosperity.

COY W. HENDRYX.

For a number of years Coy W. Hendryx has practiced at the bar of Cass county, and during that time his rise has been gradual, but he today occupies a leading position among the representatives of the legal profession in Dowagiac. His reputation has been won through earnest, honest labor, and his high standing is a merited tribute to his ability. He was born in Cuba, Allegany county, New York, July 20, 1861.

and is a son of James and Eunice (Tryon) Hendryx. His grandfather, Nathan H. Hendryx, was a native of New York, and in Madison county, that state, his son, James H., was born. In the family of James and Eunice Hendryx were seven children. The father was a staunch advocate of Democratic principles, and his death occurred in 1873.

Coy W. Hendryx was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity, Allegany, and his early educational training was received in the graded schools of Cuba. He next entered Cook Academy at Havana, New York, and for a time thereafter conducted his studies in the college at Newton, near Philadelphia, graduating in that institution in 1878. During the following two years he was engaged in teaching school, and then became principal of the schools at Clarksville, New York. In 1879 Mr. Hendryx came to Dowagiac, Michigan, and began the preparation for his chosen profession by entering a law office, and three years later, in October, 1882, was admitted to the bar. In December, 1886, he was admitted to practice in the United States courts. His practice has since gradually increased, as he has demonstrated his ability to successfully handle the intricate problems of jurisprudence, and today he has a large clientage, which connects him with the leading litigated interests of the circuit. A Democrat in his political affiliations, he has held the office of circuit court commissioner, and in 1886 was appointed United States commissioner for the western district of Michigan, an office he held twelve years.

In 1885 Mr. Hendryx was united in marriage with Harriette, a daughter of Charles G. Guilford, a prominent farmer of Cuba, Allegany county, New York. She was born and reared in that city, completing her education in Alfred University. Three children have been born of this union, Ruth, Irene and Olive. Mr. Hendryx is a Mason and is also identified with the Legion of Honor. He is a broad-minded, progressive man and public-spirited citizen, and in all life's relations is found true to all the duties of professional and social life.

FRANK P. JARVIS.

Frank P. Jarvis, who follows the occupation of farming, was born August 18, 1852, in LaGrange township, where he still makes his home. His father, Norman Jarvis, was one of the early settlers of this county, where for many years he followed the occupation of farming. He was born in North Carolina in 1819 and was a son of Zaddock Jarvis, likewise a native of the old North state. The grandfather was a farmer and about 1834 settled in Cass county, Michigan, being one of the first residents within its borders. The family home was established in LaGrange township, where the grandfather purchased some land, becoming owner of about two hundred acres, most of which was raw and unimproved. He cleared the tract, however, and reared his family upon this place.

Norman Jarvis was only four years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan and amid the wild scenes of frontier life he was reared upon the old homestead, the family living in a log cabin while his education was acquired in a log schoolhouse. He shared with the other members of the family in the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life and also assisted in the arduous task of developing new land. When about twenty-one years of age he bought land in LaGrange township, coming into possession of about two hundred acres that was partially improved. He had been married a short time previous to Miss Margaret Simpson, a native of Ohio, born in the year 1823. She was reared in her native state and with her parents came to Cass county at an early day. Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis became the parents of ten children, seven daughters and three sons, all of whom are living, Frank P. being the fifth child and second son. In his political views the father was a Democrat and kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He prospered in his business undertakings and at the time of his death was the owner of two hundred and seventy acres of rich and productive land, the greater part of which had been improved by him. He passed away in 1903 at the age of eighty-three years, respected and esteemed by all who knew him.

Frank P. Jarvis was reared upon the old homestead farm and assisted his father in its cultivation and improvement until twenty-four years of age, when he made arrangements for having a home of his own by his marriage, on the 14th of February, 1876, to Miss Clara Cooper, a daughter of Cicero and Hannah (Reans) Cooper. The father was a native of Jefferson township, Cass county, born in February, 1840, and was there reared and educated. After putting aside his text-books he learned and followed the carpenter's trade. He voted with the Democracy up to the time of his demise, which occurred in 1869. Mrs. Cooper was born in Jefferson township, Cass county, on the 29th of October, 1839, and was there reared, both she and her husband being pioneer people of this part of the state. They became the parents of two sons and three daughters, of whom one died in infancy. Mrs. Jarvis, who was the second daughter and third child of the family, was reared upon the old home farm in Cass county.

At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis located on a farm of one hundred and thirty acres in LaGrange township, the greater part of which had been cultivated, and there they resided for fourteen years. In 1891, however, Mr. Jarvis sold that property and removed to Pokagon township, settling on section 25, where he purchased one hundred and fifty-nine acres of improved land. To the further cultivation and development of this place he has since devoted his energies and now has an excellent farm, from which he annually harvests good crops. To him and his wife have been born two children, but Burton, who was born January 3, 1878, died in infancy. Norman, born September 28,

1880, in LaGrange township, is still at home. Mr. Jarvis is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but at local elections regards only the capability of the candidate and often casts his ballot without regard for party ties. He has contributed in substantial measure to the agricultural development of the county and at the same time has promoted his individual success until he is now classed among the men of affluence in Pokagon township.

VIRGIL TURNER.

Virgil Turner, a representative of farming interests in Ontwa township, was born in Sullivan county, New York, December 18, 1837, a son of Henry and Lydia A. (Johnson) Turner, who were also natives of the Empire state, where they were reared and married. The father learned the carpenter's trade in early life and became a contractor and builder. Both he and his wife continued residents of New York until called to their final rest. In their family were five sons and two daughters, of whom Virgil Turner is the third child and third son. Two of the sons died while serving their country in the Union army, these being John and Andrew. The others are Virgil, Nelson, Nathaniel, Susan and Alice, all of whom were born and reared in New York.

Virgil Turner remained under the parental roof and worked for his father until eighteen years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. Thinking that he would have better business opportunities in the west, he came to Adamsville, Cass county, and began working for M. G. & N. Sage of Ontwa township, with whom he continued for about a quarter of a century. He learned the miller's trade in their employ and became an expert workman. That he was ever faithful and loyal to his employers is indicated by the fact that he was retained in their service for so extended a period.

Mr. Turner has been twice married. In 1856 he wedded Miss Ann Caldwell, a daughter of William Caldwell, who was born in Ireland, which was also the native country of Mrs. Turner. She there spent her girlhood days and when a young lady came to the United States, making her home with relatives in Cass county. Her death occurred in 1883, and she was survived by her three children: Alice, who is now engaged in teaching school; and Milton E. and Etta E., twins, who were born and reared in this county. For his second wife Mr. Turner chose Mrs. Digama Adams, the widow of M. S. Adams, of an old pioneer family of Cass county and a farmer by occupation.

In 1876 Mr. Turner located on land known as the Snow lot, comprising eighty acres, and there he made some good improvements. He resided there until the time of his second marriage, when he removed to his present farm, which belonged to his wife. The place comprises one hundred and sixty-five acres of land, the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation. He is energetic and enterprising in

his farm work and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success. In his political views he is a Democrat, has served as a member of the school board for eighteen years and has been a member of the board of review for ten years. He belongs to St. Peter's Lodge No. 106, A. F. & A. M., at Edwardsburg, and has been identified therewith for thirty-five years, during which time he has been most loyal to its teachings and tenets, exemplifying in his life the beneficent spirit of the craft, which is based upon mutual helpfulness and brotherly kindness.

HENRY KIMMERLE.

Henry Kimmerle, born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1830, was of German parentage. His father and mother, Jacob and Catherine (Hass) Kimmerle, came from the fatherland in early life and settled first in Philadelphia and afterward moved to Ohio, where the father died. Soon after his death Henry, at the age of four years, with his mother and other relatives came to Cass county, where, with the exception of six years, his entire life was spent.

At the time of his coming to Cass county the country was new and undeveloped, schools were of the primitive type and were few and far between. These conditions, together with the fact that the family was in meager circumstances, gave Henry very limited opportunities for an early education, and what he did receive was almost entirely the result of his own efforts.

In every respect he was a self-made man, and being of an observing and inquiring turn of mind, he gained knowledge in the school of experience, his education continuing throughout his whole life. He gave careful thought and attention to any subject in which he became interested, searching for the truth. He was not easily influenced or biased by the opinions of others.

His dominant characteristics were originality and concentration of thought and purpose; faithfulness to his affairs in life and an indomitable will to succeed in whatever he undertook. The possession of these qualities, coupled with the fact that he was early thrown upon his own resources, won for him a degree of success in the financial world enjoyed by few of his contemporaries.

In 1849, when less than eighteen years of age, and with but a few dollars in his pocket, he joined a party of prospectors and started for the gold fields of California, little realizing the trials and hardships he would be called upon to endure. The party's provisions were drawn by oxen, and in relating the experiences of those early days Mr. Kimmerle has often been heard to say, that he walked the entire distance to California. This is no doubt true, as it was only by favoring the oxen in every possible way that the party was able to get any of them through alive. As it was many died from overwork, starvation and thirst, necessitating the leaving of some of the wagons along the way

while the burdens of the others had to be reduced to smaller proportions. After six months of travel and hardships the party reached the promised land, where six years were spent by Mr. Kimmerle amidst the exciting scenes of the great Eldorado. He engaged in mining for a short time only, and then spent several years in freighting goods by mule pack trains up the mountains to the miners. Money was plentiful but food scarce. He often sold flour at one dollar a pound and eggs at fifty cents apiece.

In 1855 he returned to Cass county by the way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York, bringing with him enough gold to lay the foundation of his future prosperity. The following year he married Mary J. Hain, only daughter of David Hain of LaGrange township, and lived in the Hain household four years, when he bought an adjoining farm and built a house. On this spot, four miles west of Cassopolis, he spent the remainder of his days—forty-five years. Most of the land was covered with a heavy growth of timber, requiring much time and labor to clear off and convert into a farm, which now, with the buildings, is one of the best in the county.

Mr. Kimmerle was far-sighted and conservative in business and active both in mind and body to the close of his life. While conservative and careful in business he was benevolent and kind, and free from avarice. He sympathized with those less fortunate financially than himself, and his dealings were always just and honorable with never a suspicion of dishonesty nor a desire to take advantage over those with whom he dealt. Through his easy business methods with the needy and deserving people of his community many were enabled to get a start, and rightfully looked upon him as a friend. In politics Mr. Kimmerle was a life-long Democrat, and while never seeking an office, he was always interested in both national and local politics.

He died in March, 1905, and is survived by his widow and three children—Charles Henry, Mrs. Josephine Hoy, Mrs. Mary King. Two sons, Schuyler and William, died in early childhood, and one daughter, Lois, died at the age of twenty-one years.

JOHN H. WATSON.

John H. Watson, who after many years of active connection with farming interests is now living retired in Dowagiac, was a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Warren county on the 1st of May, 1833. He is a son of Robert Watson, a native of Virginia, who settled in Ohio at an early period in the colonization of the latter state and aided in its pioneer development. Later he again made his way to the frontier, when he came to Michigan, taking up his abode in Niles about 1838. This section of the state was then largely wild and unimproved and he aided in planting the seeds of civilization and of development which in later years have borne rich fruits. He was a miller by occu-

pation and worked in some of the first mills in Niles. Later he removed to Silver Creek township, Cass county, where he invested his earnings in land and engaged in farming until he came to Dowagiac in 1865. He had led a busy and useful life and on locating in this city he retired from active business cares, spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. He lived to the ripe old age of seventy-nine years. From the organization of the Republican party he was one of its strong and stalwart advocates, and he held a number of township offices, the duties of which were faithfully performed, for he believed it the privilege as well as the duty of every American citizen to uphold his political views and to do what work he could in behalf of his county, state or nation. His life was ever upright and honorable. He held membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and was a licensed minister of that denomination. His influence was ever on the side of right and truth and his influence was a potent element for good in every community where he was known. In early manhood he married Miss Sarah Hannan, a native of Ohio, in which state her girlhood days were passed. During her last days, however, she was a resident of Wayne township, Cass county, where she died at the very advanced age of eighty-four years. In the family were nine children, one of whom died in infancy, while five of the number are yet living, namely: Wealthy Ann, the wife of John Robinson; Mary Ellen, the wife of Lewis Emmons, of Pokagon township; Matilda, the wife of John Hartsell, who is residing in North Wayne, Cass county; Archibald; and John.

John H. Watson was the fifth child and third son in the family and was only five years of age when brought by his parents to Michigan. The first few years were spent at Niles and he was about nine years old when he came to Cass county with his parents. He remained upon the old home farm until twenty-one years of age, assisting in the arduous task of cultivating and developing new land and transforming it into productive fields. In early manhood he chose a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being married in 1854 to Miss Ceretta Powers, a daughter of N. H. Powers, who was born in Ohio and died in May, 1903. In 1855, the year following his marriage, Mr. Watson removed to Carroll county, Iowa, and located a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, upon which he lived for three years, but preferring Michigan to Iowa, he return to Cass county and took up his abode in Pokagon township, where he purchased land, and thereon devoted his time and energies to general farming until 1899. In that year he retired from active business life and removed to Dowagiac, where he has since made his home, enjoying the fruits of his former toil.

To Mr. and Mrs. Watson were born four children: Emma, who died at the age of two years; Charles H., who was born in Greene county, Iowa, August 31, 1858, and is now a resident of Woodford

county, Arkansas, where he is engaged in the lumber business; Alma L., the wife of Leslie Byers, of Dowagiac; and Eugene L., who died at the age of thirty-three years.

Mr. Watson has sold his farm, which was in Pokagon and La Grange townships, and is now living a retired life in Dowagiac. He has been a resident of Cass county throughout his entire life with the exception of a very brief period. He has also given his political allegiance to the Democracy, but he has been without aspiration for office, preferring to devote his time and energies to his business affairs until later years, when he is now enjoying a well-earned rest.

The Publishers, in acknowledging their indebtedness to the Editor, Mr. L. H. Glover, whose true historical instinct, keen memory for dates and facts and unabating interest in every department of the undertaking insure to the public the faithfulness of the endeavor and the value of the volume as a history of the county, take this opportunity in the closing pages of the volume to give a brief sketch of the life of the Editor.

Having considered on previous pages the sources of emigration of the early settlers, it is not surprising to find that Mr. Glover, like so many of his fellow citizens, is a native of New York state. Born in Orleans county, February 25, 1839, he is none the less practically a native son of Michigan, since his parents moved west to White Pigeon prairie, in St. Joseph county, in the same year. His father, Orville B. Glover, who was born at Upton, Mass., April 11, 1804, died at Edwardsburg in 1852; and his mother, Julia Ann (Carr) Glover, who was born at Albion, N. Y., June 28, 1818, died at Buchanan, Mich., in 1893.

The family came to Edwardsburg in 1840, and when the boy, Lowell, first came to a knowledge of circumstances and events beyond the walls of his own home he looked about upon the people and the environments which characterized the Edwardsburg of sixty years ago. Edwardsburg in those days was the metropolis of the county, and by its situation on the Chicago road had a thriving, bustling air such as stimulated more than one boy to rise above the commonplace in life.

Mr. Glover's early experiences were marked by a brief period in the village school and by a period spent as a clerk in one of the early mercantile enterprises of Edwardsburg. An accident by which he lost his right hand when about sixteen years old limited his choice of pursuits, and it was about this time that his decision to become a lawyer became a definite aim to be striven for without ceasing.

After a residence at Edwardsburg until April, 1861, he moved to Cassopolis that he might have the association and opportunities of study offered in a lawyer's office. His preceptor was the late Judge Daniel Blackman, to the value of whose example and the strength of whose character Mr. Glover never ceases to give credit. In October,

1862, he was admitted to the bar after an examination in open court, and as elsewhere mentioned, is at this date the oldest lawyer in length of active practice in the county. Mr. Glover has been a life-long Democrat and confesses to having often offered himself upon the altar of sacrifice as that party's nominee to various offices. In April, 1862, he began official service through his election as a justice of the peace of LaGrange township, and with the exception of one year has held that office to the present time. Under Cleveland's first administration he held the office of postmaster, serving from September, 1885, to November, 1889. The only break in his long residence and professional activity in Cassopolis was occasioned by his service as deputy commissioner of the state land office at Lansing in 1891-92.

Mr. Glover is himself a true pioneer of the county and took for his wife the daughter of one of the prominent pioneers of Cassopolis and the county. October 3, 1865, he married Miss Maryette, youngest daughter of Joseph and Caroline Harper. The one daughter of their marriage, Fanny Eugenia, is the wife of John F. Ryan, of Marquette, Mich.

Since the death of C. W. Clisbee, in 1889, Mr. Glover has been historian of the Pioneer Society. Before, as well as since that time, he has been enthusiastic in his interest in Cass county history. His painstaking care in the preservation of historical material and his recognized cyclopedic knowledge of Cass county, led to his selection as the editor of this history, and it is a simple statement of fact that the worthy fulfillment of the publishers' purposes is due to the conscientious thoroughness of the Editor.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 016 097 687 1 ●